

**KARLHEINZ  
DESCHNER**

**Criminal History  
of Christianity**

**Volume 2**

*Antiquity*



**BERSERKER**

---

**BOOKS**

---



## About this book

The proverbial - conditions as in ancient Rome - are, as Deschner points out in this book, characteristic of the conditions in the Roman church. The cruelties and villainies of Christian shepherds and flocks in late antiquity are often glossed over and concealed by church historians to this day. Most - **laymen** - consider such an accumulation of crimes in the early Christian centuries to be simply impossible at first, then as the misdeeds of individuals. The shock of this book will convince every reader that these crimes were not forgivable mistakes of an otherwise holy church, but the very essence of a distorted religion.

## The author

THE AUTHOR Karlheinz Deschner, born in Bamberg, a soldier during the war, studied law, theology, philosophy, literature and history. Since 1938, Deschner has published his revealing and provocative historical works criticizing religion and the church. The researching writer lives in the Franconian town of Haßfurt am Main, **which is** very much a Catholic town. He has been awarded numerous prizes for his research.

**Other** volumes published by Rowohlt Taschenbuch Verlag in the  
• Kriminalgeschichte des Christentums - : Band I - Die Frühzeit " (rororo 1996q), Band a " Die Spätantike " (rororo\*••4•1, Band 3 "The Early Church - (rororo 60zçd), Volume - Early Middle Ages - (rororo 60 441. vol. 5 - q. and 10. Jahrhundert" (rororo 605 6}, vol. 6 - 11. and 12. Jahrhundert - (rororo 61 i ji), Volume y - 13. and 14. Jahrhundert - (rororo 61 i r), vol. 8 - 15. and 16. Jahrhunderte - zoro 7 1 m Buchverlag have published: " Opus Diaboli -, Reinbek 1987; - Die Politik der Päpste im 20. Jahrhundert -, Reinbek 1991, - Oben ohne -, Reinbek 1992; - Mernen- to! ", Reinbek 1993

KA RLHE I N Z DES CHNER

# Criminal history of Christianity

Second volume

D I E S P A T fi N T I C E

From the kstholiechcn -Kinderkaisern-  
until the eradication of the Arian "X/anüalen and Osgocen  
*unter Justinian I. (527-565)*

Rowohlt Paperback Publisher

y. Edition May soij

Published by Rowohlt Taschenbuch Verlag, Reinbek  
bei Hamburg, October 1996 Unverändert,  
formmechanischer Nachdruck Copyright & 1988 b'y  
Rowohlt Verlag GmbH,  
Reinbek near  
Hamburg alle Rights  
reserved

Cover design: any way, Barbara Hanke  
The pictured goldmedaille shows Emperor Justinian I, the  
exalted practitioner of Caesaropapism  
(& The Fitiwilliam Museum Bridgemnn Ari Library)  
Complete production CPI - Claumn & Bosse, Lock  
Printed in Germany

**ISBN 978 3 499 60142 1**

# CONTENTS

## **x. KnPrsL: Catholic children's emperors** **9**

The division of the empire - two Catholic coercive states arise in Arcadius, Rufinus, Eutropius - The hot summer of 395 - Odoacer. Odoacer's reign  
**Orystostomos** and the Constantinopolitan massacre of the Goths 16-  
Headjabs, persecution of pagans and Eusebius 29 - Honorius, Stilicho,  
Aetius and the first raids of Germanic Christians 30- Odoacer's invasion of  
Radagais, Stilicho's murder and further Roman Catholic massacres of the  
Goths 31- The fall of Rome (410) and **Augustine's** evasions 32- Honorius' struggle  
**gegm**  
"Heretics, pagans and Judaizers" - Theodosius 16th - Eusebius 16th-17th **Vorschriftm**  
of the Christians 36. **Aggressive** Jewish-Christian 37 Christian East 38.  
Murder upon murder in the Catholic West 39

## **z. WPITEL: The papal primacy or the -petra scandali-. Triumph of fraud and greed for power** **y5**

Before Jesus established the papacy, Peter was bishop of Rome 46 - Peter's stay and death in Rome are unconvincing 8- The mats of the tomb of Peter 62  
. The "Enrichment of the ecclesiastical offices, the Meccan polity, the Patriarchate and the Popes 62 The general Roman  
Bischofsliste 63 'Aufkommende Priesteransprüche y-j The general old Kitzke  
know the king by Jesus' gift of the Spirit- and Rechtsprimat des Bischofs on  
Item 7 vic Bischof und Kirchenväter canren auch die allen Konzilien keinen  
Rechtsprimat koms Bo - Die Apollinaris-Affäre 84 - Die Bestreitung des Papstlichen  
Primat lasst bis **in die Neuzeit** fort 8y

## **CHAPTER 3: First rivalries and turmoil around the Roman episcopal see** **qy**

Kampf of St. Hippolytus against the 11. Kallixt 9- Cornelius contra Novatian  
Eusebius - Der Märtyrer Gottes- und -Pater des 11. Jahrhunderts - Fay - Aufnahm, Mord und  
Lügenkämpfe. The Papst Marcellinus, Marcellinus, Militiades, Silvester and  
others 106 - Of all kinds of bloodshed and other bloodshed. Des Felizianis 1e  
Sisma 208 - Mordpapst Damasus **bakamph** antipope Ursinus and ended  
devil 212 - &ach6ende Primatsansprüche unter Damasus  
210 - Innozenz 1., -the 'Spitze des bischöflichen Aas', oder lauter Lügen?  
1x# - Eulalius gegen Boniface, -dm apostolic summit 21p

q. PITEL: The battle for the bishoprics of the East  
in the 5th century until the Council of Chalcedon i3y

Kandalicrttde Mönche und Theopkils Frontwccfsssel zjp - Kirchenlehrer Hieronymus und Konsorten leisten Theophil -Schergendicnsrc- gçgen Kirchn- varer Epiphanius, die Synode ad Quercum, Murder and Manslaughter in the Patriarchen Palast i5 - The Defeat of Hecia Sophia, the End of the Johannes and the -Johanniter- ry-i Patriarch Cyril compete against Patriarch Nestorios

sn zj6- The antiochenicckc and alexandrinckc theologcn school zyp- The battle for the -Mother of God- begins i6i- The coazil of Epheus qjr odet a oogma by bribery rya- The -Union-, an almost unbelievable faith handcl, and Kyriltli Gaunerstick with dtm monk Viktor i89 . St. Cyril ale - Ketzcr- persecutor and initiator of the first -end solion- iq3 . Schenute of Atripe tca. 3ç8-q66!) as Moservorstcher top- St. Schenurc as Heidtnbekämpfcr - Rauben. Ruin and murder aoy- The Eutychnis- **nian controversy** t zj - **The -ftaubersynod- of Ephesus** Qp **zzo** - **The Xoncil of Chalcedon** or: -We cry out for the sake of piety it9 - The z8. Can z3q

5. KAPITEL: Papst Leo I. (440-461) 243

Leo I preaches his primacy - and humility to the laity zi}- Who was this keo? z48 - St. Leo against St. Hilarius z o- Pope **Leo** grants the Kaiier infallibility in faith and himself the duty to proclaim the imperial faith zJq For this: -War service now under Chtisrui ...- z36 Collaboration to annihilate the -Kerzer- while -emphasizing the Menschenwürde- ij2 . Leo I ali persecution of Pelagians, Manichaeans and Priscillianists and as a preacher of the love of the enemy i8j - 1-co -dtr Gro8e- demonizes the Jews z7i' The -Starsiunde of McnschhCit- ^74

6. KxPiTEL: The war in and around the churches  
up to Emperor Justin ( i 8) z8i

The East is in hclien flames or: -... the devil, you and Lco- x8z - Pope Leo hecit against the Christian -Tcufel- of the East z88- Also uncer Emperor Leo 1. Pope Lee demands violence **against** -the criminals and rejects any negotiation z9o - Faith-sluts between Christians z9q- **Pope** Hilarus, **Emperber** Anthemius and Christian robber-regents- Grotcsken t9y- Papet Simplicieue courts Thnnräuber Basiliskos and Emperor **Zennn 3oi** - Des Henotikon - a reIi{jjöser fiinigungsversuch, by Rome, divides empire and Christendom even more deeply joy! The Akakianixhc schism begins - and ecclesiastical high verrar jc'9 Thecrderich conquer

Italy or -Where is God?- 3i6 - Collaboration rriii of the -ctinric-  
 Besatungsmachc 3ii - Emperor Anastasiox and Pope Gelasius enter the  
 ffinB3\*4 - The two-Gewslten doctrine or the state as a bütteJ of the popes  
 lz9 Pspet Cclsius combats the -Ptstilent- of Schisaiatiirem, -Harcti- kern -  
 and pagans 3jz- A peace pope does not reign long 336- The  
 Laurentian Shama, Street Fighting and Church Battles 3jy- The  
 Symmachian Falsehoods 3§I - Battlefront Position: Gothic Empire and  
 Rome against Byza--- 34s

y. KnPITEx: Justinian I (5zy-y65). The theologian on the imperial throne 355

Revolt under Justin I ( i8- zy) or from swineherd to hstholi- ccttn emperor  
 jy4 - Vcrfölgung of the **Monophysites under Justin I.** yj8 - The libcllus  
 Hormîsdae 360- Rome passes from Rnvenna tu Bjrz nz j6q - Frülie  
 Kreuziügç oder allerlci arabisch-äthiopische Heilsgeschichten 36d \* Kaiser  
 Justinien - Btherrscher der Kirche j6q - Justinian eiferr der Ocmut Christi  
 after, arranges -the cricgc well and the gcisdichcn angclcgcnhcites . . -- i7'-  
 Privileging the bishops and fleeing the 1.aien jy3- Theodora - mistress of  
 houseboys, patriarchs (?) and mistress of the emperor 3y8- The Nika revolt  
 j8j - Emperor Juetinian persecuted Christians of other faiths,  
 -on de0 cie lying in misery .....- 38y- For Heiden -a kind of Inquisition-  
 procedure- j8q- For Jews -a fate of shame.....- 39i - Justinians  
 extermination of the Saniaritans )9- The Vandals or -Gegea, to whom Gori  
 bridles ...- Oer Arian Geiserich persecutes the Catholics o-3 Hunerich  
 jg-8  
 and the Arian clergy tnigntn, banish and massacre o9- The Catholic  
 clergy wants -a kind of crusade- against the Vandal Fry  
 • . we bring you peace and freedom!- gry Papal Glickwiinsche für die -  
 Auxbreitung **des** Ciotteirciches- oder -Sic alle **waren** &rtler- ya - Von der -  
 grnRen Trcibjagd auf die Goten- und msncherlei am Rsnndt-Oer großt  
 Profiteur des Infcrnos: die römische Kirche 38 - West-örtliche  
 Schmierentstücke oder Mörderpapst Vigilius l jy- yy) fyd

**ANHANG**

Notes on: Kriminis)geschichre des ChrisCentums. First volume. Die Früh- zcir;  
 rororo sachbuch yp6p §/p - AnmerLungcn zum zwcitcn Bsnd jyy ' Bcnucz!e  
 Sckundärliteratur y88 - Abbreviations 6p ' Rcgis'^\*\*49



*I would especially like to thank my friends Al/ad Schwarz  
and H "rbarst Sta(en and all their selfless support after the  
death of my parents:*

Wilhelm Adler	Volker ktack Dr.
Prof. Dr. Hans Albert	jfirg Mager
Lore Alberr	Prof. Dr. H. M.
Klaus Antes	Nelly Moia
Else Arnold	Fritz Moser
josef Becker	Regine Paulus
Karl Beerscht	Arthur and Gisela Reeg
Or. Wolfgang Bcutin	Hildegunde Rehle
Dr .OnoBick*1	M. Renard
Prof. Dr. Dieier Birnbacher	German Rudel
Dr. Eleonore Kottje-Birnbacher	Dr. K. Rugheimcr and Mrs. Johanna
<b>KutBv</b>	Heinz Ruppel and Mrs. Renatt
Dr. Otmar Einwag	Martha Sachse
Dr. Karl Finke	Hedwig and Willy Schaaf
Franz Fischer	Friedlich Scheibe
Kläre Fischer-Vogel	Else and Scpp Schmidt
Henry Gelhausen	Dr. Werner Schmitz
Dr. Helmut HäuSler	Norbert Schneider
Prof. Dr. Dr. Norbert Hoerster	Alfred Schwarz
Prof. Dr. Walter Hofmann	Dr. Gustav Seehuber
Dr. Stefan Kager and his wife	Dr. Michael Stahl-Baumeister
Lena	Prof. Dr. Dr. Dr. h. c.
Hans Kalveram	Wnl[ganB Stegmüller
Karl Kaminski and Dr.	Almuc and A/alter Stumpf
Hedwig Katzenberger Dr.	<b>Artur</b> Uecker
Klaus Katzenberger Hilde	Dr. Bernd Umlauf
and Lothar Kayser Prof.	Helmut Wetland
Dr. Christof Kellmann Prof.	Klaus Wessels
Dr. Hartmut Klicmt Dr.	Richard Wild
Fritz Köble	Lothar Willies
Hans Koch	Dr. Elsberh Wolffheim
Hans K reil	Prof. Dr. Hans Wolffheim
me tind Ernst Kreuder	Franz Zitzlsperger
Eduard Kusters	Dr. Ludwig Kollitsch
Robert Mächler	
Jtirgen Mack	

nKAWT¥L

## CATHOLIC CHILD EMPERORS

-These rulers followed the example of the great Theodosius.  
Kirchcnhis\$oriker Cardinal Hergmratficr'

-Au1the Xaieer wacn fromrnc Katholikm-. Pmt Brown'

-The world is coming to an end-. St. Hieronynius'

## THE DIVISION OF THE EMPIRE - TWO CATHOLIC OVERSEAS STATES E4T STANDING

In the year of Augustine's appointment as bishop (396), Emperor Theodosius I had died in Milan. Leading clerics had continued to stir him up against pagans, Jews, heretics and external enemies of the empire, and St. Ambrose and St. Augustine had praised him highly. And already in the 4th century, ecclesiastical circles gave the man, who could shed blood like water, the pen name  
-the great-.

After his death, the Roman Empire was divided between his two sons. The Western Roman Empire ended in 476, while the Eastern Roman Empire existed as the Byzantine Empire until 1453.

However, the unity continued. Some laws were issued in the name of both rulers, and those passed single-handedly often took legal effect here and there. Gradually, however, a growing estrangement developed. Politically, each half of the empire led a separate existence, and the early emergence of competition contributed to a mutual reduction in power. Culturally, too, there were increasing differences. In the west, Greek was soon hardly spoken at all, while in the east Latin, which continued to be the official language, was increasingly lagging behind Greek. Conflicts began under Theodosius' sons, with Germanic tribes already playing a significant role. In the east, the de facto rulers changed rapidly. In the west, Stilicho, who was married to Serena, Theodosius' niece, was in charge of state affairs for over a decade.

Never since this division has a single monarch united

the empire among themselves. In Constantinople, the seventeen-year-old Arcadius (39J'4 ) ruled over the East - still a vast territory: the whole of what would later become Romania, Serbia, Bulgaria, Macedonia, Greece, Asia Minor with the Crimean peninsula, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, untre Libya and the Pentapolis. In Milan, the eleven-year-old Honorius (3ql- 3) ruled over the even taller, richer, but politically not equally important west.

Bcide "Kinderkaiser", who had been subjugated by the church and praised for their piety, continued their father's religious policy. While he alone had fought heresy - one of his main targets - with more than twenty decrees, his sons and their successors supported Catholicism with a plethora of further laws. They promoted it religiously, legally, financially, they increased its property status, they exempted the clergy from certain offices, some taxes, from military service. In short, the identification of the ruler with the cause of orthodoxy, which had already existed under Theodosius, now became an almost common repertoire" (Anton).

At the same time, the Catholic confessional state terrorized more and more people of other faiths, even though there were still pagans even in top positions; five pagans, as far as we know, under Arcadius, fourteen under Honorius - not a real act of tolerance: the old believers, who had long been in high office, were still needed. Only during the y. This changed in the second half of the fifteenth century, especially under Theodosius II. For the time being, however, it was not so much the individual dissenters who were suppressed - even Arianer were still leaders (four, as far as is known, under Arcadius, one under Honorius) - as the institution, and in general they pursued less a pro-Christian personal policy than a very pro-Christian regional policy, in short a policy of -tolérance pour les person- ries, intolérance pour les idées- (Chastagnol). The -Roman Imperial Church-, however, which emerged in the course of the §th century, sided even more resolutely with the state that promoted it. Sic prays for it, proclaims that its power is

of God, it secures him metaphysically, so to speak: the old trade of throne and altar'.

It is true that hatred of the world was particularly widespread in the earliest Christianity, that the state was called a "perfidious harlot" and "greek of the earth" in the New Testament, and that the Kai8ei was regarded early on as a servant of the devil. But since Paul there has also been a state-friendly, consciously adapting and increasingly assertive direction; wrote Irenäus: - Not the devil distributed the kingdoms of this world, but God"; bcteuerre Tertullian:

-Christians are nobody's enemies, least of all the emperor's-; asserted Bishop Euseb after the recognition of Christianity by Constan- tin, the church historian, -what an affectionate reception the leaders of the individual churches received from all civil and military officials-; St. John Chrysostom, for his part, said that God had first established -only one dominion-, that of man over woman-, but then also other powers", namely princes and authorities. St. John Chrysostom said that God had first established -only one dominion-, that of man over woman-, but then also other powers", namely princes and authorities-, whereby God wanted -one part to rule, the other to obey; that the dominion was monarchical and not democratic", also that one had to face princes and subjects, rich and poor, quite differently in each case, that one had to be -comfortable- with the one and not with the other! In short, one went to the rulers with flying colors. And only when they resisted the church did and still does the following apply: You should obey God more than men ... - God--, as must always be repeated, they were, they are - not theoretically of course, but in praxi.

In the **East** and West, the Christian centers of government presented a pale picture: incessant court cabals, power struggles, ministerial crises and deaths. The Catholic -child emperors- - Arcadius, Honorius, then Valentinian III and Theodosius II - were dependent crowned mulls, incapable of making decisions, surrounded by greedy court henchmen, dignitaries, Germanic generals and, last but not least, eunuchs. Entrusted with the personal welfare of their Majesties, the castra- tors constantly

surrounded them; indeed, their chief, the palace treasurer, *although* bought on the slave market, often competed with the highest-ranking courtiers.

The *magister officiorum* was the most important imperial official and often even set the political tone among insignificant potentates. Occasionally, however, some *magister officiorum* also acted as the actual regent of the realm, in the west Olympius, in the east HeJio, Nomus and Euphemitis, the -big- politics also lay in the hands of the *magistri mili-* turn, the imperial field rulers fighting on all fronts, sometimes even against each other; partly Germanic, gradually indispensable in the defense of the borders: Stilicho in the west, Aspar in the east; partly Romans: Aëtius, Boniface. Bonifatitis falls against Aëtius; Aërius, Aspar, Stilicho are murdered. Not to be underestimated - as so often in times of "decay": as if not all! - some women of the imperial house: Pulcheria, Eudocia, Eudoxia in the east, Galla Placidia in the west.

Behind the women, however (but not only winter them and not only behind if'øen) was a scheming clergy, from whom high officials who feared for their position gladly sought support through new heretical heresies. The bishops were already intervening in the q., and even more so in the y. year, the bishops continued to interfere in the duties of the imperial officials, arrogated to themselves their powers, and above all understood how to limit the scope of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, the *episcopal audientia*, the *episcopal iudicium*, the supreme -The clergy's function as arbitrators became more and more widespread without, however, being able to displace the state courts, as the episcopal courts were usually ignored and, tellingly enough, another court was preferred. In the Germanic countries, the office of clerical arbitrator did not become established at all. In principle, since Constantine I, anyone could go to the bishop in a civil case, even if it is disputed whether the episcopal procedure was equivalent to the secular one. All of this, however, further disrupted the already neglected administration. The result was a coercive Christian state, which was ultimately destroyed in the West not so much by the collapsing barbarians as by itself, not so much defended by the Church as - certainly not the only reason for the debacle - progressively undermined, ruined and ultimately inherited.

## ARCznius, RusiNUS, EUTROP

Arcadius as early as 383, as a child, Augustus, 8J independent regent of the East, was first educated by his mother Aelia Flaccilla, a strict Catholic, and then by the deacon Arsenius from Rome. Although not uneducated - even a pagan, Themistios, prefect of Constantinople, had taught him - the monarch always depended on advisors, including his wife Aelia Eudoxia (mother of St. Pulcheria and Theodosius II), a staunch anti-German, who also drove Arcadius against Old Believers and "heretics" and generally directed his domestic policy to a large extent. As early as August 2, 397, the seventeen-year-old emperor reprimanded the authorities' negligence in the persecution of the Götter cults.<sup>11</sup>

Above all, however, the young prince was  
fell into the hands of the Gaul Flavius Rufinus, his foremother.

The Praefectus praetorio Orientis, not even mentioned by most church histories, is said to have advised Theodosius, the promoter of his career, to commit the Thessalonica massacre, one of the most atrocious massacres of antiquity, disgustingly clarified by Augustine (I qqy ff). Rufin of Aquitaine, brother of St. Silvia, was "a fanatical Christian" (Claus). Rufin broke off contact with the pagans Symmachus and Libanios. He built the Church of the Apostles in Chalcedon and enriched it with (alleged) relics of Peter and Paul from Rome. He founded a monastery for Egyptian monks in the immediate vicinity. He shone through donations for the church as well as his fierce advocacy of "orthodoxy" against pagans and Kener. The bishops embraced him. None other than Ambrose, saint and church teacher, called him a friend, but also admitted how much Rufin was hated and feared.

First, he ousted his rival at court, the Heckermeister and former consul Promotos, a pagan, by transferring him to his troop unit, whereupon he was murdered.



which was generally attributed to Rufin. 5qz he saw to the overthrow of the praefectus praetorio Tatian, a highly educated saint, and took his place himself. On December 6, 3q3, he had Tatian's son Proeulus, city prefect of Constantinople, beheaded so quickly (in front of his father) that the emperor's embassy never reached him. He robbed Tatian himself of his fortune and chased him into exile as a beggar. He was also responsible for the murder of Lucian, probably 3q5, a Christian and surprisingly righteous man whose goods Rufin had confiscated. After a complaint from an imperial relative, he had Lucian arrested in the middle of the night in Antiochitn, his official residence, and whipped to death with lead cu- mons before his eyes without any accusation. In every way, the friend of the clergy enriched himself with rich and poor. He gave away offices to the highest bidder, sold state slaves, favored denunciators and false accusations, took bribes at trials and hoarded such incredible treasures that Symmachus, the most important representative of tradition-conscious Romanism at the time, spoke of a world robbery. In addition to his greed, which was also particularly castigated by the poet Claudian, the ancient historians call Rufin arrogant, cruel, corrupt and cowardly. He is also said to have founded the enmity between eastern and western Rome. And finally, he sought to seize the entire empire by marrying his daughter to Arcadius."

But just as Rufin was hoping for the co-regentschah, the he himself had his head. All his plans were thwarted by his most ardent enemy, the old eunuch and minister Eutrop, a Syrian who had been bought on the slave market, castrated at an early age and was the de facto ruler of the Eastern Empire, who was said to direct the dull-witted emperor like a piece of cattle (Zosimus). Perhaps conspiring with Stilicho, Eutrop allowed Gothic troops to destroy Rufin into a shapeless lump on Constantinople's parade ground in November 3pş under the eyes of the ruler: tearing off his face, ripping off his arms, dismembering his body; then his head wandered through the city on a lance. Finally, Eutrop robbed most of Rufin himself.

robbed fortune. In almost every other respect, too, he took up his inheritance, through immense greed, lust for power, arbitrary banishments, confiscations, blackmail, intrigues, without, of course, being generally cruel.\*.

Gradually, however, Eutrop fell out with everyone, with the Grund- herm, the strictly Catholic empress and the church, whose privileges he curtailed in favor of the state. He restricted their right of asylum and the episcopal jurisdiction. Appointed patriciuS in 3q8, consul in 3QQ (as the first eunuch), he fell from grace in the same year. And none other than St. Chrysostom, who gave Eutrop the patriarchal title (p. z38), now declared to the man who had fled to the cathedral in an ambiguous but famous sermon that he had "wronged the clergy". -You are fighting against the clergy and throwing yourself into the abyss" - although the saint did not want to "insult" or "mock" the eunuch or make fun of his misfortune. Shortly afterwards, Arcadius scolded the man he had just showered with honors in a punitive edict, calling him the "stain of the century", a "filthy monster". He banished Eutrop to Cyprus and had him liquidated in Chalcedon under the unjust accusation of having usurped the emperor's insignia. (The usual form of execution was beheading or strangulation.)

THE HOT SUMMER- 400 -  
 DERHL . JOHANNES  
 CHRYSOSTOMOS AND THE CON STANTINOPELER  
 GOMASSAKER

In the meantime, the Roman army's rapidly rising General Gainas, a Goth and Arian, played his way to the top. He  
 -\* 394 \* <-eg against Eugenius, 3q5 involved in Stilicho's  
 campaign against Alarieh, then in the murder of Rufinus  
 and voft 3& to 3qq, so to speak, under Eutrop, comes et  
 magister utriusque militiae. One day Gainas became the leaders  
 of the

Aurelianus the consul, Saturninus the consular and John the secret scribe were handed over to his greatest opponents, the anti-Germanic party. But the god only touched them with his sword, apparently to imply that they deserved to die, and then sent them into exile."

However, after an unfortunate operation against a rebellious fellow tribesman, the Goth Tribigild, Gainas fell into obscurity. In Constantinople, as a reaction to Gothic raids, pillaging, all kinds of

Demagoguery, a rigorous national direction developed, a pronounced anti-Germanism, "primarily supported by devout Christians" (Heinzberger). The people, incited by rumors, hated the Germanic tribes anyway, the barbarians and Arian "heretics", who even claimed their own church in the capital. Gainas therefore had a sharp dispute with Patriarch Chrysostomus, who eagerly sought to convert the Goths, assigned Catholic Goths their own house of prayer, the Church of St. Paul, and thus became the founder of a 'German' national church in Constantinople" (Catholic Baur).

However, the bishop strictly forbade Arian church services. He protested to the emperor against Gainas' demand for his own church. He railed against the Arians and other "ketchers". He conjured up the church founded by Eudoxia, the fanatical anti-German-

min - - - 4 Augusta -, ruled ruler, but not to tolerate throwing the sacred to the dogs. It was better to lose the throne than to betray the house of God - compare the similar advice of his colleague Ambrose (I Mio ff, 42x f, gab f)! The bishop's intervention reaffirmed the

Citizens with whom there had already been conflicts before. They rebelled in the "hot summer of the year 468, no doubt partly due to the foreigner's house, the ethnic difference. -The decisive factor, however, was the religious antagonism; the bloodbath broke out.

when Gainas demanded the release of a church for his Arian Goths" (Aland).

The national party had armed the citizens and, together with the Roman garrison and palace guard, attacked the

Gothic minority. Gainas saved himself and some of his troops in the night of 20 July 400 by storming a city gate. However, many of his soldiers, together with their wives and children, were either massacred the same day or were killed in the "Gothic Church", where they sought refuge, were associated with the church and

burned: all in all allegedly over 7000 people. It happened at the instigation of Bishop Chrysostomos (Ludwig), but perhaps even more so of the later bishop Synesios. His outbursts as an envoy are typical of anti-Germanism in Constantinople. The reputation of St. Chrysostom would have been strengthened in this turmoil; not, of course, because he was above the party, as the Catholic Stockmeier believes, but because he was on the side of the victors. The Catholics, who saw the open battle, removed the church roof and massacred the "barbarians" through stone hunts and burning beams to the last man. (30 years earlier, this method had already proved its worth in Rome in the battle between two popes: S. ZU.) After the battle, prayers of thanksgiving were sent to heaven, and Chrysostom once again preached in praise of the one who guides everything without man."

The addicted Gainas, now officially an enemy of the state, made his way through Thrace to join his compatriots on the other side of the lower Danube. However, after the destruction of his army while crossing the Hellespont, he was captured by the Hunnic Hun on December 3. December 10 by the Hun chieftain Uldin, whom the government had bought, and his head was cut off at the beginning of the following year.

sent to Constantinople, where in winter 400/1 Aurelianus again acted as Praefectus praetorio Orientis.<sup>1</sup>

CorrxGDEN, HEIDEN- tIND -KxrzER "VERFOLGUNG

Christendom loved to see the heads of fallen foes; the rulers and governments built themselves on them. It was customary to send the heads of punished celebrities around the empire as trophies of victory. -Mark Twain calls the

-The main ambition of the human race and the earliest event in its history - but only Christian culture has achieved a triumph of which it can be proud. In two or three centuries it will be recognized that the skilled head-hunters are all Christians ..."

Constantine, the first Christian ruler, had the severed head of Emperor Maxentius thrown with stones, covered in excrement and carried as far as Africa during the triumphal march through Rome after the Battle of the Milvian Bridge (1 az3). The head of the usurper Iulius Nepotianus, who presumably rebelled on behalf of Constantinople, was also carried through Rome in 350, on the 8th day of his reign. day of his reign, was led through Rome. Three years later, the head of the usurper Magnentius (I 3o9 ff) could be admired in many provinces of the empire. The heads of Procopius, a relative of Emperor Juliane, in the year 3 ( 349), of Magnus Maximus in 388, of the Eugenius 3qç (I q58). Displayed at the end of the §. or

In the early y. Century the heads of Rufin, Constantine III, Jovinus, Sebastianus, occasionally even the heads of relatives of disliked people."

In addition to their anti-Gothic policies, the reigns of Arcadius and Honorius were characterized by the persecution of pagans and heretics, and the corresponding measures were even more severe than those of their father, who had still been greeted by pagan priests in vestments in Einona, which belonged to Italy at the time, in 1988."

In the very year they came to power, the new masters threatened to

Christians who have relapsed, a stricter application of the previous decrees, and officials who disregard them, the death penalty -°- 39\* all privileges and revenues which temple priests still

and pagan festivals were banned - in 399 the order was given to demolish rural temples - the first law for their destruction. The ruined material disappears during the construction of

Paths, bridges, water pipes, walls. Urban adoratories were left to the public. Although works of art were protected, bishops and monks rarely respected them. All altars had to be destroyed and any remaining statues of gods removed. They were not only forbidden in worship, but even their installation in baths: by Arcadius 399, by Honorius 400 and 401. after a law had been passed for the definitive removal of statues.

Confiscation of all images of the gods apparently remained so ineffective.

was like some earlier ones.<sup>10</sup>

The decrees, issued in the name of both emperors, were valid for both halves of the kingdom, but Theodosius was milder in its enforcement in the west and limited itself mainly to earlier decrees."

Of course, both rulers fought against heterodox Christians all the more, whether by re-imposing old laws or enacting new ones.

Around the turn of the 5th century, they threatened heretics with confiscation of their property, expulsion or exile. Even children who resisted instruction lost their possessions. Non-Catholic Christians had to give their churches to the "orthodox believers". They were not allowed to build new ones, use private houses for worship, organize meetings and services, either publicly or secretly, or appoint clergy. Heretics were deprived of their civic legal capacity, forbidden to call themselves Christians, to make wills or to inherit on the basis of wills. And "heresy" was punishable by death, initially reserved only for the Manichaeans, who were always the most persecuted. However, all these attempts at suppression and extermination were usually initiated by the "Great Church".

**Honorius, Stilicho, Alarich**  
AND FIRST EXODUS OF GERMAN CHRISTIANS

The Western Roman emperor Honorius (395- 3), who was only eleven years old when his father died, was initially succeeded by the half-wandal and imperial ruler (magister militum) Flavius Stilicho, who was appointed by Theodosius on his deathbed.

The son of a Vandal officer who commanded an equestrian regiment under Valens, he was a Catholic, but his religious policy was subject to fluctuations. He had the gold decorations torn from the doors of the Capitoline temple of Jupiter, the ancient Sibylline books burned, the -heretics, especially the Donatists, punished by law after the intervention of Augustine and the priesthood of the church renewed. Andrcrséts Stilicho allowed the statue of Victoria (I zi ff) again or, for reasons of sraatsraison, favored individual pagans, favoring them for the city prefecture of Rönn, for example. There were still believers in the gods who were granted concessions in order to associate them with the Christian imperial house, which also needed the Senate as a counterweight to the authority of Constantinople. In this way, the ambition of prominent pagans was cleverly satisfied through the traditional office of Roman city prefect, but at the same time they were kept away from politically decisive positions.

From 384, Stilicho was married to Theodosius' niece Serena, a zealous, energetic woman of faith who had gained considerable influence at the court of Honorius, whom she had looked after as a child. Stilicho married his daughter Maria to the emperor in 398, and her younger sister Thermantia after her death in 408, which strengthened his influence on the ruler, who was dependent on others for the rest of his life."

It was at the time of Stilicho that the Visigoths ( 40s ff), a Germanic tribe that succumbed to Christianity at a particularly early stage, invaded Italy. After a11, the Goths were the most important missionaries of the Germanic peoples. However, the most  
sten of those who have entered the Donati provinces\* since the

middle of the 4th century.



especially in Pannonia and Moesia (where they had already occupied bishoprics), were soon no longer pagans, but Arians. According to the church historian Socrates, the Goths, under the impression of their defeat by Constantine, i.e. by the sword, "first believed in the religion of Christianity". Time and time again - i - 5. 3\*3. 3\* - they were fought over by this power-hungry despot and were always

were defeated anew ( \*47 ß. particularly heavy 33z, with their dead, many women apparently among them, children, estimated at one hundred thousand. The most recent research also assumes Constantine's successes in battle and the political ties of the Greeks to the Roman Empire gave their Christianity a boost. The memorable dictum of Theodoret, the bishop and father of the church, has proven true time and again ever since: "The facts of history teach us that war brings us greater benefits than peace."

After their destruction of the father '7g at Adrianople 14-i 0, the Goths, reinforced by Huns and Alans, had flooded the Eastern Roman Empire. But then Alaric I, the founder of Visigothic kingship, allied himself with Emperor Theodosius, and 3q, in the Battle of Frigidus against Eugenius (i 45 ff), the strong contingent of Visigoths paid the highest tribute, allegedly 100,000 gold pieces, which aroused the suspicion that Theodosius had deliberately sacrificed them.

Immediately after his death, Stilicho sent his dangerous comrades-in-arms back to the east. There, however, Arcadius now refused to make further payments to those settling in the Danube region, whereupon they invaded the empire under Alaric - "almost without exception Christians ... even convinced Christians" (Alaric); with their own church order already established by the Homoean bishop Sigis Hari and probably also with monks. They overran the Balkans and, as far as the southern tip, almost defenceless Greece. According to Eunapios of Sardis (c.345—w ), an admittedly one-c- fleshy enemy of Christians, had also monks dutch high treason at Thermopylae made Alaric's attack possible. In any case, Greece has never been more devastated: Macedo

nia, Thessaly, Boeotia and Attica. Theben was saved by its strong walls. Athens was horribly plundered (that Athena and Achilles protected it: a pagan fairy tale). The rest of the country, its villas, temples, works of art, was horribly ravaged, Corinth burned to the ground. Boeotia is said to have been desolate for decades. In general, the Christian Goths completely devastated the cities, according to a repeatedly confirmed contemporary testimony, -by slaughtering the men throughout, but dragging children and women away with them as booty along with their possessions (Zosimus). This may be an exaggeration, but the catastrophe was terrible. At the same time, it also affected the sacred, but was used wisely by the Church's mission, even if St. Jerome could now see and write that the whole of Greece was under the rule of the barbarians: -The soul shudders at the sight of the ruins of our time-."

However, Emperor Arcadius appointed Alaric magister militum per Illyricum and Stilicho stopped fighting him. The Ciote leader kept his peace for five years. Then the -perfidia Graeeorum", Byzantium, conspiring with the barbarians, fueled by fear of Western Rome and Rufin's zeal, seeks Stilicho for the first time by a method that is still making a name for itself: the diversion of Alaric into the Western Roman Empire.\*'

5Since the days of the Cimbri and Teutones - wiped out by Marius at Aquae Sextiae and Vercellae (zoz/xoi BC) except for small remnants - digs was the first "barbarian" invasion in Italy."

Coming from the already badly fleeced Danube countries, the Visigoths advanced towards Italy in NOVember qoI. They used the passes of the Julian Alps, the Birnbaum Forest {northeast of Trieste), which were familiar to them from military campaigns under Theodosius. The timing was good. Stilicho had withdrawn all available military forces from Italy to fend off a Vandal invasion of Raetia, all borders had been stripped bare, the imperial court - Honorius was already preparing to flee to the west - had sought protection in Milan on Stilicho's advice, where he himself hurried with units from Gaul and Britannia to the Entsarz. The

The Goths, who had meanwhile conquered Venericn, were also defeated by the strong massing of troops in front of Milan. A battle at Pollentia (Pollenzo), begun by Stilicho on April 6, Doz, Easter Sunday (on which his Arian opponents did not fight)) and lasting into the night, was full of losses and remained undecided. However, their camp, Alaric's family and all the spoils of war fell into Stilicho's hands and an armistice was concluded. At Verona, however, which the Goths attacked in the same or the following year, they succumbed to the Imperial generalissimo after being surrounded. Of course, he did not allow the Scissors, who had also been severely weakened by famine, plague and desertion, to be destroyed again, but after their futile attempt to break through to the Brenner Strait, they escaped over the Julian Alps."

Claudius Clzudianus, the last important Roman poet, sang about the battle before Verona: -When the (Roman) soldier, exhausted, leaves the battle line, he (Stilicho) deploys the (barbarian) auxiliaries to repair the damage. By this cunning stratagem he weakens the fierce attackers of the Danube through the strength of the blood relatives and turns the battle to a double gain for us, as barbarians fall on both sides" (Et duplici lucro committens proelia vertit/In se barbariem nobis utriinque cadentem).'-.

The Romans' aversion to the "barbarians", the desire to eliminate Germanic tribes through Germanic tribes, through their own discord, which Tacitus already dreamed of, became particularly clear during the migration of peoples - what a trivializing word! - was made clear again and again, usually exacerbated by the religious opposition, as the Catholics identified more and more with the Roman imperial ideal. Terms such as "Rome" and

For them, too, the -Roman- reflect the God-ordained -order- of the world. And alongside aristocratic circles, the Kirehen Fathers in particular, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine, Orosiiis, Pro- sper Tiro, often paint a gruesome picture of -barbarian- brutality, often pure "abomination propaganda" (Diesner).

According to Prudentius b4\*-after Joy), the greatest early Catholic, most admired and read in the Middle Ages

Christian poet, Romans and "barbarians" differed like man and beast! He did not owe his victories to the Hcidnian gods, as he wrote to Honorius, no, the Christian faith had strengthened the legions. Prudentius, who wants to glorify the church and ultimately "live entirely for Christ" (Altaner/Sruiber), also praises the fact that Christianity strengthens patriotism and militarism.<sup>3</sup> ' (And in word and deed it does this to this day!)

In the East, the envoy Synesios (d. @I3/qZJ) agitated in the anti-Germanic Sinn. This large landowner from the old provincial nobility bluntly incited the emperor to become more active - and later became bishop of Ptolemais and metropolitan of the Pentapolis despite open criticism of his eschatology!

In the year 4-o Synesios allowed himself to be consecrated by Patriarch Theophilus of Alexandria (p. z)ä ff) on condition that he also

as a bishop was allowed to keep his unchristian beliefs and continue his marriage - he expressly wished for "many well-born children". For although God had given him the law, the patriarch had given him his wife. The inventor of a new weapon for the fight against the "barbarians" organized the war against the desert tribes, made fiery appeals and was no exception (cf. 301 f). Bishops were already widely organizing the campaign against Germanic tribes and Persians. (An attack by the latter on a city in Thrace, for example, was defeated by the

The local chief shepherd was able to repel the enemy by scoring a direct hit on the enemy leader with a powerful launcher fired by himself. There are also reports of truly heroic deeds by a bishop in Toulouse who was in command during a siege).

But Synesios, the unbelieving prelate, who probably fell in battle against desert tribes, also took strong action against any emerging heresy. He called for opposing Christians to be cut off from us like an incurable limb, so that the healthy would not also be corrupted by association with them. For the infection is transmitted, and whoever

Anyone who touches an unclean person shares in the guilt ... Therefore the Church of Ptolemais decrees the following to her sisters everywhere on earth" - and now comes the most frivolous example of a bull of excommunication against Christians who have become disliked: -Every holy space and district is to be closed to them. The devil has no part in paradise; if he has slipped in secretly, he will be expelled. I therefore exhort every citizen and official not to share the same roof and the same table with him, especially the priests not to welcome them as living and not to escort them as dead ..."\*.

The devil, that is for the heralds of the threatening message, of love of neighbor and enemy: the Christ of another faith!

The unbelieving church prince Synesios preached sermons of "unadulterated dogmatic correctness"! And how many of his sermons there may have been! Does it bother the church? The disputes with it "always begin where theologians want to take their profession very seriously and make the peculiarities of the Christian faith binding for themselves and their church" (v. Campenhausen).

Honorius hurried across the Milvian Bridge to Rome on his victorious chariot Stilicho, carrying the glorious spolia of victory in the company of Christ, as Prudentius sings. A Christian Gernian had fought against Christian Teutons and once again saved Italy from the Teutons.

THE ONE CASE OF THE RxDAGAIS, PTI LICHO'S  
MURDER4G AND OTHER ROMAN CATHOLIC GODS'  
MEETINGS

At the end of 405, a new, powerful, mostly pagan Eastern Germanic confederation under the wandering king Radagais from Pannonia and invaded Italy at the beginning of 406 - according to Orosius 406 AD, according to Zosimus even 400 000 people, which is pure nonsense. After all, the whole of Italy panicked. The Goth besieged Florence, but had to flee from Stilicho to the mountains of Faesulae (Fiesole). There Stilicho, an experienced enveloper, "by divine providence" (Orosius) starved his troops to death - according to Augustine, who attributes this to God's mercy, "vрей evil too one man, without a single Roman being killed, or even wounded.

Radagais was apprehended on 3 August 406 while trying to sneak through the Roman lines and was beheaded soon afterwards. The prisoners went into slavery in such numbers that they depressed market prices. Piece by piece they were killed off an aureus loose. God has helped, Augustine rejoices, -miracle-bar and merciful".

Stilicho, the ruler of Italy, was given a statue on the Forum with the inscription: -His Excellency (inlustrissimo viro) Flavius Stilicho, twice consul, master of both arms, commander-in-chief, chief equerry, and from his youth raised through the ranks of a brilliant military career to the rank of prince, companion of the eternal emperor Theodosius in all his military campaigns and victories, and father-in-law of our Lord the Emperor Honorius, the Roman people decided to erect a statue of ore and silver near the speaker's platform in memory of his immortal fame because of his unrivaled popularity and care. . . -.

But at the end of 406 the Vandals, Alans and Suebi fell in Gal-

lia and conquered ts. And around the same time - so often lamented as mala tempora - one usurpation after another took place.

First, the usurper Marcus rose up in Britain at the end of the year 4< and was defeated shortly afterwards. Four months later, his successor Gratianus was killed. In the same year, the Britannian troops under Flavius Claudius Constantine III i4W-dZI) rebelled. He had become emperor as a common soldier; he was also a Christian, like most usurpers since Constantine I, as the literary sources show.

or the coinage proves this. Constantine III crossed over to Gaul with an army and finally sent his son Constans - a monk before his Caesarean ascension - to Spain, where he defeated an army of Honorius' relatives and Constantine had two of the commanders, Didynius and Verenianus, executed. The other leaders of the conquered fled to Italy, where Constans also set off after his father had made him Augustus. However, his own magister militum Gerontius, who was threatened with deposition, rebelled against Constantine III. Gerontius appointed his son Maximum emperor against Constans, defeated Constans, pursued him to Gaul, where he beheaded him in Vienne at the beginning of 4--. before he himself was forced to commit suicide in Spain.

Constantine III, however, was defeated by Honorius' army commander, was ordained a priest and surrendered in Arles, his city of residence, in exchange for a promise of life, whereupon the Catholic emperor had him and his younger son Juliarius beheaded in August ii I Ami Mincio. Decimus Rusticus and Agroetius, two high officials of Constantine III and the Gallic emperor J--inus, were also **cruelly** killed with their leading followers in Clermont. - In the meantime, however, we are a few years ahead of developments, Alaric threatened a new invasion of Italy. Stilicho got into trouble. He advised them to give in. But the Catholics opposed this. They had the descendant of a sandal and a Roman provincial, had a man who, despite all the -heretic-bashing, had the temple

even had the statue of Victoria in the Senate chamber restored, albeit not as a cult image but as an ornament."

In general, anti-Germanism from the East was now penetrating more and more into the West.

The Doctor of the Church Jerome attacked Stilicho's policies during the Barbarian invasion of Italy. He saw in the Germanic tribes signs of the Antichrist or even the Antichrist himself. In the middle of a letter to the young widow Geruchia (oh, how many young women the saint wrote to, and how insinuatingly he sometimes wrote), whom he was trying to talk out of a new marriage, he broke off in the middle of the letter and turned to world history: -But what am I doing? While the ship is sinking, I'm getting rid of the ship's cargo. He who stopped the doom is taken out of the **way**, and still we do not realize that the Antichrist is coming ... Countless wild peoples have poured over Gaul. The entire area between the Alps and the Pyrenees, between the ocean and the Rhine has been devastated by Quads and Vandals, Sarmatians and Alans, Gepids and Heruls, Saxons, Burgundians, Alemanni and - unfortunate empire - by our Pannonian enemies, *Assur comes with them*. Mainz, once a famous city, was conquered and destroyed by them; several thousand people were massacred in the church. Worms also fell after a long siege. The fifth city of Reims, Amiens, Arras, the coastal region of Morin, Tournay, Speier and Strasbourg, all these are now in the possession of the Germanic tribes. Aquitaine, the Neingaulsnd, the area around Lyon ... - Jerome finds no end to his eloquence. His tears come and go. Who would think all this possible? What work of history will report it in dignified language! That Rome is fighting within its borders, not to increase its glory, but for its existence! No, not even fighting, but fighting for life with God and all her possessions! We cannot blame our God-fearing emperors for our misery. We owe it to the



The nefariousness of a semi-barbarian traitor who used his own resources to supply our enemies with weapons."

No, according to Jerome, it was not the pious Catholic rulers who were to blame, but Stilicho, whom the inscription on his statue in the Roman forum immortalized as having participated in all the emperor's wars and victories. (Stilicho's name was, of course, now omitted.) A semi-barbarian traitor had led the enemies against the empire with Roman money. However, the Roman pagans believed something similar, all anti-Germanic opponents of Stilicho - from the civil administration and the Catholic Church" (Elbern). Again and again he was suspected of seeking the crown for his son Eucherius, either the rule over the Eastern Empire or that in the West, where Honorius was supposed to give way to him. It was also claimed that Eucherius, presumably a Christian, was planning to persecute Christians. Of course, Stilicho himself was also accused of greed for power and usurping the throne, and rumors spread that he had already had coins minted for himself and that his wife Serena had prevented her daughters, the emperor's wives, from becoming pregnant in order to support her husband's usurpatory intentions. However, there could hardly be any doubt about his loyalty to the regent, who was now in love with Stilicho's daughter Thermantia, even if he, along with Alaric, who had already rushed ahead to Epirus, had wanted to move against Ostrom, with whom the conflict had not ended since the days of Rufinus.

But it was the Catholic Olympius, the head of the Stilicho's enemy party in Italy, the ruler against him. And when Honorius held a parade of troops in Ticinum (Pavia) on August 13, 408, Olympius, a Catholic zealot

-The most strict observant (Claus), who owed much to Stilicho, his friends in the imperial army: the Praefectus praetorio of Gaul, Limesius; the Magister militum per Gallias, Chariobaudes; the Magister equitum, Vincentius; the former Praefectus praetorio of Italy, Longinianus; the Comes domesticorum, Salvius; the Magister officiorum, Naemorius, who was succeeded by Olympius. The Quaestor sacri

palatii was killed while embracing the emperor's knees. In the city, the soldiers murdered all the officials they could get their hands on.'

After Stilicho's partisans had been eliminated and his loyal Hunnic bodyguard had been attacked and massacred in his sleep, he was deposed and sought asylum in a Ravennan church on 21 August, he sought asylum in a Ravenna church under the cover of night. Due to its sheltered location on a promontory between the Adriatic and the lagoons, Ravenna had been the new western main residence since the move in place of Milan, which lay openly in the plain. Treachery and assassination were rampant here. On the morning of 22 August 408 soldiers lured Stilicho from the church. They had sworn to him and in the presence of the Bishop asserts that the emperor - Stilicho's son-in-law - had not ordered them to murder him, but to guard him. A letter from the Catholic Majesty also assured him of his safety. But as soon as Stilicho had left the church, a second imperial letter informed him of his death sentence for high treason; the next day his head fell.

However, after the bloodbath at Ticinum, which he instigated, Olympius was promoted to *Magister officiorum* (a title that modern historians translate as "Oberhofmarschall", "Reichshofmeister", "head of the entire court") in August, - Minister of the Interior-, Minister of Foreign Affairs-, "ministre de la police générale-). It was an office which, among the four high court offices, had been at the top since the second half of the 4th century. Among many other things, it was also responsible for (mainly) ecclesiastical affairs and (entirely) for the "agents in rebus", a disreputable, arrestable organization that conveyed imperial letters and orders, provided spying and espionage services, and occasionally also carried out "special orders", such as the liquidation of high-ranking personalities.

So Olympius became the leading man. He had Stilicho's friends tortured and beaten to death, had others of his comrades robbed of their property. On his initiative, with effect from 15 November 408 enemies of the Catholic

Church (-catholicae sectae") from court dignities and banned them from serving in the palace. It is disputed whether the exclusion applied "only" to "heretics" or also to believers in the gods, as is likely. This was followed by severe punitive measures against

the Donatists on zd. November 4 , on xy. JßftU8\*4M- Further laws threatened apostate Catholics and strengthened the bishop's power. With Olympius, the anti-Germanic party received

Throughout the Western Empire, Stilicho's followers and all Germanic tribes were hunted down. His only son with Serena, Eii cherius (in the year 4-- still betrothed to the emperor's sister Galla Placidia),

could ßie h en, but was removed from a church north of Rome and killed by Honorius' eunuchs. But while they, writes Ferdinand Gregorovius, displayed the bloody head to the Romans, "the Romans themselves already suspected their own fate. (Orosius, a student of Augustine, insinuates that Stilicho's son had plans for a pagan restatiation). Stilicho's widow Serena, the niece of Emperor Theodosius, also died in Rome by order of the Senate; she was strangled. Stilicho's sister's husband, the Comes Africae Bathanarius, was also murdered and his office transferred to Heraclianus, who was of course killed himself (p. Jz). At the same time, Italian troops massacred numerous women and children of Germanic mercenaries in the cities of the country. And finally, the state confiscated the assets of all those who owed Stilicho an office.

Clan imprisonment was not a matter of course among the Christian rulers who were so fondly celebrated as -mild-. But very often the sons of the condemned shared the fate of their fathers. Other family members were also included, as in the case of Stilicho, who was apparently particularly restrained. And it was not uncommon for cruel revenge to be taken on the followers of the liquidated opponents.

When, after the Battle of the Milvian Bridge, a celebratory speaker celebrated Constantine's -gracious victory- and his mildness, the entire house of Emperor Maxentius was exterminated and his leading partisans were hunted down.

cheers of the Church Fathers, ordered the imperial Families to be slaughtered (1 zz3, --9 . -3\*1. After the massacre of relatives following Constantine's death, the most Christian Constantius II, the

"bishop of bishops", killed most of the male relatives of the imperial family, his two uncles, six cousins and numerous inconvenient persons of the Holes (I 3o6 f). Even after the suicide of Magniritius, the first Germanic emperor, 3y3 in Lyon, many of Constantius' enemies' heads rolled. Likewise, two years later, when he eliminated the Frank Silvanus, whose officials were killed by bribed soldiers,<sup>4</sup> he allowed them to die. During the liquidation of the usurper Procopius, who was beheaded by his own officers, and of Marcellus, who was mauled in agony, their relatives were also executed in 366 (I 3dp). Just under a decade later, the army commander Theodosius, the father of the next emperor, massacred the followers of the counter-emperor Firmus in Africa in an unusually gruesome manner. When one sclder, victim of a court intrigue, was beheaded in Carthage, several of his frenemies shared his fate. And even after the fiasco of the Berber prince strangled at the end of July 398

Gildo - a brother of Firmiis - some of his officials were executed by the executioner or killed themselves; the Donetist bishop Optatus of Thamugadi, who was allied to him, died in prison (I 344, 473).<sup>39</sup>

The wives of the fallen were usually spared. But there were exceptions. For example, the wife of Magister peditum Barbatio was executed together with the army commander 35QiIt SirmlUrri (hei Belgrade) after his conspiracy was uncovered. As a rule, the women affected in this way and

The next of kin in poverty. A law of Arcadius of 3qy pardoned the sons of traitors, but deprived them of their inheritance and excluded them from government service; daughters received a quarter of their mother's inheritance.

But one was the paper, the other the reality. Stilicho's fall involved not only his son, his weakling, but also his wife.

Behind the weak Honorius stood the national Roman and Catholic court clique of Ravenna, Christians of the strictest convictions, especially, as the head of the conspiracy, the Asian and Magister officiorum Olympius, from whose prayers Emperor Honorius expected much, Olympius, first a favorite, then an opponent of Stilicho, had obtained an important court office from the emperor through him, but had finally heated up the worst against Stilicho and brutally persecuted his followers even after his death. St. Augustine, of course, held the *late* emperor in such high esteem that he congratulated him twice, once in response to the mere rumor and then after the official announcement. The promotion, Augustin writes, was based on merit. Immediately afterwards, he urged Olympius to get serious about implementing the anti-pagan laws. It was time to show the enemies of the Church what these laws meant! Augustine's attitude proves how the Christians were now expecting Olympius to finally implement the measures against pagans and heretics that Stilicho, following Christian pressure, had issued himself in the decrees of 20. February and

21. November 408 - "a kind of general reckoning with the opponents of the Catholic faith and, in the political field, with those of the Christian state" (Heinzberger). On the Catholic side, it was believed that a defeat of the  
-barbarians- presuppose the destruction of paganism.\*'

#### THE ROMAN CASE (408) AND AUGUSTINE'S AUSFLICHTEN

Outraged by the Roman Catholic Jewish massacres, the German soldiers, allegedly 30 000 men, went over to Alaric. They followed him from Italy into the political sphere of influence of the king of the Goths, who had expected Stilicho's army in Epirus in vain. The western Roman payroll payments also failed to materialize. Alaric therefore advanced to Italy via Pannonia. On the way, he sent messengers to Stilicho demanding those pounds of gold for his march

to Epirus; a very considerable sum, which the Senate only reluctantly decided to pay after Stilicho's intervention, but did not pay as a result of the upheaval in the Western Roman government. Alaric, who in the meantime had invaded Italia via the unprotected Julian Alps, crossed the Po at Cremona, devastated the country and exhausted Rome, which he enclosed; famine and plague broke out there. In return for the promise of a huge tribute (allegedly 5000 pounds of gold, to which liquefied images of the gods also contributed, 30 000 pounds of silver, 4<sup>0000</sup> Silk he moved to Tuscia after his home had been augmented by 4 slaves who had fled the city.

Olympius, however, attempted to undermine Alaric's demands. The magister officiorum therefore lost his office in January 409, returned to it after a success against the **Goths** at Pisa, but was fired again and for good by Honorius in the spring. He fled to Dalmatia, where the magister militum Constantius seized him, robbed him of his ears and had him beaten to death. After another failed negotiation, Alaric was • 409 For the second time

marched to Rome once. And this time he created his own willful princes. He forced the Romans to accept their sixty-year-old city prefect Priscus Attalus as opposing emperor, who was baptized in Alaric's camp by the Gothic bishop Sigesarius. The newly crowned Christian and emperor (409-410) sent a small contingent of troops to Africa to secure Rome's grain supply and moved against Ravenna himself in order to secure Honorius to abdicate. There, the Praefectus praetorio Jovius, the ruler's chief negotiator and the most important man at court, went over to Attalus and suggested that Honorius be mutilated. But dooo soldiers arriving from Constantinople saved him. And Alaric dethroned Attalus again because he refused to allow Africa to be conquered by Goths, whose settlement he feared. The king now tried again, and once more in vain, to reach a reinforcement agreement with Honorius.

After which he advanced on Rome a third time. And jent, on \*4 August bio, after hunger had already driven the citizens to cannibalism, the city fell. Through the Porta Salaria, which is said to have been opened from the inside, the Visigoths invaded in triumph, while a stream of refugees spread across southern Italy to Africa and Palestine."

Rome, still one of the richest cities in the world, was thoroughly plundered for three days, but probably not much devastated, indeed, katim touched its matrons and maidens. Most of them, Gibbon blasphemes, were saved from rape by their lack of youth, beauty and virtue. Of course, atrocities were committed. Thus, "zealous Arians" or "idolaters" blew up women's convents in order to forcibly free the nuns from the vow of virginity (Gregorovius). Christian voices even claim that part of the city was burned down. But whatever the case, nothing bothered a man of Augustine's stature. For, he notes, the devastation, murder, robbery, fire and other atrocities committed during the Roman catastrophe must be blamed on the customs of war. But the novelty that took place, the unexpected fact that barbaric cruelty proved so mild that spacious churches were chosen as gathering places and refuges for the people, where no one was killed, from where no one was dragged away ..., that is to be attributed to the name of Christ and the Christian age ... No, their bloodthirsty and cruel mind has been repulsed by one, only one, and now by the very one who spoke so long before through the prophet: -I will punish their sin with the rithe hcim and their iniquities with plagues. But I will not turn away my mercy from them' ".

In fact, by Alaric's express command, churches remained and church property were spared, as was the case with the destruction of St. Peter and St. Paul outside the walls. Until well into the modern era, however, people in Rome, where it was no coincidence that ignorance was rampant, believed that the city and its monuments had been destroyed by the Goths. In fact, however, jme,

far more than the -barbarians-, the decay, Christians of the Middle Ages, yes, some Piipste ruined."

Rome had not been conquered for 800 years - the city where, it was believed, Peter and Paul rested along with countless martyrs. And now it fell in Christian times! The pagans saw the reason for this in the contempt of the gods. -Look," they said, "Rome fell in Christian times. As long as we offered sacrifices to our gods, Rome stood, Rome flourished". the city by law on ig. NOvember qo8 the exclusive validity of Christianity. The old believers were almost as angry as before, when they cried out -Christianos ad leones- at the onset of all kinds of disaster.

The world was shaken, *first* rre; especially the Catholic one. Ambrose, who had already sensed the general downfall after Adrianople (I ii 3 f), was no longer alive. But now his colleague Hieronymus, far away in Bethlehem, commenting on the prophet Ezekiel, saw the end looming, the fall into eternal night, he saw the fall of Troy and Jerusalem before him: the world is coming to an end, orbis terrarum ruit."

-If Rome can perish, what could be safe? -Why did Himel allow this? Why did Christ not protect Rome? -Where is God? (Ubi est deus tuus?) Augustine ventilated Mio and 4-i the world-shaking question in several sermons (the first delivered three **days** after the Goths left Rome); his wisdom ranging from -Quia voluit Deus" to

-Deo gratias- is enough. Whereby he claims that the existence of the earthly state is only of secondary importance - and today the preservation of even the whole world no longer concerns nuclear bomb theologians: theology is also progressing! Augustine did not notice any catastrophe at all: "Only God, the loving, just, a strict father, of course, he **-strah** every son he accepts (Heb. iz,6)". And although the bishop cries out: "Massacres, fires, plundering, human murder and torture-, he comforts us in the well-known parson's phrase (cf. I 480 ff, yzz ff): compared to the torments of hell, this home stabbing is



not so bad! Many had been saved, but the dead had gone to eternal peace! So we should actually rejoice, we should thank God that he had not completely destroyed Rome: -manet civitas, quae nos carnaliter genuit. Deo gratias!<sup>o</sup>

Priests are shameless, never embarrassed (cf. I fg.S\*4

Furthermore, Augustine takes up the question, the scornful reproach of the pagans - "Where is your God now?", the mockery of those who should first see for themselves - "Where are their gods?", in no less than zz books on the theocracy, his -opus ingens-, his, according to himself, extremely great work, but increasingly losing sight of the starting point through historical-theological fantasies about the civitas dei and civitas terrena.\*<sup>1</sup>

With what rhetorical effort the saint defends God in the face of Rome's fall! The philosopher of the Orbis universus christianus (Bernhard), who here becomes the "first universal historian and historical theologian of the West" (v. Campenhausen), did not know what people thought about the destruction, how many Christians were tortured, killed, abducted, how many died by their own hand, how many starved to death, how many women were ravished, how oh

-barbarian lust has "gone awry". No, no. Oh, even the rape had its good side! For if so many had not otherwise exalted themselves because of their chastity, had not once

"vain pride" see the light of day? Yes, -so their integrity was snatched from them by force, so that happy & choice would not pervert their modesty'-. Yes, according to "the philosopher of the Orbis universus christianus", the -giant of the spirit-, the -genius in all fields ...- (1ç6q ff), whom all this could not shake, since God wanted it! And what did God want with it? Glittering with many biblical quotations, Augustin reports that God did not want to destroy Rome, but merely to "willingly test and purify" the citizens, his -entire household, through the evils, so that he could addict them, purify them, awaken their evil spirit and thus appease his own wrath, give the Romans back his

wanted to bestow favors - higher, highest educational purposes. The human race needs discipline. -They will not perish if they praise God, they will perish if they blaspheme him. -The providence of the Creator and Governor of the world is sublime, 'his judgments are incomprehensible and his ways inexplicable'.

This makes the ways of his servants all the easier to understand - priests are shameless, never embarrassed.

The conquest basically had little or nothing to do with Alaric, the conqueror of Rome - whom Augustine's complete works only mention in two places (once by omitting his actual name) - but with the just and merciful providence of God, whose teaching is always the best, whose riddles will become clear on Judgment Day, who showed mercy during the destruction, who mitigated hardships because he did not want the downfall of the Romans, but their instruction and their new life! -Shortly, as a hand aiisholt to strike, but pauses out of pity, because the punishable person has already fallen beforehand, so it happened to that city ... So God, without a doubt, also spared the city of Rome, since large parts of the population had migrated before the enemy set fire to it. The refugees had migrated, the dead had migrated ... So it was by the hand of the improving God that the city was restored rather than destroyed\*'.  
Philosopher of the Orbis universus ehristianus!

Even the presbyter Orosius, who set out to prove the far more beautiful conditions of the world in Christian times (I 50q ff), finds the matter, like the Master\*, actually quite peaceful. But it certainly does not speak against the Christians. After all, Orosius can compare the Alaric invasion of Rome, the center of his entire Histories, with a much longer and worse one from pagan times, the Gaulish invasion under Brennus, the prince of the Senones. Back then (38y BC) six months of -miseriae-, bloody looting8 of the city, now almost the finest honey lick, at least a miraculum: three

Days of occupation only, allegedly hardly any deaths, although the streets lay full of corpses, charred ruins still towered into the sky for years, houses and palaces were ruthlessly plundered and refugees all over the world once again proclaimed their downfall. Yet it was precisely the Christians who sought help and protection in the churches that Alaric, his first command, granted protection: further proof of the leniency of the tempora Christiana, the time of grace."

However, the Bishop of Rome, Innocent I (ROI-my), behaved significantly at the time. 08, when the city was first threatened, he tolerated pagan sacrifices in private homes, at least according to the ancient historian Zosimus, to appease the wrath of the gods. He also allegedly gave the city prefect Pompeianus his consent to the conscription of the -haruspices-, the pasture-showers, which Zosimus, certainly neither the most reliable nor the most astute historian of his time, praises as evidence of patriotism that "placed the salvation of the city higher than his own faith". And at the capture itself, the high lord was conspicuous by his absence; as other shepherds had also left their flocks in good time. Augustine's disciple Orosius reports that the Holy Father -removed from Sodom like a righteous plumb line by God's inscrutable counsel- was in Ravenna at the time and did not see the downfall of the sinful people. In fact, he had entrusted the Prince of the Apostles with the protection of his basilica and had been safe himself since the previous year as a member of a senate commission in the marshy, almost impregnable city - either on business or for his own safety. In any case, Rome's plundering did not bother him. Admittedly, he would have liked to consecrate -in the midst of those affected", according to Jesuit Grisar, -to help and comfort them. In fact, however, Innocent only mentions this once in his numerous letters, in an extremely cold and brief aside."

It was the greatest, the most shocking catastrophe of the time. The Pope, however, did not bat an eyelid. Orosius apparently sought to whitewash him, presumably in the face of derogatory refugees.

ling speeches. Jerome praises the predecessor Anastasius I, saying that Rome was only allowed to keep him for a short time because the head of the world should not sink into stagnation under such a bishop. But he passes over Innocent I with a meaningful silence. Papal historian Caspar sees this as a "harsh criticism" and claims that Innocent's impending fall of the Roman Empire

-left untouched at the core. If one immerses oneself in his letters as the primary and almost only documents on the history of his pontificate, one feels -taken out of an expensive world, in which thrones burst and empires splintered, into the patriarchal world of a world focused solely on papal claim-keeping and universal administration ... world of thought."

Hardly any Christian chronicler of the time defended the Roman's Ravenna liitermenzo. No wreath of legends entwined itself around him,' as later around Leo I, when he confronted Atrila (p. \*74 f\$. And this must have its reasons.

Emperor Honorius is said to have been completely covered with cows during the plundering.

ner breeding would have been befafit. After three days, however, the victors withdrew again, carrying an immeasurable amount of treasure and many prisoners - including, a politically valuable treasure, the monarch's sister, Galla Placidia, the daughter of Theodosius I, a twenty-one-year-old girl and soon one of the most influential women of the time that we still sometimes encounter.

The Goths marched through Campania, where they besieged and plundered Nola and captured the bishop, who was voluntarily very poor but all the richer in holiness (Augustiniis). They headed for Calabria, Sicily and Africa, the granary of Italy. But a storm in the Strait of Messina engulfed their fleet. On the way back, Alaric died unexpectedly near Cosenza on the Busento, where he was buried. For another year, the Christian raiders under his brother-in-law Athaulf (Mio-Fry) scoured Italy, "grazing like locusts on what was left" (lordanes). Then they turned westwards. In Narbonne, Athaulf married §-4 Galla Placidia, the former betrothed of the murdered son of Stilicho, and founded the southern French-Spanish Visigothic kingdom

with its northern

capital Toulouse, before he himself was forced to withdraw across the Pyrenees and murdered in Barcelona just one year later."

CAMPr nes HoxoiUS AGAINST "KET2ER",  
HEIDEN AND JUDBN

A few years after Stilicho's elimination, that of his family, officers, soldiers, Honorius had also cruelly executed Stilicho's successor and beneficiary Olympius as a fugitive in Dalmatia as well as, we remember, the usurper Constantine III on the Mincio, whom Britain and Gaul recognized and, temporarily, the emperor himself; he had promised him protection on oath. Also liquidated was Constantine's younger son Julianus, as well as - with several of his followers - the Cornes Africae Heraclianis, who had once led Stilicho's arrest and beheading, even killing him with his own hand, but then, in his year of consulship, with a huge fleet of allegedly

37 ships had attacked Italy; furthermore the magister militum Allobich in Ravenna, Augustus; likewise (through the Visigoth Athaulf) the Gallic usurper Sebastianus; ditto his Jovini's brother, who also extended his rule to Britain before the praefectus praetorio Dardanus finished him off by his own hand in Narbonne in the spring of 4-3. The heads of both were sent to Constantinople, as was the head of Constantine III (p. 28). His former opponent Maximus also fell by the wayside, after the events of 4-2. On the occasion of the triumphs of Honorius had performed in triumph. And Attalus, who fled with the Visigoths to southern Gaul, §14 - newly made emperor by Athaulf, was finally caught at sea, mutilated by the hand and banished to the Aeolian Islands."

The young Emperor Honorius, however, was pious and particularly susceptible to clerical whisperings. He lived - and both

Ideen to which he owed his ascension to the throne: hereditary legitimacy and unwavering adherence to the Christian church (Ranke). He further increased its protection and rights, and even gave the prelates almost unlimited influence over the execution of the laws. And his religious edicts in particular - in contrast to those of Emperor Valentinian I or Gratian - are no longer attempts to define "heresy" and "heresy".

-The monarch no longer claimed the right to punish dissenters, but also to change their beliefs" (Anton). The monarch now claimed not only the right to punish dissenters, but also to change their faith.'\*

As early as 23. March 395, he confirms all the privileges granted to the clergy by his predecessors. He ordered the so-called mathematicians to burn their books in front of the bishops and to join the Catholic Church. Dissenters are to be expelled, the particularly hard-headed banished.'-

Olympius had probably already initiated an imperial decree that made the Catholic faith permissible. The decree of 12. febru- 4 § threatens the Donatists; the decree issued by the 22. Februuſt 407 \*Iſcillianists rind Manichaeans, an edict that may have inspired or influenced Pope Innocent I. It identifies -heretical- behavior with a -public crime" {crimen publicum) and the -general welfare- (sa- lus communis) with the -benefit of the Catholic Church- - mutatis mutandis the principle on which the persecution of Christians by pagan rulers was already based. On i §. November 407, the destruction of all pagan altars and cult images is decreed, as well as the confiscation of temples that have not yet been confiscated, along with their goods and revenues. A> \*4 November 408, shortly after Stilicho's murder, all non-Catholics, alſe -enemies of the Catholic religion (catholica secta), are excluded from court service and the harshest regulations are issued against the Donatists. At the same time, a law withdrew all income from the temples in order to protect the -faithful-

The soldiers, of course the native ones, who had recently been used by the anti-Germanic government to stab the families of Germanic mercenaries in the cities of Italy. Furthermore, the removal of the images of the gods that are "still" in the temples is ordered, as we know that this has been repeatedly ordered by imperial decree. Furthermore, pagan festivals must cease and private owners of pagan chapels must destroy them. A complete decree

gungsfur against pagans and -heretics- followed on zJ. and -7. November 408, aifl IJ. January 409, on February I, April i and

The Ravenna government issued a particularly serious decree against the "wicked superstitious" in the year 4\*5. The state now confiscated all of the temples' properties. All income that once belonged to the justly condemned "superstitious" should now belong to "our house". All pagan ceremonies were also abolished, certain pagan associations, perhaps created to protect the temples, were banned and their leaders, the chiliarchs and Centonarians, threatened with death. Finally, on December 7, 4i, for the first time, the hiring of AÍtglians into the civil service is prohibited by law. No offices of any kind in the administration, courts and military are more accessible to them. In fact, there were already 47 >Christian leaders compared to only three pagan ones. And in Germany In the last years of Honorius' reign, -- 4-3, no senior official of pagan confession is attested."

Apparently at the instigation of the African bishops, Honorius di8 had also demanded the expulsion of the heretics Pelagius and Caelestius by means of an unusually rigorous rescript, their detection and deportation together with their followers (cf. 1 yq8 ff). And in the same year, the Church enforced the exclusion of the Jews, whom the emperor equated with pagans and "heretics", from all dignities and offices. They were also removed from the army. There were even forced baptisms of Jews on the island of Menorca. Hundreds are forcibly converted to Catholicism; uncensored



Thousands later raped in the same way, especially in Spain. But the action in the year 4 was probably the first of its kind."

In the meantime, Honorius had appointed Constantius (III), an em-

He repeatedly made him con- sul, also magister militum, for his services against the usurper Constantine III (p. 28), the Visigoths q17 and probably also against pagans and heretics, whose fight he relentlessly pursued, and elected him with his sister Galla Placidia, against her will. Constantius, a Christian who liked to decide ecclesiastical matters, had brought Pia his friend and confidant Patroclus to the bishopric of Arles, z18 Boniface I to that of Rome (p. 13 ), had thrown Galla Placidia's {first} husband, Alaric's brother-in-law and successor Athaulf, over the Pyrenees just one year after the wedding, whereupon the king was murdered in Barcelona and Placidia was handed over to Ravenna by his successor, King Wallia, i6. On February 8th, Honorius elevated Constantius III to co-regent. However, the East did not recognize him and Constantius made preparations for war, including the papal claim to the prefecture of Illyricum, which belonged politically to Eastern Rome and was now also to be ecclesiastically subordinated to the See of Constantinople. But Constantius III had already died on September 2 yi in Ravenna, where Honorius also died on August i5. August 3. Now Constantius' son Valentinian III became emperor in the west, a four-year-old.

Thus his pious mother Galla Placidia ruled for him until 437 (until his marriage to Theodosius II's daughter Eudoxia). She had been Augusta since yi Augusta, but then, divided with Honoriis, fled to Constantius at the beginning of 4\*3, together with her children Honoria and Valentinian, where Theodosius II elevated Valentinian to Augustus and she herself to Augusta again."

THEODOSIUS II - FULFILLER OF "ALL REQUIREMENTS  
OF THE CtiRISTEi9TUMS-

Arcadius' son Theodosius II (-to8-Ryo) was a seven-year-old child at the beginning of his reign. For this reason, the praetorian prefect Anthemius, an anti-Germanic military officer who had already led Arcadius, was initially in charge of the government. And 4\*4 he was replaced by the emperor's sister, who was as bigoted as she was domineering.<sup>10</sup>

St. Pulcheria, who vowed lifelong virginity - 5o but married the warhorse Marcian with a "Joseph marriage" - was subject to the whispers of bishops and monks and gained great power over Theodosius. His beautiful wife Eudocia (Athenais), the daughter of a pagan professor of rhetoric from Athens, who after her baptism by Bishop Atticus of Constantinople became an active proselyte and Puleheria's rival with the emperor, had a similarly strong influence on him, at least for a time. She left the court, perhaps expelled, and lived in Jerusalem for the two decades she spent learning, building churches, writing pious works and fomenting rebellion; the later Byzantines at least regarded this as an exile. The pious ruler had their spiritual advisors, the priest Severus and the deacon John, murdered by Saturninus, his comes domesticorum who had been ordered to Palestine, whereupon he was killed by the pious Eudocia, perhaps with his own hand."

Imringed by ambitious praying sisters and zealot priests, Theodosius II observed all the rules of Christianity. -exactly all the precepts of Christianity-, as church historian Socrates praises, and

-surpassed all in mildness and humanity-. Highly praised for his faith, he attacked heretics, pagans and Jews to such an extent that he even legally certified himself in Aprilv3 : -Be-known and widespread everywhere are our and our ancestors' Decrees, in which we suppressed the way of thinking and the boldness of the abominable pagans, Jews and also heretics. But now the trend to suppress Catholicism with coercion and

The emperor's first duty was now to care for the -vera religio-, the true faith being a prerequisite for the common good. His first duty was now to care for the -vera religio-, the true faith a prerequisite for the general welfare. For him, -heretics- were "una perfidia-."

As far as the herds were concerned, Theodosius assumed in the year §zj that there were no more. A pious wish. In reality, he had only 4-y excluded them from higher positions and from military service. dz6 he threw all non-Christians out of state offices, x3 he punished participation in sacrifices with banishment and confiscation of goods, T3 and 43® the practice of pagan worship with the death penalty - even referring to the sacrifices made by the pagans.

the pestilences and plagues caused by the worship of the gods. - We forbid all cursed animal sacrifices and condemnable sacrificial acts of the criminal pagan way of thinking and everything else that is forbidden by the authority of older ordinances. We order all their sanctuaries, temples and places of worship, even if some of them still remain intact, to be destroyed by official decree8 and atoned for by erecting the sign of our venerable Christian religion. In addition, all should know: if anyone can be convicted before the competent judge with suitable evidence of having violated this law, he shall be punished with death.

The Catholic emperor, who ordered the destruction of temples and exorcism with the cross with such brutality, is said to have been a "good-hearted monarch, completely absorbed in family life" who -knowingly never signed a death sentence- (ThieS). In any case, it is a fact that the Imperial Code published before him in 438 - after its publication the Eastern Roman rulers hardly ever sent their decrees to the West, the Western Roman ones no longer sent theirs to the East - contains no less than 6z decrees against -heretics- between 38i and ø35; before 38x only five.

As early as qx8, the Prince, who was only seventeen years old, had already done everything anti-Christian.

The Catholic Church had its writings burned. After all, almost all non-Catholic literature was systematically destroyed in the later 4 and 5th centuries, and the possession of heretical tracts was forbidden.

Theodosius had already threatened Porphyrios with death in 398. The probably lent copies of Porphyrios' fifteen books "Against the Christians" also flew into the fire, after Constantinian had already ordered the burning of Porphyrios' work at the Council of Nicaea (325) (cf. I BIO ff).<sup>^</sup>

#### AGGRESSIVE HOSTILITY TOWARDS JEWS IN THE CHR.EAST EAST

The Jews fared particularly badly under the second Theodosius.

As early as 408, the Puriin festival, a festival of joy, was banned, as Jews had allegedly burned an imitation of the Holy Cross. Fry applied a brutal law to the Jewish patriarch Gamaliel VI, behind which stood St. Pulcheria, the pious sister of the fourteen-year-old emperor, then regent. Gamaliel lost his honorary title and every right associated with it. He was no longer allowed to build synagogues, or even grind mufite, the summit of arrogant impudence! He was not only forbidden to mediate between quarrelling Christians, but also between them and Jews. The latter were again forbidden to circumcise non-Jews and to keep Christian slaves. Rather, Christian slaves of Jews were to belong to the church. They were therefore not given freedom, but the church was given legal succession! Although one inherited

In the next few years, as in earlier years (cf. 439 f), legal protective measures against the ever more brazenly oppressed Jews were also introduced. But it speaks for itself when it says: - Your

Synagogues and homes should not be burned everywhere [!] or damaged blindly [!] and without any [!] reason ...- How little the imperial protection laws

This is evident from the fact that they had to be renovated ten times in around thirty years. And once a synagogue had been converted into a church, like the synagogues of Sardis (Asia Minor) or Gerasa (East Bank), it could be kept

R3 the ruler threatened the circumcision of Christians with confiscation of goods and eternal banishment. He deprived the Jewish patriarchs of the important patriarchal tax as well as his honorary titles and forbade the appointment of a successor after his death (u 4\*J). On April 8, 6, a law passed by Theodosius also encouraged the conversion of Jews to Christianity through the law of succession, forbidding a Jew or Sa-

uaritan who became a Christian. Even if (converting) children or grandchildren - a serious offense against next of kin, mother, father, grandfather, grandparent,

-can be proven ... the parents must nevertheless ... leave them the share of the inheritance owed - a quarter of the obligatory share - since they must have earned at least that in honor of the chosen religion! çzqeven the institution of the Jewish patriarchate, for centuries the guarantor of the unity of the increasingly persecuted people, is finally abolished. **After that**, the heads of the Jews in both syn- edria of Palestine or in other provinces had to pay back everything they had received under the title of a tax after the departure of the patriarchs. Also, more and more Jewish farmers in Palestine are being ruined and displaced, more synagogues are being destroyed, more Jewish property is being stolen, more murderers of Jews are not being punished. And all this, profit and manslaughter, is usually justified theologically! After all, following the example of Honorius, Theodosius II again equated the Jews with pagans and heretics."

When the relics of the highly revered anti-Semite and church scholar John Chrysostom were collected in ç38, the moment seemed to have come for the emperor to issue another harsh law against the "deluded Jews, Samaritans, pagans and the other kinds of misbelieving abominations". In the always wa-

In his endeavors for the true religion, the main concern of his reign, as he confessed at the beginning, his constitution decreed before 3Z. January 380 - after the passage of even more anti-Jewish laws in the West - the exclusion of Jews from all offices and dignities, from civil administration and the *alnt* of the *ddensor civitatis*, in order to deprive them of any possibility of condemning a Christian. He further forbade the ban of synagogues or their expansion. -Whoever builds a synagogue should know that he has worked for the benefit of the Catholic Church ... And whoever has begun the building of a synagogue and does not merely want to repair an existing one will pay a fine of fifty pounds of gold for his boldness". And he imposed the death penalty on anyone who tempted a Christian to apostasy."

It is not wrong to see the Christian church and theology behind all these highly aggressive, often already ruinous decrees of the Christian ruler. To summarize, Franz Tinnefeld writes about the state's *Jiidenpolirik* in the three hundred year *frñhbyzantinisrhenn* epoch, i.e. in the period between

Between the 4th and 4th centuries, the emperors, who took Christianity particularly seriously, caused the greatest difficulties for Judaism. The enemy image of the Jew as the obdurate adversary of Christ is stronger than the

The idea of spiritual love and reconciliation. Christian theologians developed this image of the enemy and thus provided the basis for the attacks and overgrowth of Christians."

## MURDER UPON MURDER IN THE CATHOLIC WEST

After the death of Honorius, Theodosius II subsequently sought sole rule over the entire empire. Galla Placidia and her children Honoria and Valentinian were therefore not exactly warmly received when they fled to the court in Constantinople at the beginning of 423. However, when in December Ricimerus, not Ricimerus, ascended to Emperor of the West in Rome, Galla Placidia and her son were restored to the already revoked dignity of Augusta, a nobilissima, in order to at least save the West of the dynasty. But the usurper John, a Christian who was said to have governed in a mild, just and - strangely enough at the time - anti-clerical manner (as he curtailed the Church's privileges and apparently granted full toleration to all denominations), fell into the hands of his enemies through treachery in Ravenna. Placidia had his right hand cut off, led him on a donkey through the circus of Aquileia, 'martyred and beheaded in May/June - a barbaric aggravation of the death penalty, which had been spared to earlier usurpers and which speaks of an already quite medieval pleasure in torture (Stein)."

After the prostration of John, Flavius Placidus Valentinianus III. on 23. Octo 424 TO THE AUGUSTUS, ZITI (western) Roman emperor. However, his mother Galla Placidia ruled exclusively for the next twelve years, advised by the three authoritative figures of the Holes, Felix, Boniface and Aëtius.

Flavius Constantius Felix. ' - 4-y Magister utriusque militiae, was an imperial general and Christian. Together with his wife he founded

On the basis of a vow he made, the apse mosaic in the Lateran basilica, which did not prevent him from murdering the Roman deacon Titus; he is also said to have ordered the assassination of the Bishop of Arles, Patroclus

(p. 270 f). In the MEI43, however, Felix himself was killed in Ravenna during a soldier's revolt, possibly because of an intrigue against Aëtius. Galla Placidia took Felix's place.

the Comes Africae and Augustine's friend Boniface (I 526 f).

Two years later, however, a civil war broke out between them and Aëtius. Boniface was victorious at Rimini, but died of a wound that Aëtius had allegedly inflicted on him during the duel.

Flavius Aëtius, first a hostage of the Visigoths for three years, then of the Huns (like his son later), finally forced the Germanic tribes under the Roman "yoke" (lordanes) in mighty battles as the supreme commander, indeed, the greatest Roman general of the first half of the century. After victories over Visigoths and Franks, he destroyed the kingdom of the Burgundians on the Rhine in 413 with Hinnish mercenaries and, with the decisive support of the Visigoths, fought Attila's Huns at Troyes on the Catalaunian Fields with enormous losses on both sides.

The Germanic tribes, especially the Ostrogoths, fought with the Huns, and the Burgundians and Franks with Aëtius.<sup>o'</sup>

Valentinian and Galla Placidia began to increasingly fear the overpowering military, which was largely in charge of military policy. It was suggested to the ruler that Aëtius wanted to dethrone him and sit on his throne. Having worked for Ravenna since the seventeenth century and now at least sixty, the general had often fought with Hun support and had some cover. But when the Hun Empire collapsed, the **emperor** took heart. On 5 Sep-

tembe<sup>o</sup> 414, Catholic and pious like his church-building mother, he made the first move against Aëtius at an audience on the Palatine in Rome, and the daggers of the court eunuchs did the rest. The praetorian eunuch who had befriended and accompanied him also

ner Prefect Boëthius was stabbed to death; the bodies were displayed in the Forum. And as early as 416. March of the following year, Valentinian III, the last legitimate monarch of the West, himself succumbed to an officer's plot from Aëtius' former entourage while visiting the guards on the Field of Mars. The Theodosian dynasty, which had already ended in the East with Theodosius' 11th death, thus also came to an end in the West. The presumed author of the atientate, the patrician Petronius Maximus, immediately became Daratif emperor, forced the empress's widow Eudoxia to marry him, and was himself bcreated three times.



months later while fleeing from the Sandals, presumably at the hands of a bodyguardfi ' - \*7 ) "

At the court of Valentinian III, the Christian functions of the The third pagan, Litorius, *was the* master of the court, while Volusianus and Theodosius held the high position of Italian imperial prefect. But even at the beginning of this reign, laws appeared with strict sanctions against all dissenters. Against pagans, Jews, Pelagians and Caelcstians, against the Manichaeans, even against schismatics who evaded communion with the venerable papacy - a term used here for the first time in the Codex Theodosianus, where the aspect of terror ... is elevated to the ultima ratio of imperial religious policy in a quasi programmatic manner- (Anton). This was to have far-reaching consequences, but already finds an equivalent in a letter from Pope Leo I, the first truly important Roman bishop, who cooperated closely with the emperor, who had frequently resided in Rome since J3q and, like his mother, was generous towards the church."

But before we turn our attention to Leo I and the never-ending the power struggle between the prelates in the West and the East during the period just outlined, a look back at ecclesiastical Rome is essential, first of all at its origins and the usurpation of papal primacy.



z. KAI'IYEL

## THE PAPAL PRIMACY OR THE "PETRA SCANDALI" TRIUMPH OF FRAUD AND GREED FOR POWER

-But when Cephas [Pemis] came to Aniochia, I withstood him in the face. The -YöIkrapoateI- Paulu6'

"We do not have a bishop of bishops. St. Cyprian'

-We are Christiancr, not Perrian. St. Augustine'

-For those who retain the sobriety of judgment that is the first commandment of research everywhere, the legend of Peter, the founder and first bishop of the Roman Church, remains what it is: a legend without a historical core, fiction without truth.

Johannes Hal1er-

-The Petria prophesy Mt i6,i iq forms a subsequent insertion. This insertion ... in its present form is not a **word** of the -earthly Jcsus-, but a creation of the evangelist-. -The New Testament texts, which were used until the Gcgenwan to justify this primacy, provide no evidence for the special primacy of the bishops of Rome. This traditional line of argument can no longer be upheld, both historically and in terms of excgct".

The Catholic theologian **Josef Blank\***

-Despite the attempt of the last council to integrate the pope into the church, the 11th century speaks of the pope more often than the 1st Yaticanum. The -Nota Praevia-, which was attached to the church constitudon on the basis of a -highest authority', expressed the papal authority with a sharpness that, at least in terms of formulation, went far beyond the t. Yatikanunt. It states:

The Pope, as the supreme shepherd of the Church, can exercise his authority at any time according to good will (ad placitum), as required by his anne.

The Catholic theologian Walter Kseper-

-We are completely btwug that the rapSt is the greatest obstacle on the road to ecumenism-. Pope Paul VI (i9dy)'

-@'i¥ 6ind Pccrus-. Pope Paul VI (tp6p)-

EVERYONE HAS BUILT UP THE SUPERSTITION  
NOCFI wxnPsznus BiSCHOF VON VOM

The Catholic Church justifies the foundation of the papacy and of itself with the passage in Matthew: -You are Peter, and on this rock [Petra] I will build my church ..." (Mt. 16,18).

This word, probably the most controversial in the Bible, shines from Michelangelo's dome in St. Peter's in giant gold mosaic letters. However, it is missing in three of the four gospels; above all, it is also missing in Mark, the oldest evangelist. This is because Jesus never spoke it; today - a certain result of biblical exegesis

{Brox). There are a number of convincing reasons for this, which I have already summarized elsewhere.\*

The Catholic Church, of course, holds fast to its divine institution. She must; she has maintained it for two thousand years. But quite a few of its theologians are now capitulating. Some of them - as belated successors to more conservative Protestants - are developing a tongue-lashing that perhaps still allows them to "scientifically" save face to some extent and yet not lose everything with their superiors. They paraphrase the inauthenticity of the -church founding word- for example: Matthew did not refer to it historically, but composed it theologically. Or they call the "rock passage" a commissioning only by the -Risen One-. Those who are less windy, however, explain the -Pe- misverheißung- as a later insertion, as a mere creation of the evangelist.<sup>10</sup>

But perhaps Peter even had a kind of priory, a certain

leading function. But perhaps only temporarily, only in certain areas, and no longer after the Council of the Apostles. Paul, who resists Peter in Antiochia in one view, calling him a hypocrite, evidently also often polemicizes secretly against Peter's claim to leadership. In other parts of the

-There are anti-Petrine tendencies in the "holy step". And that Peter retained his primacy, if he had it, possibly only as a creation of the -Petrine party-, is nowhere to be found in the New Testament. It is silent on the subject."

But even if - in many respects ruled out - the -The Church could never demonstrate how it passes from Peter to the "popes", nor could it ever establish that it applies not only to the apostle, but also to all his "successors in office". Neither the Bible nor (any other) historical source ever refers to the appointment of a successor by Peter, to a "Petrine succession".

Some Catholics therefore find the exegetical discussion highly differentiated and, in view of the findings, come to the following conclusions

-He is somewhat embarrassed when he attempts to illuminate the viability of the biblical basis for the papacy from a historical-critical perspective" (Stockmeier). Somewhat more courageous theologians of this camp, however, concede that there is no talk of a succession of Peter (de Vries); that it "cannot be found anywhere in the New Testament" (Schnackenburg). Indeed, Josef Blank finds Peter's rock-foundation function not only unique, not only untransferable, *irreplaceable*, unrepeatable, but also *sees an inner impossibility* in the idea of a constantly growing foundation, even purely metaphorically. In this respect, the papacy cannot be understood as the rock of Peter. Rather, this Catholic asserts flatly: -Looking back on church history, one could rather say: even the papacy ... has not been able to destroy the Church." And finally, the theologian asks how early Christians understood the saying? Did they refer to Rome or the primacy of the Roman bishop as the successor to the Apostle Peter?

-The answer here is quite simply: No!""

Apologetics refers to further words or sayings of Jesus to Peter: that he would catch people, that he would receive the keys of heaven; that everything he bound or loosed on earth would also be bound or loosed in heaven; finally: -Strengthen thy brethren-, -Pasture my lambs-. But there are other evangelical or New Testament passages that show all this: Jesus' five injunctions were not in principle bound to Peter. And above all, once again: there is no mention in any early Christian text of a successor, even a leader of the Roman congregation as the head of an overall church.<sup>10</sup>

#### STAY AND ToD ÖETRI IN ROME ARE UNPROVEN<sup>14</sup>

Peter was also never a bishop in Rome - an absurd idea, but the basis of the whole Petrus doctrine, which is literally played to the skies by the Pipsts and their theologians; it is not even certain that he was ever in Rome.

The Roman Christian community was not established by Peter or Paul, the -blessed founding apostles-: Irenaeus (in the 6th century, Archbishop Dorotheus of Thessalonica even attributed a double bishopric to them), but by unknown Jewish Christians. There was already such a serious tie between these Christians and the Jews that Emperor Claiidius was able to establish a bishopric in the middle of the 6th century.

I. In the second half of the fifteenth century, Jews and Christians, between whom no distinction had yet been made, were expelled: -Jiidaeos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantes Roma expulit- (Suetonius). The then expelled couple Aquila and Priscilla met Paul on his second missionary journey in Corinth, - According to Tacitus, the Roman Christians were criminals from Judea."

Peter's stay in Rome has never been proven, even if many Protestant scholars today, in the era of ecumenism, the mutual rapprochement of the Christian churches, assume it - assumptions are not evidence; even if

Peter suffered martyrdom in Rome in imaginative legends: dramatically on the cross, like his Lord and Savior, but, at *his own* request, out of sheer humility, *with his head down* ... And even if a certain Gaius - almost a century and a half later! - "already" believed to know the place, namely at the Vatican, that is in the Neronian Gardens, which moreover was first reported by Bishop Eusebius in the 4th century.

Even those who, like Daniel O'Connor, can achieve a Petri's visit to Rome, indeed, the title definitively claims, "Peter in Rome: the Literary, Liturgical and Archaeological Evidence", comes to the somewhat meagre conclusion that his stay was "more plausible than not."

In reality, there is not a single piece of solid evidence for this. Paul in particular - who is said to have founded the Roman church together with Peter, who writes his last letters from Rome, but never mentions Peter, his opponent, in them - knows nothing about it. Nor do we read anything about it in the Acts of the Apostles, the synoptic Gospels. Even the important 1st Epistle to the Christians, probably from the end of the 1st century, knows neither the story of Peter's death nor any other appointment of Peter by Jesus, nor any decisive role of this apostle at all. It merely tells of his martyrdom in vague terms. In short, the entire 1st century is silent on how long the stay was.

The oldest certain witness to Peter's stay in Rome, Dionysius of Corinth, is however suspect. Firstly, because his testimony only dates from around 170. Secondly, because this bishop was a long way from Rome. And thirdly, because he doesn't just claim,

Peter and Paul would have founded the church of Rome together, but not that of Corinth, which refutes Paul's own testimony for Corinth. Will such a guarantor deserve more trust with regard to the Roman tradition?" But he who doubts here, even denies, "sets -only a dishonoring monument to his ignorance and fanaticism" (Catholics Gröne). But isn't it the other way around?

Isn't fanaticism more common among believers than skeptics?

And ignorance

Isn't it just the religions, Catholicism and papalism in particular<sup>3</sup>, that are usually 'also' in the lives of both? Don't their dogmas amount to the contrarational and supranatural, to logical absurdities? Do they not shy away from real enlightenment, real criticism more than anything else? Have they not brought about harsh censorship, the index, the ecclesiastical printing license, the anti-modernist censure and the stake?"

Catholics need the visit of St. Peter, they need this man to be active in Rome, as he is the leader of the -founding apostle- t h e Roman list of bishops, the chain of his -successor-. The "apostolic" supremacy and the primacy of the pope are based to a considerable extent on this doctrine. Ergo they claim, especially in popular writings, that Peter's presence in Rome -is proven by historical research to be beyond proven beyond all doubt- (- J Koch); -is a generally assured result of research- (Kösters SJ); is -unquestionably established" (Franzen); testifies to -the whole early Christian world" (Schuck); "never- is there news from ancient times that is so certain" (Kuhn) - which does not make the vivid picture any more certain that Peter had "given up his episcopal see in Rome" (Specht/Bauer).

iq8a it is also "no longer doubtful" for the Catholic Pesch that Peter suffered martyrdom in Rome under Nero. (But the martyr bishop Ignatius in the 2. century says nothing about it!) Even for all of today's "research" Pesch (who loves the phrase, -if I see correctly- } claims this indubitability. He - or anyone! - does not. It is only, as he says in the previous sentence, "an appealing idea to assume that Peter set off for Rome ...". For many Catholics, it i s also an attractive idea to possess the tomb of St. Peter. However, what about the

Bcweisability?



THE )\ CHAIR OF THE GfiFU1'4D1'4EN ÜETRUSG RAB

According to an old tradition, the **crab** of the Apostle Saint is located on the Via Appia, according to another version under St. Peter's Church."

After this tomb had apparently already been sought around the middle of the z century, the arehsologist Enrico Josi, the architect Bruno Apolloni-Ghetti, the Jesuir Antonio Ferrua and the Jesuit Engelbert Kirschbaum recently excavated between iqøo and iqqq under St. Peter's dome. The director was Prelate Kaas, the former chairman of the Center. He had left the present to Hitler in Berlin and was similarly successful in t r a c i n g the past in Rome ..."

The world war came and went. And on the eve of the feast of Christmas Iq o, Pius XII announced to an attentive (Catholic) humanity that "the researches which We had in mind from the first months of Our Pontificate" had come to a "happy conclusion, at least as far as they concern the tomb of the Apostle, in the course of the Jubilee Year". The Pope called the result of the research, "the very precise research", "of the greatest richness and importance", and "to the essential question, the question of whether the tomb of St. Peter has really been found again, the final result of the work and studies answers with a very clear yes. The tomb of the Prince of the Apostles has been found again".^

The following year, however, the Catholic -Herder-correspondence Orbis Catholicus- wrote rather meekly: the place where Peter was buried had been "rediscovered free of two", the "tomb of the apostle itself has not *been found*" - a word that betrays the art of formation and Catholic school. After all, one did not want to contradict the Pope directly.

However, according to the Herder correspondence, -certain circumstantial evidence<sup>8</sup> was provided for the fact that Peter's tomb was located under the center of St. Peter's Basilica. As "circumstantial evidence" one reported -at the presumed place ... a number of human bones that have been carefully raised"; furthermore, Christian

and pagan tombs, the latter in several layers. According to the commission's report, the apostle's tomb, the one that was no longer found, is said to have been destroyed over time and Peter's bones moved to other places during the persecutions.

-security, until finally Constantine

-Herder has built a house of God above the venerable city.

in the foreseeable future- from -the venerable St3tte". Reasons: the Narrowness of access; the endangerment of archaeological memorabilia in the immediate vicinity; then the actual Grund, revealingly small: -when I finally got an archaeologically untrained eye would see little or nothing worthy of thought there.-"

So it's the same as with all big secrets

of this religion: nothing *worth thinking about*.

Around 313, the Roman presbyter Gaius believed to know the tomb of Peter, "want the Vatican"; and the tomb of Paul at the "Penalty to Ostia-. And since Constantine I, Peter's tomb in St. Peter's has supposedly been venerated - and searched for. But its historical authenticity was and is not proven; at most the belief of Constantine's time to possess the tomb of St. Peter. But this belief proves no more than the same belief today."

In contrast, a large number of pagan graves were found under St. Peter's Church (near which stood the Phrygianum, a sanctuary of the goddess Cybele): in the latest excavations, no fewer than 22 mausoleums and two open grave yards."

However, as insignificant as the result is with regard to the Vatican's object of investigation, the literature is proliferating around it. 1964 8\*b There are already around 100 publications about it with the most diverse views - from the most naive enthusiasm to the harshest denial of the excavation results. Engelbert Kirschbaum's SJ, who first of all had to dismiss older research that was too benevolent. Those of his religious colleague Grisar were carried out -with inadequate resources-; and those of the -meritorious- Silesian archaeologist Joseph Wil-

perr was passed over in silence by the experts as a "regrettable *critical* lapse on the part of the elderly scholar."

For his part, Jesuit Kirschbaum now compiles a whole "chain of evidence" for the authenticity of Peter's tomb. But then he has to admit that "individual parts could also be interpreted differently"; -that we only have the site, the burial place of the apostle, and no longer the material components of this tomb;- that we can never tell from an old tomb - what luck for him! - can n e v e r see who was buried in it. Nor can he "say anything definite about the appearance of the famous tomb ... ..It must have been a poor grave .....- In short, what was actually found! The Jesuit almost says it: -a grave that consisted only of a few cover bricks. When these were removed, nothing remained of the tomb - "

All this speaks for the fact that this is not the tomb of Peter under the so-called tropaion, but that this itself is only a cenotaph, a monument. The excavation report, however, according to Kirschbaum, interprets the tropaion as the tomb of the apostle, albeit in a further stage of its development.

The results of critical researchers - Adriano Prandi, Armin von Gerkan, Theodor Klausur, A. M. Schneider and others - at least forced the Jesuit to concede that the (Catholic) excavation report was not "free of errors". He a d m i t s "incompleteness of the description", speaks of "minor or major contradictions", calls the *errare humanum est*

-so unfortunately still true-. But the decisive factor, he would like to -believe- that the criticism "has in no way er-shaken". But in the end, Engclbert Kirschbaum can only state: - Was the tomb of St. Peter found? We answer: The tropaion from the middle of the second century was found, but the associated apostle's tomb was not 'found' in the same *sense*, but proven, i.e. its existence was established through a chain of circumstantial evidence, although material parts of this original tomb were found.

are no longer there." Ergo: the grave was there, but is no longer there!"

-The imagination would like to imagine how the body of the first pope was laid in the ground, writes Kirschbaum 5J and assumes the removal of Peter's remains from his grave in the year 508. Of course, without any trace of proof. He can also only "believe ... that only the head was removed". For the rest would have been found in the grave, which (likewise) was not found! However, the alleged head of Peter (and Paul) in the Lateran can only be proven since the end of the ninth century! Century! But in the place where Peter's tomb is thought to be, a heap of bones was found, and they all belong to the same person, as the "etching test showed. Ja, it is certain -that they are indeed the bones of an old man. And Peter was an old man when he died (Kirschbaum 5J). Such astonishing "proof" that even Engelbert Kirsebaurin does not dare to say a final word about it.<sup>3</sup>

But in an eye-catching book, Margherita Guarducci, a professor of archaeology at the University of Rome, claimed to have discovered the relics of St. Peter beyond doubt. However, as they did not even have the tomb of St. Peter, at least the experts reacted to the new "discovery" in a suitably sparse manner and then "often dismissively un(re)ly" (Dassmann). Ernst Dassmann himself analyzed the circumstantial evidence of the Guarducci writings published by the Vatican and concluded his anything but unfriendly reflections with the claim of the old master of hagiography,

H. Delehaye, that all religions which are not beyond all doubt must be regarded as false. -The only thing that is beyond doubt, however, must be the doubts that must continue to follow M. Guarducci's argument in the current state of affairs."

When Venerando Gorrenti, a recognized anthropologist, examined the bones of the "vecchio robusto", the alleged bones of Peter, he identified them as the remains of three

individuals, including almost certainly (quasi certai rente) that of an old woman of about seventy."

However, Pope Patil VI announced on z6. June iq68 during his address at the general audience: -The relics of St. Peter have been identified in a way that We can accept as convincing."""

In reality, of course, any identification among the heap of people buried all around would be impossible from the outset after almost two thousand years, even if Peter were lying there. Erich Caspar has *already* rightly emphasized, *vozsichcig* gentig, the *doubts* about it

-will never be remedied. In this context, Johannes Haller rightly recalled the skepticism regarding the authenticity of Schiller's and Bach's skulls, even though the time gap is smaller and the conditions are so much better. Armin von Gerkan rightly writes that even if Peter's tomb were uncovered, even if there were *evidence* to support it - but this is not the case - even then nothing would be gained, because this burial would also only date from the Constantinian period, and it would remain questionable, even possible, that it was a fiction. There is simply no archaeological material, but we will always have to stick to tradition, which, however, already existed in the time of Constantine.

What the rotten story of the tomb of St. Peter is really about, writes Catholic Fuchs (to whom we also owe the following report: -An inscription PETR ... was found several meters below today's papal altar. w a s found next to it, as well as an old tomb ...-): "Above all, however, these excavations are suitable for bringing the idea of St. Peter's tomb more strongly to the people. That is indeed the crux of the matter. For the primacy of the Pope is not based on the fact that Peter is buried in Rome. But this belief, the pilgrimage; -Terra santa!": the joy of donating."

Monsignor Rathgeber also emphasizes that the site - known as Peter's tomb - has been a much-visited place since the earliest Christian times.

Wallfahrtsort- had been. The prelate mentions a stone discovered there not only with the inscription: -Peter, pray to Jesus Christ for the holy Christians who are buried next to your body-, but also with a likeness that is considered an apostle's portrait: a bald head, large nose, beard and fleshy lips ... Oh, if only miracles still existed, Peter (and Patil) had not long since been pulled out of the depths as fresh and crispy as once Ambrose his martyrs † 431 ff)? But the times are no longer after that ... "Miracles must be seen in the distance", says Lichtenberg, -if they are to be seen as true, as Clouds, if they are to be taken for solid bodies'.

Now Peter may have been alone in Rome, perhaps even died there, but not as a bishop, as the holder of the -Holy See- named after him. -There can be no question of that," writes Kurt Aland iq8i. And Norbert Brox, who iq8i "wants to know with great certainty that Peter was in Roiri, admits that nothing is known about his role in the congregation there. "That he was their bishop is impossible ..." In any case, the author of the First Epistle of Peter did not imagine the "Apostle1 of Jesus Christ" in Babylon, i.e. Rome, as a bishop, but rather, according to the Protestant theologian Felix Christ, "as a preacher and above all a 'co-tester'. Even for the Catholic Blank, Peter was - most probably - not the 'first bishop of Rome' - (and of course - not the founder of the Roman congregations either). Even for the very loyal Rudolf Pesch, there is no episcopate in Rome -too-close (!). Both Peter and Paul, both apostles, had no direct 'successor' in a Roman bishopric. But at the end of the study of this Catholic is the papal primacy -the Catholic primacy of Peter in the service of the faith of the one, holy churches, integrated into the apostolic succession of the apostles in the episcopate, is this -factum theologicum-, in German: eine Erschleichung. Or, again with Pesch, -an appealing idea to assume that ...\*'

But before we look at the origins and development of the Roman

primacy, the question naturally arises: How did Christian priests, bishops and popes come to be in the first place?

Dix Ex STANDING OF THE KIRCH LICHENMTERS  
 , THE  
 METROPOLITAN, PATRIARCH'S SEATS AND  
 THE POPE'S TOWER

According to everything that historical-critical biblical exegesis teaches, Jesus - the apocalypticist who stands entirely in the tradition of Jewish prophets, who expects the *immediate* end, the "reign of God", and is therefore completely mistaken (one of the most certain research results) - naturally did not want to found a church at all, no priests, bishops, patriarchs, popes. The church theologian and feminist theologian Magdalena Bussmann wrote to John Paul II in 197 , not without scorn: -Jesus also did not entrust anyone, neither women nor men, with the priesthood, as you and your colleagues do

understand it. All people who have been given a charism by God should use it for the benefit of the whole church. This is probably the common opinion of all theologians, and in Rome at least a minimum of basic exegetical knowledge of serious Bible interpretation should be assumed."<sup>10</sup>

In the earliest Christian congregations, apostles, prophets and teachers set the tone. The bishops, deacons and presbyters took a back seat to them. At first, they were merely technical administrators, entrusted with administrative, organizational, economic and social functions. Then the bishop took the helm: first in relation to the presbyters, to whom he was responsible for the whole of the church.

i. He was equal in rank to the apostles, prophets and teachers. From the end of the tenth century, he united all offices in his person."

However, just as the bishop went from being a subordinate to an equal and then a superior, differences in rank also developed among the bishops themselves. As a rule, they depended on the importance of the place where they resided. A bishop with his seat in the provincial capital, the metropolis, usually also became metropolis (metropolitans, whereby some, for example in Illyricum, also called themselves enbishop, archiepiscopos) and superior of the other bishops in his ecclesiastical jurisdiction, whose boundaries usually coincided with those of the corresponding civilian bishop; a development that was to continue in the East in the early Roman period.

The 3rd century more or less came to a conclusion, of course not without rivalries. And by Zoo at the latest, every province had a metropolitan.\*'

But there were also bishops with greater authority among the metropolitans, such as the bishop of Milan in northern Italy, which had been the imperial residence since Diocletian; this was probably the main reason why the Milanese episcopus commanded several civil provinces. And finally, there were still ecclesiastical federations that considerably outstripped even a metropolitan federation, a kind of supreme bishopric.

In the 3rd century - again, by the way, in terms of the church's organizational structure - administrative units gained in importance.

The patriarch of Alexandria in particular had special privileges over the hundred or so bishops of Egypt. Or, somewhat later, the Patriarch of Antiochia (with a politically and culturally less uniform background) over a large part of the Syrian episcopate. Analogous special rights were granted at the Council of Nicaea

13\*J): the less important later patriarchate of Jerusalem (with three Palestinian provinces, albeit er-t 4yi achieved by the unscrupulous opportunist and forger Archbishop Juvenal) as well as the exarchates of Ephesus, Caesarea in Cappadocia and Heraclea; finally, at the Council of Constantinople (38i), the capital of the East Cn. The title of Patriarch (forefather), initially also given to ordinary bishops, was defti . In the 13th century, the title was reserved for only five senior bishops, known as "exarchs" in the Chalcedonense, the



church

of Alexandria, Antioch, Constantinople, Jerusalem and Rome.

Now the *office* of a ruling bishop came into being particularly late in Rome, only in the fourth or fifth Christian generation, much later than in Syria or Asia Minor. Even in the middle of the 7th century, when the Roman Christian community had around 30 000 members and many clergy, no one there knew of Peter's appointment! Nobody knew anything about his stay and martyrdom in Rome."

### HE FORGED ROMAN BISHOP'S LETTER

The oldest Roman list of bishops was first provided by the church father Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyon, in his writing "Adversus haereses", around between 180 and 185. It is not available in the original Greek text, but rather in a Latin rendering from the 3rd or 4th century, if not 5th century. The literature  
The text alone can hardly be overlooked, it is obviously "spoiled". However, we are completely in the dark as to the origin of the list. Irenaeus does not mention much more than names. And nowhere is there any mention of the primacy of Peter! Peter was still not counted as a bishop in Rome at the end of the 1st century. In the year 2000, however, it was claimed that he had lived in Galilee! At that time, Bishop Eusebius handed down the Roman succession of bishops, a dishonest historian who was himself guilty of falsifying documents (cf. a, 1 Hoffmann). Eusebius also -verbessert- the Alexandrian list of bishops, which is similar to most of his Roman list. Likewise the Antiochian one, where he assigned the names of the bishops Cornelius, Eros and Theophilus to one Olympiad each. He also used artificial calculations for the Jerusalem bishops' table, of whose years of office he admittedly had no written evidence at all; later, Bishop Epiphanius dated them to the same period in Caesarea. Around 354, the -Catalogus Liberianus-

nus, a list of popes extending from Peter to Lifierius (3J°-3 ), continued and "perfected" the dating process by specifying the dates of the months and days. So Catholic

Gelmi, who of course immediately adds -that all these dates have no historical value-. Catholics today also agree with this, but repeatedly emphasize that the series of names itself is all the more valuable - ancient and genuine!

However, the -Liber Pontificalis-, the official pope's book, the oldest Roman list of bishops, which contains an "abundance of forged or legendary material and supplements it with further inventions" (Caspar), in short, which is so distorted that it has hardly any historical value until the turn of the 6th century, does not name Peter, but a Linus as the first bishop of the city. Linus was then placed second and Peter first. Finally, a -Petrine office- was constructed, which -in the "ancient conditions" of course -only occasionally came to the fore (Karrer), and was allowed to molt into a -Papstrum". -Like a seed, writes )e- suit Hans Grotz poetically, "Peter fell into Roman soil. And no matter how many fell and still fall - gradually one could list all of Peter's -successors-, as mentioned, with years and dates of death, supposedly in uninterrupted succession. In the course of time, however, the Roman list of bishops was rewritten, improved and supplemented, and finally a table of the years of office for the first 28 bishops of Rome, compiled by five Byzantine chroniclers, shows that the numbers in all columns agree in only four places. Indeed, the final editor of the text, probably Pope Gregory I, seems to have extended the series of names to twelve saints, in parallel with the twelve apostles. In any case, the episcopates of the Roman bishops' list for the first two centuries are as uncertain as those of the Alexandrian or Antiochian and -for the first decades - "bare arbitrariness" (Heussi).

The fact that at the top of the official Pope's book is a common Forged correspondence between St. Jerome and Pope Damasus I.

stands! (Not the only fake correspondence between the two: Pseudoisidor brings another one)."

J--it Grisar emphasizes "the fact" that "the list of the ancient Roman bishops, beginning with St. Peter, stands out very favourably from many [1] other catalogs of bishops with regard to the certainty of the order and names. For while fiction and forgery have not interfered here, the lists of the ancient rulers of other churches were a popular field in which the work of inventors was attempted - but in fact the Roman bishops' catalog, which is undoubtedly of particular importance for Catholics, was no different from the other bishops' lists."

Incidentally, such partially constructed, completely fictitious or artificially bridged series of names, tables of tradition, existed long before Christianity and its - in the beginning (likewise) falsified - lists of bishops: the magistrates' registers of the Greek city-states, the Spartan royal genealogies of the Agiades and Eurypontides, the Diadochi series of the Rhulhätipter in the Greek philosophical schools, the rubric of the Olympians. But above all comparable: the Old Testament genealogies, which guaranteed participation in the divine promises in an unbroken sequence of names, especially the post-exilic list of high priests as the government list of Israel. And the efforts of Islam to secure the traditional oral teachings krah a chain of succession, a line of testimony (isnäd) reaching back to the prophet, presumably go back to these Jewish principles of tradition.\*

In any case, the historical reasons - not the theologically composed ones! - for the emergence of the papacy are of a completely different nature than the papacy itself would have us believe. They do not result from the *supposed apostolic hundierung* of the Roman episcopal see, but above all from the *high political-ideological and kuft "refferi significance* of the city of millions, from its special position as the center of the Roman Empire, the -Queen of Rome-, indeed, as the pagan

Poets praise it as -caput orbis-, -head of the world-, a decisive factor which the Roman hierarchs characteristically ignore in corresponding statements.

Not only in Rome, but everywhere, the ecclesiastical **rank** of a city was more or less adequate to its older political **rank**, and the local churches also profited to a greater or lesser extent from other secular seats of government. This was true of Milan, for example, or, in neighboring Pannonia, of Sirium, also a temporary imperial residence and seat of a praefectus praetorio. And when, at the end of the 4th century, the Gallic prefecture reached Arles, the local prefecture also reported

Bishop immediately laid claim to the metropolitan dignity." But Byzantium in particular quickly pushed itself to the fore. For between 326 and 330, under Constantine I, the -Constantine City-, the -Second- or -New Rome-, "Nea Rhome-", had emerged from the small, but militarily and economically favored Byzantium. It was built in competition with the old capital on the Tiber, but based on its model over seven hills, and surpassed in grandeur and world renown even in the 4th and 5th century, as the late Byzantine scholar Manuel Chrysoloras praised, albeit only a thousand years later: -The mother is beautiful and shapely, but in many ways the daughter is more beautiful." Constantinople played the leading role in the entire empire politically, militarily and economically. Its patriarch was gradually placed alongside the patriarchs of Alexandria and Antiochia, eventually becoming the "imperial bishop" and a rival to the Roman bishop; it was also claimed that Christianity had begun in the East, that Christ was born in the East, as the synods of the imperial council of 381 triumphed to the West. And after the invasion of the Arabs in the 7th century, only Constantinople remained as the patriarchate of the Orient."

Another important reason for the emergence of the papacy was the authoritative position given to the Roman bishop, the only patriarch in the entire West (while in the East there were three,

four patriarchs rivaled each other), in Italy and the Latin Church after the collapse of the Roman Empire and which was soon supported by enormous wealth. Once the primacy had been established, tactical power was increasingly underpinned theologically by the alleged proof of apostolicity, the brazen recourse to Petrus\* Petrinology.<sup>10</sup>

### EMERGING PRIMACY CLAIMS

These primacy ambitions of the Roman bishops, mostly based on Mt. 16,18, are of course groundlessly presumptuous. For more than two centuries, they themselves never insisted on their (alleged) appointment by Jesus! May they never have insisted on being followers of Peter! -There is no evidence that the promise of Peter (Matt. 16, 18) played a role in the history of Roman claims to leadership and authority before the middle of the third century, emphasizes Henry Chadwick. Only since then, in fact, has there been the first official guaranteed claim to primacy by a Roman bishop - a fact that Jesuit de Vries almost cynically frames in this way: -We must admit that it took a long time for the full significance of the Word of the Rock for the Petrine office of the Bishop of Rome to be recognized in Rome. But it was finally recognized ...- Not even the idea of a special status of the Roman -Stuhlhalter- as -successor- of Peter was developed in Rome! *Every* bishop's see, even the most trivial one, neither distinguished by tradition nor importance, was initially -sedes apostolica-. And *every* bishop also claimed the epithet -apostolicus- as well as the noun -apostolatus- for its Dignity and his work. "The designation of a simple bishop as summus pontifex can even be found for the first time in a papal letter - {Catholic Baus}. Nor did the oldest chief shepherds of Rome feel themselves to be -popes-. They

had for a long time -no other title ... than the other bishops" (Catholic Bihlmeyer). On the contrary. While patriarchs, bishops and abbots had long been called "pope" (pappas, papa, father) in the East, the term is first attested in Rome on a tombstone from the time of Liberius (352-366). In the later y. The Roman bishops, together with other bishops, regularly used the word -pope- as a self-appellation, but not before the end of the 8th century. And it is only from the 2. millennium onwards that the word -pope- becomes an exclusive prerogative of the bishop of Rome, indeed, even in the 12. and 13. Even as late as the 12. and 13. centuries, non-Roman bishops called themselves "Vicarius Petri" (Vicar of Peter). And the title -Summus Pontifex- even existed for all bishops until the high Middle Ages."

Consequently, the primacy of the pope has been disputed ever since it was first mentioned. Initially by Catholic theologians, church fathers and bishops themselves.

Dir GABIZE **OLD CHURCH KANI'4TE NOI'4**  
**HONORARY AWARD DONATED BY JESU8**      **LEGAL PRIMAT**  
**THE BisCHOPS OF Ron**

The earliest to refer to Mt. IÖ,18 Although the imperious Ste-  
**Üäfl I. 1\*54 57)** With his hardly collegial episcopal, but rather hierarchical-monarchical conception of the church, he is  
The first pope, so to speak, although we have no direct statement from him on the matter. However, the influential Bishop Firmilian of Caesarea in Cape Padocia reacted immediately. According to the Catholic "Lexicon of Theology and the Church", he did not know of any legal primacy of the Roman bishop. Rather, Firmilian criticizes the latter for boasting of his position and believing that he "holds the succession of Peter" (successionem Petri tenere contendit). Without hesitation, Firmilian speaks of the -so tangible and obvious folly of St. Peter.

phans" and calls him, in an indirect form of address, a -schismaticus", who separated himself from the church. He accuses him of -frighteousness and impenetrability- {audacia et insokntia), -blindness" (caecitas), -stupidity- (stultitia). He angrily compares him to Judas and claims that he is bringing the blessed apostles Peter and Paul into disrepute.

-How ei(rig-, Firmilian sneers in a letter to Cyprian of Carthage, "Stephen followed the salutary admonitions of the apostle and preserved humility and gentleness above all! What could be more humble and gentle than to be at odds with so many bishops of the whole world ... soon with the Orientals (as you will also be well aware), soon with you in the West." And he directly apostrophized the Romans: -You have excluded yourself - do not deceive yourself about this! For while you believe that all are excluded from you

You have only separated yourself from everyone."

And at that time, during the heresy controversy in c5y/56 (i.e. the question of whether Christians who converted to Catholicism had to be baptized or, as Rome taught, no longer baptized: as far as disciplinary and dogmatic matters were concerned), none other than Cyprian took a stand on the question of primacy. The bishop, martyr and saint of the Catholica, recognized, obviously in accordance with the prevailing view, nowhere an absolute primacy of Rome, he knew, as he - with Tertullian (against Callist: p. q8) - mocks,

-The synods of North Africa agreed with this at the time, as did those of the East, both in open conflict and in more peaceful times.

For Cyprian, the Roman bishop is basically no more than any other bishop. -Not once in the Tratime does he even think of granting him any jurisdictional power over parishes other than his own. Indeed, the successor of Peter is not even regarded as the first among equals (primus inter pares). For Cyprian, all apostles were equal, all had the same authority as Peter, the same share of honor. In the same way, no bishop was subject to another, none was superior;



no one could judge the other, no one could be judged by the other; in short, everyone was liable to God for the administration of his diocese: which is why in Rome they even forged a main passage of Dyprian's writings! But not even the forgery (in "De uni-

tate ecclesiae" c. 41 is to be understood in the sense of a Roman primacy. However, Cyprian was backed (after earlier synods in Carthage and Asia Minor had already ruled in conformity) by two

further, with 8y bishops voting in favor of it by name at the Council airi i September a56 in Carthage. The

-The pope, however, did not receive Cyprian's delegation with the resolutions and also refused them the ecclesiastical commiinio, any reception and hospitality. He energetically forbade rebaptism, because -nothing should be renewed that has not been handed down- (nihil innovetur nisi quod traditum est) - probably the oldest general principle of the papacy; which, of course, no one broke more than the papacy itself. Stephen I called St. Cyprian a pseudo-Christian and false apostle, a "deceitful schemer" (Pseudochristum et pseudoapostolum et dolostim operarium), while Cyprian accused the pope of madness, obstinacy, arrogance and blasphemy, even denouncing him as "a friend of heretics and an enemy of Christians" - two saints among themselves."

After all, Cyprian did not, as far as is known, excommunicate St. Stephen during this period of harshest confrontation with him; it would have been "entirely to be expected" (Marschall). On the other hand, the question of whether Stephen of Rome excommunicated St. Cyprian remains controversial to this day due to the scanty source base; there is much to suggest that he did. Well-known Protestants, such as Seeberg and Lietzmann, claim this, recently (rather) supported by the Catholic -Handbuch der Kirchengcschichte-. Later, Augustus launched the report of Cyprian's recantation, but apparently contrary to the facts (and with little support in the historiography)."

But since Cyprinn in particular is considered typical of Western Catholicism, as a milestone in its development, Catholics like to dispute his denial of primacy. And indeed

It was precisely he who coined the terms "cathedra Petri" and "primatus Petri", which have made history so devastatingly to this day, and it was precisely he who strongly incorporated the Matthew passage "Do it Peter" into his texts and thus almost prepared the way for the Roman doctrine of Peter, if not even directed Rome onto this track in the first place, on most of the history by means of the Bible, dogmatics and doctrine."

Cyprian also invokes the *Ecclesia principalis* ... from where the priestly unity went out. And once this pas- sus was very controversial, it was supposed to be a striking witness to Rome's primacy; Hugo Koch, the Catholic church historian, i9ia lost his teaching office when he proved the opposite - and soon not only in a book. In the meantime, however, many Catholics agree that - *Ecclesia principalis*- does not mean papal primacy, that Cyprian also did not ascribe a special hierarchical position to the bishops of Rome, no supreme governmental authority (Bihlmeyer), *no* "supreme power" (Bernhart), that this primacy played virtually no role in Catholicism at the time."

It speaks volumes that the entire early Church does not recognize the honorary and legal primacy of the Roman bishop established by Jesus. That this primacy contradicts the teaching of all the ancient church fathers, even the most famous ones. For like Cyprian, Origen, the greatest, albeit heretical theologian of the first three centuries, also interpreted the primacy collectively. Peter here also refers to the apostles, indeed, to all believers; "all are Peter and rock, and the church of Christ is built on all of them."

And like Cyprian and Origen in the fourth century, Ambrosius, likewise more influential than the popes of his time, did not give them any singular preference. The word of the pillars of hell, for many Catholics the *locus classicus* of the primacy, Ambrose does not refer to Peter himself, but to his faith. In Arnbrosius, Peter has no primacy anywhere, no prerogatives anywhere and certainly no successor. Ambrose, whose bishopric competed with the Roman one, also made synodal decisions without, and if necessary even against, Peter.

Rome. With an obviously anti-Roman turn of phrase, the Milanese did indeed attest the primacy to the Apostle Peter, but "the primacy of confession, not that of honor (non honoris), the primacy of faith, not that of rank (non ordinis)". Similarly, the Doctor of the Church Athanasius speaks of the -rights of Rome, also only in the sense of an ecclesiastical court of arbitration ... at no point is there any mention (Hagel). Athanasius grants the (Christian) emperor alone the right to appoint an ecumenical synod. And as far as the Doctor of the Church John Chrysostom is concerned, Benedictine Baur, his modern biographer, "nowhere finds the primacy of the Pope's jurisdiction expressed in clear words."

Like the ecclesiastical luminaries mentioned so far, Basil - the Great - does not concede any claim to Roman primacy (in the East). For Basil, who addressed his letters to the West, with one exception, not to the Roman bishop Damasus, but rather to all of the Western supreme rulers or to those of Italy and Gaul, the clerical hierarchy is a community of those entitled to rule, Antioch, which boasted the -Cathedra Petri-, is ecclesiastically the head of the world and the head of the Church Christ alone - the Eastern Church never recognized another, a visible head of the same! It regarded the Bishop of Rome only as the first of the Western episcopate. Isolated appeals to him by Eastern prelates do not say much. And when Pope Damasus demanded unconditional acceptance of a Roman formula of faith from the Orientals, Basil firmly rejected this. (Basil's friend and colleague, Bishop and Doctor of the Church Gregory of Nazianzus, spoke of the "rough wind of the West" and called the Christian West "the foreigner").

The Doctor of the Church Jerome (as a Roman) often submissively accepted the decisions of Rome, especially as he himself hoped to become pope. But he can also confess the general view of his time and call the bishopric the same everywhere, no matter how different it may be in terms of size or wealth of seats. Wherever, he writes, there is a bishop, in Rome or

Gibbio, Constantinople or Rhegium, in Alexandria or Tanis, -it means the same, has the same office-.'

Even Augustine, who was already quite a Romanist and sometimes awkwardly maneuvered between the Pope and his African brothers, did not advocate papal doctrinal and jurisdictional primacy. Without directly attacking the Roman doctrine of Peter, for Augustine the primacy of Peter, as once for Cyprian, was only a personal margin, indeed, instead of - solus Peter- the

•universa ecclesia- as the holder of the key power. It is not Peter, the head of the apostles, not the Roman cathedra, not the Roman authority that stands in the highest place for him and is authoritative for the doctrine, discipline and customs of Christianity, but the authority of the universal church - of which Peter is the symbol according to Mt. i6,\*7. The plenary council is superior to the Roman bishop. Thus the First Vatican Council z8yo had to reproach even the most famous Doctor of the Church with erroneous opinions (*pravae sententiae*)! Augustin (*Enarr. in psalm. ̸ ,a3*) had declared -*Sumus christiani, non petriani*- (We are Christians, not Petrians) and Mt. x6,z8 -at no time in his life understood and interpreted in the Roman sense" (Caspar). And it is hardly by chance that Augustine's pupil Orosius - widely read and admired in the Middle Ages - does not attribute a central position to the Roman bishop, but at best a spiritual primacy.\*

But this attitude of the most celebrated Catholics of antiquity is all the more remarkable because the writings of the Holy Fathers, according to St. Cyril (who may have been thinking not least of his own products), "came about by inspiration of the Holy Spirit".

## HOW BISHOPS AND CHURCHMAKERS ALSO KNEW THE OLD COXCILS CREATED ROME'S LEGAL PRIMATE

Since the middle of the tenth century, the church has been organizing synods, called synodus or concilium, initially particular synods, provincial synods, apparently modelled on the state provincial councils; then also interprovincial synods, plenary councils, as in the Egyptian, Antiochian, African and Italian churches; finally meetings of the "whole church", general or ecumenical councils. So far, one counts ai such (often only subsequently made)

-ecumenical" assemblies in Catholicism, for which there are no constant characteristics. (The sources use - as do we - the terms council and synod as synonyms)."

However important the ecumenical church meetings are for Catholics, even the first "general" councils nowhere decree the primacy of Rome. And of course these councils did not have their decisions confirmed by a pope who did not even exist yet! Sometimes they communicated their decrees to the Roman bishop, but only like others. For example, the Synod of Arles - anno j4 - transmitted its decrees to the Roman bishop.

Spirit and his angels (angelis eius)- meeting - the bishop  
We have decided this by joint resolution so that everyone knows  
what they have to observe in the future - but not so that the

Roman bishop approves it! So that he confirms it! So that he decides! Nobody thought of that. In those days, it was not popes but synods that settled disputes. "It is impossible to solve major problems otherwise than through synods," wrote Bishop Euseb of Caesarea. Similarly, Bishop Epiphanius believed: "Councils create certainty (asphsleia) in the questions that arise from time to time.^ All the great church meetings of antiquity were not convened by the pope (whose lcgates were occasionally absent even at "ecumenical" councils: in Constantius 38i and 3 ), but by the emperor. In this respect he had all

Recfite, the pope none. The emperor set the date, the exact group of participants and the subject of the meeting. He opened, chaired and confirmed these conferences and gave them the force of law. He also had the right to bury, cancel and postpone them. He could be represented by high officials and could also have bishops who did not attend punished. No council, no pope denied these rights at the time. Even a pontiff as self-aware as Leo I asked Emperor Theodosius II to order a synod. Thus the church historian Socrates, generally regarded as one of the most honest of the ancient world, can state without exaggeration towards the middle of the 5th century: -Since the emperors began to be Christians, the affairs of the Church have depended on them, and the greatest councils have been and are held at their discretion. Of course, the rulers did not recognize the primacy of the popes. Only in the later ç. It was only in the later çrst century that Gratian conceded a kind of jiiisdictional primacy to the Roman see, but only over the bishops of the West. And Damasus (from 37 ) was the supreme ruler only over the Merropolitans, not yet over the suffragans for which local courts are responsible."

Of course, it was at this time that a turning point became clear, a new doctrine, a new concept emerged, according to which the Bishop of Rome was the leader of the whole Church and had authority over all Christians. This tendency, with a first climax in Leo I. The popes Damasus (under whom a synod in Rome in 38s spoke for the first time of the "primacy of the Roman Church", no longer, as previously, of the "primacy of Peter") and Siricius, who admonished, exhorted, commanded, threatened in all directions - -decerni- mus", -iudicamus", -pronuntiamus-, -we determine", -wiF judge-, -we decree-. Within a very short time, such expressions became rampant in the vocabulary of the papal chancery, whose decrees imitated imperial law patterns and differed in no way from the canonical decrees. However, Damasus and Siricius did not claim any authority over a council either. Anastasius I (3q9-Aoi) still regarded himself merely as the head of the West. And for the Eastern Church, the **pope** is also

In the 6th century, Rome was only the patriarch of the West. Even then, no decisive missionary activity emanated from Rome. -All attempts to attribute a leading role in Christian missionary work to the papacy before Gregory the Great do not stand up to the statements of 'ler sources (Katholik Baus). In contrast, the seat of Constantinople *is* now increasingly referred to as "apostolic". Since the 7th century

the founding legend of Andrew, the apostle of the According to John i,40 f, Jesus called him earlier than Peter. lin q. In the sixth century, the largest

Byzantine patriarch, Photios, opposed Rome's claim to supremacy and its first pope, the elder and "first-appointed" apostle Andrew. For many years earlier, he took over the bishop's see of Byzantium when his brother became bishop of the Romans.-.'

However, the Roman hierarchs' ruler's allures, their restless ambition to be the superiors of all bishops, also came up against them in the West in the later 4th century,

widely met with opposition. "Thus the Bishop of Parma-, reports the Roman Synod 3y8 of Urbanus, meeting under Pope Damasus, "although deposed by our court, keeps his church in his hands without shame, so Florentius of Pu- teoli ... has crept back into his city after six years, occupies the church and stirs up unrest.-.^^

Especially in important episcopal residences, people were happy to ignore Rome: in Carthage, Vienne, Narbonne or Marseille, for example, where the respected Proculus, praised by Jerome as holy and revered, exercised the metropolitan rights granted to him by a Turin synod, unconcerned by Roman protests. Even after his deposition, he continued to consecrate bishops with explicit reference to the Council of Turin.

-with an insolence that went beyond the usual-, "with an iron forehead and forgetting all shame", as **Pope** Zosimus was angry, scolding Proculus' "Turin privileges" without shame. Proculus, however, followed the citation as little as the Metropolis Simplicius of Vienne, whom Zosimtis

He could not settle the dispute with the Gallic chief shepherds, including Lazarus of Aix, who was particularly close to him, and the bishops Tuentius and Ursus. Although the Roman had increased authority over the Italian church, he was by no means in charge of the entire western world. Milan clashed with Rome. At the turn of the 3rd century, Western synods still consulted the hierarchs of Rome and Milan at the same time on important occasions, as the Council in Carthage<sup>3s7</sup> or one like the Synod of Toledo<sup>4°</sup>, made a decision so until "the present Pope . . . , the Bishop of Milan and the other priests of the churches" wrote in. At times, people from Gaul and Illyria apparently turned more to Mai-land than to Rome. In any case, the relationship between the two was one of collegial coexistence. The -apostolic- see probably had the greater prestige, but the Roman bishop -no legal exception-. And the -conclaves stood independently and on an equal footing with the papacy- (Wojtowjtsch). Indeed, they were -not only the most important legal sources of the Church, but also the most important source of faith alongside the Bible- (H.-G. Beck).

The opposition to Rome is sometimes particularly fierce in Africa, where in the early y. Century around<sup>47</sup> Bischöfsstühle,

At the time, an entire regional synod denied the Roman pontiff maximus the right to make correct decisions and denied that his judgment was superior at all. The North African church leaders brusquely rejected any claim of authority over them and did not grant Rome any supreme authority in matters of faith and discipline. The prelates are certain that they can recognize the correct doctrine themselves. Only the Vandal invasion, the regiment of Arian heretics in Africa, brought about close cooperation between the Catholics there and the Roman bishop, from whom the synods of Carthage and MileWg ('\* '4 \*7) asked for the confirmation of their flights. After all, the invasion of the West Goren in Spain also led to a more intensive



the Spanish Church to Rome. However, the Council of Carthage in Mñ' 4- again threatened excommunication for "transmarine" appeals, renewing an old canonical principle.<sup>6</sup>

An incident, the forensic treatment of which extends over several pontificates of the early 5th century, teaches us just how little Romanophile the Africans were.

### THE ÀPIARIUS FEARS

The bishop tJrbantis of Sicca, a disciple of Augustine, had excommunicated the presbyter Apiarius because of his scandalous way of life (-unheard of shameful deeds-) and Apiarius, with the support of his J¥(etropolitan, appealed to Rome. However, the Arician episcopate had already banned 3g3 priests from appealing to Rome in the previous year, as well as the Carthaginian General Synod any appeal to the court of that

on the other side of the sea" (ad transmarina). Pope Zosinus, however, took sides with the fired priest and, ignoring his superiors, ordered his bishop to come to him for justification.

However, as the Roman fell on deaf ears, he sent a three-man delegation under Bishop Faustinus of Potenza, as if it were his representation at an imperial council, which apparently relied on canons from Nicaea, but which were in fact those of Serdica.

Moreover, the statutes cited literally contradicted the papal procedure, since they allowed a presbyter or deacon who had been removed from office to appeal to neighboring bishops, but contained no mention of a complaint to Rome, let alone of Rome's right to intervene in such cases." The Africans reacted with

reserve. They left the fiir for all -Apiarius, who asked for forgiveness, was still in office, but no longer in Sicca, but in Thabraea. And with regard to the -Nicaenian- appeal votes, they were misunderstood.

mournful. They would have immediately bowed to them - but not to the pope - but did not find them in their copies of Nicaea and therefore wanted to consult the churches of Constantinople and Alexandria. The papal legate Faustinus repeatedly tried to prevent this, but in vain."

In the meantime, Zosimus had died and Boniface I was in ruins. The African episcopate rebuked the behavior of its predecessor and wrote that if the statutes of appeal had also been observed in Italy, we would in no way be forced to tolerate such things, which we no longer wish to recall, or would not be grieved at intolerable things. But we believe ... that, while Your Holiness provides for the Roman Church, we will no longer experience this arrogant treatment and that we will be respected for what must be granted to us even without extensive discussion.- Clear tones. At the same time, under the presidency of Aurelius of Carthage

the Council - - 419, in which Augustine also took part, the decree of the General Council of the previous year, which allowed any cleric up to the level of priest to appeal to non-African authorities,

and thus also to the pope, and now expressly under threat of excommunication. β soon thereafter, the inherited acts of Nicaea arrived from Constantinople and Alexandria, which were expectedly rejected by Zosimus and sent on to Rome, where, however, the Serdian canon of appeals was also boldly passed off as Nicæan!-

The case of Apiarius was repeated under Pope Celestine. He relapsed, was expelled again, appealed once more to Rome, where the new pope took a benevolent interest in him and once more sent Faustinus of Potentia, who this time debated for three days even more unhappily and unsuccessfully, arrogantly and insultingly, as the Council Fathers complained in their epistle - Optatum - Celestine. But his protégé collapsed under the evidence, accepted the synodal verdict and the fiasco of the papal legate was complete. -As for our brother Faustinus",

wrote the synodal members, -we are assured by Your Holiness, in a legal and measured sense, that - without prejudice to fraternal love - Africa will be spared from him entirely."

But Goelestin also received a rebuff unlike any Roman bishop from Africa. "Because people should be sent from your side," the Carthaginian council replied,

We did not find it established (in niillo) by a Synod of the Fathers; namely, that which you recently transmitted through the sameFaustinus ... as part of the Nicene Council, as it werewe could not find such a thing in the credible codices recognized as

Nicene ... The bishops also did not want to see any more of the pope's clerics as executors, so as not to open the door to the evil, quāīming arrogance of the world (fumosum ryfum saeculi)." The African episcopate was unusually uncompromising in forbidding papal interference in its judicial system. It denied Rome the right

to accept further appointments of priests from its country and declared every synod responsible in principle for the correctness of its decisions. "There will be no one who believes that our God can give a just sense to any (individual) for the judgment, but give it to those assembled in the greatest number for a council. bishops can fail!'-'-

The Roman bishop was therefore still not considered the decisive superior for the early y. The Roman bishop was thus not considered the decisive superior for the gōfite Western Church in the early eighteenth century, neither in matters of faith, ecclesiastical discipline nor, as the Apiarius affair in particular drastically shows, jurisprudence. On the contrary, the African councils in particular considered themselves quite authorized to make their own decisions in all these areas without any doubt. It is not without reason that papal historian Erich Caspar is convinced that the mighty African Church would never have been bent by the Roman See and the new papal theory of primacy and the idea of subordination had the Vandal invasion not cut its lifeblood and Islam not put an end to it in the 19th century. Century the end

made. Other people's disasters have - to this day! - almost always a stroke of luck for Rome. And Caspar is right to call the fiasco of the mighty African church a -incredible stroke of fate- for papal history, as this debacle freed the popes from the only serious rival in the West during the decisive times of their rise to supremacy.

-Like a giant tree in the jungle struck by lightning, the Carthaginian primate sank to the ground in one fell swoop and gave way to the Roman primate."

#### Dm BxsTnEITUi'4G oF ThE PUBLIC ORIMAvS LASTED UNTIL MODERN TIMES

Even in the first centuries of the early Middle Ages, ecumenical councils did not bow to Rome's claim to sole representation. Decisions were made collegially and the pope was not even named in the solemn proclamation of the canons. It was not he who was the hierarchical superior authority with the power to issue orders, it was not he who was competent to make an absolutely binding decision on matters of faith, but the Council. The Roman theologian Wilhelm de Vrits summarizes at the end of his study on the synods of the first century: "According to these councils, it is at least normal for decisions on matters of faith and important disciplinary matters to be made freely. It is difficult to see how an absolutist " ' homeland c a n find support in the tradition of the first millennium."

But even in the second millennium, this primacy, which had been achieved both dishonestly and through power, continued to be fought against. By the Greek Church of course, by many - heretics-, the Cathars crwa, Albigensians, Waldensians, Frati cells. In the early iq. Century by Marsilius of Padua and John of Janduno, a professor at the University of Paris. Finally by John Wyclif, Hus, Luther saint the other reformers.

However, resistance from Catholics also continued. At various church assemblies, attempts were made to limit or completely abolish Roman power ambitions in favor of the bishops; in Pisa, for example, in Constance (where the council declared itself to be above the pope in the decree -Haec sancta synodus- of May 6, 1059) or in Basel (where the view that the general council was above the pope was elevated to dogma on May 10, 1059). In those times, papal infallibility in matters of faith was also disputed and the right to depose the pope in the event of abuse of office or incompetence was demanded. This also includes the declaration of the French clergy (declaratio cleri Gallicani) of 1682, "Gallicanism", which spread in Germany under the name "Febronianism" (after Justinus Febronius, whose real name was Johann Nikolaus von Hontheim, suffragan bishop of Trier, but who recanted in 1777).

The view that only the entirety of the bishops (Episcopalism) - The idea that the Roman bishop alone (curialism), and not the Roman bishop alone, represented the unity of the church, thus continued to have an effect in the Catholic Church for a long time, even in modern times, where it was of course condemned as heresy by Leo X - a pope, incidentally, who was already a cardinal at the age of fourteen and who also made three of his cousins cardinals, including the illegitimate Giulio, the later Clement VII. Not to forget that under Pope Leo, the Sun God, the number of canonical offices rose to two thousand two hundred' Auri sacra fames. Ja, Episcopalianism actually culminated in the 17th and 18th century. However, in 1917 the First Vatican Council, with the definition of the universal papal episcopate and papal infallibility, gave it a new impetus. the deathblow to its viability.

In the 20th century. However, in the 2nd century - because everywhere the Church preaches the truth that St. Irenaeus teaches - Catholic apologists would have us believe that already at the time of "Constantine's teaching", i.e. in the early 4th century, indeed, as follows from the quotation, even much earlier, the existence of the papacy, i.e. the imperious position of the Roman bishop, had long been an accomplished fact.

fact" (Meffert); that the bishops of Rome, so "Mit oberhirrlicher Druckgenehmigung- Domkapitula- J -eph Schielle, -has *always* exercised primacy-; that they, so, ggleichfaJls ecclesiastical

The Nazi theologian Lortn, "always la i d claim to the pre-eminence of Rome over all churches"; that the primitive power of the popes, according to - with imprimatur - Alois Knöpfler, once Privy Court Councillor, Archbishop Gei tlicher Rat and church historian at the University of Munich, in antiquity - from the whole church in innumerable {!} *spontaneous* pronouncements not only recognized, but not infrequently downright challenged ...., the Roman bishop was always [!] regarded and honored as the head of the Church, armed with higher\* divine authority; that also the signs of the Holy Fathers, as the apologists Thomas Specht and Georg Lorenz Bauer assert, -unquestionably teach that the Bishop of Rome or the Roman Church possesses primacy". In short, almost the whole of Roman Catholic theology claimed until well into the 20. In short, almost all Roman Catholic theology claimed (and to a large extent still claims today): "The primacy of the *Roman pope* was unanimously recognized by the *church fathers* and the *church assemblies of* all centuries" (F. J. Koch/Siebengartner) - a blatant lie.<sup>10</sup>

The fact is, however, that the Nota Praevia attached to the Church Constitution of the Second Vatican Council (on the instructions of a higher authority) grants the pope an authority that, at least verbally, goes far beyond that of the First Vatican Council, as it allows him to exercise his authority at any time as he sees fit (ad placitum). Paul VI was therefore fully aware that the pope was the greatest obstacle on the path to ocumenism, and two years later he could proudly claim: "We are Peter": -"We are Peter"."

Even in ancient times, however, the Roman influence on the more important church of the East was extremely small and therefore hardly noticeable. The Oriental synods did not even know the later concept of the papacy - where did they get it from? At the great Council of Nicaca 3-s ( i - ff), the -pope- was neither present nor did he carry any weight. After the Synod of Tyre

(33y), he did not claim any special rights for his cathedra. At the Council of Serdica (383 or 393), there was no attempt to make him the court of appeal in ecclesiastical disputes. On the contrary! The Oriental bishops not only turned against St. Athanasius and the other criminals, but also excommunicated Julius from the city of Rome when

Instigator and leader of evil. It was not Julius I53M35\*L but Athanasius (I ch. 8) who was the leading man of Orthodoxy."

However, if the papacy was never able to subjugate the Oriental churches, it was still able to cope more easily with the opposition in the West in antiquity. Not despite, but precisely because the Roman bishops did not stand out as theologically as others in the West, such as Hosius of Cordova, Lucifer of Cagliari, Hilarius of Poitiers, precisely because they devoted themselves much less to theology than to power, they gradually - decisively supported by their throne in the (old) imperial capital, favored by its importance, wealth and splendor - took away the original independence of all other major Western bishoprics: Milan (once again, Ambrose, not the pope, is placed first among the

-Bishops of Italy), Aquileia, Lyon, Toledo, Braga; with Italy, Gaul, Spain, Portugal, and even Scotland and Ireland becoming enslaved to the Roman hierarchs. And with the debacle of the Roman Empire, their position of power in the West grew even more, which they underpinned more effectively through the theology of St. Peter. In the end, the Roman Church virtually inherited the (Western) Roman Empire, ecclesiasticalized it and, so to speak, took its place.

This increase in Rome's power, at the expense of the Western Metropolitans and the councils, which had been the supreme church institutions since time immemorial, was of course not won without a fight.

This is shown by the considerably older case of the two Spanish bishops Basilides and Martialis, handed down by Cyprian and clearly reminiscent of the Apiarius affair. Having fallen away during the persecution, they were deprived of their see, whereupon

They appealed to Rome - the first known incident of this kind - and Bishop Stephen issued instructions to reinstate them in their offices. However, the Spanish Cemeirides refused, reported to Africa and were vindicated by a synod there. They were expressly encouraged not to associate with ungodly and defiled priests and to ignore the error of the Roman bishop.\*

Rome's power struggle is also shown by the "Easter Controversy" of Victor I (i 8p-i q8?), whereby the Roman declared, to the indignation of St. Irenaeus, that no one could be a Catholic Christian who celebrated Easter on a day other than Rome - which celebrated Easter on the Sunday after ii. Nisan of the Jews (= first full moon after the vernal equinox), but which, as St. Irenaeus pointed out, had not celebrated the feast annually at all until recently! According to church historian Euseb, many bishops at the time attacked the Roman bishop fiercely. This struggle is further illustrated by Stephen's "heretical dispute" with the likewise asserting Africans Mitre of the 3rd century (p. 7f)- And immediately afterwards the -Dionysian Controversy-, a trinitarian theological dispute between the Roman bishop Dionysius (zip-z68) and his renowned Alexandrian namesake, who advocated Subordinatianism, whereby the concept of the equality of the essence of Father and Son appeared for the first time (35\* /L -"

For all the authority of the Roman pontiff, his power was limited throughout this period, in the tenth and third centuries. For all the importance he already had, he had no supreme authority to exercise jurisdiction and make decisions, and neither the practice nor the thought of his contemporaries knew of a papacy in the later sense. And this essentially remained the case until the last decades of the 4th century."

Of course, with the increasing importance of the Roman chair also led to ever greater battles over him throughout entire epochs. Even during the (mostly exaggerated) persecutions of the Christs, he was coveted - even though the bishops of Rome resided side by side with their imperial persecutors, so to speak.



r! But the rivalries begin early, schismatic congregations soon become the rule, and sometimes people fight so much that streets and churches drip with blood - and all for the sake of Christ ...

## CHAPTER 3

# FIRST RIVALRIES AND TURMOIL OVER THE ROMAN EPISCOPAL SEE

-When the Bishop of Hippo closed his eyes in the storm of Vandalen in 430 ..., the magic of splendor and power already lay on the throne of Peter. Donations from rich rulers gave the "Lords of Rome" the opportunity to vorfug the fish of Ksp/tsrsum.

The seriousness of the pious takes offense at their pomp not the noblest passions divide voters into parties - the Catholic theologian Joseph Bernhart'

-The successors of Peter on the Roman Bischnfsstuhl surround themselves with an often ersianlichen indeterminacy ... with the cepcänge of the world ... In this way a manifestation of the Petrine amm comes into being, which in its monarchical form in some ways more like the ancient empire than the biblical image of St. Peter. The Catholic theologian Pecer Stnckmeier'

-Mzn can attribute to the letters of Hieronymus a portrayal of Christian Rome which is tiricr satire .... , and this too to the Christians

Non-hostile historians have already censured the luxury and ambition of the Roman bishops. Ee iet on the occasion of the bloody **struggle** between Damasus and Ursicinus for the episcopal see of Rome, where the famous place is to be found -When I look at the state of **affairs** in the city, I see that those men, eager to attain their wishes, must have fought each other with all the force of party; for if they attained their goal, they could be sure of *receiving* the gifts of the mstmnco rcirli, of riding in carriages, of dressing themselves in splendid clothes, and of eating such sumptuous meals that their tables overtake those of the princes... - Ferdinand Gregorovius\*

There were antipopes in Catholicism, so eager was the high clergy for the "Holy See", for thirteen centuries, right up to the end of the Middle Ages. The first antipapa - the word is only used in the 14th century (instead of the older pseudopapa, antichristus, schismaticus) - appears in the early 13th century. The last, Felix V, in 1409. (According to some, Felix was the 30th; but the number of antipopes fluctuates between 27 and 30, since not even Christian experts always know who was the rightful pope and who was not).

Anti-popes were princes of the church who made their own church more expensive; not always, of course. Felix V, for example, the widowed, wealthy Duke Amadeus VIII of Savoy, at the Council of Basel

\*1409 - m antipapa, finally received an honorable farewell, the title -Cardinal of Sabina-, the first rank in the so-called Sacred College of Cardinals and, although all not poor, because those who have should be given a lifelong pension. Yes, sometimes an antipapa even becomes a saint - and the (real) papa as well. In this church (almost) nothing is impossible.'

#### CAMP OF HL. HIPPOLYT AGAINST THE HL. CALLIST

The first antipope climbed to the honor of the altars. He became a saint of the Roman and Greek churches {feast: 13. August; as bishop of Porto 22. August; for the Greeks January 30}. Hippolytus, a disciple of St. Irenaeus, is the last

Greek-writing author of the West, *whose* extensive literary activity there in the 3rd century is completely unique. He was the first learned prelate of Rome, which is probably why the somewhat more demanding section of Christians, a schismatic minority, elevated him. He repeatedly called himself a bishop of Rome, his predecessor, St. Zephyrin, a philistine and ignoramus\*.

Hippolyte's rival Callist (22-33) is also holy (fest: 16 October); at the same time, however, "a man well versed in evil and skillful in leadership", a hypocrite who wins over hardliners as well as believers in the righteous (with his) phrases and yet himself belongs to the dregs of heretic history. Callist, who is still remembered by the enormous catacomb of San Callisto on the Via Appia (where he did not rest, but worked as a deacon), initially adhered to modalism, before he became an official heretic of Rome. He did not see the three divine persons as individuals, but only as modi, manifestations of *one* God, i.e. God as an undivided person. At least three successive popes advocated this heresy: St. Victor I, St. Zephyrin and just the 1st Callist, who of course also accused the 1st Hippolytus was also accused of heresy, -divinity (ditheism).

Hippolytus, whose Catholic views were later regarded as orthodox, sought to morally destroy his rival in a vita Callisti, mockingly entitled *The Martyrdom of Callistus under the praefectiis Urbi Fuscianus*. The Christian-educated Callistus, a slave from the harbor district, son presumably of a slave Callistrate and once, according to Hippolytus, also a robber-hatred, began his career as a banker. For the Roman Christian Carpophorus, a member of the imperial court, he ran a bank in the *piscina publica*, an fish market, to which the Roman believers in Christ made large deposits. However, Callist (a former predecessor of the Varikan bank boss and mafia associate Archbishop Matcinkus) speculates with the money scories Herm, the numerous Christian widows and brothers, and brings everything through.

7' 8 Bankrupt, he flees on a ship to Porto, throws himself into the sea, pursued by Carpophorus, but is fished up, brought back to Rome and sentenced to the penitentiary. There he swin-  
 He breaks away and is soon arguing with Jews over accounts receivable. This causes a riot in the synagogue on the Sabbath. The Jews beat Kallist and drag him to the town prefect, where he confesses to being a Christian. But Carpo- phorus, who has rushed over, declares: "Do not believe him; he is not a Christian, but only owes a lot of embezzled money, as I will prove. The city prefect Fuscianus had Callist exiled and ordered his deportation ad metalla, to the mines of Sardinia, the island of death. Here, however, an intervention by Emperor Commodus' Christian mistress Marcia saves him, and the Roman bishop Victor brings him to safety for about ten years to Antium, one of the most popular villeggiatures of noble Rome, including the imperial house; in a d d i t i o n - what a dazzling light falls here on the "bankruptcy" of the banker - a monthly pension, which does Kallist all honor (Cardinal Hergenröther), the older literature even calls banishment; he is seriously considered a confessor in the church. With Viktor's successor, Bishop Zephyrin (xq ly) - -an unlearned and uneducated man who was ignorant of the church's ordinances, open to gifts and greedy for money- (Bishop Hippolytus) - Kallist gained more and more influence through -his constant presence and scitie Augendreherei-, his game of intrigue-, he became financial advisor to the chief shepherd and, after he -Zephyrinus" and ousted Hippolytus, himself bishop of Rome. "He was a 5windy man and a schemer," writes Hippolytus about St. Callist. He had "Gih deep in the heart", -all wrong views- and a shyness, -to tell the truth-.

Is it surprising that the clergy took up the doctrine of the inviolability of the office from Roman civil service law, which also allowed the unworthy holder of the office to retain his authority4? Just Kallist was the first in the West to demand and realize the irremovability of the **bishop** even in the case of - death-.

sin-. And this despite the fact that the Letter of Clement, which was so highly esteemed by the Church and was even voted Holy

Scripture in Syria, only calls the morally irreproachable irredeemable! In the fight against the schismatic Donatists one then developed, strictly contrary to the traditional preaching, the laxist line further zti the typically Catholic, unsurpassable cynical, but also every crookedness tolerating consequence, according to which the church is (objectively) always holy, however corrupt

its priests (subjectively) are (1\*75)-' The following of his opponent, St. Hippolytus claims, grew because he, St. Callistus, was the first to allow sins that Christ forbade, sins -which serve to satisfy lusts-. St. Callist also admitted -two and three times married bishops, priests and deacons to ordination" ... Yes, he had -Women of noble class, who were unmarried and addicted to marriage at a young age, but who did not want to forfeit their rank through a legal marriage, were allowed to have a baby-sleeper of their choice, be it a slave or a free man, and to regard him as their husband, even without a legal marriage. And so so-called Christian women began to use contraceptive means and to lace themselves up in order to abort their wombs, because they did not want to have a child by a slave or a common man due to their high birth and enormous wealth. Look how far the wicked man has come in his wickedness! He teaches marriage and murder at the same time. And in response to all this, these disgraced people go about calling themselves the 'Catholic Church' and some run to them in the belief that they are doing the right thing ... This man's teaching spread all over the world."

Roman bishops and saints among themselves!

Of course, two careerists are fighting each other here. Of course, Hippolytus was driven by hatred and jealousy - the domain of so many priests. But his invectives probably hit the nail on the head. And the discrepancy with **Jesus'** teaching is evident: -Whoever even looks at a woman covetously has already committed adultery with her in his heart-. Now -Pope Kallis adultery as forgivable. If he allows to commit

young women a coitus of their choice, even without marriage! He unhesitatingly gives way to Christian morality - and the Christian plebs gratefully rally around him."

Terrullian, one of the most eloquent -heretics-, one of the greatest -Protestants- before Luther, also fumes and sneers, thunders at Kallist, -yes, who are you to twist and change ...- and calls the decree of the "Pontifex maximus-, as he mocks him with the pagan title, the -bishop of all bishops-, an -unheard neieriing-, which would have been better published in the brothels. -That's where you should be able to read about this epilogue, where people enter with hope for him. But no! It can be read in the church."

Kallist had undoubtedly demonstrated his spiritual vision, the -actual circumstances (the Catholics Seppelt/Löffler), -(Protestant Aland), recognized the practical necessities, had initiated a development to which the future belonged. In his "edictum perperuum-, if he delivered it, almost universally disputed, he referred to the -apostolic key-: Mt. 16,19. (Of course, he did not refer to Mt 5,17 f.

Not even on x. **MOS.** 344> i. Mos. 20,20; y. **MOS.** a2.,2.2; I. Cor. 6:11; Heb. 3,4-v.A. For out of the Bible everyone takes what he needs). Kallist made his opportunistic adaptation to Daily and mass needs naturally popular. The learned, old-fashioned Hippolytus, on the other hand, author of a famous -Traditio apostolica- (which also forbade soldiers and hunters to kill: I zyo, a -rigorist-, as clerical circles used to call non-lax Christians), upheld the traditional doctrine that no priest or bishop could remit apostasy, murder or fornication. Kallist, however, now declared fornication to be a forgivable sin. After the mass apostasy in the Decian persecution (p. 100 f), when "many" (Bishop Euseb), especially of the noblest, immediately forbade their faith, the church, eager for masses and power, also forgave apostasy.

And 3\*4. with the appearance of the first field monkeys (I M7 β. the murder also immediately lost its absolutely exclusive character. Thus triumphant - typical of the times and the circumstances

The hierarchs - usually the innovators. Callistus allegedly suffered martyrdom for the first time mentioned in iJ4. Later, a passio Callisti was forged, an entire martyrromari. The beadle of Alexander Severus overthrew him during the service

Callistus into a well. He is also said to have fallen victim to the people's lynch law or to have jumped out of the window himself, and this - after a long and agonizing incarceration - (Wener/Welte); but he nevertheless preaches, heals, strikes. In the 12.. century, the Germans have already erected gruesome representations of his suffering! And for two millennia the church celebrated him as a martyr - today even its theologians admit the falsification.

The schism continued. Hippolytus also held out against Urban I (260-270) and Pontianus (230-235). Finally, the Holy Fathers quarrelled to such an extent that Emperor Maximinus Thrax sent both Hippolytus and Pontianus to Sardinia, where they both died - but not in the mines, the quarries -

{Gelmi), where Catholics were still happy to let Pontianus perish in order to have one more of the extremely rare martyred popes. For in the case of honestiores, which already included bishops, the law only provided for deportation (in insulam), not condemnation (ad metallam). Pontianus is said to have been sentenced on 28. September 235 - the earliest date in Roman episcopal history confirmed by day and month! After their deaths, both opponents were brought back at the same time, buried at the same time, but in different places, and both were celebrated as martyrs. Callistus, Pontian and Hippolytus are the oldest Romans mentioned in the Depositio Martyrum of the Roman community from the year 300.

None of them became martyrs. However, the Catholic Church celebrates the feast of St. Hippolytus, who became the patron saint of horses, with

from the later 3rd century until today - August. It was the special holiday of the oldest Roman patron goddess Diana, who merged with the Greek Artemis, the goddess of the hunt and protector of wild animals. The legend quickly and completely engulfed Hippolytus's personality, and



After all, not a single train was left to remind us of its historical archetype."

Soon after his death, Latin became the language of the Western Church instead of the Greek world language, which also prevailed in Rome and, according to Juvenal's complaint, turned the capital into a -Graeca urbs-. And perhaps this is (also) due to the fact that the versatile, prolific church author, whose work was still used by Ambrose and Jerome, fell into oblivion in the West: Jerome and Euseb no longer even knew his bishopric. Hippolytus' successors

In an inscription in honor of the scholar, DamäStis I (3\* 3@41 concealed his title of bishop and spoke only of presbyter, apparently to preserve the memory of the first Roman schism. eradicate. He5t if Si was found in the catacombs, probably in Hippolyte's burial chamber, a marble statue, headless in a philosopher's cloak, on the bishop's chair, the outer sides of which, albeit incomplete, show his steps. The great unknown of ecclesiastical literary history, who had been unknown for so long, thus reappeared from obscurity in the West.\*

### KowsLIUS CONTRA NovATIInx

Not even a generation had passed when there was a new and sharper schism between the Roman bishops Cornelius (\*II-z33) and Novatian, in which again, apart from personal rivalry, the laxer handling of the practice of the book played a role.

While the generous Cornelius - a saint, especially helpful against falling sickness and cramps - took back the heaps of Christians who had jumped off after the Decian persecution, which of course secured him victory, No- vatian rejected this brusquely. Against the majority of the Roman church and against the African church, he demanded lifelong excommunication for - Lapsi - as the church had committed -deadly sins- such as murder, marriage-

The fact is that she could not forgive the breakage, the waste - in fact her oldest teaching!

Novatian was a former professional rhetorician, eloquent, strict, an excellent stylist, with a preference for Virgil and the Stoa. At the time of the persecution, he had been in charge of the Roman Christian community after the death of Bishop Fabian (z3ö bi8 z5y) - *the first* -Pdpsf- martyr who was not even sentenced to death, but who died in prison. Neither Cyprian nor the inscription plate inside his sarcophagus therefore call him a martyr. The "he

*Church, however, gave up to then of seventeen Roman bishops!*•• •!t as martyrs! -...eu documentation lacked the time; but no tomb is invented, no name mythical, and the 'Zei-

The "swarm of genes\* continues to amaze", writes Frits van der Meer in general. But why should there have been no time for documentation? It was also found for masses of falsified martyr reports. And doesn't van der Meer speak on the very first page of the "immeasurable lingering of the church fathers"? But no time to document their own blood witnesses and gnr --martyr--- popes?

Novatian had justified hopes for the bishop's seat, and Cyprian of Carthage had also initially expected to be elected. Soon, however, the most unbelievable slander was circulating about the favorite, especially by Cornelius himself. Stingy and inferior in character, he taunted his opponent

-The "luminary", "dogmatist and patron of ecclesiastical knowledge", accuses him of "insatiable greed", "poisonous snakes", "deceitfulness and falsehood, perjury and lies". He reviles him as a -sly and cunning-, a -bossy-, -criminal-, a "deceitful and malicious bestic- - animal comparisons are particularly popular among arguing Christians (f iyy ff). Bishop Cornelius reports that Nova- tian had -suddenly, as if hurled by a cannon among the people, appeared as a bishop- by deceptively luring -three bishops, crude and simple-minded people, to Rome with fictitious ideas. Here he had them, spread by St. Francis of Assisi.

Cornelius over his rival, by some men of his guardian, who were employed for the purpose, and at four o'clock in the afternoon, when they were intoxicated and deaf, he forced them to give him the bishopric by an imaginary and invalid laying on of hands. And this bishopric, which was not his at all, he claimed by intrigue and cunning."

Further blasphemes, slanders Cornelius: even before his baptism, probably as a catechumen, Novatian had been plagued by evil spirits and treated by Christian exorcists; -the Satan" had -He had been accustomed to it for a long time. But the worst folly of his antipode was that Novatian even implored his followers to be faithful to him when sharing the Eucharist. He is said to have firmly gripped the hands of each of them with the sentence: "Swear to me by the blood and body of our Lord Jesus Christ that you will never leave me and never go over to Cornelius!"- And instead of responding with Amen when receiving the bread, one allegedly had to vow: "I will never return to Cornelius...".

Bishop Cornelius, to whom Cyprian finally gives -the most glorious testimony of virtue and faith-, also accuses his opposing bishop of -cowardice and greed for life-, apostasy during the persecution. z58 Novatian died as a martyr. The church, however, denied this. Instead, it had Cornelius -beheaded-, who in reality,•i3. died a natural death in Centumcellae  
The Catholic theologian Ehrhard writes: "The accen-,  
-which make Pope Cornelius a martyr- are worthless, i.e. forged; hardly disputed today."

Cornelius excommunicated in the year aJi at a synod of sixty bishops Novatian and his comrades; and after an embarrassing hesitation, Cyprian of Carthage (who himself was given an opposing bishop at a small counter-council in Fortu natus in May Aya) joined Cornelius and was soon in no way behind his agitation.

Like Cornelius, Cyprian castigates the "apostates", the traitors, their "error, madness, their subversion, their rebellion". Especially Novatus, the presbyter, one of his main opponents.

ner, who receives Cyprian's episcopal consecration and soon thereafter supports Novatian, the "abject villain, the delusional-tiny schismatic" in Rome, will crack a major object of his.

-He is a man always addicted to novelty, furious in the greed of his unmerciful avarice ... always on the lookout for betrayal, a schemer who only wants to deceive ... He is a lo-ding torch to fan the flames of indignation, a whirling storm wind to bring about the shipwreck of faith, an enemy of tranquillity, an opponent of silence, an adversary of peace". The Cyprianic tirades conjure up "the orphans whom he has robbed, the widows whom he has defrauded, and also the funds of the church which he has denied ...". -His father also died in open punishment, and he did not even have his body buried. He struck his f-rou on the abdomen with his f-foot, causing her abortion and the death of her child. And now ..."

Enough. Christians about Christians. Priests over priests.

The Novatian Church, proclaimed dead early on, continued in reality for centuries, indeed, in its historical existence it was the latent admission of the bad conscience of the Great Church, which constantly felt compelled to compromise with its environment and must have felt this too- (Andresen). The Novatians were later considered dogmatically orthodox and were also in complete agreement with the Catholics on the particularly controversial theology of the Trinity. Even Theodosius I fully tolerated them, and Emperor Julian even more so. From Spain and Gaul, where Bishop Marcianus of Arles (Arles) also became a Novatian, to the Orient, there were soon two bishops and two congregations fighting each other in every major city, even though their

-This made the return to Catholicism much easier. In Constantinople, the Novatians owned three churches in the q. Acesius was bishop there under Constantine. 5Even in Rome, the Novatian schism lasted until the 5th century with a considerable following and several churches. In the East (in Syria, Asia Minor, Palestine, etc.), where Novatian was particularly popular, the sect lasted even longer; there were also numerous

Montanistcn joined it here. Sometimes the Novatians even became Montanistae and Montenses. They themselves, the -community of saints-, also called themselves, -in spiritual high courage", says Euseb, -catharoi-, the -pure ones-, because their church was the church -clean of mortal sins-; a name from which the world-historical term -Catharians- and the German loan word -heretic".

In the 4. and 5. century, the Christian emperors usually fought the Novatians for the sake of imperial unity. Honorius and Theodosius II took stern action against them. Popes Innocent I and Goelestine I robbed their churches, so that their bishop Rusticiila had to hold services in private houses (- or should I have said of Coelestine, he probably introduced the Introit into the Mass? Cf. 1 iz f). St. Cihil of Alexandria also deprived the Novatians of their churches and their inventory, and even let the private property of their bishop Theopemptos disappear into his pockets (S. roy). Occasionally their places of worship were even destroyed, as by Bishop Eleusios of Kyzi-koz on the Hellespont. And it is no coincidence that little remained of the writings that the philosophically trained Novatian was the first Roman theologian to publish in Latin. It is hardly a coincidence that the Novatians were particularly attractive to more educated Christians.\*

The only two scholars to have represented Christian Rome in the 5. century were antipopes; one, according to Haller, was fought against all his life, the other was excommunicated.

THE "SOUND OF GOD AND  
"PATRON nEs HoRNVIEHS"

But Cornelius (often depicted with a drinking horn) not only outstripped his rival. He became popular. As the rightful pope, a true saint (feast: September 6) and a false martyr, he became one of the so-called "Yier Marshals", "Court Marshals of God", "Himitlic Guardians", who are generally invoked in the event of plague-like epidemics, but are also venerated in the Catholic Rhineland as special emergency helpers, as a supplement to the fourteen emergency helpers (-because of their unique merits and daily help-: Cologne document of <47f1; the hermit Antonius above all in Wesel, Bishop Hu- bert in the Ardennes, the tribune Quirinus in Neuss, and Cor. nelius in Selikuni, St. Severin (Cologne) or in Kornelimünster near Aachen. The extremely rich, i8oz secularized Benedictine monastery was -3-o destroyed by the Aacheners, but had to be fully replaced. And although the veneration of the -four marshals- died out after the Enlightenment, the veneration of the four saints did not. As late as the zo. Thousands are said to make a pilgrimage to Kornelimünster every year on the feast of St. Cornelli, which is even the destination of the pious - the "head" of the former court marshal. D., a silver bust reliquary. (In the late Middle Ages, the pieces of capital revered there included the cloth with which the Hciland girded himself at the Last Supper ... and the sweat stitch that was placed on the face of our Lord in the grave: Beissel SJ). Furthermore, Cornelius was the patron saint of horned cattle, and thus probably also of all horned oxen, but is also invoked for convulsions, falling sickness (epilepsy) et cetera; even if St. Valentine is more competent here."

### EXCITEMENT, MURDER AND LIES.

#### Dix PÄPSTEtRCCELLINUS MARCELLUS MILTIADES SILVESTER AND OTHERS

In the early 4th century, the controversial question of penance also led to disputes between Marcellus I and Eusebius. Century also led to disputes between Marcellus I and Eusebius. During the persecution of Diocletian, Pope Marcellinus (296 to 304?), like so many Christians, preferred his life to martyrdom. He sacrificed, thurificatus and traditor, to the gods and -h1. Writings; although the historical testimony, at least by Christians, Donatists, did not remain unquestioned. But even Pope Nicholas considered it proven. It is telling that even some old papal catalogs do not mention Marcellinus, thus practicing radical justice, damnatio memoriae - a dark chapter - on the apostate during the persecution.

After the pogrom, however, the Christians, one strict and one lax party, each with a bishop, beat each other's heads in. The government intervened twice in succession. Bishop Marcellus, Bishop Eusebius and Heraclius, the leader of the clerical opposition, were forced into exile. A double bishopric then existed until 330. The antipope was Marcus, a man of special holiness. But even Pope Damasus I invoked the vehemence of the strike: furor, odium, discordia, lites, scditio, caedes, bellum, solvuntur foedera pacis-. Thus, on the epitaph that Damasus Marcellus, a harmful rigorist, set, he still lives on as "a bitter enemy to all the wretched", is lamented among the Christians, -Discord and strife, riot and murder".^

Marcellinus and his three presbyters and successors are said to have sacrificed to the gods: Popes Marcellus I (308 to 309?), who only came after almost four years of sede vacante, the longest in papal history; Miltiades (311-312?) and Silvester I (314 to 335). However, as is so often the case, the tradition is uncertain, confused and even deliberately falsified by clerical embellishments. Yes, it is possible that Marcellinus is identical with Marcellus I (the emperor Maxentius, who was in reality

emphasizes tolerant: I zi8 ff, repeatedly delegated to stable duties and who, according to legend, *is* also *said to* have **died** in the stable, caiaulum, of course als {vtärryrcr). **In any case, the Church** venerates all three or four as saints to this day. But even the Liber Pontificalis, the official papal book, describes Mareellinus as a traditor (defector) and reports that he offered incense, but allows him to die a martyr's death as atonement; he is decapitated on Diocletian's orders. The decisive battle at the Milvian Bridge, the Milan Edict of Toleration and the condemnation of the Donatists took place during Miltiades' short reign.

The actual contemporary of Constantine, however, was Silvester I.

- "gro8 like the times-: Pope historian Gröne. In fact, however, the Roman played virtually no role in the emperor's decisions. Although he "reigned" for a full year, less is known about him than about any other bishop of the th century! This makes later Christian fictions and forgeries, to which the popes owe their entire state, all the more important. No genuine letters from St. Silvester have survived. The delivery is literally fabulous. -St. Silvester's "empire entwined with a wreath of legends" (Seppelt/Löffler), he heals the leprous emperor, he frees Rome from the poisonous breath of a dragon. And since he was presumably sacrificed to the gods, the Christian tales emphasize his steadfastness at length. The governor, however, who tries to force him to give up his Catholic possessions, suffocates on a fishbone. Yes, in the battle with the twelve Jewish masters, Silvester brings back to life a bull killed by the last master. - Your God can kill, but mine can make alive". (And indeed: on Gregor Ehrhard's high altar in blue.

beuren, -4si s', atlch on numerous later pictures, the bull lies in the püBen Silvesters)."



OF ALL KINDS OF B LUTVERGIES AND  
FURTHER BLOODZEUG6N-  
The FEcIzlan SCHISMA

A civil war broke out in Rome in the middle of the 4th century by Liberius (352-366).

We already encountered this pope under Emperor Constantius, when he first preferred to suffer death for God rather than agree to things that contradicted the Gospel, but then denied his faith in exile and excommunicated the "orthodox" Athanasius (335). The church teachers Athanasius and Jerome testify to this - even if in the eighteenth century the theologian Köstler from the Jesuit University of St. Georgen in Frankfurt (with double ecclesiastical approval) lies that the Pope had certainly not signed any heretical formula. In contrast, the Catholic theologian Albert Ehrhard, almost to the year, but without imprimatur, records the result of the research: "There is no doubt that Liberius signed the so-called 3rd Syrian formula. In doing so, he not only gave up the person of Athanasius, but also the keyword of the Nicene 'Homousios'."

Other Catholics have also long acknowledged this. Thus for papal historians Seppelt it is not only "beyond doubt" that Liberius -gave his signature to the so-called third Syrian formula, but that he also voluntarily accepted and signed the -first Syrian formula (of 335), which likewise reproved the Homousios. As it is also -certain- for Seppelt, -that Liberius gave the person of Athanasius preis-."

When the traitor to the Nicene faith returned to Rome on August 338, Pope Felix II was reigning there.

(338). But Liberius had to promise the emperor that he would recognize him as an equal, that he would be married to him.

The Roman Church had to be governed by the Roman Catholic Church - a severe humiliation and impossible under canon law. But only under this condition, which was also advocated by the Synod of Sirmium (338), was

Liberius had been allowed to return. On the other hand, Felix himself, together with the deacon Damasus, the later pope, and the entire Roman clergy, had sworn a solemn oath when Tiberius was banished that no one else would be recognized as bishop of Rome during his lifetime. Only months later, however, Felix, allegedly raised by the Arian party at the emperor's command, accepted the papacy, reinstated the Arians into the church, and the Roman clergy joined him. Both the clergy and the new pope broke their oaths. And even Liberius was not deterred by the *wen* given to the ruler from throwing himself on Felix and his weaker followers. For the people are said to have remained loyal to the hidden man, cheering and shouting for him on his return: -One God, one emperor, one bishop! - The Felician Schism, the power struggle between two Roman bishops who had both betrayed the orthodox confession of Nicaea for the sake of advantage, led to bloody battles, the so-called Felician Murder. Felix II, as bishop in the

official bishop's catalog, was 3i -exiled and went to his country estate near Porto. Spiter he tried a come-back, conquered the Basilica Julii on the other side of the Tiber, but was soon chased away and died, forgotten for a long time, in Porto ann ze. November 36a. But Pope Liberius, who had signed a semi-Arian confession of faith under the Arian emperor Constantius, persecuted the Arians again under the Catholic emperor Valentinian I.'-.

Nevertheless, the official Roman tradition reverted to Felix 11th and even counted him among the rightful popes and saints, while Liberius no longer played any particular role outside Rome even in the last years of his life and was morally compromised without salvation. The oath-breaking Felix, however, was considered a legitimate pope and holy martyr since the 6th century, allegedly due to the strange confusion with a martyr Felix on the Via Portucnsis or with another of this name venerated on the Via Amelia

{Fixed: zq. )uli).

The official pope's book, which admittedly took more than half a year to complete.

send is of little historical value, vouches for his martyrdom.

-Felix was a Roman ..., he reigned one year, three months, three days. He declared Constantius a heretic, so the emperor had him beheaded ... He suffered death in the city of Corona with many priests and believers in the month of November ... ""

Since Constantius, who had Pope Felix beheaded, had already died in 361, but Felix only died under the Catholic Emperor

After the death of Valentinian 1 in the year 3 y, some of his successors seem to have thought about this martyrdom of the (anti-)pope. The process of forming an opinion took time, as Rome can wait longer than a millennium. But then Gregory XIII (1572-1585) - that -Holy Father- who not only celebrated the mass murders of St. Bartholomew's Night with a Tedeum, but also approved the plan to assassinate the English Queen Elizabeth I (affirming, -sinceQ anyone who *scarfs* her out of the world *with* the due intention of serving God thereby, not only does not sin, but even acquires a merit") - this sensitive pope wanted to be able to do so while reviewing the "Roman book of torture - delete its early predecessor Felix from it."

Now, however, wonderful and miraculous things happened in the church of St. Cosmas and St. John the Baptist, built by Felix IV in the 6th century on the ruins of two pagan temples.

Damian, twin brothers and martyrs. On 303 they lost their heads with three other brothers, after they had been thrown into the sea in a fist, saved by an angel, a fire that

The first of them, who was supposed to have destroyed the gods, burned the bystanders, turned a whole series of arrows and stones hurled against them and slew their henchmen; whereupon they were soon invoked throughout Christendom as popular saints and also became patrons of doctors, apothecaries and medical faculties. And although in the last century even J. P. Kirsch, Apostolic Protonotai and Director of the Pontifical Archaeological Institute, Rome, stated with imprimatur: Genuine historical accounts of the life and martyrdom of the twin brothers are missing", the Catholic Hümmeler, likewise in the eighth

century and

also with imprimatur: -since then", since the 6th century, -their veneration has not died out". On the contrary, they were -the only saint of the Oriental Church ... included in the canon of the Holy Mass. And Kirsch adds: -her alleged relics came to Bremen in 968, -<49 fläCh St. Michael in Munich (precious shrine). - : \*7 +ptember, at the Greeks -October 7-."

How here the natural and the supernatural, legend, that is The fact that lies and history (which, of course, often mean the same thing) are intertwined is also the case with Felix II. For it was precisely in the Roman church of these miraculous blood witnesses, St. Cosmas and St. Damian, that on July 28. July 182, on the eve of the memorial day of (Anti-)Pope Felix II, a marble coffin with the -alren- Inscription: -"Here lies the body of the holy Pope and blood witness Felix, who condemned the heretic Constantius". Thereupon the name of Felix remained -in the book of martyrdom-."

### **MoRE POPE DAMASUS FIGHTrr COUNTRY POPE URS INUS AND OTHER DEVILS**

With the growing power of the Roman See, the ever-increasing influence, wealth and lixus of its holders, the priests became more and more eager for this *seat*, whereby the increased use of the term "sedes apostolica" and a new authoritarian tendency towards other churches was noticeable. In the year 37, a Roman synod already spoke of Bishops who threaten other bishops with death, chase them away, deprive them of their bishopric. The historian Ammianus Marcellinus, a pagan who strives for impartiality and takes a rather benevolent view of Christianity, who moved from his home town of Antioch to Rome around 380, attributes the battles for the Roman cathedra to the feudal lifestyle opportunities of the popes. Around the same time, the highly educated

The city prefect Praetextatus, also a pagan like, according to Augustine's testimony, almost the entire Roman nobility at the time, mocked Damasus' attempts with the **san**: -Make me bishop of Rome and I will immediately become Christa. The table of this ecclesiastical prince is said to have already eclipsed a royal banquet. "But the poor country clergy occasionally come to Rome to get drunk there unseen- (C. Schneider).\*

The Catholic papal historian V. Gröne, who is a shocking representative of distortionists and whitewashers, reads it all like this: -At the time **when Damasus** assumed the pontificate, the papacy had attained such a high reputation that he had to refrain from the apostles' arexuth for the sake of the common church and limit himself to practicing it only in spirit. The supreme bishop of the church was compelled to surround himself with worldly splendor and to make an effort in clothing, housing and banquets in order to represent the church with its precious libraries, golden vessels, purple robes and magnificent altars in a manner worthy of the world. Just as Peter had to come to Rome with a pilgrim's staff in order to conquer the opulent, rich, over-saturated, so his successor had to turn the wooden staff into a golden one with the passing of the years and clothe his feet with purple sandals in order to protect and preserve the torn, plundered, deserted."

It was under Damasus I (3d -38d), servant of the Most High since his youth and known as the "ear tickler of the ladies" (*Matronarum auriscalpius*) because of his beautiful oratory, which was especially stimulating to women, that there were more battles than ever before; intrigues, Yerleiimdingeri and financial dealings so sinister that they already remind scholars of Renaissance popes. After all, this first reasonably outstanding, but difficult to understand, sixty year old pope had already clearly recognized the allure of power and ruled for longer.

ats all his predecessors, eighteen years. "Beyond human measure", writes Ammian, he, Damasus, and his opponent Ursinus were "eager to seize the episcopal see". Through terror and bribery, Damasus finally prevailed, first swearing allegiance to Pope Liberius, who had made him a deacon, but then, under antipope Felix, defeated him and returned to Liberius after his return.

Knun, the light celebrations for the latter had ended on *aç. September 66*, when a part of the clergy elevated Deacon Ursinus as his successor and had him consecrated immediately in the Basilica of Julius (S. Maria di Trastevere) by the Bishop of Tivoli. Meanwhile, the greater part of the clergy was still busy in S. Lorenzo in Lucina with the election of the priest's son Damasus, who incidentally now again left the party of Liberius and led that of the inferior (Gtgen) Pope Felix to victory (his third change after all): The start of months of rioting in -holy- Rome, the "capital of piety" (cf. Sozomeaos). There were outright battles in the streets and squares, the basilicas swam in blood. For Damasus, the whole Catholic Church was a single bridal chamber of Christ, but the Roman Church was something special, superior to other churches ... through the *word of* our Lord and Savior in the Gospel, who gave it primacy by saying: 'You are Peter and on this rock I will build my church'. Damasus did not forget to additionally commemorate St. Paul, who "on the same day with Peter gloriously attained the martyr's crown under the Emperor Nero-, and by this double triumph -worthy of veneration- the Church of Rome is -ahead of other cities of the whole world. It is therefore the first seat of the apostle Peter, the Roman one, which has no stain or wrinkle or anything of this kind.

has - .--

So in the year 38x. What follows now already happened<sup>3 6</sup> at the papal election, after which Damasus "continued the policy of conciliation begun by Liberius (Catholic Seppelt}.

First, a mob armed with truncheons pounced on the

the followers of Ursinus still assembled in the church, **WO2U**, as it had, had inflamed Damasus and won the meage by ample money. For three days, the Catholics again fought bloodily for the - already contested under Liberius (p. 109)

- Basilica of St. Julius. Then Damasus, who was hiding in the Lateran with a bodyguard, had all his opponent's clerics dragged off by police beaters and threw them out of office. However, a pack of people snatched them away and entrenched themselves with them on the Esquiline in the Basilica Liberiana (Santa Maria Maggiore). On 26. On October 6, 366, the papal troops, a bunch of carters, circus people and gravediggers, whom the wealthy pontiff had hired as private mercenaries, broke through the gates, entered, set fire to the building and bombarded it with roof tiles from above. For Damasus,

-This "God-inspired and art-loving priest", "a very great character", made the *power of* the primitive Christian temple, which had been set aside for the battle for so long, free for reconstruction (Hümine- ler, with ecclesiastical permission to print). At least 217 men and women, all followers of Ursinus, gave their lives for the reconstruction of the holy place; according to an Ursian report, as many as 200 people - not counting the seriously injured who still succumbed to their wounds, a total of hundreds of victims, wounded and burnt. Yet, in a sheer miracle of God, *not* a single one of Damasus' spies perished, whose "childlike and pious mind" is also praised in the old Catholic church encyclopedia by Wetzer/Welte (a twelve-volume, -encyclopaedia" published "with the collaboration of the most eminent Catholic scholars in Germany", on the first page of which - I can hardly suppress this for the sake of the humility always preached there - the Freiburg senior pastor

1847 thus granted -our approval- and authorized to pre-print it in the work": "for Hermann von ViCori, by Goxes

Mercy and Apostolic Grace Archbishop of Freiburg and Metropolitan of the Upper Rhine Ecclesiastical Province, Grand Cross of the Order of the Lion of Zähringen, Holder of the Princely Hohenzollern-Hechingen and Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen'



Honorary Cross I. Class ..." -so, yes "thus We grant this first volume Our Approbation ...-).

City prefect Viventius, -integer et prudens Pannonius", as Ammian says, was undoubtedly a capable man, but without sufficient means of power. Thus, respecting the motto of non-intervention in sacred disputes, he first enjoyed the spectacle as a spectator, then withdrew to the peace and safety of his country villa, the Ursians held funeral litanies and the crowd shouted, apparently remembering Damasus' leading role in the Felician murders: -For the fifth time already Damasus makes war, down from the throne of Peter with the murderers!- Various pamphlets also circulated. An Ursian party paper praised the God-fearing people, -who, although tormented by many vedolgings\*, feared neither emperor nor officials, nor the author of all crimes, the murderer Damasus. Not to forget that this pope also hincer the "The blood edicts of the Emperor Theodosius were followed by the hunt for the Christians who had apostatized from him, Damasus, whom the state itself supported with all means of violence."

Of course, the papal mass murderer became a saint. Feast: December i i. And in his memory, as it were, the court of Damasus, the representative court of the **papal palace**, was named after him. **I** always remember Claude Adrien Helvétii" (7\*5 \*77\*):

-When you read their saints' legends, you find the names of a thousand holy cows - an accommodating exaggeration by the great Enlightenment philosopher. (And if I am allowed to express a personal preference: Of all the saints, I only like the holy cows; but all the other cows are just as important to me)."

**Damasus**, who conquered the little ship of Peter with the help of the government, now had to steer it with the rudder of the apostle, which we have received. **Although** he hypocritically confessed that he was not worthy of this honor, he made every effort to see if we could not achieve the glory of his beatitude. Even when the main battle had been fought, his bishopric was still

denied during his entire term of office. For years to come, there were turmoil, acts of violence and the torture of clerics of the antipope. The Luciferians were also on the rampage; Damasus urged the judge Bassus to intervene against them in vain. The Novatians still existed, as did remnants of the Markionites, Montanists and Valentinian Gnostics. The **Pope took action** against the Arians and Semiarians, against the "heretical" bishops Ursacius, Valens and Auxentius of Milan, all of whom he had to condemn, against the emerging "heresy" of Patriarch Macedonius (Pneumatomache) and against the Apollinarists. The Donatists had also been represented in Rome for a short time, where at least four different -churches- fought, all of which had their own chief shepherds, the Donatists the sixth bishop in succession since the beginning of the fourth century. Damasus forbade the Luciferian presbyter Macarius from performing ceremonial acts and, when he held services in a private house at night, had him arrested by his clergy together with the state police (officiales) and hauled before a secular judge with a hearing. As Macarius did not go over to Damasus, even through threats, he was sent to Ostia, where he succumbed to his injuries (vgl. I 390). It should also be remembered that St. Damasus had the hunted Spanish bishops Priscillian, Instantinus and Salvian in the winter of 328, in spite of their imploring pleas (-Give us a hearing ... give us, so we ask f)ehentlich ...-) did not receive Priscillian in audience and Priscillian, along with his richest followers, including the Mitwe Euchrotia, who was blessed with goods,

328 in Trier, whereupon the Inquisition spread to Spain (I 330 ff.). Assemblies and services of the Ursinians were also blown up by Damascene shock troops at Friuli, Ursinus and his comrades were banished by Emperor Valentinian I first to Gaul, then to Milan, without him ceasing to act from afar, not only against Damasus, but also against his successors. And when the emperor allowed him to return, new battles broke out, whereupon he was expelled for good and interned in Cologne. But the conflict **continued**, as Dama-

sus lived. And as late as 1968, the majority of the Roman Synod refused to excommunicate Antipope Ursinus, no matter how much Damasus urged and promised. "We did not come together to condemn someone unheard." The pope was too suspect in too many ways.

And more than suspicious.

3yz, Damasus was accused of adultery.

Now the "ear tickler of the ladies", whose father himself had been a priest (at San Lorenzo), was in close contact with rich women, but he was also the author of several (not preserved) treatises on virginity and, according to Jerome, who was highly experienced in this area, was himself a virgin teacher of a virgin church; a priest who preached to the clergy to "keep the bed chaste", to "beget children for God" (a somewhat ambiguous formulation), who commanded perpetual abstinence, since "holy things are meant for holy people" and "carnal union means corruption" (cf. Leo I., p. xy8), the "unchaste" living priest -puts himself -on a level" with the animals- and does not deserve the name of priest. Could such a pope be an adulterer? A man -adorned with all kinds of animal dignities-, who through his godly walk -has set himself an eternal monument-, as Bishop Theodoret praises? A man of whom Grönes last sentence of his Damasus chapter affirms:

-Even his contemporaries venerated him as a saint and even today the Italian people invoke his intercession against fever!"

However, Damasus was not only accused of adultery, but also of a whole series of serious crimes by the converted Jew Isaac, who had returned to the Synagogue (and was allegedly not left alone until his death 38 times). Yes, he was even accused of murder. "The party of Ursinus finally got so far out of hand," they later lamented, "that the head of our holy brother Damasus was demanded on the pretext of the Jew Isaac. And since he was incriminated, although the emperor stood behind him, bad things had to happen.

burdens are present. Valentinian I. had his special representative, the prefect Maximin (whom Ammian compares to a circus beast let loose - he was executed in \* 37), initiate the undercutting, then in the trial, in which individual witnesses, invited clerics, were also tortured, he tried the case himself, but finally discontinued the proceedings. Of course, this was hardly due to the intervention of the Antiochian priestess Eulogios, a childhood friend of the emperor, but because the government had supported Daitlasus from the outset and could not now bring him down with a criminal complaint from the opposing party. Thus Valentinian now called Damasus "virum mentis sanctissimae".

Nevertheless, his reputation was so ruined that seven years later, at a synod in Rome, which he himself chaired, he rehabilitated himself and denounced the accusations against him as slanderous. However, it was precisely this synod that sought to remove the Roman bishop from state jurisdiction altogether! And it also sought the involvement of the state in the execution of ecclesiastical judgments! It already understood the - worldly arm-, which the Holy Father rejected far from himself, as the executive organ of the Inquisition. Clerics from all over Italy who disregarded the judgment of an ecclesiastical court were to be brought before the Bishop of Rome in the second instance with the help of the authorities. For the rest of the clergy of the West, the metropolitans were to be the second instance, and for the trials of the metropolitans themselves, the Roman bishop or his appointed judge was to be responsible. - Your from me Majesty, it says in the petition, which St. Amorosius had also strongly influenced, -would order that anyone who was condemned by the Roman bishop's decision and wanted to keep his church unlawfully ... be summoned by the prefects of Italy or the imperial vicar of Rome, or else submit to judges appointed by the Roman bishop ... But whoever is excluded in this way, if he does not shy away from God's judgment, should at least be *brought* by *state coercion* not to increase his sins. , .-"

Damasus's aggressive initiative was successful. The still very young emperor (I yoz ff), who was strongly supported by the clergy, especially Ambrose, adopted the synod's proposal almost verbatim and gave it the force of law. Indeed, Gratian was more papal than the pope in one respect. He authorized the involvement of Catholic officials in the execution of episcopal judgments not only for Italy, but for the entire Roman Empire. Of course, all this was more on paper, as the patriarch of Rome did not yet have the position in the West that the patriarchs of the East had within their patriarchate."

Even a Doctor of the Church, St. Basil the Great, complained bitterly about this pope. He called him blind, arrogant, saw him as arrogant on an -exalted throne- and once regretted having asked him for something, as the arrogant one becomes -even more arrogant when he is met politely-. In the West, Basil writes, -they neither know the truth nor do they want to know it-, indeed, he claims that -they argued with people who told them the truth, but approved of heresy themselves.- In contrast, St. Jerome (a great schemer, liar, document forger and predestined patron of Catholic theological faculties), who always hung his coat of arms to the wind, courted this pope: I I6Q ffi this pope. Whoever is connected to Peter's chair, Hieronymiis wrote, is his man. "Following no leader but Christ, I join in communion with Your Holiness, that is, with the Cathedra of Peter; I know that the Church is built on these feet."

Hieronymtis' sycophantic diligence met with the warmest approval from the hierarch in Rome, where the Doctor of the Church 38s traveled. He soon played a major role under Damasus, served him as secretary, secret scribe, wrote, so he himself says, "the decisions on synodal consultations from East and West", apostrophized the Pope as "light of the world and salt of the earth", flattered him: -Now the sun of justice is rising in the West-. He also supported Damasus' fight against the Luciferians. And although Jerome called St. Lucifer

of Cagliari (I 38q ff) as a stronghold of orthodoxy, he immediately opposed the Sardinian bishop's followers in Rome, where the priest Macarius was massacred (p. i iö), and hurled one of his infamous controversial harangues against him, above all to please the old pope, in whose place he himself hoped to be replaced. (Instead of him, however, St. Siricius followed, whom Jerome still belittled years later). Lucifer's partners, however, complained about Damasus after 380: -Increasing the authority of a king (accepta auctoritate regali), he persecutes Catholic priests and laymen and sends them into exile. "\*"'

#### ACHIEVING ŪRIMATIC APPEALS UNTEL Dan sus

Various initiatives of this marine now opened up a development that increased the importance and rank of his see and gradually made the Roman bishop the lord of all Western prelates.

It is no coincidence that a contemporary speaks of the -arrognn- tia Damasi (ut princeps episcopatus)-. And today, the Catholic Handbook of Church History calls him a "determined advocate of a steadily growing Roman claim to primacy, which through him finds hitherto unknown formulations". In part, he strives for this primacy by appealing to Mt. i6,z8 f, to the Petrine principle, which gives Rome singularity, but also creates new expressions for it.

However, Emperor Gratian, a mostly docile young man (I 40z fi), supported his desire for leadership. Not only did he renounce the title of -Pontifex maxi- mus-, to which the ruler had previously been entitled, in favor of the Roman bishops, but he also increased their jurisdiction by means of imperial law for the Westcn, within limits that could ultimately still be fixed. Damasus, who issued the first decretal, i.e. made decrees in the imperial tone of command, also asserted the foundation of the church of Rome by Peter

and Paul, a double apostolate, he was the first -pope-, as far as is known, to speak of the "apostolic throne", he had it said of himself that he towered over all those to whom he was equal in office (*munus*) -by the prerogative of the apostolic throne- (*praerogativa apostolicae sedis*), and to this day the Roman episcopate has been called the -*Sede Apostolica*-. All this established and promoted Roman primacy. -Damasus Iie4 was privileged by the state and acted like a king (merchant)."

Incidentally, he also acted as a poet. He wrote lamentable but numerous inscriptions (*tituli*), of which more than half a hundred still exist in full, *in* fragments *or* in literary form. He met his poetic needs with stereotypical phrases borrowed from Virgil and then had his epigrams transferred to marble by the hand of the calligrapher Furius Dionysius Philokalus - -never, scoffs Louis Duchesne, "have worse verses been endowed with greater lavishness". Damasus's excerpts, which are as artless as they are spiritless, were not least intended for his own posthumous restitution, but were above all dedicated to the "many saints he tracked down, found" and, according to the *Vita Damasi* of the *Liber Pontificalis*, "glorified in verse".

For example: Deep under the burden of the mountain lay hidden the grave, Damasus brought it to light. Or: -Damasus did not suffer that those who were buried according to common law, after they had found rest, suffered another sad punishment. So he set about the great, laborious work and had the huge masses of earth removed from the top of the hill, diligently searched the secret bowels of the earth, drained the entire area soaked by water and came across the spring, which now gives gifts of salvation." Or, to come back to the actual topic, one last papal poetic product: - Know, here once the saints had their dwelling, whose names, if you ask, are Peter and Paul. The Orient sent these disciples - We readily concede this - but for the sake of the merit of her blood - even though she follows Christ across the stars into the shoB of heaven and the kingdom of the pious

Rome was allowed to claim them as her citizens. So may Damasus proclaim your praise, you new stars!

It may be left open or written in the stars as to how many saints the man so eagerly searching for martyrs has swindled in this way. But this is what it looks like when a murderer pope "Poet Pope". (Compare the far more eloquent steles of Pius XII in the 20. century!)

Since Damasus, there has atich been the theory of the three Petrine seats of Alexandria, Antioch and Rome to justify their patriarchal rights; whereby among the three great thronoi, the first seat of the Apostle Peter naturally belongs to the Roman Church. But even according to Pope Gregory I, -the Great- and Doctor of the Church, these three seats are "one seat and that of one (St. Peter), presided over by three bishops by divine authority. According to this, the Alexandrian and Antiochian patriarchs, as successors of St. Peter, have the authority by divine right to govern a part of the Church. Apart from a number of historical dubiousnesses, this is a **2iemlickly** twofold theory.

How did Rome come to this? Well, at one time, when it was not yet as powerful as it wanted to be, it was able to put itself on an equal footing with the influential Eastern church leaders and yet, as the headquarters of the Princes of the Apostles, so to speak, claim the greatest honor itself. And then, the real reason, it tried to use this theory to fight its most feared rival, the Patriarch of Constantinople, since he, as the representative of a non-Petrine see, had a right to precedence. And it is precisely in this context that the theory often emerges: at the time of Damasus, with Leo I, Gregory I, Nicholas I, Leo IX - whereby the theoretical denial of Constantinople's claims to patriarchal dignity was followed, reluctantly enough, by practical recognition.\*'

The development of papal supremacy was only just beginning. Even in Rome, Damasus's position was strongly contested during his entire pontificate. In the evening and beyond, it was not he who led the Church, but clearly the Pope.



Ambrose (I chap. q). The Milanese influenced, if not to say dominated, the work of Ambrose with a sophisticated -The emperors were the most important spiritual Strategy, and his episcopal city was also the capital of the destens. Even the sensational triumph over the Roman goddess of victory in the senate hall (I Uni ff) was not won by Damasus, but exclusively by Ambrose, the powerful resident prelate, as in all other cases.

Nowhere can we speak of papal politics. The Bishop of Rome did not even rule all of Italy in the4 century. He apparently only governed the so-called suburbicarian churches, the southern and central part of the peninsula (bounded there by a line roughly from the Gulf of Lu Spezia to the mouth of the Po). -Beyond this, nothing can be discovered of any kind of authority of the Bishop of Rome (Hal- ler). Certainly his see was the most prestigious in the West. But he himself was still subject to the jurisdiction of the vicarius urbis. And when an attempt was made at that time by petition to remove the Roman bishop from the punitive power of the city prefect (almost always still a pagan) and to give him a privileged judicial status before the ruler, even Gratian rejected this without going into detail. As an alternative to the imperial court, it was now also suggested that the Roman be subjected to the spiritual jurisdiction of a council. For the first time in church history, the assertion - also reported by Ambrose - that Emperor Valentinian I had decreed that clergymen could only be judged by clergymen appeared at a papal synod. For it was not yet known at the time that "the first see may not be judged by anyone", as was later taught."

INNOENZ L " THE TOP OF THE BISHOP'S OFFICE -,  
OR JUST LIES)

The popes who followed Damasus and Siricius (343-384), who was also still completely overshadowed by Ambrose, who was his personal friend, and who did not appear to be a leader anywhere, built

The primacy of Rome, its monopoly position as "apostolica sedes", as "cathedra Petri", in short, the idea of the Roman church as the head of the universal church, was nevertheless increasingly being challenged; in doing so, they used the Bible, that is, what suited them in it, as well as Roman law.

And not least the official jargon.

Siricius in particular, who also coined the term "heir of Peter" - a foundation of every future papal ideology - in order to suggest a quasi-legal connection between himself and the apostle, largely adapted his decrees to the style and terminology of the imperial decrees. Of course, only the synods had previously used their model in the Church. Siricius, however, now presented his new decretal legislation as a well-known type of ecclesiastical law and at the same time placed it on a par with the synodal canons (Voytovych). However, as much as the heir of Peter liked to appear as overlord, as much as he emphasized his leading role and legal supremacy within the whole church - We describe-, he wrote in his first decretal, immediately after his consecration, to the Spanish bishop Himerius of Tarroco, -what from now on all churches must follow and what they must refrain from ...- -, reality was still a long way from theory. The

-Heir (haeres), the succession of Peter, the appointment of the pope as heir, was a pure construction that lacked and still lacks any provability and thus legal validity.

Innocent I. (400-417), who was said to bear the title of "first pope" with more justification than any of his predecessors, developed the papal claims to primacy and the monopoly position of the Roman Church in a targeted manner.

and continued to have an impact into the 13th century. He set the tone for the millennium. He was helped by a number of factors: the powerful Ambrosius, the concurrent in Milan, was dead, Milan itself was no longer a residence but Ravenna, and the Western Roman Empire was already very close to collapse. The decisive factor, however, came from himself. After all, he felt himself to be the head and highest peak of the Episcopate. Indeed, to the synods of Carthage and Mileve Jxö he represented the claim - which he dared not always and freely defend to all churches - that without the knowledge of the -apostolic see-, even conciliar councils of even the most distant regions should not make final decisions. He, the jurist, coldly presented new law as old, new customs as traditional, sacred ones, without the past offering any examples or basis for this. But all this was cleverly calculated, for: -Only by relying on long existing but what was in reality the boldest innovation could he hope to withstand the criticism of his contemporaries- (Haller). He was unabashedly self-confident, albeit adapted to local conditions, i.e. somewhat more brash in Spain than in Gaul, where Rome had recently experienced difficulties. He wanted supreme supervision of the synods and proclaimed the Apostolic See as the highest court of appeal, to which all grave cases (causae maiores) - which he could of course interpret as he wished - were to be submitted. (-The tombs praise him especially for his virtues of gentleness and modesty:- Gröne.)°.

As a crsccr?apsc, Tinnozenz T. used the legal concept of the pope as the successor of Peter consistently and systematically" (Ullmann). He regarded St. Peter or his disciples as the founders of all the churches of the West, for which there is not the slightest evidence anywhere. -It is a revealed fact, he boldly states in a letter to Decentius of Gubbio, "that in all Italy, Gaul, Spain, Africa, Sicily and the islands in between, no one has built churches except those who were made bishops by the worthy apostle Peter or his successors. Just read whether

another of the apostles is found in these lands, who according to tradition is said to have taught there. But if it is not to be read, because it is not handed down anywhere, then all must follow what the Roman Church preserves, from which they undoubtedly took their origin.- Because nothing else is written anywhere, Pope Vincent breathtakingly concludes that everything was missionized by Peter or his disciples and thus subject to the Roman bishop. One understands Haller's mockery, with greater audacity the argumentum e silentio, the proof from the silence of the sources, -which has never been used for a historical assertion that in truth was completely up in the air. Erich Caspar emphasizes that the Doctor of the Church Augustinus, next to whom "the figure of Innocent I almost seems to disappear", represented "the exact opposite of the Innocent thesis". Even the Catholic papal historians Seppelt/Schwaiger write that what the Pope is saying - a tremendously serious, far-reaching assertion, or more correctly: untruth - is now in no way consistent with the historical facts; -but it reflects the ideas that have gained more and more influence in Rome - and to which, we may add, we owe the papacy - nothing but lies! Innozenx, however, deduces special rights, that is, of course, privileges, the observance of the "referre ad sedem apostolicam", the respect of the consuetudo Romana as the only valid norm, from his brazenly obtained premise. Only the decision of the Roman bishop makes every decision on any matter of importance, on the causae maiores, final. The alleged seat of Peter becomes "fons" and "caput" - -all waters flow from the apostolic see, as it were the primordial source, and pour out in the purest form over all regions of the earth'- (totius mundi regiones). And log ice-cold, the referre ad sedem apostolicam corresponds to ancient tradition!"

Perhaps lies and deceit were already in Pope Innocent's blood. He was most likely the son of his predecessor Anastasius I, who in turn came from a priestly marriage.

There were, parenthetically speaking, priestly offspring in Rome throughout the entire first millennium who became popes; among others: Boniface I, Felix III (allegedly the great-grandfather of Pope Gregory I, the "Great"), Agapet I, bishop's son Theodor I, bishop's son Hadrian II (whose former wife Stefania and whose daughter eiri murdered the son of Bishop Arsenius, a multiple father). Martin II was also a priest's son, as was Boniface VI (who led such a scandalous life as a presbyter that Pope John VIII had to suspend him; he reigned for only two weeks and was possibly poisoned). St. Pope Silverius (banished by his successor Vigilius to the island of Ponza, where he died) is even the son of Pope Hormisdas. John XI. (who threw his mother into prison together with his papal half-sister and ordered her to die there, but according to the chronicler Flodoard of Reims without violence, only

renounced divine things"; "drive and energy cannot be denied to his pontificate-: the Catholics Seppelt/Schwaiger), Pope John XI was the son of Pope Sergius III. (the murderer of his two predecessors). But he also rebuilt the Lateran Basilica, which had been destroyed by an earthquake, not to conceal the -dað good- [?] And did Damasus not demand that the clergy -beget children for God- (p. 7J "

Or should I have read the liturgical decrees of the papal priests? Innozenz II's instructions should be followed? To give the peace sign at Holy Mass only after the consecration? To read out the names of the sacrificing faithful only after the corresponding prayers of the priest over the gifts? To fast on Saturday for the sake of the Savior resting in the tomb? Cf. I. a. f.) Pope historian Gröne fills exactly half of his chapter on Innocent with such nonsense, to the greatest benefit of course of the reader, who thus gets to know in St. Innocent a pope experienced in church customs and laws and imbued with an apostolic spirit.

In any case, he knew his business. Did he know how to challenge the Roman superiority, the superior, the monarch?

The tone of his letters, richly interwoven with biblical quotations, was less threatening than cuttingly polite. The tone of his letters, richly interwoven with biblical quotations, less threatening than cuttingly polite, not infrequently subtly ironic and discreetly humiliating, had a stylistic effect in spiritual epistolography. -We believe that you know that anyway-, he writes. Or: -Who should not know?" -Who should not yet have recognized?" Miramur was his favorite word, his almost stereotypical rebuke. -We are astonished that a wise man should ask our advice about these things, which are absolutely certain and well known". -We have long wondered when reading your letter"; -we wonder that the bishops overlook such things, so that one could judge that they were abetting or were unaware of the illegality. Gtit comments Caspar: -The true virtuosi of domination prefer to work with such soft, sharp tones than with the thunderbolts of violent threats; they know how to make the person concerned flinch in fright, while coarse means repel him or provoke him to resistance. One can imagine that the suburbicai episcopate must have trembled before this spiritual overlord."

But Innocent I was certainly flexible.

He was already behaving more moderately towards the more distant Gallic bishops. And in the East, even this cunning priest had little to say. It is true that he wanted to control the church of Constantinople. He was probably the first pope to keep a chargé d'affaires at the residence there, an -apocrisiar-, as the permanent papal representative at the imperial court of Constantinople was then called, the most important diplomatic post in Rome - under Innocent, apparently the priest Boniface, the later pope (p. \*3 ff). It is true that Innocent - after Damasus, assuming the authenticity of his letters, had already spun his threads there - was, so to speak the founder of the papal vicariate of Thessalonica {Sa- loniki), in that he, in the struggle against Constantinople and at the

On the side of his own state republic, he claimed jurisdiction over eastern Illyria (Illyricum orientale), entrusted Liz Bishop Rufus -in our place- (nostra vice) with all the districts of the Illyrian prefecture, the churches in Achaia, Thesialia, Epirus vetus and nova, Crete, Dacia mediterranea and ripensis, Moesia, Dardania and Praevalitana, also generously extended the privileges of the metropolitan, namely -to judge everything that is negotiated in those regions . But when he and Honorius sent a delegation to Constantinople in the dispute over John Chrysostom, it was treated abusively, not received by the emperor and ignominiously sent home.

(p. \*54) The patriarchs of the East did not think of submitting to the "Archbishop" of Rome, as even a Leo

I at the Council of Chalcedon, to Origen. And even more so, the emperor did not let a Roman bishop take the decision out of his hands. According to imperial law, Illyria was subject to Constantinople both ecclesiastically and politically, and Christian emperors and bishops continued to argue about it for a long time, and it remained a particular bone of contention between Rome and Byzantium, a source of constantly renewed conflicts of jurisdiction and power games."

#### EuLALIUS AGAINST BONIFAZ, "THE APOSTOLIC APPLE"

There was a months-long struggle for the Roman see after the death of Pope Zosim - (4<7 4-8; cf. 4s7 fi, who was the first to apply Jesus' alleged word of binding and loosing to the bishops of Rome, claiming for them, by astonishing inference, the same authority and veneration as Peter. Indeed, Zosimus claimed that he had such great authority that no one was allowed to shake his sentence - -ut nullus de nostra possit retractare sententia-. And he crowned this impertinence with the greater one that the "fathers" had this authority as

apostolically recognized! Despite his short pontificate, Zosimus further consolidated the *auctoritas sedis apostolicae* he so fiercely desired, although he provoked no less fierce opposition, especially from the African Church.'-.

On the very day of Zosimus' burial, a \*7- December, the archdeacon Eulalius ('ti8-qiq), the oldest of the diocese, was made the spiritual head of Rome in the Lateran Basilica. According to the opposing party, he had occupied the church during the funeral ceremonies, barricaded the entrances and had the "will-less, because half-dead, dying bishop of Ostia"

{Wetzer/Welte}, was forced to ordain him. The next day, the majority of the presbyters, who were against the college of deacons, and the majority of the people - but the reports, especially about the numbers, contradict each other, as is so ok

- In the Church of St. Theodore, the already very old presbyter Boniface I- 14< -vz) was appointed Roman chief shepherd. He was the son of the priest Secundius and Innocent 1's representative at the court in Constantinople. (The apocrisiar at the imperial residence was considered a particularly promising candidate for the papacy).

The undecided Honorius came under pressure. A first imperial rescript of 5 January jiq recognized the election of Eulalius and expelled Boniface. A second imperial rescript from i8. January ordered both bishop candidates to be sent to Renna for negotiations. However, when the situation came to a head, and a synodal resolution voted by Honorius was rejected due to the disagreement of even the neutral prelates, a third imperial rescript on

\*- J nuar the two high priestly candidates atis. A foreign bishop, Achilleus of Spoleto, was entrusted with the Easter celebrations \* 3 Maen; such a humiliation that a series of further imperial decrees became necessary: to the pagan city prefect Aurelius Anicius Symmachus (a nephew of the famous prefect of Rome of the same name, who once fought so vainly for the statue of the goddess of victory Victoria: I txt ff), to Bishop Achilleus, to the Senate, to the people of the city. But the deacon party wanted the disgrace to be avenged by the emperor's appointed



The deacons did not allow the Spoletinians to be ignored and did not allow Easter to be celebrated by a foreign bishop in Rome - although, as St. Irenaeus testifies, it was once not even celebrated annually here (p. qx)! Perhaps, however, the deacons, who were already competing strongly with the presbyters at that time, only saw a favorable opportunity to intervene. In any case, Eulalius returned to Rome on i8. March to celebrate Easter himself in the Lateran. Shortly afterwards, Bishop Achilleus of Spoleto also appeared in the city, leading to arrests, interrogations, riots and renewed bloody battles over the churches.

Emperor Honorius, however, now went over to Boniface, who was supported by strong forces at court. Princess Galla Placidia wrote several letters to prominent Catholics, Augustine, Aurelius of Carthage and Paulinus of Nola, in support of her protégé. Above all, however, it was the later Emperor Flavius Constantius (p. 4s), who was fond of intra-church conflicts, who decided the battle for the Chair of Peter in Boniface's favor. Honorius, however, who first stood by Eulalius, had him chased out and, in view of the "ambitiones" of the Roman priests, decreed the first, albeit practically meaningless, state papal election regulations: in future, in a double election in Rome, none of the elected candidates were to be elected, but the entire congregation was to vote for the bishop in a new election."

In fact, disputes and condemnations were now so common in Roman episcopal elections that Augustine began a letter to Boniface's successor Coelestine I (w\*\*4ii) with the words of congratulations: -As we hear, God has raised you to the chair of Peter without any division of the church ...-"

Antipope Eulalius later became Bishop of Nepe. Boniface But I, like Innocent I, a jurist, continued the papal ambitions of his predecessors and, always and unwaveringly focused on the universal episcopate of the Roman Church, continued them as usual with biblical and historical digressions, with "historical" examples, -documenta-. Not the effect

However, this was due to the ever-increasing importance of the Petrine idea that the past was viewed through papal eyes and interpreted accordingly.

Dabci was of particular importance to Boniface, who had long been an eastern expert on Rome and Illyria before his election. Of the nine letters he received, three concerned the jurisdiction over the so-called papal vicariate of Theasalonica. At the instigation of the bi8courts there, who were satisfied with Ront, and Patriarch Atticus, an edict issued by Emperor Theodosius II on July nt. July pi placed it under the jurisdiction of the Church of Constantinople, which claimed the prerogative of Ancient Rome. Boniface immediately protested, supported by the Emperor of the West, Honorine, to whom he complained about the deceitfulness of some Illyrian bishops, and was even successful. With appropriate biblical sayings and "historical" examples, he insisted, like his predecessors, on Rome's primacy, the monopolization of the Petrine office, the Petrine doctrine, the rapid rise of which actually began with him, and continued the monocratic idea of rule, the

-favor apostolicus-, iris most beautiful light. The origin and governing power of the Roman Church go back to Blessed Peter, and Rome is the head of all the churches in the world ... Whoever stands up against it is excluded from the kingdom of heaven, for only

-Peter's favor (gratia ianitoris) could open it. The doctrine of the indisputability of Petrine judgments and statutes, advocated by Zosimus in his scilion, *would* now rather prohibit the presumptuous declaration: -No one may venture to raise his hand against the apostolic summit (apostolico culmini), whose judgment no one is permitted to appeal. In short, the Church rests on Peter and his successor, on him depends -the totality of things-, only he who obeys him comes to God.^

The difficulties in Illyria had not yet been overcome. eliminated. The opposition in the local episcopate did not fall silent, but Boniface took action. He called on his vicar to put up fierce resistance by giving him the (not always so)

and eagerly honor the brave Peter as a hero: -You have the blessed apostle Peter, who can fight for his right before you ... That fisherman will not tolerate that, if you make an effort, his seat will be lost ... He will assist (you) and suppress the supremacists of the canons and the enemies of ecclesiastical law ... What do you want, he wrote harshly another time, echoing St. Paul, -shall I come to you with the rod or with love and a gentle spirit? For both, as you know, are possible to the blessed Peter, to favor the meek with gentleness and to chastise the proud with the rod. Therefore, keep the reverence owed to the head." In any case, Boniface wanted to see some cases "resecari". In this way, the Roman asserted himself in Illyricum, making its independence his sphere of influence for the time being; indeed, in his attacks against the Illyrian opposition, he took Rome's claim to rule the game kingdom "to a hitherto unreached height" (Wojtowysch)."

Thus, out of the ever-increasing internal political fragmentation and misery of the West, the papacy - fighting with or against the state, as required - grew into a highly political power, one of the most powerful and long-lived parasites in history. eThe Holy See, it is said in a sensible misprint in the - Archivum Historiae Pontificiale- of the Pontifical Ullianz' # . \*97 ->--dc more or less openly recognized as a qualified holder of the right of faith."

However, the fights over the large bishoprics of the East were even more fierce than in Rome over the -Saint Snihl-.



## J. CHAPTER

# THE BATTLE FOR THE EPISCOPAL SEES OF THE EAST IN THE J. CENTURY UNTIL THE COUNCIL OF CHALKEDON

-%mpfg and discord have not spared the Roman Church  
either - ... But they have never avoided the  
degree of passion and bloody savagery that was the order of  
the day in the East-. Johannes Heller'

-The simit about Origen developed into a formal war between  
the two main cities of Origen and their real bishops:  
Theophilus of Alexandria and John of Constantinople. - Jun  
Sicinatann-

-In alliance with the Copten and as far as possible with Ron,  
Theophilus, Kyrius and Dioskur of Greekness in Christen-  
ti2tD Yeff8Cot, t1D2 to secure and increase the mßCht of the  
patriarCes of Alexandria in Z4t. But there were pyrrhic sieges . . .  
The undermining of the Greek Christians in Egypt was already  
there at the moment when Theophilus was under **duress**.  
The copies the Origenist Anomios with the words: -Cetzer, curse the  
Origenists-, misacting lich. This was also the death sentence for the  
Greeks in Egypt in general.  
The **Twologer** Carl Schneider-

Just as Alexandria was first among the cities of the Eastern Empire, the Alexandrian metropolis also played the leading role in the Eastern Church for a long time. Its patriarchate was from the beginning the most closed in the Orient, had an immense amount of land and until the Council of Constantinople {38x} was unquestionably the pontiff. At least de facto it retained it, occasionally supported by Rome, until the

-The "robber synod" of Ephesus q. Gradually, however, it was supplanted in the hierarchy of oriental patriarchates by Constantinople, which had long been on the rise. The patriarchs of Alexandria wanted weak and incompetent colleagues in the capital because they themselves were striving for an oriental papacy. They were perhaps the first obnr bishops to use the title "archbishop" (archiepiskopos), at least since your

In the 3rd century they also used the term -pope- (pa- pas), which they kept permanently. (The term patriarch came only very slowly in use in the 4th century). Even on the Catholic side, since the founding of Constantinople, there has been an almost uninterrupted jealousy of Alexandria against the seat of Constantinople (WetzerfWelte). However, in order to bring down their rivals in the capital, the

Alexandrians in this epoch - murderous battles over the emergence of dogmas - (Catholic Heer) the theological disputes'.

The power struggle between the patriarchs Theophilus of Alexandria and John Chrysostom of Constantinople demonstrates this with great intensity.

For a century, the Alexandrian biosphere has been occupied by the

Lente in the btsteii tradition of St. Athanasius, the Doctor of the Church. This means that they made brilliant use of tried and tested techniques against the state: Bribery, public opinion-making, the use of their own bodyguards or bands of armed sailors and monks" (F. G. Maier). The bishops of Alexandria kept hordes of so-called "stretcher-bearers" as a soldierly posse\* with which they stormed temples, synagogues, plundered and chased away Jews and terrorized everything that did not suit them, including the imperial authorities. Gradually, however, the Patriarch of Constantinople, the new capital, the "Second Rome", gained more and more prestige and influence. Finally, the Ecumenical Council of Constantinople in 581 granted him honorary primacy over all Oriental bishops (can. 3). Indeed, the Ecumenical Council of Chalcedon placed him on an equal footing with the pope (can. z8), against the pope's fierce protest. As a result, the patriarchate's possessions and income naturally increased, as his properties and holdings (domains, vineyards, mills) were scattered over his entire territory and constantly increased through donations and legacies.

However, the Alexandrian hierarchs did not voluntarily. They were reluctant to do so, but took up the fight with all means at their disposal. Their attempt to enthrone an Alexandrian in Constantinople during the Council of 3 failed. Equally unsuccessful

After the death of Bishop Nektĩrius (3s7) - whom Emperor Theodosius I had supported but Pope Damasus had opposed - the intention

of the Alexandrian Theophilus to get his candidate through in the capital, the Alexandrian presbyter Isidor (we have already encountered him on a fatal political mission: I çç ). He was probably only meant to be a placeholder for the still young patriarch Nefferi Kyril- los. But twenty years later, Theophilus (3 5—4\*\*)

Success. For now the equally educated and unscrupulous The court of the Nile, who hoped to become a kind of prince of the entire Orient, overthrew John Chrysostom, the head of the Church of Constantinople, with the help of the court, and sent him into the desert and to his death.

Barely two decades before John's entry into Constantinople (3Q8-qOq), wild feuds with the Arians had raged there (I go). Now he found only a secondary bishop, Sisinnius, chief shepherd of the Novatians, who tolerated Theodositis as the only one besides the Catholics. Sisinnius caused the patriarch little grief, was also appreciated by "orthodox believers", especially at court, and was eloquent and witty. The only conspicuous thing, especially with the strict asceticism of the Novatians, was his twice-daily visit to the monastery. But when asked why he bathed twice a day in a warm bath, Sisinnius parried deliciously: 'Because three times is not good for me!

The Doctor of the Church John Chrysostom (1 i33 ff), born in Antioch as the son of a high-ranking army officer who died at an early age, was, according to the Menaeon, the liturgical book of the Byzantine Church, remarkably short, extremely gaunt, had a large head, large ears, a large nose and a thinning beard. After being a monk in the desert for several years, he became a presbyter in Antioch in 386 due to an i\4agenleid (through asceticism), where he was presumably called by Bishop Meletios (I 3yq ff). He then owed his fateful transfer to the patriarchal see to the old Eutrop (p. z f).

Because when Emperor Arcadius was undecided about his successor after the death of Nectarius (3971), the supreme court eunuch and all-powerful minister brought in the already famous (anti-

Jewish) preacher John to the capital by special post. Theophilus wanted to prevent this. But a reference to the material against him, which was sufficient for criminal proceedings, silenced him. Indeed, none other than the protesting Alexandrian had to consecrate John as bishop in February 3q8!

Theophilus did not abandon his plans, however, but used the almost worldwide war against Origenism, the "war between Origenists and Anthropomorphites", which was particularly destructive for the Oriental monks, to promote his church policy, i.e. to fight against the Patriarchate of Constantinople.



NDALiNg MOUID UISiD THEOPHi1.S FRONT CHANGE

In the later . century, tens of thousands of monks were already living in the East, especially in Egypt, the classic land of ascetics. From countless monasteries and hermitages, they began their triumphal march through Sinai, Palestine, Syria, Asia Minor and the western provinces of the empire. In the Orient, however, they were already having a considerable influence on society, the people and the leading classes. In some hermit colonies, people traveled from far away to be edified. People admired the ext.en-trish, the mortifications and night vigils of the wrestlers of Christ; they were revered almost superstitiously, almost as supernatural beings.

On the one hand, these people had charitable merits: by offering hospitality, by providing real hostels for foreigners, refuges, by caring for the poor and the sick, by caring for the deceased, slaves; here and there also by a certain "cultural" activity: the creation of books, for example, libraries, without, of course, as Harnack has already shown, being particularly well versed in theology. On the other hand, however, Emperor Valens;7 already had to take action against the "lovers of laziness" in the

-Communities of monks (monazontes) are legally incorporated into the

and order them -to be brought out of hiding by official decree and ordered back to their duties in their home town. After all, the monks, these "perfect Christians", had a profession "the practice of which, like that of no other, was compatible with every degree of stupidity, laziness and ignorance" (E. Stein). And despite the prohibition of Emperor Theodosius 1, they soon roamed everywhere, crowding into the cities in particular, where there were eventually around 600 monasteries of monks and nuns in the Ennaton district of Alexandria - populated like beehives (Severos of Ashmunein). The orthodox Chrysostom criticized their roaming through the cities, as did the "Heretic" Nestorios, who even excommunicated them for this. But could

cin bishop could be sure of their support, his power was hardly limited if necessary. The monks were still in power throughout the ages, right up to iris zo. In the 20th century - most blatantly in the Croatian Ustasha state, where they were the instigators of outright murder bands and concentration camp commanders - they were politically abused by the powerful, the clergy and the state, and were apparently happy to be used. They play a prominent role in the destruction of paganism, in the robbing and razing of temples, but not infrequently also in the struggle within the church. Their "spirit-led" existence t u r n s i n t o a "life of lawlessness" (Dominican Camelot). They move into towns, cause unrest, they get involved in dogmatic disputes, in church political affairs, they stand against their abbots, in the Great Laura against Sabas or against Georges. More often still, they attack bishops; in Constantinople, the Catholic church leaders Paulo8, Gregory of Nazianzus, John Chrysostom, who "often" wished that "there was no need for monasteries and that there was such peace (eunomia) in the cities that no one would ever have to go into the desert". Monks also fight behind the notorious Abbot Schenute, saint of the Coptic Church (p. ao3 ff), under the holy church teacher Cyril or his uncle Theopilus. -It was not for nothing [!] that the popes and patriarchs repeatedly turned to the monastic circles. They knew that it w a s easy for them to exert effective pressure on the government's decisions by means of the masses". The majority of them are of a -eretaunlich primitiveness", which is -balanced- by the arguments of -physical violence-; yes, they fight -all the more riickless as they consider themselves to be pneumatics under the special guidance of the Holy Spirit- (Bacht SJ)-"

In the East, the result - as significant as it is fatal - is that a change of front by the Alexandrian bishop. He needed the religious monasteries to pursue his goals. Those of the Nitrian Desert, a depression in the Libyan land where, according to Palladios, about yoon of them are said to have lived, were often

lig followers of Oz'igcnes (! +7+ 0, those of the SLetic Desert probably predominantly anthropomorphites; they liked to understand biblical anthropomorphism literally. Theophil, already

Through his confidant, the presbyter Isidore, a passionate Origenist, he became attached to this faction and initially joined forces with the monks of the Nitrian Desert. He supported their leaders, the "vj2\$ elongated brothers", with the exception of their eldest, Ammon, a fanatical ascetic, who allegedly burnt one limb or the other with a red-hot iron and resolutely withdrew from the patriarch. But he made Dioscorus, who was also opposed to him, bishop of Little Heropolis, and Euthynius and Eusebius priests and administrators of the church assets in Alexandria, until the patriarch's blatant greed for money drove them back into the desert.

In his Easter encyclical of 399, Theophiliis fiercely attacked the -anthropomorphites- who thought of God in a physical form like a human being. They then poured out of the Sketic desert, from the Pachomios monasteries of Upper Egypt, to Alexandria in large numbers, plunged everything into panic and threatened to kill the patriarch if he did not recant. Theophil, on the one hand an avid reader of Origen's writings, on the other hand reviled as the "dictator of Egypt" compared to Pharaoh because of his lust for power and pompousness, now switched camps as the general mood turned more and more against Origen. He declared that he also hated Origen and had long since decided on his damnatio. He became a fiery defender of the Anthropomorphites, flattered the active monastic demonstrators: "You seem to me as if I were seeing God's Antlin-, began to purge Egypt of Ori- genism, and even launched a large-scale anti-Origenist propaganda, a -formal crusade- (Grütz- macher). Still an advocate of Origen, he banned his controversial teachings at a synod in Alexandria just one year later, especially the "long brothers", excluding Dioscorus. However, he also used a series of Easter letters in the following years for a wild polemic.

mik, now warned against the "blasphemies", the "madness", the -criminal error of Origen, that hydra of all heresies, who equated Satan with the Son of God. Origen, claimed Thcophil, was an idolater, he half -mocked Christ and brought the devil to high honors-, had written -numerous garrulous books, full of vain words and unrhyming stuff- and -his fragrance of heavenly doctrines added to his own stench-. Whereby he deliberately served up such a ghastly ragout of this theologian, so that it would have

-right-believers- had to get sick.

In a circular letter to the bishops, he claimed that the -Pseudo-monks-, capable of any crime in their madness-, sought his life. They -bribed common rabble with money to conjure up a bloodbath. Only by the grace of God was a greater disaster prevented. We have endured everything with humble patience ..." In reality, he himself, accompanied by soldiers, hurried into the Nitri desert to persecute the Origenists, including the four "stangen Btüder". He threatened to strangle one of their spokesmen, Ammon Price, with his cloak and beat him so that the blood poured from his nose. He also took ecclesiastical action against the presbyter Isidore, the almost eight-year-old Origenite whom he wanted to elevate to parriarch of the capital just a few years ago, after attempted bribery and coercion to give false testimony (he was supposed to testify untruthfully that a deceased woman had bequeathed her fortune to the patriarch's sister. He also slandered him severely and accused him - eighteen years earlier! - of "sodomy" with a ship's boy). Finally, in the middle of the night, he himself, at the head of a half-drunk raiding party, including his black Ethiopian slaves, attacked a monastery, plundered and burnt it together with its library, killing a boy in the fire - and even the most sacred mysteries - (Benedictine Banr). The indictment of the maltreated monks comprised seventy points. Pope Anastasius I (39W4 -), however, called Theophil a -holy and honorable man" (vir sanctiis et honorabilis) and

confessed, in a letter to the Patriarch John of Jerusalem, his theological ignorance by confessing that until recently he had neither known who Origen was nor what he had written!"

KIRCHENLEHRE" HIERONYMUS UHD  
KoxSORTRN LEISTEN THEOPHIL -SCHERGENDIENSTE"  
GEGW KIRCHEI4LEHRER JOHANNBS

Several hundred monks fled to "Egypt"; some to Constantinople, most of them to Palaitina, where, of course, the Doctor of the Church Hieronymus was now also fighting the Origenists. The great

Saint and patron saint of scholars, immortalized by Altdoder, Dürer, Leonardo da Vinci, had so far done much to disseminate Origen in the Latin West, had enthusiastically translated several of his works, had also shamelessly written him out, like so many, indeed, ikn as the -greatest lecturer of the Church since the apostles" (1 -7\*), as an "immortal genius", to be about it indignant that he was once attacked in Rome - not because of the novelty of his theses, not because of heresy, as angry dogs now claimed against him, but because one could not bear the fame of his eloquence and knowledge". After all, the Doctors of the Church Basil, Gregory of Nazianzus, Athanasius and Ambrose had also once advocated Origen. But now that his opponents were gaining momentum, Pope Anastasius opposed him, the bishops Simplicianus of Milan, Chromatius of Aquileia, synods in Jerusalem, Alexandria and Cypem, Hieronymus, like other prominent church leaders, abruptly changed sides. He shamelessly disowned his old master and, like Theophil, became a rabid anti-origenist overnight, so to speak.

In one of his own writings, he attacks Bishop John of Jerusalem, who does not want to abandon Origen, but is in any case opposed to Jerome in the "war of the monks". -You", apostrophized

Jerome, -the holy father, the exalted bishop, the celebrated orator, you hardly give a glance to your fellow servants who, like you, are bought by the blood of your Lord ... You despise the laity, the deacons and the priests, you boast that you could make a thousand clerics in an hour ... Your sycophants claim that you are more eloquent than Demosthe- nes, more astute than Chrysippus, wiser than Plato, and you apparently believe it yourself". The holy Doctor of the Church fights against the Jerusalem bishop, whom he accuses of having mobilized the state against him, in such an insulting, scornful and insulting manner. -A monk, alas, a monk threatens other monks with exile and obtains a decree of banishment: a monk who prides himself on sitting in the chair of an apostle."

You can see how politics, church policy and theology are inextricably intertwined here, as they usually are. While Patriarch Theophil was still trying to mediate between the conflicting parties, he now quickly changed sides. At the end of the year 3qö, he had still wanted to defeat his opponents, but Hierony- mus gave him an answer that would be repeated throughout *the history of the Church*: "We too desire peace, and we not only wish for it, we demand it, but the peace of Christ, the true peace.

The disciples of the Lord have been seeking this peace, the peace of Christ, the "true", the right peace", for hundreds of years: against schismatics, heretics, unbelievers, against external enemies, internal enemies, against anyone who does not think like them. Always and everywhere, e v e n in the eighth century, one hears this phrase of -true-, of -real- peace-and it is too frequent, too typical, too much to spoil the masses, the generations, is also far too promisingly exalted not to insist on it casually here. It was rampant in the First World War, in the Second, in the Cold War afterwards, in the church's support for the rearmament of West Germany, when Cardinal Frings, a member of the CDU, for example, at the German Catholic Congress in Bochum scolded conscientious objection as "a reprehensible sentimentality", "a conceit of humanity", and **said**: -According to the Ge-

Thanks to the Pope, therefore, warfare directed against injustice is not only a right, but even the duty (1) of all states ... Genuine peace [!] can only be achieved (1) by the divine order. Wherever this is attacked, the peoples must also restore the destroyed order by force of arms.'-

Ergo: real peace is only where ifire interests, where all the interests of the papacy - and where it would have none! - are safeguarded. If not, then war one way or another, but not least -The and nitr of this is understood by the saints from Jerome, Augustine e quanti viri to trente under the -peace of Christ-, the -true peace-, the -divine order-  
- rfiren advantage, ifire power, ifire glory: otherwise aide!

In the meantime, Theophil had also changed parties, and Jerome, who always spilled all his venom against heretics, drove the patriarch to cut out the bad germs with a sharp sickle. Triumphantly gloating, the saint observed and reported on the hunt and the Alcxandrian's success. He congratulated him on his attacks on the -heretics-, -the scattered Nattem", even in the most secret corners of Palestine. Egypt, Syria and almost all of Italy were thus freed from the danger of this heresy, and the whole world rejoiced i n his victories.'\*

Since Theophil was zealous against the refugees everywhere, wrote letters to the chief shepherds of Palestine and Cyperiis, to individual bishops, to Ansstasius of Rome, since he sent emissaries against the GHctsteri, so that even John of Jerusalem did not protect them, they fled further to Constantinople. And John Chrysostom took them in, interceded for them, indeed, the government summoned Theophil to a council in the capital, where John was to pass judgment.

But Theophil knew how to turn the 5pie0 unziid.

As much as John dominated the masses, he was completely unsuitable as a court bishop. He not only held his Alexandrian rivals against him, but also many other Catholic priests. Above all, Severian of Gabala in Syria, one of Constan-

a popular preacher in Tinople court circles with an unusually good knowledge of the Bible, who fought for the Nicene faith as well as against heretics and Jews. He was also Bishop Acacius of Beroea (Aleppo), whom the lyrical poet Balaeus sang about in fünf hymns. Perrier Bishop Antiochus of Ptolemais (Acre in Phoenicia) and Macarius Magnes, probably identical with the Bishop of Magnesia {in Caria or Lydia).<sup>1</sup>

But John himself became persona non grata in the rich, highly civilized capital. He was fatal to the millionaires through - communist- sermons in which he thundered that their toilets made of gold were more important to them than the beggars in front of their villas. He also refused the invitations of the nobles (aristoi). His intransigent asceticism, the cause of constant stomach ache, was disliked by the life-honored men of the court and others, whom he reproached privately or publicly for their attempts at rejuvenation. -Why do you ask for powder and make-up on your face like the whores ...?- Especially since Empress Eudoxia, patron of the clergy and the church, at first also of Chrysostos, had him last. He reviled her after confiscating a piece of land - Jezabel. Reason enough for Theophil to charge his opponents with a criminal offense: laesa maiestas. John simply expelled many clergymen; one deacon for adultery, one for murder. Even bishops who had been consecrated by the metropolitan of Ephesus, Autorin - he withdrew by death - were rigorously banned in exchange for fees, because simony and greed were already flourishing among the clergy.

John was also often unpopular with his own pastors, who indulged in a good life; especially against the devotees of syneisactism, the liaison with a consecrated woman, a -gynä syneisaktos-, a -spiritual wife". The union, which even included being together in bed in complete chastity, was biblically proven by its practitioners, as was almost everything else, was tried and tested thousands of times and survived for several centuries in East and West. Chrysostom, however, misunderstood this stubborn mortification and issued a harsh rebuke.



double treatise against them and claimed -that it would soon be better if there were no more (consecrated) virgins-'.

Finally, certain groups of monks strongly opposed the patriarch. Under Abbot **Isaac**, a *§ ycec* who had founded a monastery in Constantinople, a party of monks had already formed when the Antiochian ascended the throne and had bitterly opposed and slandered him for years. Abbot Isaac himself became a passionate partisan of Theophilus and a successful accuser in the trial against John."

#### of the courage of a church prince

Isaac and his followers had also called the patriarch arrogant, proud, and had hardly done him any injustice. The saint, a priest of the Most High, was, like so many of his peers, anything but modest. He not only preached:

-Therefore he (God) has placed us in the world to be the stars ... to walk as angels among men ..."; he not only taught: -Nothing is more powerful than the Church, man ... The Church is stronger than heaven ... Heaven exists for the sake of the Church, not the Church for the sake of heaven"! But he himself called the emperor a fellow servant before God, boasting that the bishop was likewise a prince, "even more venerable than the emperor. For the *sacred laws of the (spiritual) authority of the bishop also subordinated the person of the emperor*. He boasted that "the priest is much higher than a king", that "*even the person of the king himself is subject to the power of the priest ... that the latter is a greater ruler than the former*". He could also shout: The heads of the government enjoy no such honor as the ruler of the churches. Who is first at the court, who, when he comes into the company of women, who, when he enters the houses of the great? No one has rank before him."

And of course the patriarch wants to promote spiritual dignity in everyone.

If he wants to see them always honored, -may their bearer be of whatever kind" - a demand, a doctrine, which no "white" tyrant could afford without being drowned in hurricanes of laughter; a peasant's catch of the simplest kind, which here, however, covers every amorality, every villainy, which satisfies all the sheep, especially the stupidest, the most. No matter how many, how great villains this church may lead, no matter how colossal exploitations may make it rich, no matter how enormous gangsterism may make it powerful - it itself is always immaculate, is holy - simply

fabulous! (Cf. \*7J ) And it is not at all for his sake that a church-first wants to be idolized, courted, ah, who thinks so petty selfishly: "we want to be honored, but not for our sake - God forbid!" No, remember, calls -Goldmund", the patron of the Preacher - who, it must always be remembered, also permits lying for the purpose of the salvation of souls, as evidenced by examples even from the Old and New Testaments -, -remember: this is not about us, but about the shepherd's office itself; not about this or that personality, but about the bishop! Let no man give ear to me, but to the high dignity! As long as we sit on this throne, as long as we occupy the chief pastoral position, we have both the dignity and the power, even if we are unworthy of it. As I said, fabulous - and their reasoning is still valid today. They are still capturing the masses with it today. No, they themselves do not want to be wanted. They are very simple, modest, staid - even mere human beings. Only God should be honored in them, and he is greater than everything."

So John had enemies, and his worldly-wise opponent Theophil, not by chance in Alexandria -Amphallax" (**crwa**: Schlauffox), played everything possible against him and took trump card after trump card. Instead of defending himself, he went on the attack and took the fight to the dogmatic terrain, according to the tried and tested Arr, by attacking John the -Häresic" of the Origcnes b ichtigte .

KIRCHEI'4VATER ÜPIPHAHUIS, THE SYHODE en QusoCUM,  
MURDER U1'4D TovsCHLAG AT THE PATRIARCH'S PALACE

In the fourth quarter, the Alexandrian s e n t an inveterate heretic hunter **after** the Constantinople Patriarch, Church Father Epiphanius of Salamis (Constantia) in Cyprus.

(I z63 f). Theophil wrote to him grandiosely that the Church of Christ had "cut off the heads of Origen's serpents crawling out of their caves with the sword of the Gospel, and had inflicted the pernicious plague on the holy flock of Nitrian monks". Epiphanius, the notorious manufacturer of a -medicinal kit for the cure of all diseases-, had raised the battle cry against Origen and had taken an early shot at the most controversial theologian of the early church - in his -poison cabinet": Registemummer 6ç; - especially as his followers were causing Epiphanius problems in his own blast and he found Origen's spiritualizing tendencies, his symbolic exegesis, obnoxious. Even many Catholics now attest to the famous bishop's enmervendly poor spirituality, a fervent but unenlightened zeal - as if the whole of Christianity did not spring from the late antique "failure of nerve" (Murray), a lack of thinking power and nerve ...

As early as 390 \*\* 3f\* Who the -Patriarch of Orthodoxy- (Nicaea II, y87) traveled to Jerusalem, whose local bishop with Origen sympathized with him. Epiphanius had fought Origenism in front of an assembled congregation and implored Archbishop John to abandon Origen, "the father of Arius, the root of all heresies". He then called on John to condemn the heretic unconditionally. And Theophil tried to mediate through Isidore, his old confidant and convinced Origenist sent to Jerusalem, and even supported the Jerusalem bishop in his feud against the monks of Bethlehem, who expected him to condemn Origen in vain. Now, however, the Alcxaninian patriarch called the Cyprian metropolitan, previously labeled by him as a "troublemaker" and "heretic", now the -all-

Epiphanius hastened by ship from Cyprus, collected signatures against Origen and agitated against John Chrysostom, who had called the

-Origen's Heresies. He did everything he could to have the patriarch deposed, but then fled from the patriarch's threats and died on the high seas during his journey home on May 3. At the same time, Theophilus made contact with his opponent's dismissed prelates and worked recklessly with slander, bribery and fraud. He sent money to the court cleric and had Bishop Severian of Gabala and his accomplices forge John's sermons and circulate them with all kinds of jibes at the Empress Eudoxia in order to defeat the patriarch with her help.<sup>10</sup>

In the summer of 433, after successful digging by his friends and assistants, Theophilus finally appeared at the Golden Horn himself, not without having declared before his departure: - I go to the court to depose John. He arrived with 24 Egyptian bishops, an entourage of monks, lots of gold, a wealth of precious gifts for the emperor's entourage and dismounted outside the city in a palace of the already incensed Eudoxia-she died of a miscarriage the next year. Then, in weeks of effort, a public scandal, he won over the greater part of the clergy of Constantinople, including some bishops, to his side. Since the emperor John Chrysostoinos ordered the trial of Theophil in vain, he opened a council in September in Chalcedon (today's Kadikoy), on the Asian shore of the Bosphorus opposite the capital, in the Oak Palace (ad Quercum), which had recently been opened by the ge-

The building, which was supported by the Praefectus praetorio Rufinus (p. 40), has been imperial property since his murder. The indictment

The synod named 24 offenses of the holy church teacher (among other things, he had beaten clerics bloody or had them beaten and sold a lot of precious stones et cetera from the church treasury. These misdemeanors were supplemented by a synodal member, Abbot Isaac, with

-7 others (including that the patriarch had the monk Johannes whipped, bound and robbed foreign deposits)."

The defendant himself did not appear, but sent three Bishops. They beat him bloody and hung a chain around the neck of one of them, actually intended for John, so that if he had been killed, he could have been transported by ship. In fact, he was taken away by the -fathers- after many sessions, dragged off to a ship in the dark of night, but was rehabilitated a day later. To Eudoxia, a miscarriage seemed like divine punishment. løi triumph, the humiliated man was brought back. It is said that there were riots between Constantinopolitans and Alexandrians, bloodshed, and the people searched for Theophilus in order to throw him into the sea. He and his Sufcagans fled to Egypt, accompanied by Abbot Isaac, who apparently feared the return of his opponent. However, the rest of Theophilus' clique in the Haiiptstadt continued to agitate against John, and Theophilus himself hurled a wild pamphlet against him. One murder was, of course, not long in coming: the servant of the clergyman Elpidius, allegedly stung by yo gold sticks, stabbed four people to death in the patriarch's palace before he was arrested, but his employers were not prosecuted. Instead, the military was deployed against Johanes. The emperor refused to receive the corn union from him. Robbery, murder and manslaughter continued. Then the regent, who was more inclined towards him, but dependent on Eudoxia and won over by opposing clergymen, exiled him forever.

**Dix NixDERBRENNUxG THE CGEA \$OPHIA, THE  
END OF JOHN AND THE "JOHANNITES-**

While John was being deported to a ship at night, a special firework was prepared for him: from the sec he saw Hagia Sophia, the church of divine wisdom, go up in flames and with it the magnificent Senate Palace. (The emergence of the Branded, which was set alight from the bishop's throne of the Cathedral went out and sic in rubble and ashes, is still today

*unaffected*. The parties accuse each other). Moreover, the Hagia Sophia, in whose annexes the patriarch resided, was destroyed a second time by the Nika uprising 3z

(p. 3 3 f), but after each reconstruction it became more the -mystical center of the kingdom and the churches: the -heaven on earth-, the

-preferred dwelling place of God-, overflowing with artistic masterpieces and relics, but also endowed -with an abundance of goods and possessions to support the shrine and its clergy" (Beck).^

In the same year in which John went into exile, Patriarch Theophil again addressed an Easter letter against Origen, who had "deceived the ears of the simple-minded and gullible with his ingratiating arguments", he had demanded: "Those who want to celebrate the feast of the Lord must therefore despise the illusions of Origen" - and brazenly concluded with the usual hypocrisy: -Let us pray for our enemies, let us be good to those who persecute us-. Indeed, two years later, as the exiled John was dragging himself to his death, the Alexandrian hurled a diatribe after him, in which his experienced competitor was portrayed as possessed by an evil spirit, as a plague, godless, Judas and Satan, a mad tyrant who had given his soul to the devil, as an enemy of humanity whose crimes even surpassed those of the robbers. -Christians at the time called this pamphlet "monstrous" and "gruesome because of the repeated curses."

St. Jerome, however, found such shameful insulting.

St. John's work was quite splendid - it was not for nothing that he boasted (in an epistle to Theophil) that he had been "nourished with Catholic milk from the cradle" - indeed, he translated the muckraker. After all, Pope Theophilus had, he attested to him, "proved with all freedom that Origen was a heretic". He ensured the dissemination of the Alexandrian heresy in Rome<sup>8</sup> and praised it and himself in an accompanying letter to Theophilus:

-Your writing, as we have noted with admiration, will be of use to all churches ... So receive your book, which is also mine or, even more correctly, our book ...-"

But the best proof that theology was merely a cover for church politics and that Origen was only a pretext for fighting John Chrysostom is shown by the behavior of Theophilus. No sooner had his opponent been eliminated than he had completely forgotten his antipathy towards Origen, whom he had so venomously denounced for years.

-He was often seen reading Origen, and when he was astonished by this, he used to reply: "The works of Origen are like a meadow where there are beautiful flowers and some weeds; the only thing that matters is that you know how to choose them. -"

John's exile was followed by the *damnatio memoriae*, the deletion of his name from the diptychs, the official *church charters* of Alexandria, Antioch and Constantinople (probably an imitation of state branches). Three Jahre exile still, driven from place to place to the furthest corner of the empire, a chronic stomach ailment, frequent fevers, raids by robbers, of course also support, help, visits, money enough; and on il. September 4w the Death in Komana (Tokat), where a famous temple of the goddess Anaïtis with thousands of priests and hierodules. Iii èIn one of his letters of exile to Olympias, saints of both the Greek and Latin churches, Chrysostom confessed that he feared no one as much as the bishops, with the exception of a few."

Ringstim, however, had already witnessed a wild persecution of the -Johanni- ter- begunnen, not only in the capital; countless arrests, tortures, banishments, fines up to a!:'o pounds of gold. Hundreds of monks are said to have been slaughtered by believers in Constantinople churches in the fall of 4 3 after the deposition of John; many fJohen to Italy -a tragedy that seems even darker than it is staged by Catholic bishops- (Benedictine Haacke).<sup>2</sup> '1

In his distress, the hunted patriarch (the bishop of Caesarea in Cappadocia once set a whole horde of monks on him), without recognizing the primacy of Rome, had written in identical words

appealed to the bishops of Rome, Milan and Aquileia in the letters. But three days earlier, a courier from Theophilus had already appeared at the Pope's house. Later, a second messenger arrived with a detailed letter of justification from Alexander, which contained sentences about Chrysostom such as: -He has murdered the servants of the saints -He is a mangy (contaminated), godless plague-ridden man, an insane, angry tyrant, who still rejoices in his folly, he has given his soul to adultery {adulterandum) dedicated to the devil!

In response, Innocent I (p. 417 ff) declared in letters to both parties to maintain communion with both! In Kaiier Honoriiis he suggested an ecumenical council. However, a five-member delegation from the ruler and the pope (including the bishops Aemilius of Benevento, the leader, Venetian of Milan and Chromatius of Aquileia) was chican'ed on arrival in Arhen, as well as in Constantinople. They were arrested, interned in several castles on the coast and expelled after a futile attempt to bribe them to give up John Chrysostom and join his successor Atticus. When she returned four months later, she reported -babylonian misdeeds-. However, Innocent I merely sent a letter of consolation to the complaining exulant himself, who had asked the pope for help "as soon as possible", whereby John -conjured up this terrible storm in the churches, the -chaos-, exhorting him to patience and compliance with God's will and praising the advantage of a good conscience. Innocent's attitude was such that it was falsified into the opposite in many letters from the pope to the emperor (and alleged defamations of the emperor)."

Thirty years later, at the end of January 438, Theodosius II had the remains of John Chrysostom solemnly transferred to the Church of the Apostles in Constantinople, from where they were transferred to the Roman Peter's Church after the successful conquest of the city by the Latin Christians. And there, where a large statue commemorates him, they still rest today.'



The life of a bishop - as not only the fate of John shows - was far more endangered by Christians at that time than perhaps ever before by pagans. No fewer than four bishops of a Phrygian city were murdered in succession by their faithful. And the Emperor Theodosius probably made the very popular poet and prefect of Constantinople, Flavius Cyrus, whom the people had cheered louder than himself in the racecourse, degraded and dispossessed, by force bishop of that delinquent community of Phrygia (although he suspected Cyrus of being a pagan) only because he was thinking of the end of his four **unreliable predecessors**. However, **Cyrus** won the hearts of his wild flock on the fly with extremely short sermons - his inaugural sermon consisted of a single sermon - and resigned from his ecclesiastical office when the climate at court seemed more favorable again.'

The Doctor of the Church St. John Chrysostom was destroyed, Patriarch Theophilus of Alexandria the victor. And his successor and nephew, the church leader Cyril, openly resisted efforts to rehabilitate St. Chrysostom and remained ignorant of his guilt for a long time (Library of the Church Fathers). He compared him to Judas and refused to include him in the Alexandrian diptychs, the lists of names of deceased saints that were read out at the Eucharist. It was not until 8 that he reluctantly agreed to the efforts of the new chief shepherd of Constantinople, Nestorios, to place John's name in the Alexandrian diptychs. I am silent about John, Nestorios apostrophized his opponent Cyril at the time, -whose ashes you now grudgingly venerate-, And then Cyril overthrew this new patriarch of Constantinople with very similar methods copied from his uncle.

PAzRiaacii KYRILL TRrrrr cscEN  
PATRiAecii NflSTORIOS AN

Only a few days after the death of Theophilus, Cyril of Alexandria (c. 430) ascended the patriarchal throne - against his rival, the archdeacon Timotheus - amid heavy tumult. The saint, who was supposedly -not guided by imperiousness and personal considerations, but only by a sense of duty and zeal for the purity of the faith (Cardinal Hergenröther), was in reality a -new Pharaoh", the epitome of domineering hierarchs, was more devious and ruthless than any Alexandrine before him, not even Denetrius, not even Athanasius. The holy Doctor of the Church controlled the Egyptian grain trade and increased his possessions with the help of brutal monks. He practiced the worst Simonics, sold bishops to the most evil lentes. He persecuted the Jews to such a gigantic extent that it is no exaggeration to call him the initiator of the first -final redemption-. In fact, his own clergy sued him for acts of violence in Constantinople - for Cyril, of course, these were merely tolerable existences from the "filthy heap of Alexandria".

The emperor sent the accusers, including the monk Victor (p. 940), who was particularly impressive to him, to the patriarch of the capital, Nestorius. However, Cyril was able to resist the ProzeB euvor, following the noble example of his predecessor and uncle, whose extermination campaign against heresy and paganism he had helped to create and in whose infamous -Eicheiisynod" (603) he himself had already taken part. In any case, he disliked the autonomy efforts of his Constantinopolitan colleague and competitor and so, like his predecessor Theophilus (and his successor Dioscorus: p. 169), he continued the fight against the patriarchate of the capital in order to maintain his own position of supremacy. When Nestorius, probably at the emperor's request, was supposed to sit in judgment of him, Cyril, he accused Nestorius of -circumcision-. He accused him of bad and wrong views. He claimed that he

Pnzniancu Kreicr Rirr ctctn P" aiancu Nes o "ios au\_\_\_\_\_ 'D7

had "given the whole Church a heresy and introduced the leaven of a new and strange heresy to the peoples. Kurn, following the tried and tested tactics of his predecessor and master Athanasius and his uncle Thcophilus, he immediately transferred the ecclesiastical-political rivalry, the struggle for power, to the religious sphere - all the easier as there had long been theological differences between the Alexandrian and Antiochene schools, from which Nestorios came; a follower' probably even a disciple of Bishop Theodore of Mopsuestia, who had shaped the extreme Antiochene Christology.

Nestorios, with whom - it sounds promising! - the classical period of Christological struggles begins (Grillmeier SJ), i.e. two and a half centuries of quasi

He was born after 3 \* of Persian parents in Germanicia (Marasch, Syria). His life is in many ways reminiscent of that of his predecessor John. Nestorios was

He was a monk in the Euprepios monastery near Antioch and was made a priest because he had a beautiful voice and could speak well (church historian Socrates), but otherwise, according to Wetzer/Melte's old "Lexikon der katholischen Theologie-, "without higher spiritual education. Seen from the outside, his manner was exemplary. He seldom went out among the people, sat at home over books, and by his dress, emaciation and pallor gave himself the appearance of an austere marine. As a result, he soon became famous far and wide".<sup>o\*</sup>

Like Chrysostom, Nestorios was also appointed bishop by Theodosius on 20. April 42.8 to the episcopal see of Constantine Pel. He immediately began to speak out against the Jews and heretics, but spared the Pelagians, which did not win him any sympathy from Rome.

There was unrest throughout the patriarchy, with bloodshed here and there. Give me, O emperor, the earth cleansed of heretics, and I will give you heaven for it. If you destroy the heretics with me, I will destroy the Persians with you!" Nestorios already called out in his inaugural sermon

and ruthlessly attacked Christians of other faiths, schismatics, "heretics", the Novatians, Apollinarists and others.

-sects-. Just five days after his ordination, he ordered the destruction of the Arian church in which they were secretly praying. When they

' went up in flames, the neighboring houses also burned. He fought the Macedonians or Pneuma- tomians just as fanatically, taking away their prayer halls in the capital and on the Hellespont - -a gross heretic enemy-, says Har- nack, -a careless daredevil, but not an ignoble man ...-. And the emperor further condoned the pogroms of his patriarch through a tightened **Strsf law of jo. fv'tai 4•\***

Emphasis."

But Nestorios himself soon gained a reputation for "heresy".

Cyril made sure of this, because the rival in the capital obviously appeared far too bdeclarative and un)u0rich. Thus Cyril, in continuation of the old pledge of the two patriarchal seats, sought to bring down Deti Nestorios just as wickedly as his predecessor and uncle had brought down St. John Chrysostom.

As **always** in such matters, a theological reason was quickly found, which soon moved the Church of the East and West, but by its nature should not have moved it at all. According to Erich Caspar, however, the only thing that fueled it was the lurking hatred and relentless will to destroy with which Cyril persecuted his opponent and brought him to ruin. However, even a historian of dogma such as Reinhold Seeberg emphasizes that Cyril was hardly driven by theological differences to fight against Nestorios and the anti-Chenian doctrine he represented, which had previously been considered his equal, but rather by personal differences and, above all, church political concerns, the constant struggle with Antioch and even more so with Constanrinople. The position of power of the Alexandrian archbishop was only comparable to that of the Roman archbishop, but Rome *had* always been more or less connected to Alexandria since the Council of Nicaea. Antioch and the aspiring capital, however, were closer, and Constantinople in particular had to be bowed to, whereby

Cyril repeated the same tragedy that his uncle and predecessor had staged against John Chrysostom against Nestorios. -But if Theophilus - according to Seeberg - had accused his opponent of Origenism\* because he esteemed the Origenists he persecuted, Cyril himself made his opponent's teaching into heresy and thereby achieved not only that the bishop of Constantinople became a heretic, but also that the theology of Antioch became suspect. This was a political masterstroke, because it hit both rivals of Alexandria with the same blow. It was in keeping with church political tradition that Cyril sought and found the alliance of Rome in these battles. Antiochian theology succumbed to this policy."

Din ANTIOCHEI'41SCHE UHD A LEKANDRINISCHE  
TxsOLOGY SCHOOL

4 century, the problem of the nature of the -father- and the -father- had been discussed in the dispute about the complicated nature of Gottea.

-Son- as well as their relationship Zieinaflde, against arianism with all the power of the state, the full divinity of the Son-, his equality of essence with the -Father-, and znletnt enforced by a maclit word of the Emperor Theodosius I on z8, February 380 (I 3JI . -In an unspeakable way, the native corresponds to the essence of the Father, in that he breathes the whole nature of the creator into himself ..." *was the* poetic formulation of St. Cyril. And St. A'brosius comments sharply on the Bible passage: "Let there be lights in the firmament of heaven for the illumination of the earth" (Gen. i,nt):

-Who speaks this? God speaks it. And to whom else does he speak it but to the Son!" Further proof of the dogma of the churches

liti . But in the 21st century - because it is also madness, it has  
Method - it went in the times and generations stultify-

fought out with almost every kind of intrigue and violence.

-Christological spectacle surrounding the question, the great mystery: How do the "divine" and "human" natures of Christ relate to each other? Even if this clerical outburst had occurred, could such a literally bottomless mystery be explained rationally or with any human soul krara? The experts were again completely at odds. And again, the entire population of the Eastern Roman Empire took a lively interest (cf. 55s).

After the Antiochian school of theologians, which was undoubtedly the

According to the Alexandrian doctrine, which was closer to the teachings of the Bible, which assumed the -historical-Jesus of the Gospels, the human being, and the independent existence of a human nature before its union with the Son of God, there were two separate natures in Christ. According to the Alexandrian doctrine, which was based on the Logos, the Son of God who took on human nature, the divine and human natures were completely united in him. This -hypostatic union-, this -communicatio idio- matum- was called more or less precisely in the ancient church (- leaving aside the fact that there was and could be nothing precise!): mixtio, com-<"tio, concursus, unio, connexio, copulatio, coitio et cetera. For the Antiochians, the "realists", the unification of the two natures was merely psychological, for the Alexandrians, the "idealists", "mystics", it was metaphysical and ontological. The Antiochian school was also represented in its more moderate form by the Doctor of the Church John Chrysostom, while the Alexandrian school was championed by the Doctor of the Church Cyril, its actual founder. The beginnings of the latter, however, were already evident in Athanasius, for example in his sentence: "It was not man who later became God, but God who became man in order to divinize us. Instead of the Arian schism, we now had the Monophysite schism, which was to shake state and society far longer and more severely, damaging them far more than the invasion of the "barbarians", the migration of peoples."

---

 THE FIGHT FOR THE "MOTHER OF GOD" BEG t INT

Nestorios came from Antioch and was a representative of the Antiochian school. In Constantinople, where the Mother of God was the subject of heated debate, he energetically wanted to use all means at his disposal to

-He wanted to assert the "right" and this entirely in the spirit of the Antiochians. Trembling at the thought of Apollinarianism or Photinianism, he used phrases that (perhaps unintentionally) suggested a certain dualism in the person of Christ. Thus he taught a "ket-znric" Christology for the Alexandrian Cyril, who at the end of the year 8, without mentioning Nestorios by name, clearly declared himself against him. However, Cyril, who was basically not at all concerned with the Christological issue he was focusing on, made the dogmatic distance between him and Nestorius greater and sharper than it actually was. In fact, against his better judgment, he insinuated the doctrine that Christ consisted of two different persons - "which neither", writes Johannes Haller, "Nestorios nor any of his followers ever claimed. Cyril thus revealed that it was not zeal for or against a doctrine that drove him to fight, but that - as in all similar cases sooner or later - the doctrinal dispute had to serve as an excuse and weapon to open an ecclesiastical power struggle and destroy a feared rival."<sup>3</sup> -

And none other than the French Dominican Pierre Thomas Camelot, patrologist, historian of dogma and advisor to the Second Vatican Council, seems to agree with Haller, as the Catholic - with ecclesiastical permission to print: -The Bishop of Alexandria was forced to watch as his prestige dwindled before that of the 'new Rome', to which the Council of Constantinople conferred an honorary primacy 38 times. had. And so it is only too understandable [!]' that Alexandria now made an attempt to intervene in the ecclesiastical affairs of the capital. This had already been the case with Peter of Alexandria, who supported the usurper Maximus against Gregory of Nazianzus.

that Theophilus played in the deposition of John Chrysostom ('Synod of the Oaks' Jo3).

But according to Camelot's findings, which further incriminate Cyril: "the saint does not fare well in comparison with the tragedy of Nestorius"; one must "acknowledge that some of Cyril's character traits seem to prove Nestorius and his contemporary and modern followers right to a certain extent"; it is also "undeniable that he sometimes lacked the "moderation" that his opponent preached to him "; that his "unauthorized intervention in the affairs of Constantinople ... .. astonish us, some intrigues even annoy us", after such concessions, more correctly inspections, Camelot seems - in contradiction to the power-political motive admitted only one page earlier, namely Cyril's

- "more and more" dwindling reputation in the face of his rival - but one thing was certain: Whatever character traits Cyril may have had, he was guided only [!] by concern for the truth and zeal for the faith. Nothing in the texts [!] justifies the accusation of a domineering nature, nowhere is the intention to give Alexandria supremacy over Constantinople, to overpower and destroy his opponent. Of course ...", the Dominican continues immediately afterwards. And: -He was hard on Nestorius. But, he triumphs, in the negotiations v - 4i3 Cyril knew -moderation and, for the sake of peace, to give up what is dear to us.

to "deny" formulations that are contestable.

In reality, of course, it is precisely this plea, this seemingly overbearing concession, that is further, even particularly blatant proof of Cyril's real motive, his power politics. For 433, hardly after Nestorius had been dealt with, the victor in the absurd Christological theater quickly relented (p. 489 ff). He now had nothing more to fear from Nestorius and he was never primarily moved by the dogmatic mirror fencing as such. The union of the two natures of the Lord certainly did not affect a man of his stature in his innermost being, if at all. It was primarily a means to an end; was



often recurring words - "unspeakable and unwritable" - and yet his peers spoke and wrote about it continuously throughout the centuries.

Today, however, it is no longer so easy.

For on the third page of his introduction to Ephesus, Camelot explains how a Catholic theologian has to keep his head down, how on the one hand he constantly looks to research, and on the other to the magisterium, his own authority, and then has to agree with it after all

and Chalcedon" (cf. my own, especially I zö . 54 f5 quite impudently. For, he writes, the historian could certainly "not overlook the sufferings and interests of

The history of the earthly pilgrimage is made up of incidents, just as little as of the often quite regrettable "in-between cases" (incident of the extermination of pagans, for example; incident of the burning of witches; incident of the extermination of the Indians; incident of the dumbing down and fleecing of the people; incident of St. Bartholomew's Night; Incident of St. Bartholomew's Night; Incident of the Three-Second War; Incident of the First World War and the Second and Fascism and Auschwitz and Vietnam and and and, history is made up of incidents), -through which the earthly pilgrimage of the Church passes ...-. -But he, the historian, -must not **stare**, as if hypnotized, only at these miseries in history, but must look at things from a higher perspective if he does not want to obtain too narrow and incomplete, not to say biased, a view of the course of events".\*'

Only those who fix the course of events with the bias of this church are unbiased.

"from a higher vantage point - with a completely obfuscating, falsifying, indeed, often enough completely upside down perspective and distance, sub specie aeternitatis. Whereby one then likes to turn black into white and white into black - see the 13th rule of the Jesuit order! -, so that it is no longer -these miseries in history- that are decisive, but the aspects of the -higher perspective||! Here and again and again the question arises: What actually gives these people the -courage- for their monstrosities?

tions? And again and again, since they are not ignorant, the answer is: a disgusting mixture of a lack of spiritual honesty and overflowing spiritual opportunism, all in all a frightening deficit of shame.

-The great figures of Cyril find Leo the Great must also be put in the right light ...-\*

Have to! Exactly ... And the "right light" is the darkest on Earth.

Nestorios thus represented a -heretical- Christology for Cyril by allegedly denying the -hypostatic union" and teaching two (merely moral, psychological or ecclesiastical) hypostases connected within the Lord - instead of, like Cyril, only one hypostasis or physis, -the one incarnate nature of the divine word- (Mia physis tou theou logou sessrkomene). Curiously enough, Cyril, the teacher of the Church, takes the mia-physis formula repeatedly used before him from Bishop Apollinaris of Laodicea, a friend of the Doctor of the Church Athanasius, in the opinion that it comes from Athanasius, the passionate opponent of Arianism, whose denial, however, led or tempted him, Apollinaris, to also deny the full human nature of Christ and to recognize only one nature in him, which makes the friend of Athanasius a "heretic".

-This man-, writes Adalbert Hamann with ecclesiastical permission from Cyril, -was of the inhuman orthodoxy of an inquisitor-, and shortly afterwards adds almost grotesquely, "yet he was misled by the erroneous formulas of Apollinaris, in the belief that they came from Athanasius, and had the tactlessness to want to impose them on Nestorios. An opponent of equal ingenuity who had interpreted the twelve anathemas of Cyril verbatim would have been in a position to inflict the same fate on him that he inflicted on the pronouncements of Nestorios - indeed, the Monophysites soon invoked Cyril's authority. And as far as Nestorios is concerned, the Catholic theologian and church historian Ehrhard at least attests to his theory that it was "in a very similar way" to the doctrine of Cyril.

of Aritis was suitable for pacifying 'rational' thinking. He also pursued the goal of dispelling the objections of Jews and pagans to the deity of Christ in the most plausible way.

Consistently, Nestorios did not want to make the Virgin Mary a goddess or deity. He certainly did not want her to be called the "Mother of God" or "Mother of God" (Theocokos), a term that does not appear once in the extensive work (the greatest of all ancient ecclesiastical writers of the **East**) of the church teacher John Chrysostom, who also came from the Antiochian school, which cannot be a coincidence. Nestorios, one of whose first measures was to insert the name of his stepped predecessor<sup>5</sup>, M. John, into the church vault. John, into the church vestry, castigated the idea of a deity wrapped in swaddling clothes as a pagan pabulum, which it actually was! From the end of y8 he preached against the Theotokos, although he was opposed to it.

-He did not oppose the -rightly understood- usage of the term, and occasionally even used it himself; however, he preferred the title "Mother of Christ", "Christ-bearer" (Christotokos). He feared the word "God-bearer" as a misunderstanding. For would this not make **Mary** a goddess in the eyes of many? And how, asks Nestorios, who here, he writes to the Roman bishop Coelestine I (yz-J3z), notices a -no small corruption of the true faith- could God still have a mother? No one would give birth to someone older than himself. But God is older than Mary.

This, however, only confused his congregation, especially those -who, in their blindness to the right view of God's incarnation, do not understand what they are talking about or what they are arguing for. It was only recently that he heard again how they asked each other's souls in our midst. But if God has a mother, Nestorios concludes, then of course the pagan deserves no reproach when he speaks of the mothers of the gods. And Paul is a liar when he calls Christ's godhead fatherless,

motherless, without genealogy. My dear friend, Mary did not give birth to the Godhead ...; the created being is not the mother of him who is uncreated ...; the creature did not give birth to the Creator, but to man, who was the instrument of the Godhead ...-. So much logic, however, irritated the flock, the "wretched gang", as the patriarch also said, against whom he called the police and had them flogged and imprisoned. Many lay people and monks had already begun to venerate Mary as the Mother of God and in general exuberantly - although the New Testament only mentions her extremely rarely, without any particular appreciation, or ignores her completely, like St. Paul and other writings. And although the Mene testament clearly speaks of Jesus' siblings as children of Mary, as did Tertullian much later, for example. But the great multitude wanted to be "redeemed"! Wanted a whole God! So his mother also had to be a "mother of God", especially as such mothers of God were already known in the pagan world - in Egypt, Babylon, Persia or Greece, where Alexander the Great's mother was also a "mother of God".

But Cyril, who, to emphasize this once again, was not driven into battle with Nestorios by the dogmatic dogma, attacked his undoubtedly traditional recommendation as a new "ketosis". He skillfully presented the personal accusations against him as a side issue that was disappearing alongside the religious dispute (Schwartz) and made the keyword "Mother of God" the hallmark of the true faith. He ingratiated himself in Rome with his most holy and beloved father, Coelestine I - for God requires us to be vigilant in these matters - and, familiar with all the subtleties of church politics, he stirred up the agitation against Nestorios, outwardly seemingly noble and prudent, but secretly obsessed. Through his agents in Constantinople, he spread the rumor that Nestorios was shitting the word

-God titian" because he does not believe in Jesus' divinity.\*'

A good two decades before Coelestine, another pope had behaved strangely discreetly towards the Mother of God.

At the end of the 4th century, Bishop Bonosus of Sardica denied the permanent virginity of Mary and declared, in accordance with the Gospel, that Mary had several sons in addition to Jesus

although biblically proven, it was a highly ecclesiastical thesis. The Synod of **Capua** (3q1), however, did not condemn Bonosus, but left the decision to the neighboring bishops, who, of course, also avoided it. They consulted the Bishop of Rome, Siricius, who defended Mary's permanent virginity, but again did not issue a ruling. He left this to his -colleagues- - all the more conspicuous as Siricius otherwise gave orders on all sides and almost in imperial letter style (S-Hd). Wdhis reticence probably reflects the fact that in the 4th century there was still no Marian cult was officially known\*'

The title "God-bearer" is missing in the early Christian literature. It is nowhere to be found in the New Testament, which only speaks of the Mother of the Lord, but only as *Gotiessofin*, not as *Goffesgebärerin*. This *terininus* for Mary is also missing throughout the Christian scriptures of the 1st and 3rd centuries, when it still played no special role. (The *Theo-* tokos predicate in *Aristides apol.* \*7 \*is only found in the Armenian translation. And in *Hippolytus* it is also a later addition, i.e. a forgery). Only in the twenties of the

4th century - after *Camelot* - was first used for a long time in Christian parlance, without a reliable witness before the 4th century! - in the *Creed of Alexandria* by Bishop *Alexander*. And the *Synod of Antio-* chia (3a\$/3;ZJ), which summarizes *Alexander's* tomos, also writes: -The Son of God, the Logos, was born of Mary, the God-bearer (*theotokos*) ...- But many decades later, to reiterate this, even the church teacher *John Chrysostom* never uses the word -God-bearer- in his gigantic work and, moreover, rarely mentions Mary.

Other bishops were also still looking around in the 4th century,

to call them that. Even Sixtus III (d3z-go), who soon after 4j-built the magnificent Basilica of St. Mary Maggiore on the Esquiline, the

The first Roman Marian church, and for a long time the only one to be completed, referred to Jesus' mother - despite Ephesus - only as "Virgin Mary" in a dedicatory inscription. And around twenty other Roman Marian churches were always simply called -Santa Maria-. In general, the cult of the Mother of God spread only slowly in the West."

The title "Goddess of God" could also have risky consequences. Did this not bring Mary close to pagan goddesses and god mothers? Didn't a woman who gave birth to a god have to be a deity herself? It was not only simple believers who believed this, even educated people were susceptible to it. In fact, there were already Marian sects, there was a branch of the Montanists who called Mary "Goddess", there were Christian groups who saw Mary and Christ as two deities alongside God. According to the Alexandrian patriarch Eutychios (d. s44), patriarchs and bishops who believed that Christ and his mother were two gods alongside **God were** already meeting in Nicaea; they were barbarians and were called Marianites.\*'

It is curious that both Nestorios and Cyril invoke the fides Nicaena - the holy and great council - in their dispute. They therefore change Qp/43o - while the Sandals land in Africa, then besiege Hippo, the Huns advance to the Rhine.

- a series of letters to each other and to others. In the very first letter, Nestorios justifies the rejection of the title Theotokos due to its absence in the Nicene Creed. Cyril, however, invokes this very fact, accusing his -oathbrother- of "blasphemy" in his letter, "an offense" that he had given "to the whole church", "the dissemination of an unusual and strange doctrine" and announcing the "unbearable wrath of God". Nestorios ignores "the insults you **have** hurled at us in your astonishing letter. They also demand the patience of a doctor ..." He insinuates Cyril -niir superficial reading and wants to free him -from all false speeches-. He is still full of optimism or does little-

stens so. -Because the affairs of the church are developing more favorably from day to day ...-\*

Cyril cannot deny that the "God-bearer" is missing in the fides Nicaena, but he finds it there indirectly and threatens with Christ's word in view of the widespread writings of the adversary: -Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the world; it was not peace that I wanted to bring, but the sword". And because Nestorios had "misunderstood and misinterpreted" the Council of Nicaea, Cyril demanded: "You must therefore confess in writing and under oath that you will banish your wicked and godless teachings and think and teach like all of us who are bishops, teachers and leaders of the people in the East and West".

Cyril works against the patriarch in Constantinople in every possible way, of whom he sneers that he thinks he is "wiser than all, that he alone has grasped the meaning of the divinely inspired Scriptures, the mystery of Christ". He calls him "swollen with pride and, by virtue of his chair, hostile to all others". Cyril hoarded pearls of the Church Fathers as well as sermon texts from his adversary that suited him, who soon had every speech co-written and sent by express mail to Alexandria. The saint wrote five books against the blasphemies of Nestorios. He distorted him in confidential letters to such an extent that no amount of concessions helped. He sent groups of monks forward as stooges. He agitated feverishly on all sides. In East and West he looked for allies, comrades-in-arms, naturally as influential as possible. He flooded the court with his epistles. He wrote (carefully) to Emperor Theodosius, to the Empress Eudocia, the princesses Arcadia and Marina, and even to the emperor's sister Pulcheria, whose strained relationship with Nestorios he obviously knew. He turned to bishops, to Juvenal in Jerusalem, to the almost hundred and ten-year-old Acacius of Beroea, and last but not least, in SOFTmßr 430. to Coelestine in Rome, to whom he enclosed a collected patristic flower reading together with a description (commonitorium) of the opponent's heresy."

Nestorios had, when he made contact with Rome - as an equal, which must have been disconcerting there - wanted to discuss theology objectively, so to speak, and fight the devil, the enemy of peace, with his brother in office - in harmony ..., as he saw among his own clergy, as he wrote to the Pope, -a Hsretan disease breaking out that stinks of Apollinaris and Arius. But he soon recognized the Roman, quite rightly, as -far too simple-minded to be able to penetrate the subtlest interpretation of doctrinal truths-. Cyril, on the other hand, initially unpopular with his Eastern colleagues due to his attack, chose to approach Rome more skillfully, although this was by no means pleasant for him in principle. aHoliest and most beloved Father-, he apostrophized the **Pope**, claiming that ecclesiastical custom commands me to report to Your Highness. I have hitherto observed profound silence ... But now that the evil has reached its climax, I believe I must speak and report everything that has happened ..." And against his better judgment, KyriII, who also presented his agi- tation against Nestorios in Latin, which the latter omitted, presented the teachings of his opponent in such a slanderous, distorted way that he "would not have recognized himself" (Aland). All the light fell on him, all the shadow on Nestorios.<sup>1</sup>

Even in the interest of its pretensions to the prince, Rome accepted the Alexandrian's first attempt at contact in the summer of 430 with satisfaction. And although it was always much less concerned with theological disputes than with questions of power, it nevertheless learned to wield power by means of doctrine. Thus the deacon Leo, the later pope, collected an expert opinion (of course for refutation) from his friend Johannes Cassianus, the abbot of St. Victor in Marseille. He had lived in Constantinople during the time of Chrysostom, knew Greek and had already found the term "God's building" (mater Dei and genetrix Dei) in the Bible! And with a Roman synod Yom ii. August 430 6RtG, Coelestine I decided against Nestorios, so to speak, summarily, "without closer examination of the documents" (Hamnian, with imprimatur). The pope graciously authorized Cyril to take his place (vice nostra



usus) the doctrine- of Nestorios -with great severity- beat down the -gic of his preaching", and at about the same time sharply rebuked Nestorios, indeed, demanded of him within ten days -openly and in writing to revoke the deceptive novelty.

-We are preparing," he threatened him, "fire-irons and knives, since the wounds that deserve to be cut are no longer to be favored. Cyril, on the other hand, saw the Roman -only like-minded with us", - tested as a powerful defender of the right faith-, praised: -You have uncovered all the pitfalls of the doctrine of lies", and encouraged: "One must cut out such an oath ... So carry out ...-

And Cyril carried it out. He continued to collect material against Nestorios, continued to take little care with the truth and deliberately subordinated false teachings to the one who also recognized Mary's title - Mother of God - as quite orthodox. The emperor accused Cyril of -wrangling-, -madness- and warned him: -Know then that the Church and the State are absolutely one and that they are becoming ever more united at our command and with the providence of our God and Savior ..., and we will under no circumstances tolerate that cities and churches be thrown into unrest by you-. Theodosius was on the side of the man he appointed to Constantinople. And Nestorios was also protected by Empress Eudokia, the beautiful and educated daughter of an Athenian philosopher. However, the patriarch already had many enemies in Constantinople, above all the ruler's scheming elder 5 sister, Pulcheria {3sw4ij }, whose secret violations of criticized Nestorio's vow of Jungfräuliehkeit, and the, on Eudokia5, 43q was forced to leave the court. Furthermore, various sects opposed the patriarch, which he fought to the point of bloodshed. Numerous monks in the capital also fought for Cyril under Abbot Dalmatios, stirring up a fierce conflict in his Theodosius' mood was set by the order and he blurted out lies about Nestorios; for example, that he was the herald of two sons of God, two hypostases in Christ, that he saw only one man in Jesus, nothing more. So the oppressed man hastened to speak about Theodosius for

Pentecost 4i- - e imperial synod to Ephesus, the capital of the province of Asia, not realizing that it would bring him down."

### The coXziL OF EPHESUS 431 OR A Dooux THROUGH BESTECHUHG

When <93- apostle Pius XI decreed the iyoo-year celebration of the Council of Ephesus, he lied in his encyclical sLtx veritatis- that the Conxil was organized by papal order (lussu Romani Pontificis Caele-

stini I) came about. In fact, however, the holding of imperial synods since Nicaea was always ordered by the Roman emperor, never by the Roman bishop! Not a single one of the eight ecumenical councils in early church times - which were only later appointed by the church because they were particularly useful to it - was called, opened, presided over and confirmed by the pope, but each one (more or less directly) by the emperor (cf. p. 8o f). The emperor's right of appointment has long been proven, especially by

F. X. Funk. But the regents did not only claim this right

The church conceded it to them -even without further ado- (H.-G. Beck). And the same, of course, applies to their right to preside over synods, even smaller ones, the patriarchal synods, the local church assemblies, personally or through representatives, to sign their resolutions and make them legally binding. The monarchs were also able to influence the religious and disciplinary matters of these meetings by choosing the location or by screening the participants; indeed, they themselves had formulas of faith drawn up and enforced - and no less a personage than **Pope** Leo I recognized the emperor's infallibility (p. aJq f)!"

The Council of Ephesus was also convened by Theodositis II on 19 November J3o at Pentecost (y-J••) <3• ) in order to consolidate the peace and tranquillity of the Church-although these councils were usually had the opposite effect. -The welfare of our deer-, wrote

the emperor, who had been hostile to Cyril from the outset, accusing him of arrogance, quarrelsomeness and scheming, -depends on religion. These two goods are closely related to each other. They interpenetrate each other, and each derives its benefit from the growth of the other ... Above all else, however, We strive for respect for the affairs of the Church in the measure that God demands ...-'\* The imperial letter of convocation shows the close connection between empire and religion. Each was dependent on the other, each hoped to profit from the other. And the fact that the church, in particular, could never get enough is clearly demonstrated by the

The letter of Bishop Goelestine of May 8, 43\*\*IITheodosius II: - The cause of faith must be more important to you than that of the empire: your majesty must be more concerned about the peace of the churches than about the security of the whole earth. Everything will

You will succeed if only that which is more valuable before God is preserved first."

These lines can hardly be considered enough - a mirror of Roman Catholic thought through the ages to the present day (as the atomic bomb policy of influential clerical circles, including Pope Pius XII, drastically teaches). First and foremost comes the more valuable thing: the Church. Her cause is more important than that of the empire; her peace, that is, her advantage, nothing else, more important than -the security of the whole earth-! Jesuit Hugo Rahner comments triumphantly: -superiority of the church over the state ...-"

All the metropolitans of the East had been invited to Ephesus, as well as those of the West, including **Rome's** Bishop Coelestine, who sent legacies, including Augustine, of whose death, four months earlier, the court was still unaware.

Nestorios was the first to arrive with six bishops, accompanied by an escort of soldiers, who went into battle (Hefele); although the soldiers were still "the most peaceful of the assembled fighting cocks" (Da)lmayr). The patriarch, however, later refused to appear before the synod with six or seven chief shepherds before all were assembled. Likewise

present: local archbishop Memnon, who sided with Cyril along with all his churches, as well as the episcopate of Asia Minor, which sought to break away from the dominance of Constantinople. Juvenal of Jerusalem, who arrived with around fifteen Palestinian prelates and was an ambitious opportunist seeking a supreme metropolitan position and independence from Antioch, also sided with Cyril from the outset. He himself had come by ship and had already reported home from Rhodes: - Through the grace and humanity of Christ, who is the Savior of us all, we have crossed this great and wide sea with gentle and mild winds ..." ^

Contrary to the emperor's orders, Cyril had arrived with an enormous domestic force, with a swarm of around fifty Egyptian suffragans, many clerics and belligerent hordes of monks, some illiterate but strong in faith. Originally made up of loiterers, pallbearers and shipwrights, the Alexandrian patriarchs' whipping guards have been the willing tools of episcopal power politics since Athanasius (I ch. 8). Highly fanatical and not shying away from any form of exorcism, they terrorized the courts, authorities and their own ecclesiastical opponents. t)he monasticism, which had been pampered and chastised by the high clergy, worked with the most brutal means on the hardening of the masses (Stein). Local Bishop Memnon had also turned the people of Ephesus against Nestorius, closing all the churches to him; Cyril himself had not only, as early as 430, written five books e@dversus Nestorii

blasphemias- was written, not ntir, in the same year, three more He had not only hurled out the -De recta fide-, one to Emperor Theodosius, two -Ad reginas-, to his three sisters Arkadia, Marina, Pulcheria and Empress Eudokia, but he had also already condemned the -enemy of the Holy Virgin- together with his alleged theses in twelve anathematisms and swapped the role of the defendant for that of the plaintiff. He treated Nestorios as an outlawed heretic - an unlawful step, as according to current imperial canon law, only a synod appointed by the emperor was allowed to decide a religious dispute.

Moreover, Nestorios had declared in several letters that, under certain conditions, he would also recognize the title of theotokos for Mary, and wrote to the Roman bishop, for example: -As far as I am concerned, I am not against those who want to use the word theotokos, provided only that it is not interpreted in imitation of the folly of Apollinaris and Arius as if it meant a mixing of the natures."

The council could not begin on June y. June, as the patriarch John of Antioch - who had been traveling for weeks on arduous overland routes, during which some chief shepherds fell ill and several pack animals perished - and the bishops of Syria and Palestine were delayed. But although (or because) a message from John on zi. June promised his imminent arrival, Cyril decided to get things underway. It was heifi, several bishops fell ill here too, some even died, and even before the crowd devoted to Ncetorios was present, Cyril opened

" --- J >' 431 in the main church of Ephesus, already transformed some time ago into a Marian church, on his own initiative the synod - despite explicit prohibitions by the government; despite the (in the Greek council acts suppressed!) sharp

protest of 68 bishops of various provinces, -that all rash acts, of which some have professed, will be turned by Christ the Lord and the divine canons against their boldness and presumption;- despite the protest also repeatedly raised by the representative of the emperor, the commissioner Candidian, who feared a -private council-, until he was finally

-imperiose et violenter" out the door. Cyril thus obtained a secure majority in the simplest possible way. And subsequently it was given the status of a third ecumenical Council of Ephesus.

Later, the saint, who simply took everything to himself, claimed that a few Syrian bishops had rushed ahead of their colleagues, had been in the city earlier and had asked him, Cyril, in the name of Patriarch John, who had then protested and voted against him! - Patriarch John asked him, Cyril, to go straight to the synod

to begin. Even Camelot has some difficulty with the data provided by Cyril ... But before questioning Cyril's honesty, it's better to remember that he didn't remember things exactly or got them mixed up ... - And don't we see it so often today that politicians can no longer remember? That the church in particular simply no longer remembers the most important things? Or that they confuse their collaboration with Hitler, with Mussolini, with Pavelic with resistance? Nothing nice under the sun.

Cyril presided over 153 bishops and also represented, according to the minutes of the meeting, "the place of Coelestine, the holy and venerable bishop of the Church of the Romans". Cyril also did not wait for the arrival of his legates, Bishops Arcadius and Projectus and the presbyter Philip. First, many golden words of the Fathers were read out about the incarnation of the Logos, the union of divinity and humanity in the one Christ. Then they effectively confronted twenty selected 5 passages from Nestorios, terrible blasphemies, which attacked Bishop Palladius of Amasia to such an extent that he covered his ears, almost staring in dismay. Then they condemned the accursed "heretic", Euoptius of Ptolemais, "worthy of all punishment by God and man", one after the other, of quite noisily. And on the very first day of the session, Cyril had the -godless Nestorios-, the preacher of -godless teachings-, excommunicated, deposed and informed of everything by address, unheard - he had wisely stayed away: -to Nestorios, the new Judas-. The synod, according to the formal decision, came to this sad judgment about him with many tears: "The Lord Jesus Christ, blasphemed by him, therefore decreed through the most holy synod present that Nestorius, stripped of his episcopal dignity, was excluded from the entire priestly assembly. But -that NestOfiOS 2U was unjustly condemned as a heretic is today probably the unanimous judgment of historians of dogma- (Klausel). And also that Cyril's actions -were ingloriously characterized by the greatest ruthlessness- (Schweiger).

While Nestorio's soldiers were protecting him, Cyril celebrated himself frenetically with torches and censers, a regie as roguish as it was successful.<sup>10</sup>

He happily reports to the clergy and people of Alexandria - "Hail to the Lord!" - of this za. June, -that after a sitting lasting the whole day, we finally punished the unfortunate Nestorius with deposition and removed him from the office of bishop. He had been condemned and had not once dared to face the holy synod. Over two hundred bishops were assembled - a considerable overreach of the saint. The Council's judgment bears the signature of

\*77 bishops, but there were only -about 150 Bishops- (Camelot; also the -Handbook of Church History-).^

Cyril goes on to tell his followers that the whole of Ephesus awaited the judgment of the "holy synod" from early morning until late at night and then unanimously began to congratulate the "holy synod" and praise God "because the enemy of the faith had been crushed". After leaving the church, they were led by torches to their homes. - Celebrations and illuminations took place throughout the city. Women even went so far as to walk in front of us with censers! The Lord has shown his omnipotence to those who blaspheme his name."

It is striking: in this whole letter there is not a syllable about the proclamation of Mary's motherhood, which was supposedly the point! In fact, this was not defined at all. The Council texts do not contain any explicit definition of the Theotokos! -*There were definitions in Ephesus about Y'rupi iicif-*, emphasizes the council chronicler and betrayer of the Second Vatican Council, Camelot, who soon afterward described it: -In Ephesus, this simultaneously human and divine history led to a *dogmatic definition* in which the highest religious values and the whole realism (!) of the Hérés were at stake. This shows once again that, along with the character of Catholic theologians, their logic also goes to hell. And that he has one head only to twist the other. (Incidentally, beautifully put: this at the same time human

and divine history!) In his announcement of the Ephesian drama, Pope Pius X. repeatedly spoke of a solemn definition (solemniter decretum) of Mary's divine motherhood. But someone - the Holy Spirit perhaps - must have enlightened him. His encyclical -Lux veritatis- (what a mockery!) of December 1931 no longer contains any reference to a definition! Instead, Pius now explains the dogma of the motherhood of God only as a consequence of the doctrine of the "hypostatic union", which, of course, was not formulated conceptually at that time either.

For Cyril, neither the one nor the other was secretly of any great importance anyway. That is why his letter consistently speaks only of his own adulation and that of his followers - and of the destruction of the heretic, the feared rival, who was informed by letter: -The holy synod, by the grace of God, and by order of our most pious and most holy emperor, assembled in the city of Ephesus, to Nestorius, the new Judas. Know that because of your ungodly doctrinal utterances and your disobedience to the canons, you were deposed by the holy Synod on about this month of June and that you no longer hold any rank in the Church."

Church Father Theodoret, Bishop of Cyrus and participant at this council, wrote about it: -Once again the Egyptian rages against God and fights with Moses and his servants, and the greater part of Israel agrees with the adversaries, for only too few are healthy, who also gladly endure hardship for the sake of piety ... What comedy writer has ever told such a fable, what tragedian has ever written something so tear-jerking?"--

Nestorios declared of this ecumenical meeting that Cyril was the whole meeting itself, because whatever he said, everyone followed him. There is no doubt that he represented the Church through his person ... He called together those he liked from near and far, and made himself a judge ... Who was the judge? Cyril. Who was the prosecutor? Cyril.



Who was the Bishop of Rome? Cyril. Cyril was everything". Pope Cyril I, for his part, naturally vindicated himself -the greatest ten, thanks to the help of the venerable Trinity- and boasted of having "handed the knife to cut this ulcer out of the body of the Church", as it "made the terrible rot appear ràtually". (In the eighth century, the Catholic church historian Palanque attests to the -heretic- Nestorios a bad character - and to St. Cyril -malice-.")

Pope Coelestine, however, declared the Ephesian congregation to be a "great multitude of saints" who bore witness to "the presence of the Holy Spirit". Cyril had only used the Romans as a front, only for his fight against Constantinople, the patriarch and the emperor, the papal envoys had no influence whatsoever on the decisions, they did not even represent the entire West: the episcopate of Africa and Illyria was represented independently. Finally, the Roman legates, whose arrival had not even been awaited, were mentioned only briefly and parenthetically in the long report to Coele- stin, which was entirely in keeping with their appearance - despite some full-blooded phrases, that the most holy and blessed Peter, first and head of the apostles, pillar of faith and cornerstone of the Catholic Church, received from our Lord Jesus Christ, the Redeemer of the human race, the bowl of the kingdom and the power to bind and loose; he who lives in his followers to this day and for all time ... -, urid so on."

Immethin, however, not only had Cyril won Rome for himself, but Coelestine, at that time really not much more than a trump card in the hands of the Alexandrian, had also been honored in the East as hardly ever before. After all, the declaration of his lieutenant, the priest Philippiis, was added to the minutes of the Council and still served as evidence of papal infallibility at the First Vatican Council (IË7 O) 81! The papacy, at any rate, offered the tragedy of the patriarch Nestorius in his struggle with Cyril and the Council of Ephesus the

opportunity to visibly demonstrate the new Roman claims of the Decretal Age to the whole world on the great stage of the Oriental imperial church. One can rightly speak of a tragedy, because the differing views of the Antiochian and Alexandrian schools on the question of the Incarnate Word need not have become heretical and divisive. The driving force behind the catastrophe was the lurking hatred and the relentless will to destroy with which Cyril fueled the Nestorian dispute and drove it to its peak. His strongest fighting force consisted of monks - poorly educated, hostile to reason and therefore easily fanatized ... - This is the verdict of Catholic theologian and church historian Georg Schwaiger on one of Catholicism's greatest saints."

The council was triumphant with Cyril's triumphant victory announcement is not yet over.

A few days later (because of bad weather and because the horses were stalled), the Syrian courts, who had been preemptively excluded by the saint and were then called "Orientals", appeared under their patriarch John of Antioch, a friend of Nestorios. They immediately confraternized on 26. On June 6, in the presence of the imperial commissioner and official council protector Candidian, they united with some of those who had opposed Cyril on June 6 as the "undoubtedly legitimate council, it cannot be called anything else" (Seeberg), also known as the much smaller synod of *erwa o Biachöfca*. They deposed Cyril, as well as the heavily incriminated local bishop Meianon, whose order of monks harassed Nestorios to such an extent that he received military protection. (The decree of deposition bears the signatures of Hz in the Greek records and 3 in the Latin version of Rusticus J). However, the synod declared all the other council fathers excommunicated until they condemned Cyril's heretical propositions, "which openly contradict the teaching of the Evenbelium and the apostles". The minority addressed an angry protest to the emperor against the -barbaric assembly- of opponents and began Cyril's letters

Theodosius, whereupon the saint sent his hand- and punch-proof monks, among whom Seeute of Atripe {p. 203 ff), saint of the Copts, was particularly prominent, into the streets<sup>4</sup> and total anarchy prevailed. The Nestorian minority council could hardly be protected from the enraged crowd, although Nestorios was also accompanied by a guard of cudgels and threatened the lives of Cyril's bishops.

In the course of July, after the Roman envoys, the bishops Arcadius and Projectus and the priest Philip, the actual spokesman, had arrived, the majority of the council met five more times. In his welcoming speech, Philip remarked that Pope Coelestine had already decided the matter in a letter to Cyril, whereupon a second papal letter was read out, first in Latin (the delegation insisted on this) and then in Greek, and those assembled, obviously prepared by Cyril, shouted: -A right judgment! To the new Paul Gölestin! To the new Paul Cyril! Celestine, the guardian of the faith, Celestine, who is in agreement with the Synod! To Celestine the whole Synod gives thanks! One Celestine, one Cyril, one faith of the synod, one faith of the whole world! (-"One people, one empire, one leader!" Which German of my generation would not think of this - even more eccheidenic? -cry of the Nazi era ...?f)

A belief of the whole world! Yes, they still want that  
- if it is their faith! Their unbelief ...

Through the synodal acclamations, Alexandria and Rome were, as it were, on an equal footing, parity. The pope, Philip, therefore put the matter in Roman terms, using sacred jargon: - We thank the holy and venerable Synod that after the reading of the letter of our holy and blessed pope before you, you have joined the holy members to the holy Hatipte by your holy voices and holy exclamations; for your blessedness knows well that the head ... of the whole faith and of the apostles is the blessed apostle Peter.

Roin's ideas of primacy. But Bishop Theodor of Ancyra very cleverly undermined this intention. Even Cyril himself did not think of allowing himself to be made the Pope's mandate and finally emphasized again the primacy of the older synodal order, the consent of the Romans to the decision of the synod (not the other way round!), without, however, either side getting into each other's way. Each needed and used the other for its own purposes.

The papal delegation confirmed the deposition of Nestorio on July II. On i6. July, the majority council declared the deposition of Cyril and Memnon by the Orientals to be non-canonical and invalid. \*On July 7, it excommunicated the Patriarch John of Antioch (after he had refused a threefold summons) together with his followers and ordered their suspension from all ecclesiastical offices until they had been removed.

rung". Each council had thus cursed the other in quite Christian terms, each sent a delegation to the court by supreme command and the emperor confirmed the resolutions of both. An attempt at unification failed. Abbot Dalmatius, who was considered holy, had even become active on Cyril's behalf and had allegedly not left his cell for 8 years. **Now**, however, he stood at the spine of a crowd of monks and demonstrated in front of the imperial palace, accompanied by holy chants and huge crowds of people, until the indecisive ruler received him, who was now supposed to decide, had to decide, but wavered longer. At the beginning of August, the state treasurer (comes sacrarum largitionum) John appeared in Ephesus with a letter from his herm, which deposed Cyril, Memnon and Nestorios, until he himself, Comes John, when a dispute arose in his presence at a meeting of both parties in order to prevent unrest, also arrested all three main protagonists, Cyril, Nestorios and Orisbishop Memnon, the latter separately in his own palace.

In this decisive phase of the Council, at which Cyril introduced the dogma of the "Mother of God" and the "Mother of God", a change in the mood of the Council took place, for reasons that are partly shrouded in darkness.

court (Library of the Church Fathers). For Cyril was soon back in Alexandria at the end of October, where he rewarded his guards by being accepted into the clergy there, but above all, through his agents in the capital, he continued the Council in his own way, a la Cyril, so to speak. For now the man who most often and most pathetically speaks of the charismatic in the Church (K. Rahner SJ), Pope Goelestin I. -my holy brother Cyril- ntntnt, bonus fidei catholicae defensor", -probatissimus.sacerdos-, -vir apostolicus-, whom Athanasius Sinaita praises as "the seal of the fathers" and whose name generally lives on in the history of the church and dograe as that of the chosen instrument, the great administrator, indeed, savior of orthodoxy, he now lavishly poured the gold of the Alexandrian church over the court. He was interspersed with his assistants and spirits, and the saint bribed God and the world,

"All that was to be done, but everything only -in favor of the threatened faith- (Grilltneier SJ). Last theological negotiations ...- Dominican Camelot {with ecclesiastical permission to print) headlines this section - -... all things that we do not want to go into in detail because they do not directly affect the Council-<sup>o</sup>.

But we'll linger here for a while - especially since hardly anyone believes that the Alexandrian flooded the imperial court with his -egg-logies- for charitable reasons.

St. Cyril, by decree of the Congregation for Rites of z8. July 188a with the highest title of the Catholic Church, -Docror ecclesiae-, excellent - gcbrandmarkt! -, donated, personally and through others, generously and at the right moment putting everything on the line, to the princesses, the court cainarilla, coveted ostrich feathers, expensive fabrics, *tapestries*, ivory furniture. He pushed *large* sums of money to *high* scaats6camten, his well-known "means of persuasion", as Nestorios mocks, although he was still to lose his mockery. -golden arrows-, money, lots of money. Money for the wife of the praetorian prefect, money for influential eunuchs and camuier-

The Alexandrian throne, although very rich, had to borrow another 1500 pounds of gold (ion one gold piece), but still did not get into debt. (When Cyril's successor Dioscor took office, he found the coffers empty as a result of these bribes). In short, the Doctor of the Church, Cyril, notwithstanding his holiness, on the contrary, engaged *in* bribery maneuvers of the greatest style (Caspar) - but at least those, writes Jesuit Grillmeier, that did not fail to have an effect. The list is available, it can be read in the original council records, a letter from Epiphanius, Cyril's archdeacon and secretary (syncellus), to the new patriarch of Constantinople, Maximian, supposedly the oldest source, names the gifts, an enclosed list records them precisely, and church father Theodoret, bishop of Cyrus, reports on them as an eyewitness."

An expensive dogma, no doubt about it. But it still applies today. And success justifies the means and here, quite literally, even the mediators of success. After all, the Holy Spirit has also been made very much available and theology, i.e. what it brings in, has cost a lot. Money plays a relatively early role in enforcing faith and violence - and then even more so. Jesuit Bacht casually strikes -the rich bribers-, with which -the patriarchs of Alexander never [!] skimped" - but others, such as the Romans, just as little! Church and "heretic" leaders have operated with it, paid it, pocketed it, even Christian emperors, like the first, Constantine, who not only rewarded the clergy with money and favors, but also the clergy with money and favors.

(1 z f, \*35 K, but also gave donations to the poor to make them Christians."

And it certainly played a role that the dogma of the divinity of Mary came about precisely in Ephesus - at the headquarters of the pagan mother goddess, the Phrygian Cybele, the Ephesian city goddess Ammis, whose pilgrimage knit the Ephesians had known for centuries. Artemis, worshipped as the -hearer of prayers-, -savior", eternal virgin, especially

The last devotees of the goddess buried her image in the temple and carefully placed all the pieces of the broken *ssilchen* and hinds that could still be found, while the building was torn down by the Christians in holy zeal" (Miltner).

Cyril, to whom the world owes - among other things - "the most famous sermon on the Virgin Mary of the Ancient Alm" (HO - 4i (Altaner), if it is genuine, which even Catholics have strong doubts about.

had put his "golden arrows" right into the bull's eye. Even the pious, episcopally approved -Handbook of Church History- cannot help but speak of "an extensive gift campaign to the most influential personalities in the capital- whereby the Patriarch -burdened the Alexandrian Church with an enormous burden of debt-; but at the same time seems piqued by the fact that Nestorios later bitterly characterized this as a bribe- - as if it had not been one of the most outrageous. The Catholics, as is always the case in highly embarrassing cases, freely make no less highly embarrassing excuses. Theologian Ehrhard, for example, does not, of course, *subsiimize* the church teacher's huge sins -behind our modern term of description-, because otherwise he would have to be "condemned most emphatically", and that is not acceptable. So he glosses over it as a well-known contemporary custom ... not to approach a higher-ranking personality [?] without a gift. Even for Ehrhard, however, the saint would be -higher in our esteem if he had not submitted to this custom, but had relied solely on the goodness of his cause-. But that is precisely what he could not do.

However, the Constantinople patriarch was now visibly losing his footing. The mood at court changed. Emperor Theodosius II, dependent on his surroundings for the rest of his life, intimidated by Cyril's terrorizing monks and perhaps by the letter from Pope Coelestine that he had just received.

< \* . 43\*, inculcates Christ as the proper Lord of his kingdom ("imperii rector"), which is why the regent has orthodoxy

Theodosius Iie0 Nestorios fell, especially since the latter made the mistake of offering to abdicate. He renounced his office as bishop and only sought to influence the ruler to proclaim edicts in all churches on the condemnation of Cyrillic chatter so as not to give the simple-minded any cause for suspicion. On September 3, 45

Nestorios to his old monastery near Antiochicn and held the \*5 October the presbyter Maximian as successor, a zero that Cyril did not mind.

Ditto the pope. Coelectin welcomed Maximian's "elevation", honored him with a letter in the tone of his superior and addressed a long pastoral letter to the C)ericans of Constantine Peter, as if they were all under his command. And on

i . MÄ 4j- he once again attacked the dethroned Nestorios. He compared him to Judas, but the latter came off better. He castigated his godlessness, but was so careful to -his

Perfidie not the l'lamen -Irrglaube" to give, because -not every godlessness is "Irrglaube"; a very interpretative word. And while he called Nestorios a "sinner" with an "envious look", he put himself in the most beautiful light. -To myself, wrote the Pope, -I owe the greatest share, thanks to the help of the venerable Trinity, in the restoration of the tranquillity [!] of the whole Church and the summit of the present joy; for it was I ... I cast the seed ..." And: -since cutting this boil from the body< of the Church made the fearful fate seem advisable, we passed the heilcnde bandage with the knife at the same time.

Cyril, of course, also trumpeted his tritumph into the world and did not rest until his damned adversary, the -reverent wolf-, the -reappearing dragon-, -the treacherous man with a poisonous tongue-, who had already resigned himself and kept quiet for years, came into his own sphere of power. 36 Initially exiled to Petra (southern Palestine: Tadi Muse), he was finally banished to a worldless, almost waterless nest.



The Egyptian desert (with the evocative name of "Oasis"), a place of residence for court officials and prisoners who had become 'miserable'. Guarded by the saint's scouts, in the most primitive of conditions, but inwardly dejected and still believing himself to be orthodox at the end of his life, Nestorios vegetated lonely and forgotten, abducted, killed several times until, after a futile plea for mercy, he presumably died around 451 in the region of Panopolis (Upper Egypt). He left the world his memoirs, the *Memories of Heraclides*, his (1910 edited) sorrowful autobiography, in which he draws parallels to the fate of his predecessor John Chrysostom, also to Athanasius and to Flavian.

Nestorios was the most important figure in the interplay between Alexandria, Rome

and also allowed the court to experience it. Pope Celestine I had implored Theodosius to provide assistance in order to make his own rule all the more permanent. And after the council, he celebrated the monarch almost effusively, calling his kingdom with the prophet a *kingdom for all eternity*. This title of glory would remain with him, "no time and no ageing will erase it. For eternal is that which is done out of love for the eternal King". This was entirely in keeping with his earlier wish: "Blessed is the empire that is devoted to the service of God's cause. In truth, of course, it is not the empire that is blessed, but the papacy. And so it should be. That's what it's all about\* Which is why every hardness, meanness, baseness is self-evident. Walter Ullmann rightly emphasizes that it was the pope who asked the emperor to exclude Nestorios, who had already been condemned by a bishop's decree, from society - for Johannes Halter a sign of how much the overthrown man was still feared and held responsible - who was even believed to be capable of rolling up the Pelagian strike again."

Council chronicler Camelot, however, presents us with a typically Catholic rheological summary. Starting with the question of which was the "real Council of Ephesus", he begins by saying that many modern historians see this

Synod -only a rather sad affair-, a -lamentable- and convoluted tragedy, staged by the alexandrinian alexandrian (quote, by the way, from a famous Catholic, the ecclesiastical historian Louis Duchesne, who, of course, has not remained entirely unaffected), and indeed, in fact, even today, many scholars, even good ones, who are not all heretics, feel driven to judge Cyril's behavior in this whole affair, and thus also the Council itself, harshly, even to 'bring it into disrepute'. It is not uncommon to think that Camelot himself is obliged to do so, as he cites weighty reasons in favor of the Council of Nestorius and John and important ones against that of Cyril, whose contestability and objectionability are "completely beyond doubt". Then, of course, he writes:

"The presence of the Roman legates, however, was sufficient to ensure the ecumenical character of Cyril's council, which the synod of the Oriental bishops lacked. Thus Cyril's council, and not that of John in Jerusalem, stood with the

Which proves once again, as a thousand times in history, that you only need to make common cause with the pope to turn injustice into justice. Nevertheless, Camelot says that some speak of the "robber synod of Ephesus", which is worth no more than that of Chalcedon (p. 220 ff). Indeed, Horst Dallmayr, in his book -The Four Great Councils-, published by the Catholic publishing house Kösel, calls this assembly, at which the papal legates nevertheless decided -all canonical and in accordance with the ecclesiastical rule-, -a fiasco-, that -"The most annoying council in church history."

Today there are only a few Christian monuments left in Ephesus, the former council church is in ruins, and in Izmir, the largest city far and wide, there are about 4000 Christians out of a population of around 150,000.

THE "UNION", EIfi FAST  
 INCREDIBLE ,AND KYRILLS  
 GAUNERSTÜCK MIT DEM MÖNCH VIKTOR

But when the wind changed again and storms of protest began throughout the East, Cyril, whose gold and cunning had triumphed in between, abandoned almost everything he had represented theologically in Ephesus for the sake of his position. The two synods

- Pope Coelestine had repeatedly congratulated the Council on its successful work in May 43\* - were in fact completely unreconciled. But after some toing and froing, they capitulated.

Cyril was already dogmatic in q33. He gave up considerable parts of his terminology and signed a confession of faith as a union formula, which Nestorios would also have accepted as far as possible, if not completely. For now he accepted the distinction between the human and divine characteristics of Christ, which he had rejected at the beginning, and professed a typically ambiguous compromise formula: Christ true God and true man in -unmixed unity-; and accordingly Mary God's Mother. -In the end, Nestorios could also have signed this (Hallcr). Yes, today there are atich for Horst Dallmayr, who professes to be a Christian, not many Letites who doubt that Nestorios would have signed this symbol of union with all his heart. It was the wording of a protest letter against Cyril's "Anathematisms", a sylnbolum probably from the pen of Theodoret of Cyrus, which the Antiochians allied with Nestorios had already **q31, often** word for word, drawn up in **Ephesus** and sent to the **court!** "Let the heavens rejoice, let the earth be glad," Cyril now called out to John. And in return for no signature, the Antiochians now recognized the consecration of the new patriarch of Constantinople, Maxiniian, and - compared by Seeberg to a "moral suicide" - the dam- ming of his predecessor Nestorios.

Yet they taught the same as he did! Even on the return journey from Ephesus, in Tarsus, in Antioch itself, they had condemned their chief bishop Cyril as an apologist in two synods out of great indignation, an insult that also recurred in their controversial writings, and excluded the holy Doctor of the Church and his followers from the Church. Bishop Alexander of Hierapolis continued to demand his retraction of the Anathematisms. Indeed, an opposition group, led by Bishops Helladius of Tarsus and Eutherius of Tyana, urged the new Pope Sixtus III to condemn the Alexandrian. Gann provinces fell away from John. Emperor Theodosius, however, had no use for the priesthood. He called in Symeon the Stylite, the saint much derided in ancient and modern times (by Gibbon, Tennyson, Haller), but highly praised by the Church, who first stood on a small column for seven years, then on a larger one for three years, allegedly condemning entire tribes of peoples to the

-Government services- and such a quantity at all, besides Symeon worked such miracles that even Catholics would find them unbelievable (Wetzer/Welte). In the face of the clergy, however, Symeon, the miraculous and gosichtsreiche, who was once even persecuted by his own monks in the monastery of Teleda, was obviously powerless. And even when a special envoy of Theodosius, the tribune and no- tary Aristolaos, who had been sent to Antioch, demanded the condemnation of Nestorius and his writings, the Orientals resisted far and wide at a synod. It was only after the patriarch John invoked the -worldly arm- and the emperor's officials cracked down that the Syrian episcopate signed the condemnation of Nestorius, with the exception of a weak minority gathered around the Nestorian Metropolitan Alexander of Hierapolis, who was dethroned and exiled to Egypt at the instigation of the patriarch. Once again, corruption triumphed

and violence. But John, who\* 43\* had deposed Cyril in Ephesus with all his priests, now cried out: -We agreed (with the Orrho- dox bishops in Ephesus) in deposing Nestorius . . .!-"

It was an almost unbelievable deal called the "Union" between the patriarchs Cyril and John, in which two popes had a hand: Coelestine I, who was now dead, and his successor Sixtus III, who wrote to John with complacency bordering on cynicism: - Through the outcome of this matter, you have experienced what it means to be of one mind with us" (and in memory of the Council, decorated the Basilica of Santa Maria Maggiore, which he had rebuilt, with mosaics of the Virgin Mary).

Several bishops outside Cyril's sphere of influence, such as Succensus of Diocaecarea and Valerian of Tarsus, attacked him fiercely. But even some of his own supporters, including one of his first, Acacius of Melitene, a fierce antipode of Nestorius, were scandalized to such an extent that Cyril had to take reproaches, make declarations, and in short, to be harsh and cruel in order not to lose them; while Johannes, who was bound to Nestorius by an old friendship, appeared to be his traitor. More and more the Antiochians stood accused, while Cyril and Alexandria, as the stronger power, tritimphezied. Curn darsuf Theodosius II and Valentinian Iß. had all the writings of Nestorius burned. -See, beloved brother," said Pope Sixtus of the Armenian patriarchs in praise of the -most gracious and most Christian emperors, -how vigilantly they devoted themselves to the cause of religion; they knew my rest in reflection and did not concern themselves with worldly things if they had not bctan the heavenly (before) enough ... They have espoused the cause of Him Who has never denied Himself to their empire. They know that they lend their care to Him who repays them with rich rewards. Praise is due to us because we see the earthly rulers allied to the heavenly King.

Throne and altar! -Give me, O emperor, the earth cleansed of the heretics, and I will give you heaven for it. If you destroy the infidels with me, I will destroy the Persians with you!" This is what Nestorius had called out in his antrim sermon

(p. I J7)- Now he himself was -heretic- and destroyed. With the exception of the "Lib#r Hera- clidis" (available in Syriac translation), almost only fragments of him have been preserved, although he

himself was not a -Nestorian- and did not believe in the formula that was soon proclaimed as orthodox in Chalcedon (p. xzq ff). He declared himself "orthodox" up to the present day - even contemporaries spoke of a -Nestorian tragedy. And in fact, he has not been proven to be a -Keizer- to this day. Well-known researchers have tried to rehabilitate him. Dogmengeschichtler Reinhold Seeberg has explained and summarized Nestorioe' faith according to the -Liber Hera- clidis", who sharply criticizes Cyril and points out his own position: -Heretical' there is indeed nothing in this doctrine ... In the result it is in complete agreement with Leo and the Chalcedonense. The only difference is that Leo's general accusations and assertions have been sufficient, while Nestorius has refuted his opponents just as carefully as he has developed his view. It is hardly saying much to describe his book as the most important and most astute attempt to solve the Christian problem that the early church produced.- The extent to which he really taught "heretically", writes Catholic Franze{j, "remains unclear to this day". Above all because a serious error, a crime, is rarely admitted on this side.

But the Nestorians, now publicly persecuted, fled to the Persian Empire in shame. There, where they were well received, they further weakened the already weak Catholica. q8y the heads of both churches, the Nestorian Barsumas of Nisibis and the Catholicos Babuaeus of Seleucia, hurled the ban against each other. Babuaeus was executed in the same year. However, the Nestorians, officially separated from the Catholics since the Synod of Seleucia in q86, spread rapidly. As they were also disputing the Monophysites, this led to new battles. Nevertheless, they expanded, reaching around the 6th century Ceylon and the Turks of Central Asia, in the y. century, along the Silk Road, China, where the Christian

tum for almost two centuries. Many, writes the zealous missionary Catholicos Timothy I (y80-8x3), -crossed the seas to findim and China, taking only staff and pouch with them". In the id. century, however, the Mongolian storm caused a sudden and sharp decline. In the iö. century, numerous Nestorians joined Rome as united so-called Chaldians and Malabarchrists. I \*7th century

many Nestorians became Monophysites (Jacobites). But still in the zo. In the 20th century there is a (small) Nestorian church in Iraq, Iran, Syria, there are over xoo one Nestorians in Kiirdistan, about Joan Nestorians in India and z one Nestorians in the USA. However, Nestorios remained the God-damned - Cetes-, while the Council of Chalcedon celebrated Cyril as the second Athanasius and adorned him with the title of a -saint of the orthodox and immaculate faith\*-.

In fact, the saint was completely devious, like, no doubt, many princes of the church, who, however, do not all become saints, let alone teachers of the church. But no matter how cunningly the "eSaChWalter" fought before the elimination of his opponent - supposedly for faith, not power - now that he had power, faith no longer seemed so important. He had recently threatened Nestorios with the Lord: -Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the world; it was not peace that I wanted to bring, but the sword-, so after the

Destruction of the Nestorios in Ffiibj>- 4ai John of Antio- chia, let him be mindful of the Lord's word: 'My peace I give to you, my peace I leave to you". He also taught he was sung: -Lord, our God, give peace, for with it you have given us everything". Yes, after he had everything!

What had gone before no longer counted. John also thought so, writing to him: -As far as the reasons for these differences of opinion are concerned, we need not go into them in detail in these times of peace. Cyril replied in a similar vein: -The manner in which the schism occurred need not be explained. Rather, I think it is more appropriate to explain the

to think and say what is appropriate for the time of peace." And he was now able to quickly and completely confirm that the division of the churches was completely irrelevant and therefore no longer appropriate. In terms of faith, too, everything was now right. The -beloved brother and fellow minister Johannes" had given him "an irreproachable confession of faith" and after these -holy words- he could only "state that we think as you do. For it is *his* Lord, one faith, *one* baptism- (Eph. q, )-. Yes, now everything seems to be in order. Cyril, the great defender of the faith, the champion of Orthodoxy, now no longer insisted on Alexandrian school expressions, but adopted the faith formula of a moderate Antiochian Christology. He suddenly manifested -a high degree of conciliation- (Catholic Ehrhard). And the grumblers, the reprovers, -the "unintelligent", the "false teachers", the people full of - foolishness- and

"Fairy tales, all who are accustomed to pervert the right, to pervert the Holy Spirit, all who go about like wild wasps, speaking evil against me, must be exposed to laughter, their mouths must be stopped. They charge their **heads with an unquenchable fire.**"

The union deal makes it clear how little Cyril cared about the faith. He was apparently hardly interested in the Pelagian controversy, which did not concern his lust for power, while Pope Celestine - who was not even able to prevail against the Catholic bishops of Africa in the Apiarius affair (p. 8q ff) - persecuted the Pelagians in Gaul, Bithania, to the end of the world at that time, as far as Ireland, before he himself - blessed in the Lord - passed away (Grönel."

And the -Union- trade corresponds - if you like - Smaller trickster play with the monk Viktor.

Victor, presumably an abbot, was one of the accusers of Cyril8 from the "Alexandrian cluster", whose complaints were the cause of the Council, one of the most dangerous and one who enjoyed particular respect. His accusation was defeated in Ephesus. Now, after Cyril's victory, Victor feared for his existence.



On the other hand, Cyril still had to fear the reputation and knowledge of the monk, who impressed even the emperor. Viktor was now prepared to declare that he had never accused Cyril. He corroborated this incredible lie with an oath, after which he was able to return to his Alexandrian monastery. And Cyril, the holy Doctor of the Church, not only pretended to believe the oath, but also played the sworn lie - as his strongest trump card - in his own defense.

digungsschrift against the emperor. Like himself, he said, he was atich Viktor had been slandered. He had never accused him, his patriarch. So in the end, they both stood unblemished.^

The Alexandrian had achieved a tremendous triumph through the Council of Ephesus, not so much theologically as, the real point of the matter, in terms of church politics. -The Council," emphasizes Heinrich Kraft, "had its significance in that it ultimately led to the clear condemnation of Nestorius, whereas it contributed little to the clarification of Christological dogma. Above all, it was a victory over the patriarch of Constantinople, the capital, but also over the government, which at least initially stood by Nestorius. The Patriarchate of Alexandria, which had been on the rise since Athanasius, had now reached the height of its power. Cyril became the leader of the Eastern Church, indeed, he raised

-his secular power in Egypt over that of the local imperial representatives (Ostrogorsky).^

#### ST. Kyrill AS -CHETZER"-COLLECTOR AND INITIATOR OF THE FIRST14 -END SOLUTION -

The entire horrendous lust for power of this saint, however, is satisfied - typical of Catholicism in general, of course - under the pretext of the struggle for faith; whereby Cyril's Opera, despite various losses, fills ten volumes of the Patrologia **Gracca**, a volume surpassed only by Augustine and John Chrysostom among all the old church fathers.

Cyril constantly sees the -Church of God- threatened by so - many heresies-, by the -wicked and godless teachings- of arid Christians, -godless ones", who -but also very quickly rush into the depths of the underworld-, into -the snare of death-, if they do not -he echoes this- -come to an ignominious end- already in this life. It is only against the background of his obsession with power that the often so tiresome, stupefyingly informal flut of his invective becomes understandable. The demonizing of all "ndeob-lieving Christ already in the first centuries (I KB}3. 3), he continues cher **massivecr**, dabci completely in the footsteps of his notorious predecessor and teacher, the h1. Athanasius, "our blessed and highly t o u c h e d father", whom he does not surpass in stubbornness but in brutality and at least equals in stylistic incompetence. Even on the Catholic side, there is not much that is attractive in Cyril's language and presentation, which may be a coincidence. Mon calls his expression -matt and verbose and yet again pompous and overloaded- (Bibliothek der Kirchenväter), in short, his writings -do not occupy a very high literary rank (Altaner/Stuiber) - to put it mildly.

Anyone who doesn't want to be like cr, is actually only a - heretic-. He accuses them of -understanding||, -overgrofie||, - ma8lose ignorance||, -wrongheadedness and depravity|| - because anyone who teaches differently is always morally bad too -; he accuses them of -resentment||,

-blasphemies-, "folly-, jugglery and empty chatter-,  
-Folly driven to extremes. Such lente are -in the highest degree sacrilegious-, -with fug and right twisters and perverters", as it were "drunk", -dazed by intoxication", -intoxicated by the yeast of wickedness-, -very crippled by ignorance of God-, full of foolishness and teachings of -devilish origin-. -They falsify the faith handed down to us, supported by the invention of the "new dragon", that is, Nestorius.

Cyril often barely finds an end to such invective, as a saint is entitled to do. And of course he demands - now to the Emperor: - Forr therefore with

the crusher of those people ...- -For thus with all the swagger and empty talk, with all the delusion and deception of polished words!" Just as Nestorios curiously preached to the emperor in his inaugural sermon -Destroy with me the heretics ...- and obtained an edict against all -heresies- as late as May 48, so for Cyril, too, the -heretic-romance- was a self-evident ruler's duty. For, he threatens with the Old Testament,

-if they do not teach themselves, the Lord will make his sword glitter against them-. The Lord was not only the emperor, the Lord was above all Cyril.

After his election as bishop on ry. October 48, he took sharp action against the previously tolerated and thoroughly orthodox Novatians. Cyril in particular was not impressed by their particularly strict morals. In an open fight against the imperial governor, he had their churches forcibly closed, expelled them himself and, in a further violation of state law, had their assets disappear into his pocket, as did the private assets of the Novatian bishop Theopemptos. Cyril, praises the "Library of the Church Fathers", gives many a sect "the deathblow", admittedly with the -pen-, his -main- weapon-, one thinks here. -O of madness!" he nibs again and again.

-O of the foolish and the insane mind. -O of the old- wit and of the slack spirit which can only babble ..." Ever,-heretics- have only "godless inventions-, -abominable fables", -pure nonsense-. And they always stand on the pinnacle of wickedness". -Truly, an open grave is their throat ..., Ottemgifr is under their lips".

"Sober up, you drunkards, from your intoxication!"

Cyril also persecuted the Messalians (from the syr, m9allyané - worshippers, therefore called Euchites in Greek): Ascetics, apparently mostly of the lower classes, with long hair and buff hair, who abstained from work and sought to serve Christ in renunciation, in complete poverty. They cultivated the cohabitation of men and women as an expression of brotherhood, which the Catholics particularly disliked. After they had already been condemned earlier, Cyril in

Ephesus once again condemned their teachings and practices and drove them underground. Of course, many others also took part in the hunt. Patriarch Atticus of Con-

stantinople (4 -WJ), whom Pope Leo I praises, the Greek Church venerates as a saint (feast: January 8 and October ii), calls on the bishops of Pamphylia to expel the Messalians like mice and *prayer*. Patriarch Flavian of Antioch has them expelled from Edessa and all of Syria. Bishop Amphilochios of Iconium persecuted them in his diocese, as did Bishop Letoios of Melitene, who set fire to their monasteries; for church father Bishop Theodoret: -caves of robbers-. Nevertheless, the Messalians were still living in the Bogomils in the Middle Ages

However, whenever Cyril is attacking - this is also typical of Kletis politics throughout two millennia - there is always an abyss of madness, folly, nonsense and delusion on one side. And on the other, the immaculate orthodoxy, he himself, whose "wise and intelligent exposition is not subject to censure on any point", as he modestly attests to himself. Immer and his followers are among those who have founded their faith on the unshakeable rock (est, preserve their piety to the end ... and laugh at the impotence of their opponents. 'With us is God ...' - The -glory of truth- always shines there, and if everything there is full of -insanity and insanity", one -somewhat in sleep and in the noise, one knows

-neither the scriptures nor the power of God! Sleep therefore, as it's right to take your drunkenness out..."-

-The most beautiful testimony of his noble mind is-, Cyril praises a -special edition- published with ecclesiastical printing permission under Hitler, -that he sought to uphold the commandment of brotherly love even in battle and, despite his innate fierceness, did not allow himself to be tempted by even the vilest spitefulness of his opponent to break his self-confession. To a more recent researcher, this saint appears to be -an intellectual of a decidedly cerebral type" and his fight against -heresy- still -so far back-

holding- (Jouassard) - at least next to his attacks on pagans or even Jews!<sup>o'</sup>

Patriarch Cyril, who in the case of the latter "misses all understanding of the mystery" of Christianity, speaks of their - orphanhood-, their -sickness-, calls them spiritually -infirm-, - crucifiers-, -murderers-", treats them in his writings even worse ... than paganism" {Jouassard). But not only in literature, like most of the old church fathers (I chap. z), he also struck in reality. Already you, the man -of extraordinary energy-, this -character in a gu8- (Catholic Daniel-Rops), confiscated all the synagogues o f Egypt and turned them into Christian churches. In Palestine, too, the Jews were increasingly oppressed and the synagogues burned down by fanatical monks. And when Cyril ordered and threatened their leaders in Alexandria itself, where many Jews lived, atrocities are said to have taken place on the Jewish side, a nightly massacre that, according to sources, c a n neither be proven nor denied in principle. In any case, the saint now, without any authority, led a huge mob to storm and destroy the synagogue, plunder the property of the Jews as if in war and expel them himself with his wife and child, without possessions, without food, allegedly more than 100 000, perhaps 000 000 people. The expulsion was total, the Alexandrian Jewish community, which had existed for 700 years and was the largest in the diaspora, aiiisrooted - the first "final solution" in church history. -It may be that this procedure Cyril-, it says in the -Library of the Church Fathers-. -s3s. -not entirely free from ruthlessness and violence. is".

When Orestes, the imperial governor, immediately complained in Constantinople, a horde of desert monks rushed to the saint, smelling the smell of blood and piety from afar (Bury), insulted Orestes, who had been dewed in Constantinople, as an idolater, a pagan, and physically attacked him. He was wounded in the head with a stone and would probably have been killed had it not been for the people

he stood up for him. Cyril paid the assassin Ammonios, who died under torture, the honors of a martyr, which not even all Christians considered him to be. Ever, he glorified the monk in a sermon - and had his troop of thugs, which an imperial decree of October 5, 468 reduced to one, already on the February 3, 418 to 600.<sup>^</sup>

After the "martyr's" death by torture, however, people were suitably stimulated to murder Hypatia.

For in the course of the Alexandrian turmoil in March 455. Cyril's agreement and by him -aifgepiitscht- (Lacarrière), the

Hypatia, a daughter of the mathematician and philosopher Theon, the last known head of the Alexandrian Museion University; a teacher of the church father Bishop Synesius of Cyrene, who wrote of her as -mother, 5sister and teacher- apostrophieri, as a -beloved of God philosopher", who was known even to Christian listeners. To Cyril's resentment, the prefectus augustalis Orestes also liked to associate with her. However, after the patriarch had whipped up the people, defamed Hypatia as a sorceress in his sermons and spread fraudulent reports about her, she was attacked from behind by the saint's Munich, led by the cleric Peter, dragged into the church of Kaisarion, stripped naked, literally shredded with broken glass and the dismembered body burned in public - "the first witch-hunt in history" (Thieß).\*

But also, yes, even more, a persecution of pagans. And Patriarch Cyril was generally regarded as the spiritual author of the crime" (Güldenpenning). Even the anthology "Reformer der Kirche", published with imprimatur in 1990, writes of one of the greatest Catholic saints: -He is at least (!) morally co-responsible for the common murder of the noble pagan Hypathia . The reverend historian 50- crates, moreover one of his colleagues who strives for "objectivity" the most, also reports that the deed was committed by the people of Cyril and

of the Church of Alexandria. -Thus one can be convinced that the noble and highly educated woman actually became the most prominent victim of the fanatical bishop" (Tinnefeld). Paganism held even stronger positions in Egypt than is usually believed. There were larger pagan groups among the so-called people, and there were significant anti-Christian personalities in the ruling classes, especially among intellectuals."

However, Kirill, who continued the fight of his predecessor and uncle Theophil against them, could of course see nothing else in the Gentiles than in the Jews. They had to be beaten to the ground, as Josiah, whom he had made famous, had actually done. -who burned the idolaters together with their groves and altars, eradicated all kinds of sorcery and divination, and suppressed the wiles of devilish deception-. Cyril does not fail to add: -"In this way he secured recognition and praise for his government among the ancients; and to this day he is admired by all who appreciate the fear of God."

But this holy criminal, a man who on the one hand claims that the Greek philosophers stole their best from Moses, and on the other hand has himself copied parts of his own sutates from others, as boring as they are spread out (thirty books alone - Gcj;en den gottlosen Julian": ten each against each book of Julian's -George against the Galileans-): Cyril, convicted of many lies, of slandering Nestorius, of the highest bribery, guilty of expropriation in favor of the church and in his favor, of banishment, of many thousands of expulsions of the most brutal kind, of aiding and abetting murder, this devil, who repeatedly proved anew what a "dangerous risk" it is, as he himself says, "to be at enmity with God and somehow offend him by deviating from the path of duty", was soon praised as a "defender of the truth", a "fiery lover of accuracy". The initiator of the first "final solution" in Christian church history, which of course was to be followed by many more -final solutions-, became the most distinguished saint of the Byzantine church.

Orthodoxy- (v. Campenhsusen), but also one of the most shining saints of the Roman Catholic Church, -doctor eccle- siae-, Doctor of the Church. Even after Hinter's extermination of the Jews, he is for Catholics - in the full meaning of the word an extremely virtuous man - (Pinay)! But already in the I6. The Catholic L. S. Le Nain de Tilleinont sneered discreetly and with the cynicism so often celebrated on this site: -Cyril is holy, but one cannot say that all his actions are equally holy-. Just as Cardinal Newman, seemingly irritated, comically confronts Cyril's -outer acts- with -his inner holiness-."

Despite his striving for impartiality, despite his efforts to seek "the good in both camps", a researcher like Geffcken is, of course, always violently repelled by Cyril. There he finds: "fanaticism without genuine, let alone luminous passion, erudition without depth, diligence without real loyalty to the small, clumsy brawling without dialectical practice and, in the very end, no honesty in battle ..." This is not only Geffcken's opinion, but probably that of almost all non-Catholic historians. And there are good or rather bad reasons for this.

When the great saint died, the whole of Egypt breathed a sigh of relief. A letter, perhaps apocryphal but attributed to the church father Theodoret, expresses the general relief: " At last, at last this terrible man has died. His departure rejoices the survivors, but it will have grieved the dead."-- What creatures were active in the patriarch's surroundings, should show at least one example in more detail.



EaCHENUTE OF ATRirx (cx. is !)  
AS HEAD OF THE MONASTERY

Schenute (Saïdic - son of God) was Cyril's companion at the Council of Ephesus, where he "played an outstanding role" (Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche). Before that, however, he herded cattle as a Jtinge in Upper Egypt - often the beginning of a great Christian career. He came early to the white monastery of his uncle Pgöl, was often severely punished there and allegedly soon fasted himself so thin that, according to his disciple Visa, -the

Hatit was on his bones. But since 35 he himself has been in charge of the White Monastery of hei Atripe in the Thebais, a double monastery where he has at times directed up to 2200 monks and 1800 nuns.

But even Johannes Leipoldt, Schenute's modern biographer, who is so fond of defending his hero and emphasizes that he was known as a "hard tyrant", sees him tirelessly harassing "pagans and sinners" with "terrible violence", a man whose "fatist is as fierce as his tongue ... a strong hero. The -great abbot-, -prophet-, -apostle- did not shy away from physical deception or murder. On the contrary, he was able to punish his monks for even the smallest

-Passing-, a laugh, a smile, a barbaric beating for decades, occasionally even a slap. Visa's "Life of the Schenute" regularly paraphrases this with the impressive sentence: "... the earth did ant, and the wicked sank with lei'end body iii hell-.

Miasma treatments are particularly popular with rheocratic groups. They are not only beaten for the sake of "improvement" or to strengthen one's own authority, but also to magically cleanse and remove harmful miasma. Corporal punishment already existed in Jewish sacral law; however

it is no more than, after all, 10 blows, then 30 being. (The Egyptian law refers to lashes, the Greek to 40 and 100). In the Christian era, flogging was retained,

yes, frequently practiced; although - significantly - in the case of the

Penalty takes into account the status of the persons! Also as a

church

scourging was known as a penance. Thus the i6. Synod of Toledo (6p3) decreed that people of lower rank were to be punished with 100 lashes for idolatry or fornication. However, not only the (lower) laity, but even the clergy themselves, were struck from the yth to the x9th century at the latest. century! The monasteries, however, were particularly hard hit. Jean Paul wrote that "the Catholic novice is beaten into a monk."

Schnute, vacillating between exaltation and deep depression, had regulated every little thing in writing, and he treated every little thing like a state action. However, it was not important to him "that the *right* commandments were kept for the monastery, but that *his* will as ruler was enforced."

Although he sometimes recognizes the barbarity of his reign, he vows that God does not advise him to wage this great war in you, he vows to rule more mildly, to leave the sinners to the judgment of heaven. But such impulses are brief. He is harsh, perhaps more ruthless, Leipoldt suspects, than the monastery rules prescribed. Every offense had to be confessed. Showing off was favored, urgently demanded. And he beat the brothers with his own hands, who often rolled on the floor in pain. When one of them succumbed to his ordeal, he talked his way out of it sophisticatedly, no: Christianly. He was a character well aware of his position (Bnnectine Engber- ding) and became a saint of the Coptic Church (feast: y. Abib

- i. July).<sup>101</sup>

Schenutes Rohcit also shows his behavior against those who "cut off their genitals in order to become pure". The strictness of the cloister is said to have prevented sexual intercourse or even just an "assault". The monks were forbidden to have sex in the dark, and the nuns were not even allowed to see a brother on his deathbed! Nor was a healing ascetic allowed to treat a woman or a male member. But the lustful fantasies were all the more rampant. And these -offenses- return in the register of sins.

The white monastery was constantly revisited. If the unscrupulous cut off their penises -in order to become pure-, which was forbidden by the church, the holy man threw them outside the gate without further ado. -Lay them, as they bathe in the blood of their wound, on a bed and take them to the road ... And they may be a (deterrent) example or sign for all passers-by". Of course, he is not completely merciless. At least he allows - but only permits, not commands - that self-mutilators should not be left to die in a white monastery for the sake of their souls. For "if you want it for God's sake, hand them over to their relatives so that they do not remain in our environment ..."."

Only the abbot did not beat up the nuns himself; he probably shied away from

Temptations. A kind of permanent envoy, a -Greis-, represented him there. And the -mother- of the monastery, the headmistress, had to report all cases of punishment to him, because -father-, whereupon he decided on the number of beatings. Only girls were allowed to be beaten at any time without his consent. In both monasteries, as in others, there were children, although not much more is known about their existence than that beatings played a major role in them; children always had the privilege of being beaten a lot in a white monastery. Their misery in Christian monasteries merited thorough study. Their fate in (Christian) monasteries still today!"<sup>9</sup>

A letter that is unique in the literature of Coptic monasticism reports on the beatings that Abbot Shenute inflicted on the nuns:

-Theonoë, the daughter of Apa Hermef, of whom you told us in the first time that she committed evil crimes and stole: thirty-eight strokes of the cane.

The sister of Apa Psyros, of whom you told us in the first time that she was secretly carrying something away: twenty strokes of the cane.

Sophia, the sister of the little old man, of whom you have told us that she stubbornly contradicted and answered those who taught her, and many (others) without reason, and that she

slapped the old woman in the face or head: twenty strokes of the cane.

Jenbiktör, the sister of little John, of whom you told us that her insight and knowledge were not complete: fifteen strokes of the cane.

Taese, the sister of little Pscha\_, of whom you have told us that she hastened to Sansno in friendship and fierce desire: fifteen strokes of the cane.

Takñs, whose name is Hrebekah, whose mouth has learned to speak in falsehood and vanity: twenty-five strokes of the cane.

Sophia, the sister of Zechariah: ten lashes. And I *wet D*, which is why she will be given it.

And her sister Apolle also deserved to be caned. But for God's sake and because of the care given to her, we forgive her this time, both because of that (forbidden) intercourse and because of the garment she put on in her lust ... Then I because she could not bear it (caning), as she is very fat and thick ...

Sophia, Joseph's sister: fiinfchn strokes of the cane. And I know why she will be given them.

Sansno, the sister of Apa Hello, who says: I teach others: forty strokes of the cane. For sometimes she hurried to her neighbor full of friendship; sometimes again she lied because of vain, transient things, so that she harms her soul, which the whole world is not worth, much less a picture or a drinking bowl or a little cup, because of which she lies. Ah these (blows) the old man will give them with his hands (i.e. personally) on their feet, while they sit on the ground and hold the old woman and Tabõm sic to him and other elderly people.

frauen with him. And also those old men ... by holding their feet with sticks until he stops chastising them, as we did with some of them at the beginning. But those who oppose him in anything, let him name them to us when he comes to us; we will then teach you what to do with them. But if he wants to give them more blows, fine;

It is right what he will mu. But if he wants to give less, he has to decide that. If he wants to cast someone out, fine. But if his heart is satisfied with some of you, so that he wants to forgive them this time too ... Good.

The punishment of expulsion, which often occurred, was also sometimes preceded by imprisonment and castigation. But theologian Leipoldt justifies these and other monstrosities more or less summarily: -The EJofg is *dv*: Scheniite saved his monastery as best he could through the dangers of overly rapid growth. The followers were accustomed to the rule and its hardships ...-'<sup>o</sup>

#### DERHL. ScHENUTE AS HEAT FIGHTER - **ROBBERY, RuINING** and MctRDEN

Schenute's work was not limited to beating, however intensively and extensively he practiced it. Rather, his terror is closely linked to the downfall of paganism in Egypt. And this happened there - where Clemens Alexandrinus already found the people worse than apes because of their worship of the gods (cf. I x96 ff) - even more violently in the late 9th century than elsewhere.<sup>101</sup>

The extermination campaigns, however, were almost always led by bishops and abbots who saw even the most glorious temples as foci of infection, strongholds of Satan. And the worst destroyers were those "swinish blackcoats", as the Greeks said, who looked like men but lived like pigs. As ascetics whose repressed instincts tended particularly towards aggression, destructiveness, they were as it were made for the business of ruination, especially as their ranks were filled with all kinds of eccentrics, tragicomic existences. The origins of some of their most famous are almost typical. Zhenute was a herdsman, Makarius a smuggler, Moses a criminal, Antonius a school failure.

Their disciples and like-minded people had chosen the "e@\$jtf-culture" and, not least because of this, had gained recognition in the Christian world, -because they faced the devil almost like "professional bo- xers" (Brown).<sup>10</sup> -.

In agitated hordes, dressed in animal skins, they roamed the country, ravaging temples, burning, dragging down even the most magnificent works of art, seeming to depict them as gods. Since the state officials became more relaxed in their persecution of paganism, they took the monks into their own hands. They were almost never absent wherever an old sanctuary was burned down, a

-The "heretic" church, a synagogue was burned to the ground, or where money was to be taken. And flocks of greedy looters plundered villages suspected of being unlawful. -The monks commit many crimes," even Emperor Theodosius I had dared to complain to Bishop Ambrosius, and he had been expelled from the cities in September 390.

(although this was already revoked on April 7, 392). Perhaps he had recalled a text by Libanius, the highly esteemed, the enlightened pagan (of whom we have many speeches,

The monks, who are so fervently admired by the Christians, yet - eat more than elephants, empty numerous cups- and themselves only -skilfully conceal their own way of life under artificially pale paint-. So they, complains Libanios 38q in his step "Pro templis" directed at the ruler, rush ahead in pale torrents and devastate the country by destroying all the temples. -They storm the sanctuaries, emperor, although your law still exists, loaded with logs or armed with stones and sisters, some even without these things, merely with hands iitid feet. Then, as if it were ownerless property, they tear down the roofs, overthrow the walls, smash the images of the gods, shatter the altars. The priests only have the choice between silence and death. Once the first temple is destroyed, they rush to the second and the third, heaping trophy upon trophy in mockery of the law.'<sup>11</sup>

The temple dismantling required state approval.

For Syria, the extermination ac ---- 399 @legal  
in the west, however, where the Roman aristocracy had replaced  
the old

In the same year, the temples were legally closed, O7 but a  
constitution under Stilicho confiscated all pagan sanctuaries in  
the territory of Rome. lui East, 43d Theodosius 11 decreed the  
final destruction of the temples, exorcism, destruction. But even  
this was to be accomplished without much  
turmoil (*sine turba ac tumultu*). And since the authorities,  
officials and soldiers tolerated paganism more than the decrees  
issued under clerical pressure allowed, the clergy and the people  
also went over to unauthorized temple evacuations - anti- ken  
"crystal nights" - or, as the euphemistic term of *art* goes, to  
"Christianization"; often, as Jesuit Grisar would have us believe,  
or even mainly as a result of the tumults caused by the pagans.  
At times in the eastern provinces, where Christianity prevailed  
and pagan resistance, in the double sense of the word, was still -  
academic- (Jones), more and more Teaipas were already being  
established in the second half of the 4th century. In the second  
half of the 4th century, more and more Teaipel miners were  
killed, with the fanatical masses not infrequently taking bloody  
revenge on the Old Believers. It is known that they occasionally  
fought back; but Brian does not know much about it."

But the terror had long been literarily prepared, also by  
Schenute.

He transcribes the following in cut-outs according to tried and  
tested patterns

- T h e worshippers of wood, stone, birds, crocodiles, wild  
animals and cattle. He mocks the lighting of lights and offering of  
incense, which still flourishes in Catholicism today, only no  
longer for -gods-, but, oh great difference, for "**GOD**" (12ft his -  
holy ones"). In doing so, Schnute used a tactic that is still  
practiced in ecclesiastical circles, especially in Catholic ones: in  
front of the masses, he denigrated and blasphemed coarsely and  
primitively, thus increasing hatred and fanaticism. In more noble  
circles, he struck a serious tone and, however difficult this might  
be for him, sought to win over his opponents through fairness.  
-And how Schenute for the Heidcn and their service hardly



has other feelings than mockery and derision, he rejoices in the often bloody persecution that the Christian mob waged against the learned Hellenic priests in his time. He praises the 'righteous kings and generals' who destroy the temples and overthrow the images of the gods. He rejoices that the statues ... are dragged away. He is amused by the mocking songs of the Christians about the pagans and their temples" (Leipoldt).<sup>1\*</sup>

At that time and later, however, Schnute, the -great abbot-, also devastated the country - an enemy of science, the worst hater of the Hellenes, a Catholic zealot who destroyed all the powerful, the temples, the statues of the gods (and lenteres at least since Julian's assassination -at the order of the day-: Spark), laiithals lobn ftu def Spitze already (ast soldierly gedilltei, by him appropriately boosted, sufficiently aiis starved Aske- tenhaufen - Flgisch, fish, eggs, kisses, Wcin were forbidden, almost uur bread and b1o8 a meal daily trlaubt - he invaded the temples, plundered, demolished them and threw the -goddess images" into the Nile. But *he took* everything that was valuable and promised money to his monastery. A year before he supposedly died at the age of xz8, he visited a temple in the Thebaid in this way. And so theologian Leipoldt can't resist calling it an undeniable merit of Schenute's, -as IJ' according to

4s in Upper Egypt all the gods were no longer worshipped."<sup>o</sup>

Widerholt removed the temples of his homeland with his own hand. -The example of his archbishop Cyril inspired him to achieve great success in this easy and convenient way," writes Leipoldt and reports Schenute's burning of the pagan Hciligium in nearby Atripe. Or that of the temple in the village of Pneuitt (Plettiit). - The pagans who witnessed his deed did not dare to defend themselves. Some hurried away like foxes fleeing from lions. The others confined themselves to **p l e a d i n g** :

'Take care of our places', i.e. spare the holy temple! Only a few found the courage to threaten Schenute: if he

If he had a well-founded claim, he could submit it to the court and send it through. Indeed, at the last moment, voices were raised among Zhenute's followers who, probably fearing possible evil consequences, called for peace. But Shenute believed he had to ignore them. He relied on the favor of his archbishop and the Christian government and was determined to complete the planned work. He stole all the portable objects from the temple, the sacred candlesticks, the spell books, the sacrificial gabei, the bread vessels, the ritual implements, the votive offerings, even the sacred images of the gods, and returned to the monastery with rich booty: perhaps it was not without reason that Shenute was later accused of having appropriated the rich temple treasures in order to provide the monks with an extraordinary income in the bad economic times. Of course, the evil consequences of this act did not fail to materialize. When a pagan Htge- mon came to Antino9, Shenute was sued there by the priests of the plundered temple. But if they had thought that the pagan official might agree with them, they were mistaken. They had forgotten how *she* was hated by the people and worshipped by Zhenute. In short, on the morning of the day of judgment, Zhenute did not appear alone in Antinoi. From all the villages and towns in the surrounding area, Christians, men and women, flocked to the town in such numbers that the roads could hardly contain them. Their numbers *grew* from hour to hour. Soon they were masters of the whole of Antinou, whose inhabitants were still largely pagan. And when the trial was about to begin, the whole assembled crowd shouted like one man: 'Jesus! The roar of the people drowned out the voice of the judge: the trial was thwarted. But Shenute was led into the so-called water church amid loud cries of triumph, where he preached a powerful sermon against the Gentiles.'"

To rob, to ruin, to incite the people, to fleece before  
But the murder came mainly from the wealthy Greek landlords,  
the economic ruling class."

Thus, when the great temple of Panopolis was burned down, the rich rebel of the pagans was liquidated. And since the abbot also entered the houses of the other notables to destroy all kinds of gods and devilish things and to cleanse the area, they were also slaughtered there. And one night in Akhmin, after Zhenute had raided the house of Gesios, who had just been away, smashed his "idol" and hurled it into the river, but the robbed man had complained to the governor.

-The "Life of Schenute": since J- us took his riches from him, no one has heard from him again - the standing formula apparently for the saint's murderous deeds. Even when he, like he himself confesses to have smashed a much-visited pagan statue of Akhmin with his monks, robbed the town, set it on fire, massacred the inhabitants, then, says Zhenute, they met the fate of Gesios, -they were never heard of again, and after the massacre their legs were scattered to the wind ...- -A hard, rough, haggard, but also captivating and rousing ... Character", for whom "only the practical was important: -Obey God and do his work- (Lexicon for Theology and Church)."

In Altaner's -Patrology-, also a standard Catholic theological work, Schenute (with imprinature

\*97 ) eldest or most powerful organizer of Egyptian monasticism", "the most important writer of national Coptic Christianity". Ernst Stein also praises the abbot as the most spiritually outstanding man of his people, the "hero of Coptic Christianity".

t;he adds, however, that he gives us -in his intellectual drive and his cruelty, which does not shrink from murder and manslaughter with his own hands - a yardstick by which we can measure the spiritual misery of his nation. "\*.

## PER EUTYCHIANIS CHE DISPUTE

A few years after the Union trade (433)', a monstrous scandal, Nestorios died in the desert, and his antipodes, the frenemy and traitor John, the h1. Cyril, were no longer alive. But the opposition continued and also brought down Alexandria. The Monophysite controversy, however, ini

The "Arianism" that took the place of the Arianism in the 5th century divided the Church and Christianity even more deeply. However, grotesquely enough, the monophysite "heretics", the followers of the

-mia-physis -formula, essentially referring to h1. Cyril, as he largely did not teach anything other than the Cyrillian-Alexandrian Christologies (the Jesuits Grillmeier/Bacht). Thus, this Doctor of the Church moves into the closest proximity to the most popular "Catechism" of the East in early Christian times, if he was not, as some researchers believe, its most influential promoter."

In Constantinople, NestOfIOS 43i had the -Null- Maximian (p. 18 ). 4i4 was followed by the ambitious Proclus, who had run for the episcopate three times in vain, and finally, after his death '4 , by the rather honest but weak Flavian.

In Antioch, the clerical Nepotis-

At the death of John aaz, his nephew Domnos became patriarch, advised above all by Theodoret, the most important theologian of the school there, but of somewhat shaky orthodoxy. In Alexandria hcrsclite after Cyril's death on ay. June a a his successor Dioskor, who pursued the traditional power struggle against Constantinople and championed an ultra-Cyrillic theology - unrestrainedly ambitious and ruthless to the point of brutality, supported in this by the imperial military and fanatical, powerful monks (Schwālger). The Catholics almost unanimously considered Dioskor to be one of the most unpleasant bishop figures of the yth century. Century. However, it is not a coincidence, but rather consistent that Cyril appointed him as his archdeacon and placed special trust in him. They were both cut from the same cloth. Which makes it quite fitting that

Dioscorus accused his patron Cyril immediately after his death of embezzling the church treasury (cf. p. 18a ff), confiscating his estate and excluding several of his relatives from the clergy. "\*.

Moreover, in his fight against Constantine Pel, Dioscorus, like Cyril, attacked both the patriarch of the capital and Antiochian theology. But in the end he tightened the noose he had laid for both opponents himself, above all because he had not, like Cyril, laid it in alliance with Rome, but believed he could also win against Rome.

Two influential figures in Constantinople, the court eunuch Chrysaphius and the archimandrite Eutyches, fought on the side of the Alexandrian.

Since Chrysaphius had enforced the banishment of the empress Eudocia and the elimination of the emperor's sister Pulcheris, he had steered the policies of Theodosius II. However, the powerful eunuch was at enmity with the patriarch of the city, Flavian. In recognition of his election, Chrysaphius did not receive a corresponding gift, but only consecrated bread, which he immediately returned with the wish that he had an appetite for gold. Third in the alliance: Archimandrite Eutyches, head of a large monastery near Constantinople, highly respected in the East and godfather of the all-powerful eunuch. The illustrious Kleeblatt sought to liquidate the "Union" of 433 and to use the infamous "Twelve Anathematizations" of Cyril as a guideline against the then - admittedly shameless - Antiochian theology. string of the "right faith". Patriarch Dioscorus of Alexandria was to regain precedence over Patriarch Flavian of Constantinople."

The maneuver was initiated by the old Abbot Eutyches.

Catholics like to portray him as dogmatically unfounded, as a theological fool. But of course, when it comes to the question of God, some know and know as little as others, even if some are more tongue-tied, more cunning, more certain and for some reason that cannot be reconciled with logic, honesty or even the slightest empirically based knowledge - from where?

because! - have to do with -right-. -In any case, there is *nothing* "finalized" here. The whole thing hangs in the air, a pure game of nomenclature, a -mere idea-, with Kant, a mere groping around, and, worst of all, under mere concepts-. Is there anything more philosophically shameful than the necessity of still having to say this?"

According to Eutyches, the new theological spectacle that now broke out, which was soon to shake half the world, was called the Eutychian controversy, whereby the traditional alliance between Rome and Alexandria broke down for the first time."

Eutyches, a monk from his youth and with a reputation for piety, was suspected of "heresy". And Pope Leo, who had initially praised his zeal, finally threatened him with the fate of those whose "false teachings" he had followed if he remained "lying in the filth of his folly". Euty- ches denied the faith that was accepted in Christ -two natures after the union. He took the doctrine of the union of divine and human nature propagated by the Alexandrian school to the point where it became a complete mixture, monophysitism. This Christological variant went back to the heretical Bishop Apollinaris of Lao- dicea (d. after 360), who restricted the human nature when he argued about the union of both natures in the Lord, which did not yet drive the Orthodox to the barricades. A whole series of writings by the "heretical" bishop could be copied and disseminated under the names of "orthodox" church fathers, which today seems comforting to the theologian Heinrich Kraus, because it shows (among other things) how little the ancients understood about the things they argued about with such passion! In reality, that which makes a mockery of all experience and is based on nothing but fictions, in other words fantasies, cannot be understood. In short, monophysitism, in order to secure the unity of the Lord's person, denies the completeness of his human nature, either - according to the more moderate heretics - since the resurrection or - according to the radicals - since his incarnation,

what inf the difference of his human nature from ours  
out.

While I'festorios allegedly insisted on separating the divine and the human in Christ, on distinguishing the divine personhood from the human, Eutyches taught that the divine and the human were inseparably mixed in Christ, that the human was absorbed into the divine - in other words: "one nature after the union", the mia-phasis formula that Eutyches had taken from St. Cyril! The whole of Eutychianism, Ca- melot concedes, -lives from the undul&am trcue to Cyril's fórmulations, especially cii the forinel of the -one .nature'. The Monophysites recognized Christ after the incarnation only rise, the divine nature (mia kai mone physis). Eutyches therefore denied the humanity of Christ. He declared that he was transformed into the Godhead, -as a drop of honey is absorbed into the water of the sea. On the other hand, the - 433

at the -Union- so fallen over - Antiochians. Your netier Patriarch Doinnos, the nephew and successor of John, protested to the emperor against the heresies and slanders of Monciis Eutyches."

Now Patriarch Dioskoros I of Alexandria (+t4\*45\*) intervened. The successor of St. Cyril, who simply called himself

-Emperor of Egypt, forced the nepotes sénes

He was the first to call on his predecessor to surrender the property under his control, but did not do otherwise. Like the latter, he led

-a veritable regime of terror-, yes, was -sognr (!) not impeccable in moral terms (Ehrhard). Like Cyril, he had his informers and Hellershelfer at the imperial court. And like Cyril (and like many bishops), he made particular use of the monks for his power-political goals, i.e., curiously enough, precisely that Christian community that had emerged as an escape from the world! After all, all the original ideals of Christianity turned into the opposite sooner rather than later. Protected by his bodyguards, Archbishop Dioskor, a saint to the Monophysites, ruled by naked force and, if necessary, assisted in the exercise of his spiritual jurisdiction by hired murderers.

after. His own clergy, ruthlessly tyrannized by him, finally accused him of wanting to rule the country himself instead of the emperor (Marrian)."

The patriarch soon found himself in an increasingly heated feud of letters with his Antiochian colleague, behind which, of course, stood the old rivalry between the two patriarchates, and all the more so as Flavian Safi, an Antiochian, now occupied the chair in Constantinople. -"-Dioscor", writes the church historian Theodoret, Bishop of Cymis, on behalf of the Antiochian Patriarch Domnos, "refers us to the chair of St. Marcus in one go and yet knows that the great city of Antioch has the chair of St. Peter, who was the teacher of St. Marcus and, on top of that, the first and head of all the apostles".\*'

The protest was addressed to Flavian, the chief shepherd of Constantinople, urging His Holiness "not to allow the sacred canons to be trampled underfoot with impunity, but to fight courageously for the faith. But Flavian, a rather modest and timid man - whom ecclesiastical historiography calls "irenic", all the more so because a prince of the church cannot honestly be called such - did not want to have to deal with the powerful monk head of his diocese. Eutychei nevertheless, co wrote Nestorios, still attentively following the battlefield in exile, +like a servant-. It was only when Bishop Eusebios of Dorylaion (Phrygia), a feared hothead who smelled heresy all around and who had once denounced Nestorios, a man who, as Flavian moaned, -in his zeal for the faith the fire itself was too cold-, came out against Eutychei that he had to attack him and summoned Eutychei to the Synodos endemousa in November jd8.\*'

Eutychés was initially prevented by a vow, then by illness. Only after the third summons - a c c o r d i n g t o canon law, the summons to a synodal court had to be issued three times - did he appear at the seventh and last session on az. He appeared at the seventh and last session on November 13, 1838, accompanied by a group of monks, the military and the prefect of the guard. The man, who claimed to have lived in his cell as if in a tomb, wore a mask during the



Processes -the appearance of a cloistered man withdrawn from the world", who "could not leave his cloister for professional reasons", so to speak, but was "in reality closely connected with current events in church politics for *decades*. This is how Jesuit Bacht characterizes his behaviour, which is almost classic for the hypocrisy of countless church leaders in the old and new times."

Eutyches referred to the faith of St. Athanasius and St. Cyril and took a clear, indeed extremely monophysical position. Cyril and held a clear, indeed extremely monophysical position: Christ was certainly true man, but his flesh was not of the same nature as man. He may have consisted of two natures before the incarnation, but not *afterwards*. Rather, his two natures became one divine nature (monon physis) at the moment of incarnation. He tirelessly repeated his confession: -I confess that before the union our Lord consisted of two natures, after the union I confess ntr one nature-. Even Pope Leo I, by his own admission, did not for a long time understand the "iniquity" of Eutyche's teaching! At first he even seemed to side with him, especially as he had already been his benevolent ally in the fight against the Nestorians. Patriarch Flavian, however, took courage and dismissed Eutyches as a blasphemer of Christ with the obligatory tears. He stripped him of his abbacy and priesthood, banned him and sent the records (gcsta) of the trial, v"> 3\* bishops and (subsequently!) \*3 Afchfintan- and abbots, to Rome. Everything, his -burden of Grief and the multitude of tears, he laid down before Pope Leo. The latter initially had little sympathy for Flavian - if only because of the Roman bishops' chronic suspicion of the ambition of their colleagues in Constantinople. Flavian had probably also delayed sending the documents to Rome. In June çJq, however, 1 Co I also condemned Eutyches and his unnatural and foolish errancy. He now called the monk's head, who was already almost seventy years old at the time (such a fierce anti-Nestorian and friend of Cyril that Cyril was an exemplar of the Council of the Holy See), a "great saint".

sent from Ephesus) not only -senex imperitus", but also "stultissimus-, a stupid man who knows neither the Scriptures nor even the beginning of the Creed".

But the "wolf of heresy" did not give up. He sent letters all over the world, to the bishops of Ravenna, Alexandria, Jerusalem, Thessalonica, to the -defenders of religion- - only the epistle to Pope Leo I has survived, in which Eutyches calls it all a tricky game and also says: **-even** my life would have been in danger if I had not been snatched as quickly as possible from the raging mob by God's help through Your Holiness's prayer (probably a deliberate misunderstanding).- He enclosed his profession of faith. He compiled a florilegium of quotations from the Fathers, full of condemnations of the duality of natures. Indeed, he tried to influence the population by putting up walls, which Patriarch Flavian freely ordered to be removed immediately. But Eutyches found support in Emperor Theodosius II, whose ear he possessed through his bishop's child, the all-powerful eunuch Chrysaphius. And together with the Alexandrian Archbishop Dioscor, they also managed to push through the enormously expensive organization of an imperial council in Ephesus - to strengthen the true faith, as the regent emphasized in his convocation decree VOM 30. March 449 emphasized. In vain, the prescient Flavian, now allied with Pope Leo I, who also received an invitation on 26. May, also received an invitation to push back the *Izomme* assembly."

## THE "robber's SYNODE- OF EPHEBUS 449

The imperial synod of Ephesus convened by the emperor on August 1, was not constituted with around 130 bishops until August 8.

As in 431 (p. 79), the meeting was again held in St. Mary's Church, the stronghold of the Cyrillic victory. In accordance with imperial orders, the - according to established practice with twenty vassal bishops - presided over the meeting.

The Alexandrian Dioscorus, with whom Pope Leo I had initially maintained good relations and to whom he expressed his respect and affection, combined with the hope of further prosperous relations between Rome and Alexandria. "We wish", he had written to him on July 11.

July 11, to establish your beginnings more firmly, so that you may lack nothing for perfection, since, as we have proved, the merit of spiritual grace is at your side. However, when spiritual grace was with the devil, he mocked him as a "new Pharaoh", as Cyril was already called. The only nature in Christ, the rehabilitation of Eutyches - the revenge for his damnation in the last year -, the deposition of Flavian, the elimination of all

-The "Nestorians" were a united cause. Two imperial commissars, the Comes of the Holy Consistory Elpidios and the Tribune Eulogios, appeared with a fixed synodal marching route and a strong military contingent and supervised everything. Theodoret of Cyrus, the most important theological power of the opponents, was banned from attending. And the council fathers of the -endemic- synod of the previous fall, together with all the other bishops, were not allowed to vote. Dioscorus himself appeared with his monks and his armed bodyguards disguised as nurses (parabolans), who were "ready for any violence" (Caspar). As a precaution, he had also brought along the Syrian archimandrite Barsumas (Bar Sauma), a well-known anti-Nestorian, whom an imperial letter had appointed as the representative of the oriental abbots at the council on account of his virtue and orthodoxy. Barsumas, however, who, although not a bishop, was given a *sirz* and a vote contrary to all tradition, was a friend of Eutyches, and both accompanied him.

The monks were a considerable number of sturdy monks armed with shakes - Batsumas allegedly numbered a thousand. In any case, the monk hordes proved to be extremely useful in the *various* phases of the council."

The three legates of Leo I, Bishop Julius of Puteoli, Deacon Hilarus, the post-Irish pope, and the secretary Dulcitus (who did not know Greek and had to rely on the interpreter Bishop Florencio of Sardis) were undoubtedly much less useful. (A fourth legate, the priest Renuat, supposedly the most important man, had died on arrival in Delos). Leo's envoys had sent letters to various prominent figures in Constantinople, including the emperor, whom he tried in vain to dissuade from attending the council. Finally, among Leo's mail was the "Epistola dogmatica ad Flavianum", the so-called Tomus Leonis, a dogmatic declaration by the Roman, which in the strongest terms advocated the permanent difference between the two natures of the incarnate being; -unity of the person and "twoness of natures" - whereby the Pope contrasted with the Doctor of the Church, Cyril, who often spoke of "two natures" before the union and of "one nature" afterwards, indeed, who expressly spoke of the "one nature of the incarnate Logos" (mia physis toy logoy se- sarkomene), a doctrine that was confirmed by the Roman bishop Damasus (357 and 382) and by the Council of Constantinople. (381) had been condemned as heresy'."

Leo's Tomus - through the "heretic" Nestorius, who studied it in exile' saw his own doctrine confirmed - was, according to sparse legend, laid down on the tomb of St. Peter and miraculously completed, but was not read at all at the conference, which was dedicated to the doctrine of the two natures in Christ - after the Incarnation. Dioscorus rejected a corresponding attempt by the papal legates right at the beginning, and Juvenal supported him. They wanted to banish anyone who spoke of two natures after the Incarnation. The Nestorian doctrine was considered worse than that of the devil. The mood was B-\* for Dioscor and Alexandria. -Cyril immortal! Let Alexandria endure,

the city of the Orthodox," cried the congregation fathers. And the whole world has recognized your faith, you, the only Dioscurus in the world."

Leo's men, on the other hand, did not make a very happy figure. After their first speech, which was not exactly warmly received, they did not get a chance to speak at all. When under the

Four-fifths of the synod members - xi j of the approximately \*4 participants - attested to Eutyches' orthodoxy in accordance with the program, Bishop Julius of Puteoli abstained from voting. And in the vote against Flavian, as a result of divergent opinions

The papal legates were also still allowed to do so! Only when, after Flavian's condemnation (and that of the obsessive litigator Eusebios of Dorylaion, a former lawyer from Alexandria, who was full of wild interjections), Flavian protested loudly and challenged Dioscorus' "jurisdiction", did Legat Hilarus also risk a brief condemnation by belting out a "-contradicitur" into the assembly - the highlight of the papal delegation's performance,

But the workings of the Holy Spirit now took on strange forms. There was a great deal of noise and confusion. At Dioscorus's hint to the military authorities, the doors were opened, soldiers entered with drawn swords, along with his bodyguards, the Alexandrian parabolani, raving monks and the screaming crowd. Shouts echoed through the great church of St. Mary: -If one speaks of two natures, let him be under a spell!

"Hgraus with Eusebios! Burn him, burn him alive! Let him be cut to pieces!"- In pieces, because he -spalted- Christ. It is remarkable that the exclamations and

-The more unanimous and louder the rituals were, the stronger the influence of the Holy Spirit was at work (Franciscan Goemans). Bishops crawled into dark corners or under the pews. Abbot Barsuma threatened Flavian, who wanted to flee to the altar, shouting:

-The Archbishop of Constantinople - who was later able to appeal (by secret **mail** through Legate Hilarus) to the seat of the Prince of the Apostles: "Necessity is calling - so

began his letter, -as I duly refer to Your Holiness (sanctitatem vestram) - by quickly calling for help for the -threatening pious faith of the Fathers- - the Constantinople prince of the church first sought to reach the altar for his protection, was allegedly pulled to the ground and kicked by Archbishop Dioscor, whereupon other synod members, but especially monks, spontaneously joined in and the maltreated Flavian - the circumstances and date of his death are disputed - perhaps succumbed to his injuries a few days later on his way into exile in Hypaipa (Lydia). (If he was injured at all, which has also been doubted on the Catholic side, and was not, as Chadwick attempts to justify, eliminated by St. Pulcheria, who was responsible for his death. At the following council in Chalcedon, it was also said that Dioscorus had murdered Flavian or that Barsuoias had strangled him. Whatever the case, the council fathers declared Flavian, perhaps himself the victim of a saint, to be a holy martyr (feast: February 8). February). - And anno domini 1984 Frits van der Meer instructs us in his introduction to "The Early Church": - "For today's Christians, the early church landscape is attractive because they find in it a divided church: a bipartite one, to be sure, but one that is united, self-assured, unfailed and therefore convincing."

The Pope's legate, however, Deacon Hilarus, recommended himself

He left all his luggage behind {-omnibus suis-) and then, in gratitude for his miraculous rescue, dedicated a chapel in Rome to St. John the Apostle, patron saint of Ephesus, which can still be seen today in the Lateran: *Liberatori suo beato Johanni evangelistae Hilarus episcopus famulus Christi.*"<sup>o</sup>

Euseb of Dorylaion - deposed and betrayed - had also escaped and turned to Leo, -the only help left to him amidst the Herra-'<sup>13</sup>

And Bishop Theodoret, who had also been fired in Ephesus, had three highly flattering letters delivered to Rome, an almost salacious epistle to the Pope himself, a

to Archdeacon Hilarus, Leo's successor, and one even to the already dead presbyter Rhenatus (p. 22 i), whom he asked: - Overrule the most holy (Roman) archbishop, that he use apostolic power-, whereby he praised his most holy chair -above all- that he -has (always) remained untroubled by heretical stench'."

The Imperial Synod of Ephesus was a tremendous triumph for the Monophysites and Dioscorus, who had the Council even more securely in his grasp than his predecessor, St. Cyril, had that of Ephesus almost two decades earlier. Dioscorus no longer needed the support of the Roman bishop, as Cyril had, but rather put him in his place and, with the help of the emperor, who confirmed the decisions of the synod, was himself now -actually master of the church" (Aland). ii 3 of the -acts" present had declared Eutyches to be of the right faith and rehabilitated him, but Flavian had been deposed and the "Union" of '33 swept away. Pope Leo, of course

banished Dioscorus, scolded his actions -in judgment", son- The Council was "non iudicium, sed latrocinium", a "robber synod", an assembly which, under the cloak of religion, was concerned with private interests (*privatae causae*), which could be said of the whole history of the Church, indeed of every single believer. Not only the Patriarch of Constantinople, but also the Patriarch of Antioch, Domnos II (l. 2- §q), Eusebios and Bishop Ibas of Edessa (although restituted in Chalcedon, but condemned again a hundred years later, in the -Dreikapitelstreit-, 3y3), kun, all the leading Antiochian priests, including Theodoret, were deposed and condemned and went into exile. The chairs of the most noble Eastern churches, however, were occupied by Dioscorus's partisans, who also excommunicated Leo I, albeit with the support of only ten Egyptian bishops - a victory the likes of which Alexandria had hardly ever achieved before.'^

The pope now sent a letter dated October 13, 451 to the -mild majesty-, the -most Christian and honorable emperor-Theodosius, at first boldly claiming that everything would have been different if his directives had been followed.

followed. For if the reading of his letter to -the holy Synod- (which he also called -the Robbers' Synod") had not been expelled, the clashing of weapons would have ceased through the exposition of his -unadulterated faith, which we owe to the inspiration of heaven and which we faithfully adhere to-, theological ignorance- -as if there were anything else in theology! - would have been chased away, and clerical zealotry - which still flourishes today - would not have found a pretext for its harmful work". Indeed, the Pope acknowledged that "not all the participants in the Council were present when the judgment was passed". As already 43I in Ephesu5 (S \*7J

-We have been told that some are simply not admitted that others had been smuggled in with a "slave-like willing hand" - they must not have been bishops! - surrendering to arbitrariness ... .. put down their godless signatures, knowing full well that their position would be over if they did not submit to his (Dioscor's) command - as if that were any different in Catholic-led councils!'^

Pope Leo therefore insisted on reversing this wicked false judgment, which transcends all sacrileges. After all, the devil plays along with certain unwise people so much that he advises them to take poison where they are looking for a remedy". Alas, 1-Co's heart sinks. He asks His Majesty for a council - on Italian soil - to settle all disputes and restore brotherly love. The Roman also wants to generously accept the bishops of the Orient; even those who have strayed from the right path of the truth of the laity, to *restore them to health* with healing medicine, even if they themselves have fallen into persistent offenses - they should not lose their unity with the Church if they accept better understanding. If not, of course, he must swallow the Catholic poison, and it is at the same time "out of his position". One side is not inferior to the other in corruption and lust for power."

The extent to which the pope, however, also dammed up the council's conclusions, regarded them as a crime, fatally





ner Frau Licinia Eudoxia, the daughter of Theodosius II, and his, Valentinian's, sister, tried to persuade the -mild majesty- in Eastern Rome to revoke the imperial synodal judgment of Ephesus, -mixing the words with tears-, as the high ladies write, -powerful of speech due to sadness", Theodosius remained firm. The epistles of the court - Leo had skillfully contrived this - were dripping with devotion to *the* Roman See, which had the dignity "above all" - they were more papal than the pope. But Theodosius forbade any interference by the patriarch Leo in the affairs of the papacy.

East, the synod called the -divine! i judgments and their result - the pure truth-. Flavian-, -shy of innovations-, had received the punishment he deserved. -After he peace and complete unanimity reigned in the churches ...- The successor of the -sely Flavian-, whom a consolation cry of Leo had no longer reached, became a creature of Dioscorus, his own presbyter, the Alexandrian apocrisiar at court, Anatolius, who in turn re-enthroned the partisan Maximus in Antioch.' <sup>13</sup>

But now that Dioscorus of Alexandria was poised to command the entire Church of the East, he fell from all heights of triumph. A simple accident led to a complete change in imperial and church policy.

On 28. July 450, the Emperor Theodosius II, the stubborn opponent of the Pope, who was only 24 years old and supported the Monophysites to the end, succumbed to a fall from his horse while hunting. He left no son behind. St. Pulcheria, his sanctimonious sister, once ousted from the political stage by Chrysaphios, seized the reins of state and had the all-conquering eunuch, who was toying with your Olexondrian patriarchy, thrown over the sword - the first act of the new government - and Eutyches dragged out of his monastery and interned near Constantinople. And Pope Leo suddenly saw the freedom of the Catholics "increased considerably by the grace of God".

In fact, under the command of Army Master Aspar, the

strong man in the East, on zy. The wind changed completely after the new general Marcian (qi--457), who was brought to power in August, was married by the year-old, still and still virgin St. Pulcheria in August and made co-regent. As Prosper writes, the new man, who was also closely connected to the Church and a declared opponent of monophy-

sites and little more than the empress's willing creature, offers the pope a council that "serves the peace of the Christian religion and the Catholic faith". But Leo, who now has the ruler on his side, no longer needs a council. God has chosen him - in defense of the faith", he writes to Marcian, but implores him by the Lord Jesus Christ not to allow this faith to be discussed by a council in the first place. Now Flavian's body was solemnly interred in the Cathedral of Coristantinople, Abbot Eutyches was excommunicated at a local synod, the previously successful Alexandrian Patriarch Dioscor was accused of being a "depraver of the Holy Trinity, a heretic", a desecrator of relics, a thief, a murderer and so on, and Alexandria "was once again the scene of bloody battles born of intolerance" (Schultze). And the bishops immediately turned away from Dioskor like one heart and one soul, blaming him for everything and claiming that they had only given way to violence.

Ariatolios ('4W4i8), who was appointed patriarch by Dioskor Con-

stantinople, crawled to his cross under the strong pressure of the married "nun", this time to the Roman one, gave up his cig,en promoter Dioskor and sent a bunch of reiee declarations of Ephcsinian synods to **Rome**, but nevertheless **played** a double game. The anti-Chenish patriarch Maximus also collected statements of condemnation against Nestorios and Eutyches. Even Dioscorus' own archdeacon fell away from him and, as mentioned, became patriarch in Alexandria." However, the patriarchate, which had g o n e from triumph to triumph in the battle for the Eastern Church for three generations, had lost its dominant position; indeed, its lust for power had finally failed. From now on, the competitor in Constantinople led unchallenged, with a constituency of several

hundred bishoprics to the Osteii. He far surpassed Alexandria and Antioch, but also the bishop of Rome, who only ruled the greater part of Italy and Illyria, although he was also eager to extend his fiefdoms to the east, although not everything went as he would have liked.

**The coNciL OF CHALKEDON OR:  
" CREAMING FOR THE Sake oF FnEuMIGKEt -**

As late as q. JuRi 45- Leo asked Emperor Marcian to postpone the council in view of the unrest. But Marcian had already changed his mind. And so it came to the famous fourth ecumenical council, which lasted for centuries.

Council, no less abLarret than the previous one

"Robbers' Synod- and, at least occasionally, no less turbulent.

As usual, the Emperor had appointed it and issued his invitation.

letter of \*7 May dy i to all metropolitans with the sentence: -All matters are to be put before divine things-. The monarch had also, without asking a bishop or pope, chosen the time and place (first Nicaea, then Chalke- don, today: Kadiköy, on the Bosporus, opposite Constantine-

pe1) - a matter of course at the time. And it goes without saying that Pope Leo I, "the Great", complied without any objection, even though he did not want the synod at all, but rather repeatedly expressed his disapproval and constantly emphasized that he would have liked to hold a council in Italy in quiet times. But faced with a fait accompli, he wrote in his epistle to the assembly of bishops (June 6, i): -The pious counsel of the most illustrious Lord, by which he deigned to call you together for the destruction of the snares of the devil and the restoration of ecclesiastical peace, is to be commended, while preserving the right and honor of the blessed Apostle Peter, in that he also, by his letter, calls us to it.

to give our presence to the venerable Synod. Of course, neither the necessity of the time nor any ancient custom permitted **this**; but in the brothers ... who are sent to your apostolic see, may your brotherhood consider me as always presiding (praesidere) over the synod."<sup>1</sup> "

Now Leo's legates arrived: the bishops Paschasinus of Lilybäum (Marsala/Sicily), his special confidant, for whom he demanded the "presitice -vice apostolica", and Lucentius of Ascoli, the Roman priest Bonifatius and a scribe, as well as Julian of Kios, the Eastern Expperre, as advisor. But they were only able to read out the papal letter of greeting at a special session towards the end of the council! And when they met in the Basilica of St. Euphemia on October 8, the emperor's plenipotentiaries, consuls, senators, prefects, no fewer than eighteen, indeed the emperor himself intervened in the sessions several times from his "divine palace". He also presided over the meeting with the Empress herself on October 13 and approved the resolutions, making them valid. And Pius XII. assertion in his encyclical -Sempiternus Rex Christus- on the occasion of the *i* boo)ähriges Jubiläum iq x that the church assembly met under the presidency of the papal Lcgateri and that all council fathers had recognized this prerogative of Rome is just as untrue as Pius XI's assertion in his en2/clical "Lux veritatis- in the year -93\* \* \* \*yoo-year-celebration of the Council of Ephe- GuS (p. 122.) - from many other tendentious distortions and misrepresentations in the service of Roman claims to primacy.

to the falsification of the history of the Pacelli-Riindschriben.'--.

But Catholic theologians lie from the top to the more modest ranks, up to - with -Imprimatur- - the Jesuit Jacob Linden: -At the general councils the popes or their deputies stcts [!] presided-. Or up to the - with -imprimatur- - Catholic Apologctcs Kochf Siebengartner: -hfie a nIfg "mein" Kirrfieircnmmmfuag has been held without the pope or his deputies

had the chairmanship". Until the Catholic J. P. Kirsch (with imprimatur): -The presidents of the synod were the papal legates". Until the Catholic "Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche": -the presidency was held by a papal legate-. No plan, as the legate Lucentius himself claimed in Chalcedon against Dioscorus: -He dared to hold a synod without the authority of the Holy See, which was never allowed and never happened." This is how Catholics - cf. p. 88 f - have been lying to the face of the whole world for two millennia.<sup>1</sup> \*'

Pope Leo I claimed the right to preside at the Council of yi - but did not have it! He asked Emperor Marcian that Paschasinus preside instead of him (-vice mea"), and also wrote to the bishops in distant Gaul, 'let *his brothers* preside in my place at the Oriental Synod'. Of course, they were only allowed to do this on a single day! Even the Dutch Franciscan Moaald Goemans, who thinks that a reader of the Council Acts -might get the idea that the actual presidency of the Council w a s in their hands- in view of the overwhelming size of the imperial *council*," repeatedly states that it was they themselves who were responsible for the Council.

-present-, -present-, in the i. - . 4-. y. In the 6th (\*5- October) session, which solemnly confirmed the formula of faith of Chalcedon, the Emperor and Empress Pulcheria themselves were present - and that their commissioners also "presided in the 8 -\*7 session ...-. In fact, they had the council firmly under control. And they - and no one else - saved it again and again in its critical phases."

Certainly, the Holy Spirit also spoke through the representatives of the Hetscher - as he always speaks, it is in favor of the Roman Church. And if it is otherwise, then the devil is speaking. (Why the Holy Spirit allows the devil to speak at all, to speak and decide in favour of the Roman Church - even at councils recognized by Rome, even at ecumenical councils such as the Council of Constantinople [38i], indeed, as will be shown, at the Council of Chalcedon - that is the mystery of the Holy Spirit).

Leo I did not want the question of faith to be debated in the slightest. Such debates, real disputes, even in dogmatic matters, are never acceptable to popes. There can be no doubt about it, Leo wrote to the Council Fathers in his welcoming letter, -what I desire. Therefore, dearest brethren, the audacity to argue against the divinely instituted faith is utterly rejected, it is the vain unbelief of the erring and it is forbidden to defend what one may not believe ... - And in his last letter of July he implored Emperor Marcian: -Not even the slightest disputation of any resumption of the proceedings!""^

But as little as the pope's view after the Council of presidency, his demand was not obeyed: no discussion of faith! On the contrary, the imperial commissioners expressly insisted on it. However, the credo drafted by the Council Committee itself was passionately rejected at the y. session (i.e. October) was passionately rejected. The papal legates threatened to return and hold a council in Italy. The emperor put pressure on the synod: either a new formula of faith or a transfer of the synod to the pope's country. Now Oian preferred a new formula of faith. The bishops complied and drew up their own definition of faith, in which they incorporated Leo's doctrines. However, this was not accepted because they recognized the Roman's teaching authority, but because they were convinced that his -tonios-agreed with the orthodox faith.'^

The Council, a triumph of orthodoxy, was one of the most pompous assemblies of the ancient church, supposedly consisting of äoo bishops. Cardinal Hergenröther gives a figure of ej to 3 - participants. However, the council records - which do not always record the meetings (praxeis, actiones) in chronological order and usually in different numbers - only contain qyz signatures. And in reality -were ntit

3yo to 3do fathers present (Franciscan Goemans). In the first session (October 8), Patriarch Dioskor was indicted,

dethroned in the third session (October 13), but did not condemn his teaching! Dioscorus cautiously did not appear again, but in turn excommunicated the pope. The council deprived him of his episcopal see and all spiritual dignities (the emperor later exiled him, first to Cyzicus, then to Heraclea, and finally to Gangra in Paphlagonia, where he died in exile a few years later). A tlbeltäter, so as not to lose any more - the tactic already used against Nestorios. Moreover, for fear of reprisals, the assembly recognized the very formula that the Emperor Marcian, who presided over the council - acclaimed as -Novus David-, -Novus Paulus", -Novus Constantinus-, indeed, as -Priest- and -Teacher of the Faith" (!) - which the Pope and the Patriarch of Constantinople, Anatolius, desired: the Diophysite doctrine that had become the basis of all Orthodox theology, Greek, Catholic and Protestant: one Christ in two natures."

For just as the Nicene Creed at the Council of Nicaea was only brought about by Emperor Constantine, which is why Johannes Haller derided it as Constantine's, so too was the formula defined in Chalcedon.

-It was only a threatening ultimatum from the emperor that made it possible for the question of the relationship between divine and human nature in Christ to be decided unambiguously and definitively and set down by the Synod in the form of a formulated confession" (Kawerau). Even Leo I himself acknowledged the emperor's main merit in the synod's victory over the new -Christianity-, since through the holy ... zeal of your clemency, the most pernicious *liscence* was destroyed ...-  
'^.

The ruler later stood behind the symbol decisively, and the Nestorian metropolitan Elias of Nisibis (qy5-ioçq) was probably not so wrong', he writes in his book on the -Proof of the Truth of Glatibens-: -But the emperor said: 'Neither two persons are to be assumed with Nestorios, nor one nature with Dioskoros and his comrades, but two natures and one person.' What he had thus commanded,



He upheld them by force and killed the opponents with the sword, saying: 'One evil is less than the other' ... Our people ... deny that the view put forward by the emperor is reprehensible and corrupt, that he does not stand in the truth, and hold fast to their old, orthodox faith, which has not changed, which has not given rise to any acts of violence, for which no mediation, no donation of gifts has taken place, whereby no expenditure of money has taken place. . . .'"\*

However, the majority of the Council Fathers hardly understood what was at stake theologically. The spiritual caliber of many of them is strikingly illustrated by the fact that at the Synod of Antioch

13\*Ü3\*s) according to a clerical document, most bishops were not even "knowledgeable" in matters of ecclesiastical faith! That q at the Synod of Ephesus several bishops could not even write their own names and

had their signatures given by others! That forty illiterate bishops also met at the Council of Chalcedon! Even a modern Catholic emphasizes the extremely low level at which the Eastern Roman episcopate stood at that time (Haacke). But was it different with the Western Roman one! Recognized even worse!"-

Of course, no one could understand the formula - one Christ in two natures. A distinction without separation, a union without mingling! Certainly a great mystery. Even today, no one understands it. One can sense this in the explanation of the Benedictine Haaeke (who compares the Monophysites with the National Socialists): -Over the monophy- sitic mixture one emphasized the admixture, over the distorted intimacy the intimate Ineinandersein"! But an absolutely divine Lord was needed! And one

"bsolutely human! And above all a bishop's see!"

The loss of Leo's doctrinal letter - epistola dogmatica, known in the East as Tomos Leo, in Coptic historiography also as "Tomos of Evil Leo" and entirely fixated on an anti-ex-Andrinense Christology - accompanied the second sit-uation.

day, io. October, enthusiastic acclamations: -This is the faith of the fathers, the apostles! We all believe like this, the Orthodox believe like this! Anathem then, who does not believe so! Peter spoke through Leo! The apostles taught like this! Leo taught piously and truly! Cyril taught like this! Eternal memory Cyril! Leo and Cyril taught alike! Anathem then, who does not teach like this!" Not even the time for reflection until the next meeting, three days later, would the high fighters for the faith accept: - None of us doubts, we have already signed," they cried - a triumph also of papal authority, which f o r four centuries, until 86q/yo (Constantinople) on -ecumenical councils was no longer surpassed."°

Mormel - Peter spoke through Leo!" Catholic dogmatics and apologetics could no longer ignore it, all the less so when it came from the mouths of oriental bishops. Whenever historical evidence of papal teaching authority was presented, it was also served up. But, according to the Catholic theologian and church historian Schwaiger: -When carefully studying the sources, the Council of Chalcedon never refers to any unconditional doctrinal authority of the pope to justify the acceptance of the Tomus Leonis ... Some of the bishops obviously only a c c e p t e d the Tomus Leonis under massive imperial pressure."

The leonic "masterpiece" - today undoubtedly far more suitable for remedying even the most serious sleep disorders than even the mildest twists of faith - can be read, at least to give an idea, in broad strokes like this: -The birth according to the flesh is the manifestation of human nature, but the birth of the virgin is a sign of divine power. The childlikeness of the infant is revealed in the lowliness of the cradle, the greatness of the Most High is proclaimed by the voice of the angels ... Whom the devil's cunning tempts as men, the angels serve as God. To hunger, to thirst, to grow weary, to sleep is apparently human nature, but to feed five thousand with five loaves of bread, to give living water to the Samaritan woman

to drink, never to thirst again, to walk on the back of the sea with unsinking feet, to smooth the swelling floods by calming the storm, is undoubtedly of a divine nature. Just as, to pass over many things, it is not of one and the same nature to prove the dead friend with lamenting love, and to raise him to life again by his voice's command, who lay four days under the grave-clothes; or to hang on the cross, and to walk day in night, to make the elements tremble; or to be pierced with nails, and to open the gates of paradise to the believing thief, so it is not of one and the same nature to say: 'I and the Father are one' and 'The Father is greater than I.'""

Well roared, lion, you can hardly say that.

It is not surprising that critical historians of dogma such as Harnack or Seeberg were very dismissive of Leo's "tomos". It is more surprising that Erich Caspar attributed to him "persuasive power"; a "persuasive power for the widest circles" - certainly. For what on earth would not have convinced the widest circles!"

Perhaps there is no better way to comment on the papal attempt to explain this embarrassingly spiritual exaltation, to explain something inexplicable per se, to concretize something plucked out of the air, than with the advice that St. Jerome gave to the priest Nepotian against declaimers and babblers. St. Jerome's advice to the priest Nepotian against declamators and loquacious tongues: "Let us leave it to the uneducated to throw around empty words and to draw the admiration of the inexperienced people to themselves by their glibness. Unfortunately, it is not uncommon to explain what one does not understand oneself; and in the end one considers oneself a light when one has made others believe something. Nothing is easier than to deceive the common people and a simple assembly with a bunch of words; because the less they understand, the more their admiration grows.

Spiritually, the majority of the Council's glittering history was

society - even if not one in ten of the most reverend gentlemen could neither write nor read - certainly a -simple assembly-. But their mouths often worked all the better for it. They did not always discuss dogmatic problems, where they could remain silent for various reasons. Scandals were also dealt with, such as the disputes between Bishops Bassanos and Stephen of Ephesus. There were real tumults, such scenes of fathers driven by the Holy Spirit, that even Catholic Georg Schwaiger compares the famous fourth ecumenical council - for long stretches - with the - Robbers' Synod - of Ephesus! Reinhold Seeberg, who gives an extremely positive impression, even emphasizes that "things were no less stormy than at the Robbers' Synod"; almost literally: Caspar. The minutes of the meeting make it clear that the synod members were immersed in their own racket, that they would have quickly failed if the state had not imposed its judicial procedure on them." The imperial commissioners reprimanded the "rabble-rousing" cries of the bishops. The bishops screeched: -we are shouting for the sake of piety and orthodoxy".

And while Dioskor - his situation was like this from the outset as hopeless as that of Nestorios<sup>43</sup>\* in Ephesus - at least remained true to himself and stood by what he had advocated, the bishops, who had acclaimed him just two years previously, now fell away from him almost like a man. At the very first meeting on

In the evening, by candlelight, it was decided that he should be deposed. -"Out with the murderer Dioskor!" they shouted and scolded him at the third session, on 13. On October 3, when he was deposed in absentia, he was called a heretic, an Origenist, a Trinitarian, a voluptuary, a thief, an arsonist, a murderer, a criminal against the majesty and so on.

At the appearance of Batsuma, an avowed Nestorian, the same storm of indignation arose: -Out with the mortar!" The bishop of Kyzikos shouted: -He has killed the blessed Flavianos. He stood there and shouted: Beat him to death!"

Andre's chief shepherds shouted: -Barsumas has ruined all of Syria." Barsumas remained completely unshaken by this. When the church historian Bishop Theodoret of Cyrus appeared, a loyal friend of Nestorius and opponent of Cyril, but undeniably one of the greatest figures of the time (Camelot), even a kind of Augustine of the Orient (Duchesne), the fathers from Egypt, Palestine and Illyria filled the church with deafening roars: "Throw out the Jew, the adversary of God, and do not call him a bishop". He is a heretic! He is a Nestorian! Out with the heretic!" But even the "Augustine of the Orient", Bishop Theodoret, the enemy of Cyril, the friend of Nestorius, betrayed him after some reluctance. First he explained: -"Above all, I assure you that I am not after a bisrum ..." Because, of course, that was what Theodoret was after too. And when he was threatened not to testify, to condemn him again, he went on record: -Nestorius be under the ban and anyone who does not **say that** the holy virgin is Theotokos; as well as anyone who splits the only son in two ... And after all of this, be well!

After all, greetings!

Only thirteen Egyptian bishops, who had appeared with Dioscor, joked. They did not find Eutyche<sup>8</sup> guilty and stubbornly refused to accept Leo's teaching; -We will be killed, we will be killed if we do it". No amount of urging or threatening helped. At least they wanted a respite until the election of a new patriarch, yes, they wanted to stick to the faith of their fathers and would rather die on the spot than be stoned to death on their return to Egypt - all with much pathos, with the imperial authorities finally granting a respite until the new appointment to the Alexandrian see and with the bishops whining. However, as will soon be seen, the "two-naturian" formula actually led to wild excesses in Egypt and Palestine.

## THE 28th KAxox

\*7 canons had passed almost entirely happily for Rome (canons q and -7 aside, which had already extended the rights of the Constantinople patriarch), since

brought in the meeting of aq. October the last, the -z8. Canon, the "great" Leo and the papacy, the dogmatic victor, suffered the worst kind of defeat in terms of canon law and politics. This canon remained -the deepest cause of the coming discord ... to this day" (Döl-

ger),<sup>159</sup>

The bishops' assembly thus apparently took revenge for the dogma imposed on it by Rome via the emperor and codified the supremacy of the Patriarch of Constantinople in the

East. With reference to canon 3 of the Council of Constantine1 (381) - which had conferred the honorary primacy on the bishop there, albeit "after the bishop of Rome" - the bishop of Rome was given the primacy.

the Council of Chalcedon now granted the Patriarch of New Rome (Constantinople) -the same prerogatives- as the Patriarch of Old Rome anyway the right of ordination in the dioceses of Asia, Pontus and Thrace, and this according to a

-This means that the bishop of Constantinople was allowed to consecrate metropolitans in these dioceses. This meant that the Bishop of Constantinople was allowed to consecrate the metropolitan in these dioceses. This gave him not only an honorary primacy, but also jurisdiction over a large area in the Orient. **Although** the primacy was granted to the old Rome, the new Rome was granted the same prerogatives. The papal legates - apparently unprepared for the pope's discussion of constitutional issues - had deliberately but unwisely avoided the decisive session, but protested strongly against it at the next one. After the commissioners' request to present the canons, which both parties jumped at, Paschasinus quoted the 6th canon of Nicaea, admittedly in

-- --" - do Roman version. After all, this canon has borne the following inscription in a Latin text that has been traceable for years

-De primatu ecclesiae Romanae" and claims in the first Satz: aThe Roman Church has always possessed primacy (primatum). But this was an interpolation which is missing in the same canon of the Constantinople version. Lcgat Lucentius, Bishop of Herculanum, doubted the voluntariness of the sub- sessions, claimed that the fathers had been tricked, that they had been deceived, that they had signed under pressure. But a much, if not unanimous: -No one was forced!" answered him. Individually, the chief shepherds testified that they had signed voluntarily and had no objections to the decision. The imperial leaders recorded everything correctly, put it to the vote and declared the a8. Canon against the votes of the Roman delegation: -What was presented was approved by the whole Synod.

Leo I was of course in explicit agreement with the Council's decisions, insofar and only insofar as they concerned the faith, in sola fidei catisa-. Otherwise, however, the Roman did not want what applied to Old Rome to apply to New Rome, the new imperial city. After all - as the emperor wrote, confessing his "painful astonishment" at the fact that the spirit of honor-seeking was once again disturbing the newly established ecclesiastical peace - other principles prevailed in divine matters than in secular ones, -alia ratio est rerum saecularium, alia divinarum-. In fact, however, it was already the case at the Synod of Antioch (3\* or 3aq) that the civil status of a place also determines its ecclesiastical rank.

Leo kept a measured distance from your emperor. Towards others, St. Pulcheria, Anatolius, Julian of Kios, he seethed. Himself brimming with imperiousness, the -The Archbishop of Rome, as the synodal delegates apostrophized him after the conclusion of the Council, described Constantinople's supremacist ambitions as "unrestrained insolence", -mouthless competence-, -cheeky insolence-, - unheard insolence-, as an attempt, as he meant for the Constantinople Patriarch Anatolius, for whom he probably wrote most sharply, -the

to enter the most sacred canons; it seemed to you a favorable time, since the Alexandrian See had lost the privilege of the second rank and the Antiochian Church had lost its own position as third in the rank of honor, in order to deprive all Metropolitans of their honor after the subjugation of these places to your sovereignty."''

The Alexandrian fapsrtum had destroyed Rome in alliance with the emperor. Now Leo obviously feared a -pope- tum- of Constantinople, the imperial capital, and all the more so as Rome was no longer the Roichshaiiptstsd in the west, but Ravenna. While Leo therefore celebrated the Council of Nicaea as a -divine privilege-, he belittled the "ecumenical" Council of Constantinople 38x by dragging the Constantinople Patriarch Anatolius -lowly greedy for power- and angry that it did -nothing- in his favor.

Jenes -writing", -which some bishops allegedly wrote sixty years ago-, a paper that was never brought to the attention of the Apostolic See by its predecessors. -To this document, which is obsolete from the outset and has long since perished {!} You now, late and in vain, want to underpin this piece of writing by eliciting from the brethren (of the Synod of Chalcedon) the semblance of agreement . " And while the Greek church in general constantly adhered to the z8. Canon, Leo declared the consent of the bishops - in a letter to Empress Pulcheria - to be "invalid" and "by virtue of the authority of the blessed Apostle Perrus, by general determination, completely and utterly" (in irri- ttim mittimus et per auctoritatem beati Petri apostoli, generali prorsus definitipne cassamus).'^

Even Jesuit Alois Grillmeiei freely admits that the z8. Canon - obviously- attracted more papal attention than the dogmatic decision of the Synod. Yes, he admits that Leo -less or not at all to the factual situation of the Eastern churches entered".''

And yet this pope acted very caring, very self-centered. -I confess myself of such love xur Cesamrheir



of the brothers," he wrote to his rival in Constantinople, "that I cannot grant anyone a request that harms himself ..." And not only once did Leo I hide his colossal ambition behind such fraternal charity. For example, when he fought St. Hilarius in Gaul - once again one saint against the other (p. Ryo ff) - he concluded a letter to the Gallic episcopate: -Not we advocate for ourselves the ordinations in your provinces, as Hilarius perhaps {!} mendaciously after his own fashion, in order to seduce your minds, but we preserve them for you by our care, so that no freedom may remain for innovation, nor opportunity for the presumptuous to destroy your privileges."

Who was this pope who, by accusing other bishops, even saints, of arrogance, whether rightly or wrongly, himself used arrogant language like hardly any Roman hierarch before? Who seemed to preserve the prerogatives of other bishops by taking them away from them, and even concealed this with aliruisim\*?

## J. CHAPTER

# POPE LEO I. (440–461)

- ... rine Pihrerprsrönlirhkeit-. Ooniel Cops'

-. until Leo I, there was not even one on the Chair of Peter.  
Bishop of healthy boelcutung and c ge-.  
Ferdinand Gregoroviue'

-He roared, and the cowardly hearts of the animals began to  
tittcm-. Founding script for Leo t.' set by **Pope** Scrgius I in 688.

-Playing with 6a name, he has been praised to this day as the lion  
of the tribe of Jud, a Scfimeic/sc/ei,  
It could rather be compared to the puchs.  
johannes Hallcr'

-Len is the first early Christian pap&t of whom we know that  
et a clear and certain popsfidce begsg ... It was based on the fact  
that the Roman bishop was the successor of the Apostle Peter.  
From this Leo drew the conclusion that he possessed the same  
authority that Christ conferred on the apostle.  
The lithologist Albert Ehrhard'

- This doctrine of primacy ... Leo the Great delivered excellently,  
dag she remains the backbone of the papacy to this day  
has remained -. Walter Ullmsnn'

Nothing is known about Leo I's homeland, his parents or his course of study. "The best that can be suggested cannot be more than a guess- (Jalland). Older Catholic writers like to attribute his origins to very distinguished circles - in uncertain cases, "heretics" are said to have lesser- origins. Leo was presumably born towards the end of the 5th century, and most manuscripts of the *Liber Pontificalis* call him a native Muscovite. Volterra in particular claims to be his birthplace. As late as 1141 it imposed a fine of 18 solidi on anyone who did not celebrate Leo's memorial day there, 11 April!"

However, Tiro Prosper of Aquitaine, a curial under Leo, called Rome his home, and he himself called Rome "my fatherland", which can of course have other meanings. What is certain is that Leo was already a deacon of the Apostolic See under his predecessors Coelestine I and Sixtus III and already had great influence. Even Cyril of Alexandria sought him out. And the regent of the West, Galla Placidia, sent him to Gaul in the 500s in order to break the enmity between the commander Aëtius and the governor Albinus. During this mission, the archdeacon Leo was elected pope and consecrated after his return on September 29. September Edo consecrated.°

Leo I. rREDIGES HIS PRoVeNCE - U1'4D THE  
LAY DEMUT

This pope became historically significant through his expansion of the Roman primacy. With little support from tradition - The papal claims to power were consolidated and expanded all the more naturally, systematically and consistently.

He used the Petrine doctrine in particular to justify and propagate it. It had already been imposed on the whole of the West, including Africa. Leo, however, took it to the extreme and elevated it to papal plenary power (pleni- tudo potestas), to - Petrinology-, not without combining it with elements of the pagan ideology of Rome and empire and a corresponding -court ceremonial". Leo speaks incessantly of Peter. Again and again he places him at the center of attention. He then equates the Roman bishops with Peter. He makes them -partakers- of Peter's honor, and furthermore his -heirs". The concept of Peter's deputy also appears around this time. And Leo also identifies himself juridically with Peter with the concept of the -deputy representative-, the -heir-, claiming all of his supposed powers. With all sorts of bold exegetical tricks, he also equates Peter, "the trumpet of the apostles", with Jesus, allowing him to share in the power of God, in order to let the pope share in it again. Everything is there -in unchangeable partiJiiabrship-. For Perrus speaks through the mouth of the pope. Whoever hears the Pope hears Peter, hears Christ, hears God! -So when we lower our exhortations to your ears in your holiness, believe that he himself, as whose representative we act (cuius vice fungimur), is speaking.

Whereas in Cyprian Peter had a primacy only inter pares, Leo now elevates Peter high above all others. Again and again he invoked Peter's primacy, the popes' claim to leadership, Rome as the chair of chairs - the sedes apostolica, the head of the Church, bending and increasing the tradition, even making completely new claims, even making use of Valentinian and the

He used the services of the ladies of the imperial household to write letters to Constantinople (p. za6 5, which go beyond anything that had previously been established about the Roman primacy. Only the bishop of Rome and no one else is -deputy Perri", a phrase probably first created by Leo (but perhaps already d3i by the legate Philip in Ephesus); Peter, "in whose place We rcgiate- - the first pluralis majestatis in papal history. Thus the Roman bishop is not only the bishop of this see, but the primate of all bishops. All owe him obedience, including all maiores ecclesiae, all patriarchates. He is called -to lead the whole Church-, to be -prince of the whole Church", of a11 t he churches of the whole world". Only "an antichrist or the devil" would deny this. And whoever denied his supremacy (pricipatum) could deny his dignity.

-The "puffed up spirit of pride plunges itself into hell". Who is puffed up here is clear - no matter how often Leo emphasizes his lowliness, his dignity, his incompetence, in short, the -indignus haeres". This man, who had been washed with all the waters of Roman jurisprudence, who also created a close legal connection between the Pope and Peter through the concepts of participation, of inheritance, an indivisible unity of theology and law, Bible and jurisprudence, nevertheless already coined the notorious formulation as a precaution - there had long been reason enough and soon more and more - that Peter's dignity was not lacking even in the unworthy heir (etiam in indigno haerede). But in this way, commented the Catholic Kühner, -everything could be justified, right up to crime.

Pope Leo never tired of emphasizing the (omnipotence) of the popes and thus of himself. Again and again he wrote and preached about it. -In the whole world, only Peter was chosen to be the head of all the apostles, all the called peoples, all the fathers of the Church." -From all over the world, people take his place in the chair of St. Peter". He is groomed by Leo as the "rock" and foundation, -gatekeeper of the kingdom of heaven-, - arbitrator of the reproach and remission of sins-. It is true that

All bishops, he admits, had a -common dignity-, but by no means -equal rank-. It was similar with Peter, with the apostles - "and although all were chosen in the same way, only *one* was given that he was superior to the others.- Indeed, Leo not only goes so far as to assert that Peter's judgment "is also valid in heaven", but that he, the pope, in the exercise of his office, "enjoys the everlasting favor of the almighty and eternal High Priest", who is "similar (!) and equal to the Father".<sup>10</sup>

It is hardly possible to push the mantra any higher. Yet in his first papal sermon, on ap. September 9 0, the oldest recorded sermon by a pope, Leo had not exactly rejoiced modestly with the psalmist: -He has blessed me by doing great wonders for me ...". Or soon afterwards, he rejoiced that God had made him - honorable- and led him up to the highest level."

But he preached humility to the sheep all the more urgently -The whole victory of the Savior, who conquered Satan and the world, had its beginning and its end in the Deiiiiit. (Leo often and vividly conjures up the devil and hell, much less often, as usual, heaven; it simply gives less away). Yes, Leo claims: -So then, beloved, the whole [!] doctrine of Christian wisdom consists not in prolix words and sophistical discussions, nor in striving for fame and honor- -that was only for his equals- -but in true and voluntary humility" -that was for the subjects, the dependent, the exploited: remembering only that the Roman bishop was already in the . century the largest landlord in the entire Roman Empire."

## WHO WAS THIS LEO/

He left behind a larger body of writings than any previous pope, 90 sermons, sermons on festivals, Lent and the Passion. (No sermons have survived from either his predecessors or his immediate successors). Furthermore, we have almost twice as many letters from him (izq of which concern his Ostpolitik). But from sermons,

-Geliebtestc-, it is not so easy to deduce a character.

I-cos sermons were also consistently short, some (i, . 7. \*3- 80) extremely brief, as if he had emulated the example of Flavius Cyrus (S. Ivy). And SeiRe 173 letters (including about 20 spurious ones as well as some addressed to him) are, moreover, probably mainly products of the chancery, above all of Prosper of Aqtiitania, a zealously theologizing southern Gaulish author, Augustin-

friend and fierce Pelagian warrior. The theological content of those "great state writings that made Leo's name famous in the West and the East", as Johannes Halter writes, ztivorously emphasizing, also came from Prosper: -At least the artificial form that was so dear to this time of decay, the resounding pathos that says so little with many big words, the rhythmic tone that captivates the ear with its melodiousness and deceives about the poverty and weakness of the thoughts, they can just as well belong to the servant as to the master.""

In any case, Leo, who appeared so autocratic, who loved -apostolic- (!) court ceremonial, who propogated the Roman primate so pointedly and called the -chair of Peter- a -stand of trembling- (materia trepidationis), was a typical

-Lord", a spiritual ruler, whom one of his most remarkable successors, Nicholas 1, *compares* in a letter to Emperor Michael with the "Lion of the tribe of juda" (Acts \$ S.j), who "opened his mouth and shook the whole world, even the emperors themselves". However exaggerated this was and how cleverly, not to say hypocritically, he embellished his quest for power, his constant rigorous demands for obedience with biblical sayings, for example by calling himself the -pupil

of a humble and gentle master", -who says:  
 -Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am kind and humble of heart ... My yoke is not burdensome, and my burden is light' - in reality, Leo was a ruggedly unevangelical man. In a letter of 10. October 485 to the bishops of Campania, Picentim and Tuscia, he was upset by the fact that slaves were being ordained presbyters "for all intents and purposes" (passim), and he firmly forbade the appointment of clergy who were "not of suitable birth". Christianity had once largely consisted of such circles! Now the pope forbids the elevation of a -shabby slave- (servilis vilitas) to the priesthood, as even those who could not even prove themselves with their master were not tested before God. Leo I, the Doctor of the Church, the Great, thus makes the dignity of birth a prerequisite for a clerical career. He condemned the slave order as a violation of the sanctity of the priestly office and the rights of masters! The church thus adapted to the late Roman slave-owning society, which it itself represented like hardly anyone else. The Christian state was happy to take note of this. Only a few years later - the connection is tangible - Valentinian III declared a ban on the ordination of slaves, colons and members of **forced** corporations!\*

Leo I is also arrogant towards his fellow bishops. He commands. He must command. For one is superior to all. Thus he makes them feel that he is more, superior to them, that he "stands on high warie- according to the will of the Lord. He also commands prelates independent of Rome, such as the Metropolitan of Aqiileja; indeed, he threatens him. He also commands the Spanish bishops. The Gallic Bishops no longer call him -your brotherhood- as before, but -your apostleship- (apostolatis vester). He is also apostrophized as "corona vestra". In addition, the plural is now used in the form of address." Leo acted accordingly against his colleagues; for example in Gaul, where the bishops of Arles and Vienne fought for the dignity of the  
 Metropolitan argued: we will only touch on the prehistory.



---

## ST. LEO AGAINST ST. Hymnius

In the early y. Heros occupied the episcopal see of Arles, the "Gallic Rome" (gallula Roma), one of the leading cities of the West at the time. According to Zosimus' testimony, Heros, a disciple of St. Martin of Tours, had forced his episcopate through threats and violence and was only able to maintain his see with the help of the usurper Constantine III, who resided in Arles from 409 to 417. It is therefore quite plausible that Heros, as the historian Sozomenos writes, gave the imprisoned usurper shelter in his church and even ordained him a priest, without, however, being able to prevent his execution (p. 28). Soon afterwards, Heros, together with the heavily incriminated Bishop Lazarus of Aix, found himself in Palestinian exile as a result of their political and other upheavals, where they agitated against Pelagius, whom they also formally sued in an extensive pamphlet (I 96)."

A successor to the Hero, the influential, later murdered Patroclus of Arles (429-480), likewise -Un personnage assez suspects (Duchesne), had then, covered by the government of his friend Flavius Constantine (S. by), who himself had brought him to the bishop's throne, enforced the elevation of Pope Zosimus. And immediately Zosimus (I 497 ff) considered Bishop Patroclus with -a series of conspicuous privileges- (Katholik Baus), because he had already established "extensive metropolitan authority" for Patroclus by his first decree of March 430 - four days after his accession to the throne! - for Patroclus "an extensive metropolitan authority", and even gave him the right of supreme supervision over the entire Gallic church (Catholic Langgärner) - possibly a kind of prompt receipt for the papal election assistance he had provided."

Bishop Patroclus also promoted this development - in terms of church history - by creating a Petrine foundation for his see. The irony of history is that Rome itself, namely Pope Innocent I, spread the lie that all the churches of the West had been founded by Peter or his disciples (p. 25 ff). Rome's primacy did indeed allow this, but it brought the popes in

Conflict with other power-hungry priests. Bishop Patroclus of Arles invented a disciple of Peter, St. Trophimus of Arles, elevated him, who had never lived, to missionary of Gaul and founder of the Arelater Church and thus, with Pope Zosimus' support, to metropolitan. The bishops of Marseille, Narbonne and Vienne immediately protested and refused to obey Rome, despite summonses and harsh rejections. Proctilus of Marseille was deposed. And a few decades later, this led to a serious quarrel between Pope Leo I and a successor of Patroclus, St. Hilarius of Arles, from whom Leo took back the metropolitan rights already restricted by his predecessors.'-

Archbishop Hilarius of Arles (Jz ç d q), a true saint of the Catholic Church (feast: . May), came from old political leadership circles. Initially a monk of the island monastery of Lerinum (Lérins), he had himself attained episcopal honors through a relative, his predecessor Bishop Honoratus - however much he resisted, if his biographer is to be believed; he also reports that St. Hilarius was always, even in winter, in a state of awe. St. Hilarius always went barefoot on his many journeys, even in winter, always wearing only a single, miserable garment and a tormenting shirt underneath, that he ransomed prisoners, founded monasteries, built churches, often preached for up to three hours in a row on fast days, and also wept bitterly if one of his own met with misfortune. On the other hand, St. Hilarius, according to St. Leo, marched with armed force into cities whose bishops had died in order to force a successor on them at the behest of his followers. Even while Bishop Projectus was suffering, the saint appeared and consecrated a new head of the church, Importunus. -The death of his brother did not seem to come quickly enough for his impeachment," sneered the pope. Contrary to expectations, Projectus recovered, and the citizens of the city complained about **Hilarius**: -He was fon' again before we even knew he had come. Excommunications also came quickly to the metropolitan. Such things set St. Leo against St. Hilarius, who - his

---

Ruhiit more in whimsical speed than in a moderately pious attitude. One saint stood here against the other, which is not uncommon, even with two church teachers occurs (I \*74 ff). And as in non-sacred circles, in sacred circles the superior also stings the inferior."

The Romans feared their eloquent colleague, the emerging patriarchate of Arles, and even an independent Gallic church, especially as the Gallic aristocracy, related to Hilarius, stood behind him and against the Italian nobility. Thus, when Hilarius clashed with Projectus and the bishop Chelidonius, whom Hilarius had deposed because he was said to have been married to a widow, Leo launched a frontal attack. "He desires to subject you to his power (subdere)," Leo wrote to the Bishops of the province of Vienne,

-and will not suffer himself to be united (subiectum) to St. Peter, -and offends the reverence of St. Peter with most insolent words ...- St. Leo *with* St. Hilarius

-ambition for new ambitions". He claims -that he indulges his desires-, that he "believes he is not subject to any law, is not restricted by any rules of divine order", that he commits -unlawful acts- and disregards -what he should observe ...".

When the Arelater tried to discuss the matter amicably with Leo after crossing the Alps on foot in the middle of winter - he entered Rome without horse, saddle or cloak (Vita Hilarii) - Leo placed him under guard and before a council. Hilarius, however, hurled furious insults into the assembly, -which no layman may utter, no bishop may hear" (quae nullus laicorum dicere, nullus sacerdotum posset audire), and departed again. The archbishop, whose asceticism was admired in Galilee, who was also popular with most of his colleagues and whose ambitions were almost undisputed, now fell victim to the even more domineering Leo. Only the right to his own diocese, which he actually also exercised, was left by the Romans to the one who

-by abusive flight and -in an evil manner claiming the force-

After all, Leo had not deposed the popular Hilarius (as a late Viennese forgery then claimed). But in order to emphasize his measures, he assured himself of the authority of the state, as was already customary for him. Informed by a faithful report from the venerable Roman bishop Leo about the "ab- ominabilis tumultus" in Gaul's churches, Emperor Valentinian III. on July 8, 4's -for all time- under penalty of ten pounds of gold obedience to his orders as well as to the authority of the Apostolic See and commanded the provin2- governors to bring rebellious bishops before the court by force. of the Roman bishop - "in preservation of all the rights which our ancestors conferred on the Roman Church".<sup>10</sup>

Leo I particularly emphasized the duty of protection of the ruler, who often acted as -custos fidei-, and declared it to be an essential characteristic of imperial power. The monarch has his power from God, thus not merely to govern the world, but above all {maxime) to protect the churches - this will always be by far the most important task of state power for the popes! And this always involves, if at all possible, the annihilation or at least suppression of those of other faiths.<sup>11</sup>

Leo now ruled the bishops of Gaul, but only in the southern part of the country, where for the time being, through Aetius, the emperor still ruled; but disaster was approaching there too.

However, Hilarius contracted a serious illness during his winter return march across the Alps, to which he succumbed<sup>4</sup> dp. It is said that the whole of Arles mourned and wanted to touch his holy body.

that the corpse was in danger of being torn to pieces. And Leo now remembered the dead man as -sanctae memoriae-.

PAPST LEO S P DIRECTS THE KAI SER  
UxPEALABLE IN THE FAITH AND S ICH THE  
DUTY,  
TO PROCLAIM THE IMPERIAL FAITH

But the pope knew how to behave in a characteristic manner even towards those of higher rank. When Emperor Valentinian III, a weak man who was a benefactor of the Church and very much under the influence of Leo's Petrine doctrine, visited Rome in February 50, Leo apostrophized him in a sermon with that typical clerical pseido humility which in truth bristles with arrogance and imperiousness: "Behold, to a poor little navy like Peter the first and greatest city in the world has been given by Christ to govern. The sceptres of kings have submitted to the wood of the cross; the purple of the court is subservient to the blood of Christ and the martyrs. The emperor ... comes and asks for the fisherman's pardon.

The Pope's ecclesiastical empire is now on an equal footing with the imperial one, but the seeds of supremacy are already present (Klinkenberg)."

Schier it was appropriate, of course, even the -grofie- Leo could hump upwards, especially when the potentates were fighting heretics and pagans - an activity he demanded and liked to call -labor- (effort, work); he also called his own work that. Yes, when it was opportune, he celebrated the emperors - who at that time (hardly noticed) called themselves '-pontifex- - as - keepers of the faith-, -sons of the churches,

• Herald of Christ. He then granted them the most astonishing rights in the ecclesiastical sector, authority in the religious sphere, priestly sanctity. More than fifteen times in Leo we find praise of the royal and priestly (episcopal) disposition of the prince."

-I know, writes Pope Leo I to Emperor Leo I, "that you have been instructed by the Spirit of God dwelling in you". He certifies to the ruler "that our teaching also **agrees** with the faith **given to you by God**",

He even sent him a doctrinal inspiration. For himself *granted* him the right to overrule council decisions concerning dogmas. And he increased all these concessions in several letters to the point of conceding infallibility. Leo I, known as the Great (and the only pope, apart from Gregory I, your equally "great" pope, to be honored with the rare title of Doctor of the Church), went so far as to repeatedly affirm in letters to the emperor that he needed no human instruction, was enlightened by the Holy Spirit and could not err in faith! Pope Leo emphatically assures him that the Emperor Leo, "filled with the purest light of truth, does not waver in any part of the faith, -but with holy and perfect judgment distinguishes right from wrong"; -that you are sufficiently instructed by the indwelling Spirit of God and that no error can deceive your faith; -that your gentleness does not need human instruction and has drawn the purest teaching from the overflow of the Holy Spirit. Yes, he confesses that it is his, the Pope's,

-It is your duty -to reveal what you know and to proclaim what you believe - (patefacere quod intelligis, et praedicare quod credis) - and all this, although the Pope is not at all convinced of the infallibility of the Emperor!"

(Interestingly, quite a few bishops, for example those of secunda Syria, even more those of prima Armenia, even applied the promise of Peter in Mt. 16,18: You are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the pillars of hell shall not prevail against it, to Leo, but not to Leo, the pope, but to Leo, the emperor! For them, Christ was of course the head of the holy Catholic Church

-But their strength and foundation, wrote the bishops, are you, the emperor, in imitation of the immovable rock of Christ, on whom the Creator of the universe has built his church.

Dxrü : - WAR SERVICE UNDER CHRIST ..."

On the other hand, Leo emphasizes without end that it is not so much the emperor who rules as Christ and God. That the emperor had his power from the Most High - *regnat per Dei gratiam*-. He asked Julian of Kios to give the monarch -the right suggestions- (*opportunas suggestiones*) at the right time. He, Leo, knew from -multiple experience- the faith of the glorious Augustus and knew that he was -convinced that he would serve his ruler best when he was particularly anxious to work for the integrity of the Church-. For the emperor had received his power above all for the protection of the Church, as Leo I emphatically emphasized, very often calling the emperor -*custos fidei*-. And the ntinen dez church, he suggests, is also the benefit of the state. -It is to the advantage of the whole Church and your kingdom for one God, *one* faith, one mystery of the salvation of men and *one* confession is maintained in the whole world. Not enough, this representative of Christ is already enticing us with how much the religion of love benefits war, the good news of the army's effectiveness. -If the Spirit of God strengthens the unity between the Christian princes", here meaning the emperors Marcian and Valentinian, "then the whole world will see how confidence grows in two respects: for through progress in faith and love [!] the power of weapons {1) becomes insurmountable, so that God, graciously moved by the unity of our faith, will at the same time destroy the error of false doctrine and the hostility of the barbarians-.\*

A clear language! Love and weapons! Unity, strength, destruction of enemies - of course, this has long been the program and practice of Christianity (I. Ch. ), especially in Rome, where, for example, probably in the early 5. Century, the Christian Aponius not only eagerly proclaimed the ecclesiastical supremacy of the Eternal City, but also a Christian imperial theology. Accordingly, the head of the people are the Roman kings, - those, of course, who have the truth and the power.

have recognized their holiness and serve Christ in humility (!). From them flow the pious laws, the praiseworthy peace and the sublime submissiveness (!) to the cult of the holy church as if from the Carmel river ...- But so that all this, the pious legislation, the praiseworthy peace, the submissiveness, flows and flows beautifully, the kings must do -war service under Christ the King of kings ...-."

Leo understood it the same way, propagating one God for the whole world, one empire, one emperor - (one God, one empire, one leader ...!) - and one church, of course, which he gave up as a "sacral order", as a "pax christiana", which -only- two enemies endangered: 'heretics' and 'barbarians'. - That is why the emperor must also fight against both" (Grillmeier SJ). That is why he is committed to reparatio pacis", to what they understand by it, what they hide under it: war until they have what they want (cf. ip f, 36-t), regardless of losses. That is how they still want it today, and no other way. Seventeen centuries of church history illustrate this. Bloodier than anywhere else. And more disastrous ...

**Coim "ORATION FOR THE NON-COMPLIANCE OF -  
KETZER" UNDER "PRESERVATION OF  
MeN5CHEMWORT"**

Such a pope knows no pardon for "heretics". Time and again, he rails against the "heresies of the heretics of the beloved-, their -sharp arrows-, -poisonous lies", -godless religious fervor-, -monstrosities. They are all, Leo teaches, "seduced by the devil's deceit", -corrupted by the devil's wickedness-, susceptible to all kinds of vices, -inclined to ever graver sins". Sometimes they appear humble, sniveling, sheep's clothing, but inside they are ferocious wolves who only cover their wild predatory nature with the name of Christ. The devil leads them, and these animals, the whole

-Rude1 their carnivores, as I said, sometimes gently before'



cunningly, with friendly participation, they finally commit murder".

Basically: the description of one's own practice. A classic self-portrait.

As pastoral theological prophylaxis, Pope Leo always and repeatedly recommends - it is closely related - fasting, mortification of the flesh, contempt for the world, especially of course, as it applies to this whole -morality- up to the eighth century, contempt for the wolf. According to Leo, -Wolf is the friend of man, according to Leo, - among the standards of death". In reality, of course, it is the other way around. If renunciation of instinct leads to aggression, lust-murder leads to murder. Just as Christianity - according to Nietzsche - turns almost everything on its head! That is why, according to Leo "the Great", the Christian must also "constantly fight against his lust", must "deprive the lusts of the flesh of every breeding ground", must "kill his desires, die to his vices", must "avoid all earthly lust". For Leo, "all worldly love is excluded". He literally teaches: -You must despise earthly things in order to become partakers of the kingdom of heaven-.<sup>10</sup>

All of this is for Leo I, the Pope, the Holy One, the Church teacher, clear as day. He who thinks otherwise lives -in filth-. For for whom else, he asks, "do the desires of the flesh fight but for the devil ...-.\*'

The -great- Leo really does deny that -outside the Catholic Church there is nothing pure and holy-! And this with reference to St. Paul (Rom. 18,23). That is why the Pope also forbids "any contact" with non-Catholics! He expressly calls for their contempt and that of their teachings. He orders them to flee "like deadly poison! Say goodbye to them, avoid them and avoid talking to them.

-No communion with those who are enemies of the Catholic Church

They are Christians in name only! They must all return to their dark hiding places!

The pope, especially one for whom non-Catholics are hardly anything other than devils, wolves and robbers, thought nothing of religious denominations, religious disputations.

nothing in the first place. Everything had been decided, and if anything was still to be decided, he decided it. Without hesitation, he declared to the Council Fathers of Chalcedon that they could not be in doubt as to what he wanted - which must not be believed ...-. And after the Council, he urged the emperor not to allow any new negotiations. That would be ingratitude to God. -What has been defined in all form (pie et plene) must not be discussed anew, otherwise we give the impression, as the damned would like, of doubting ourselves ..." -According to Leo, questions of doubt were no longer to be examined, but he, Leo, only had to explain the correct decisions with the highest authority. -For if it is always necessary to disagree (disceptare) with human convictions, there will never be a lack of people who dare to contradict the truth and trust in the wisdom of worldly prudence. On the other hand, "it is enough to know true faith, who is true (scire quis doceat)."

But anyone who taught differently from Leo, he used the state against, according to a custom that had been practiced for a long time but which he intensified. Much like a Nestorios (S. •i7)

Pope Leo also appeals to the ruler of the East: "Distribute If you defend the secure existence of the Church against any kind of doctrine, then Christ's strong hand will also defend your empire. In the West, Christ's strong hand had to deal with "a bigoted woman" and "an imbecile emperor" (Gregorovius): the very clerical Augusta Galla Placidia, who for a long time managed the government affairs for her not at least good Catholic son Valentinian III. but was also involved in important political decisions until her death in November '5 \*- (One of her long-time advisors: St. Barbatianus, a priest who worked many "miracles" first in Rome, then in Ravenna.)"

The government certainly also had an interest in promoting the centralization of the Roman Church, if only because the tottering empire itself hoped to benefit from this in the provinces that Germa- nians occupied or threatened. Such considerations

These conditions made Leo's successes in the West possible. The state's policy towards the church was intended in the gnnzcn  
 On the one hand, the 4th and J centuries sought their unity and pacification, but on the other hand they resisted the allegiance of a single episcopal see. The state overcame Alexandria in alliance with Rome at the Council of Chalcedon. However, the attempt to keep Rome in check\* through the Patriarch of Constantinople failed. The sraat was weak, and the pope used this weakness for his own purposes, although he himself was always well-adjusted and never rebellious.

Leo I maintained excellent relations with the princes. A great Part of his surviving correspondence - 4 letters - is addressed to the imperial family. Catholic Camelot praises "a trusting and harmonious collaboration". Jesuit Hugo Rahner speaks of "-Leo's imperial devotion-". And even in his earliest epistles, the pope vehemently attacks the -heretics-: nothing but a segregated, partisan, rebellious crowd, full of perversity, depravity, mendacity and godlessness, full of deceit and folly; their doctrine a single bad pestilential delusion: error, pravus error, totius erroris pravi- tas, pestiferus error, haereticus error.°\*

The initiative for this anti-heretical cooperation, the battle of the -children of light- against the -children of darkness-, obviously came from the Pope. He sent letters of praise and thanks to their Majesties for the punishment of his opponents. He knew that without the support of state power, heresy would become overpowering, especially in the East. He therefore explicitly and repeatedly called on Valentinian **III**, Marcian, Leo I and the Empress Pulcheria, a passionate supporter of the Pope's idea, to fight "heretics", to "act pro fide". He wanted the expulsion of dissenters from office and dignity, especially their banishment, but also passionately justified the death penalty for them, demanding that it be made impossible for them to "continue to live with such a confession". The pestilence of heresy is for the pope -disease", which must be -cut out of the body

of the church" (haereses a corpore ecclesiae resecantur). The emperor, who has to persecute "heretics" with "the sword of the tongue" as well as with the "naked sword", appears in Leo's work as "Vicarius Christi vel Dei", as the "extended arm of God". The Catholic theologian Stockmeier comments on this obvious bloodthirstiness as follows: -The state is called upon to cooperate with all its means and possibilities in the accomplishment of the Idealstate [!]. -Religion, with the rich abundance of its values {!} and goods, goes under the protective hand of the emperor and also finds refuge there. Gratefully it looks to him ...-

Leo I wrote to his agent, the Bishop Julian of Kios (in Bithynia Pontica), probably the first Apocrisiar at the imperial court in Constantinople, that "if heretics have gone mad, so that they would rather rage than be healed, it is a matter for the imperial power to suppress more vigorously the disturbers of ecclesiastical peace as well as the enemies of the state, which rightly claims its Christian rulers" -Then they should at least", as he says to his envoy in another letter, "since the power of the punitive authorities."

To the Patriarch Anatolius of Constantinople, whose ambitions he himself jealously resented and denounced to the emperor, he declared on October 11, 457 "strongest disapproval that among your clergy there should be some who are prone to the malice of their opponents ... Your diligence must be vigilant in seeking them out (investigandis) and punishing them with due severity (severitate congrua); those to whom punishment can do no harm should be cut off without pity."

And since Anatolius was not sharp enough for him, he wrote to Emperor Leo that if his brother Anatolius showed himself lax in the oppression of heretical clerics "through overly coarse kindness and gentleness, then restrain your faith, to give the church the means of salvation\* not only from the clergy, but also from the city.

be used-. -For the episcopal and apostolic sense of your piety should also be inflamed by the practice of just punishment.

To Gennadius, the Exarch of Africa, the Pope wrote that Gennadius must now turn against the enemies of the Church with the same vigor as against the external enemies, -fighting the battles of the Church for the Christian people as a warrior of the Lord. Be it known that the heretics, if given freedom, "rise up against the Catholic faith in order to instill the poison of heresy into the members of the body of Christ. Emperor Marcian had already thanked *you* for the fact that "by God's providence, heresy was destroyed by you" (destructa est).\*

This was undoubtedly what Pope Pelagius praised as Leo's life-sparkling concern for the Glatiben. This was certainly what Emperor Valentinian publicly praised on ry. July44J as the -humanity of man.

praised the "kindness of mild Leo". And that was obviously what a modern panegyrist, Jesuit Hugo Rahner, repeatedly praised as Leo's -moderatio- - in the comprehensive and untranslatable sense of this genuinely Roman and Christian word that Leo loved so much ... *Moderatio* is the fine sense for distributive justice, for the mafi, for the balanced center between the extremes, the wise, oh almost diplomatic assessment of what is possible in each case, which, despite all the elegance of yielding, unwaveringly adheres to the goal ..." In short, according to the Catholic theologian Fuchs in the second half of the twentieth century, Leo was concerned with century, it is about "emphasizing human dignity - as with John Paul II (see my pamphlet "A Pope travels to a crime scene")."

In reality, even as a deacon, Leo was relentless in the -heretic fight.

LEO AS A SUCCESSOR OF PELAGIANS<sup>14</sup>, MANICIANS,  
 PISCILLIANS AND AS A PREDICTOR OF FLIND LOVE

Leo already intervened decisively in the ruination of Augustine's great opponent Julian of Aeclanum (I yoi ff). According to a report by Prosper, it was due to the deacon Leo that Sixtus III refused to reinstate the harassed Julian<sup>4iq</sup> in his bishopric. Just as Leo later condemned him again. (He also urged Emperor Marcian to place the already exiled Eutyches in an even more remote area.)<sup>^</sup>.

Leo's first attack as pope was 4V against the Pelagians (I øqz f5 in Venetic). Bishop Septimus of Altinum had accused him of having clerics in the Archbishop of Aquileja's diocese. of Pelagius and Caelestius had been received into the Church without revocation. Leo praised the suffragan, but sharply rebuked the metropolitan that through the laxity of the shepherds "wolves in sheep's clothing" had penetrated the Lord's flock, threatened him with severe apostolic wrath for further laxity, and urged the suppression of the "heresy" - the arrogant heresy of "serious disease" (pestilentiam) and to "eradicate this heresy".

**Almost** like an Inqtiisitor, Pope had been hunting the Manichaeans since ød3.

For if he found, he wrote at the time, "something true in any part of -nffeii heresies", it was in the dogma of the Manichaeans -Not even the slightest thing that could be tolerated. Everything was bad with them. Mani himself was a deceiver of the unfortunate, a servant of "obscene superstition", his teaching a stronghold of the devil, who not only ruled over a kind of depravity, but also over every conceivable folly and immorality. All the depravity of the pagans, all the depravity of the 'carnally minded' Jews, everything forbidden in the secret teachings of magic, all the sacrileges and blasphemies in all the heresies, all of this has found expression in this sect as if it were the devil.

accumulated in a kind of senŕgrid'e at the same time as all the other garbage. Leo affirms: -Nothing is sacred with them, nothing pure, nothing true", "Falles shrouded in darkness and everything deceitful". Indeed, he claims that the "number of their crimes" is "greater than the number of words available for them".

Exaggerations, generalizations, absolutizations that speak for themselves.

Manichaeism (cf. I i66 ff), which, a g a i n s t the background of a transcendental monism, rigorously dualized the world of appearances, was a syncretistic universalism with its Buddhist, Iranian, Babylonian, late Jewish and Christian elements, a world religion that stretched from Spain to China. Usually rejected out of hand because of its claim to exclusivity, it was only in the Uyghur (a[turkish] empire in Mongolia from yöy to g s' atreligion. Christian emperors continued to persecute the cult (which had already been legally opposed by Diocletian) as the most dangerous of all "heresies". Even the Catholic Theodosius I, who was as fond of blood as he was of water, threatened adherence to Mariichaeism with the death penalty after a long series of church fathers had written and wrote against it, particularly successfully Ephrem (cf. I i66 and Augustin (IH71. himself for almost ten years).  
chäer.\*'

Since the conquest of Carthage by the Vandals\* (43s), many Manicheans fled to Italy, especially Rome, with the droves of African refugees. There, Leo frequently and passionately attacked them, calling them a "devouring cancer" and a "cesspool of cesspools" and leaving them in his "care" (Grisar SJ).

track him down, arrest him and probably torture him. He also imprisoned the Manchaeian bishop (a nobis tentus) and made him confess. Through a tribunal of Christian senators, bishops and priests, which he himself presided over, he had a confession made.

December:4i a number of Electi and Electae (of -chosen ones" who do not kill living things, do not damage plants, do not engage in sexual intercourse

dirhen, while the auditors, the "listeners", could marry). The pope revealed their "defilements", including ritual "fornication" on a very young girl to liberate the divine particles of love in the semen humanum. For both St. Leo and St. Augustine (-non sacramentum, sed exsecrumentum-) put their finger on Manichaeian lust as such (Grillmeier SJ). Leo had the writings of the cursed demanded and publicly burned. Some who were still to be reformed had to renounce, were punished by the church and snatched from the maw of godlessness. Others, however, who

-The pope had - according to the decrees of the Christian emperors - secular judges sentence him to life-long (!) banishment (-per publicos iudices perpetuo sunt exsilio relegati-). He had also investigated the personal details of foreign Manichaeians during the interrogation, had his victims forced to make statements about their teachers, bishops and priests in other provinces and cities and had also ordered all Italian prelates on 30. On January 30, dqq, he ordered all Italian prelates to track down and seize escaped Manichaeians, enclosing the Roman procedural acts for instruction and emulation, and finally extending his hunt for "heretics" as far as the Orient."

Not enough. He even incited the laity to denounce, snoop and brag, a business that was to flourish so blessedly in the medieval church, in the destruction of dissenters, of -witches-. -Unleash the holy zeal that the care of religion demands of you!" he cried and commanded "the defense of *all* believers "; commanded, - that you bring to the attention of the priests the manichaeians who are hiding everywhere-; demanded "to uncover the hiding places of the godless and to fight down in them the very one they serve, i.e. the devil. *If*, beloved, the whole world and everywhere the whole Church are to take up the weapons of faith *against* such people, then you in particular must distinguish yourselves in this work by your industriousness.

ttlii . . .-:\*



The same Leo, however, who acted almost like a medieval inquisitor, could constantly spout his Christian slogans, demanding forbearance, peaceableness, charity, avoidance of quarrelsomeness, renunciation of revenge. Immer again and again he could hypocritically preach: "And because everyone transgresses, let everyone forgive! Let us not unwillingly put up with what we so readily put up with!" - "Eliminate all enmity among men through peaceableness, 'by not linking evil with evil' 'and by forgiving one another, just as Christ forgave us. -"Let every revenge cease ..." "Away, then, with all threats! Let cruel severity be turned into mildness and abruptness into gentleness! May all forgive each other their transgressions- -Let us pray: 'Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors!' The paper expressly emphasizes this: -This does not only mean those who are close to us through friendship or kinship, but downright 'rifi# people with whom our nature connects us, whether they are enemies or allies, free or slaves-."

Only not heretics! Only not Manichaeans! Only not Pelagians! Only not Priscillianists! Only not Jews! Not all people of other faiths! Only not all unbelievers - ... ofle Menschen-! Paper, paper, paper! All the hypocrisy of this church, its snarling -Good News-, its heap devouring -love of enemies-, its disgusting peace palaver, all this is to be grasped here, a disgusting duplicity, untruthfulness, which runs through its history, denounces, mocks itself, pillories itself, leads ad absurdum, from antiquity until today. The gospel of the executioner!

Or to put it another way: Leo the Great.

The Pope comes back to the Manichaean theme remarkably often and almost always in a deeply agitated manner. He always characterizes these people with the same slurs as instruments of Satan, liars, pests, forgers of Scripture, as "quite simple-minded people ... who in blind ignorance or out of filthy

To turn to things that are not wholesome, but detestable.<sup>10</sup>

Although Leo's -general sense of shame- prevents him from going into more detail, he nevertheless likes to refer to these "things", -their immoral acts", which are -idolatrous-, which also defile body and soul, which *know* neither purity of faith *nor* chastisement-, which appear -obvious-. At the same time he *warns* - and at the same time warns - women "above all" to become acquainted with such people, to converse with them - so that you do not fall into the snares of the devil, while your ear delights in their fabulous stories! Since Satan knows that he seduced the first man through the mouth of a woman [!] and through the gullibility of the woman [!] drove all people out of the se<sup>l</sup>ty of paradise, he is still pursuing *your* generation with confident cunning - "

While he warns the women, he defames them according to an ancient tradition cultivated by the greatest Christians of antiquity, St. Paul, St. John Chrysostom, St. Jerome, St. Augustine. For the fact that women are "primarily intended to satisfy the lust of men", as St. Chrysostom teaches, could not have been taught by the Popes themselves. Chrysostom teaches, was something the Pope himself was able to observe among the Manichaeans. After all, they revealed to his tribunal "a wicked deed that one w o u l d be ashamed even just to repeat". However, he was aware, indeed, he himself had conducted the investigation about it so painstakingly that there was hardly the slightest doubt, neither for those who did not really want to believe in the matter, nor for the habitual grumblers. All the people in whose company the heinous act w a s committed were present: a girl, of course, at *the age of no more than ten* )ahren and two women who had raised her and ordered such a shameful act. Also present was young Merisch, barely out of boyhood, who had defiled the girl, and her own bishop, who had ordered such a despicable crime. AH these people s a i d one and the same thing in the same words.

This brought to light abominations that we could hardly listen to. We were not obliged to offend our listeners by speaking more openly, as the documentary evidence clearly shows that there is no discipline, no respectability, no trace of modesty in this sect, whose law is lies, whose religion is the devil, whose victim is shame."

Finally, Pope Leo obtained a tougher rescript from Emperor Valentinian to maintain "public order". June *QS*, which repeated the earlier punishments, ordered the Manichaeans to be treated in the same way as the desecrators of a sanctuary, denied them civil rights and honors throughout the empire and called Manichaeism a "publicum crimen", -toto orbi" condemnable. Anyone who gave shelter was guilty of the same crime. The accomplices also lost the freedom of contract, the active and passive right of inheritance, etc. "Kern overlooked", it says at the beginning, "tolerate more the recently uncovered crimes of the Manichaeans. What monstrous, unspeakable and outrageously shameless things have not been uncovered in the court of the most blessed Pope Leo before the illustrious Senate by their own open confession ... We cannot but take note of this, since it is not our place to be lax in the face of such a detestable insult to the Deity. This imperial order to persecute the Manichaeans, which once again shows the close relationship between state and church, law and religion, *res Romana* and *ecclesia Romana*, was drawn up in the papal office, The pope himself played a "major part" in this, as Jesuit Hugo Rahner writes, after he had shortly before *ziivor* Leo's -fine and humane center *zisrfdn this and world flight-*, shortly after the love so often praised by Leo, -Leo's humanity as a secular deed. In reality, the law he initiated was against the Manichaeans -of draconian severity- (Catholic Ehrhard), he persecuted the Manichaeans "right into their last nooks and crannies" (Catholic Stratmann)."

The same Leo, however, who could drive the state to brutal persecution, could also demand noble forbearance and forgiveness from it. -The harsh rule against our subjects should be softened and all revenge for an offense should be abolished! Let the guilty rejoice that they have seen these days when, under the rule of pious and God-fearing princes, even the harsh public punishments will be abolished! Let all hatred cease ...- The same Leo, who incites the state to judge, banish, imprison and kill heretics, could also ask again in a very Christian way: "Let all revenge and every insult be forgotten! -So if anyone is so filled with vengeance against anyone that he throws him into prison or puts him in chains, let him bring about his release as quickly as possible, not only if he is guilty, but even if he seems to have deserved the punishment!" The same Leo could shout: - No one shall have in us an oppressor ...- The same Leo knew that Jesus forbade -him to defend himself with an armed hand against the wicked."

Paper, paper, paper!

The pope's referral of the Manichaeans to the state's criminal jurisdiction was in line with legal norms, the imperial heresy laws, but what was new was the close collaboration between the ecclesiastical and secular courts. And just as the beheading of Priscillian and his companions *could* be attributed to the *first blutif* heretic trial, Leo's Manichean attack could be attributed to the first -inquisition trial, this was not the case in strictly legal terms either.'-

Leo's English biographer Trevor Jalland finds the Pope's actions not only illuminating for his character, but also calls his manhunt "the first known example of a partnership between Church and State in carrying out a policy of religious persecution". Until now, the state alone had suppressed heterodoxy, but now, for the first time, the Church, in the person of the Pope, had taken on this task; whereby, of course, the joint persecution of Priscillianists, Donatists, Arians,

---

of pagans, Jews must be remembered as early as the fourth century, when no pope has ever engaged in such inquisitorial behavior himself."

A few years after the expulsion of the Manichaeans from Rome, Leo fought against Priscillianism in Spain. The bishop there, Turibius of Astorga (Asturia Augusta), had established their continued existence during a visitation and reported their most important -cultures- in sixteen chapters."

However, the Spanish bishop had reported correctly, and in any case had informed the pope much more objectively than his replica suggests. This is because Leo -preferred to fit the above mediations into his scheme and turned them into a distorted picture of Priscillianism: the Priscillianists are placed alongside the Manichaeans - {Haendler}.'-.

iii Indeed, the Roman here generalizes in the same way. What is not papal is diabolical. Again he rails against -This wicked heresy", "the abominable sect", the "godless frenzy", by which "every morality is shattered, every bond of marriage is dissolved, all divine and human law is destroyed". Once upon a time, in the year 383, the first direction of Christians by Christians in Trier; cf ff) had the Christenheit was still outraged, the response to the death sentence was allegedly even "among the most important bishops ... clearly negative- (Katholik Baus). But the oh so humane, moderate Leo, the sanctimonious caller for mercy, the rejection of every revenge, threat, every hatred, the so hereditary preacher of forgiveness, of the Good News that embraces *all* people, of love of neighbor, love of the faithful, the man who teaches that Jesus does not want to see himself defended by an armed hand, who is now happy about the Trier outrage, who passionately justifies the liquidation of Priscillian and his companions. -Our fathers, in whose time this godless heresy broke out, rightly (Merito) did everything in their power to eliminate this godless madness from the entire Church; the secular princes also detested this sacrilegious nonsense so much that they killed the author of it and many [!

Pupils with the rind of public laws nioderwar-. Leo "the Great" was able to overcome the opposition of such

-This is why it is almost cynical to emphasize the murder of heretics: -This severity was for a long time beneficial to ecclesiastical clemency, which, though satisfied with episcopal judgment, avoids bloody punishments, yet is supported by the strict laws of Christian princes, since those who fear corporal punishments often resort to spiritual remedies. Leo convened a church assembly in Galilee against the Priscillianists, but was unable to eradicate them completely. A century later, y6y, the Synod of Braga (capital of the Suevi in the J/6th century) hurled no less than seventeen ana- thematizations against the Priscillianists, who were apparently still numerous in Spain, as a result of Leo's advance, and drove the bishops to fight the heresy more intensively."

#### LEo "nER GREAT" DEFENDS THE JEWS

His anti-Jewish statements are far less frequently documented or even mentioned than this pope's heresy offensives. And yet Leo I also belongs in the long line of anti-Jewish church fathers from Justin, Irenaeus, Cyprian to Athanasius, Etisebius, Fipraem, Chrysostom, Jerome, Hilarius, Ambrose, Augustine (I chap. z; also I ø38 ff, jIE /.

Even for the noble, mild, moderate Leo (cf. p. zöa), the Jews are only stupid, blinded, benighted, their priests -god-forgotten-, their scribes -foolish-; their knowledge is -so ignorant-, their scholarship -so unlearned". -They do not grasp with their minds what they have learned from the words of the holy *disciples*. For their foolish rabbis the truth is an offense, for their blinded scholars of the Scriptures the light becomes darkness".

white templates, slogans of poster-like clumsiness, sectarian stultification campaigns of the simplest kind. Again and again there is the "darkness of ignorance-, there -the light of faith-, again and again there -the sons of darkness-, there -the true light is shining", again and again -injustice is fighting ... against justice-, -the lie against the truth", -delusion" against -wisdom" - always the same degouting scheme."

Again and again, this pope reproaches the Jews for the death of Jesus. In ever new sermons he castigates their conscienceless leaders and priests who had forgotten their duty; all priests were dominated by the thought of how they should carry out their crime against Jesus. All of them were "filled with the fury of patricidal hatred, with only one goal in mind", all of them "equal in cruelty".

And finally Pilate gives your godless people the blood the price of righteousness ...-."

In line with the tendency of the Gospels, Leo also incriminates the Jews and exonerates Pilate, the Roman, -even if he lends his arm to the angry people ...-. For the hands of the Jews, which were at the service of Satan, struck "his immaculately conceived flesh on the cross", their godlessness was "harder than all tombstones and rocks". In contrast, "the warriors of Rome showed greater willingness to believe in the Son of God ...".

-On you, you false Jews and you gortforgotten leaders of the people, weighs the whole weight of this outrage, "the whole responsibility. The injustice that Mr. Pilate brought upon himself by his sentence and the soldiers by carrying out the order makes you even more hateful in the eyes of the people."

"On this morning, you Jews, the sun did not set on you. Not the usual light showed itself to your eyes, but terrible blindness blinded your godless hearts. This morning destroyed your temple and your altars, deprived you of the law and the prophets, abolished your kingship and priesthood and turned all your festivals into eternal mourning, for your plan to destroy the temple was wicked and cruel.

"To give up to death the 'author of life' and the 'Lord of glory', you 'powerful bulls and numerous bullocks, you bellowing beasts and furious dogs'."

More than once Leo I compares the Jews to animals gone wild, to bulls, oxen, he invokes -the defiant and blind rage of master bulls and the wild behavior of untameable oxen-, he blasphemes them -roaring beasts of prey", craving -the blood of the righteous shepherd".

Pope Leo "the Great" never tires of defaming the Jews. time and again he vilifies them - the fervent vedolgians - who -murderers-, -evildoers-, -the godless Jews-, **eQOtt-** the -loose and unbelieving Jews-, the -fleshly-minded Jews-, -the vengeful Jews-, the -butcherous elders-, -the unrighteous and blind-, -the bitter and irreconcilable-, -the licentious people who "looked into the eyes of the high priests" (just as the Catholics looked into the eyes of their popes for so many centuries!) Again and again Leo speaks of their "wicked deeds", their "iniquity", their "terrible crime", of the "raging goodness of the Jews", the "blindness of the Jews", the "wickedness of the Jews", the "stubbornness and cruelty of the wicked". They are always the -foolish scribes-, the -forgotten priests-, the -thieves and mercenaries- of Satan, they are rejected-, -full of hypocrisy-, -insults-, -abuses-, -meaningless mockery". The enraged Jews always do everything to Jesus that they can think of, they hurl against the Lord of Glory the -the deadly bullets of their speeches and the poisoned arrows of their words". -Again and again and again he lets them scream -Crucify him, crucify him! -From this you should recognize that you are rejected. -Both testaments therefore rightly condemn you-. For -all time- these deeds of the Jews are -an object of abhorrence- for **Pope** Leo.

Such harassment must have poisoned the honest people and led to ever more severe legal measures against the Jews\*, to the expropriation or burning of their synagogues even in ancient times (1 ç3q ff), to the incessant pogroms of the



Middle Ages and modern times. Yes, as recently as xq88, the Catholic Krämer-Badoni writes with regard to Pope Leo I: -The harshest discriminatory state laws were enacted under his pontificate, and of course not out of the blue. The Roman emperors had never interfered in religious matters if the religious followers were politically loyal. The new intolerant ro!le was imposed on them by the Church.^

All of Leo's and the Church's diatribes against the Jews as "murderers of God" are all the more grotesque because the Jews were merely carrying out God's will. God wanted to be killed by them! He wanted to redeem the world in this way! He had foreseen the whole procedure since eternity - at least since in his -Heils- plan- (see: -Stammelternpaar-, -Erbsiinden"-Malheur, "Sint- (lut- and other such mifilang. So the )uden only vollstieckten. They were, as Leo himself knows, chosen by God to promote the work of redemption, since it was precisely their unjust cruelty that brought redemption. Thus, for the "great" Pope, they are an object of disgust and yet also of "joy". However, there is no sign of joy about the Jews from him, or from any of the other -famous- church-fatherly anti-Jewish ruffians. But what a pity for every word about the absurdity of a theology that hates the Jews, has them persecuted (oh, all too much) to the death - and owes them everything!"

#### Diz -S1ERNSTUNDE DER MENSCHHEIT"

The most enduring peace was that of Lno I- 45\*, when the Huns under Attila, after the difficult battle on the Catalaunian Fields near Poitiers, one of the great massacres of peoples in European history, suddenly broke into northern Italy over the unguarded passes of the Julian Alps, devastated and plundered it and overran Aquileia, Milan and Pavia. Their king Axila was next to Geiserich, with whom he was always in contact and successful.

empire, undoubtedly the most important ruler of the time. But even then, the Huns - like the Russians in Nazi Germany - were perceived as being inferior. Latin chroniclers describe them as rather small and slow-witted, with slit eyes in dark skin, covered in animal pelts and riding bareback on their wild horses like the devil, spreading terror, death ... "May Jesus continue to keep such beasts away from the Roman world!" prayed St. Jerome.

Envoys, the consul of the year 41 Gennadius Avienus, the former prefect Trygetius and Bishop Leo confronted the aggressor and asked for the Mincio near Mantua, between Lake Garda and Po, his abzug, whereupon Attila, the scourge of God, refrained from advancing further.

A lot of ink was wasted because of this. And it is no coincidence that the other two envoys are hardly mentioned at all. All the more so, however, of Leo, who, incidentally, spoke of it himself only once and remarkably briefly. He was celebrated - far more Christian legend than history - as the liberator of Italy from the Hunnic hordes, and it was even said that during the papal address to Attila, the apostles Peter and Paul appeared in the air in Leo's support. Raphael designed (i 512, /i5\*4) the -Star of humanity" (Kühner) in a famous

Fresco painting of the Vatican Stanza d'Eliodoro. Algardi decorated Leo's tomb **altar** with the same scene (under Innocent X). **But** when on another occasion the father of Cassiodorus (leading statesman under Theodoric the Great, then a monk) and Carpilio, the son of Aetius, obtained the withdrawal of the Hun army with such a petition, far less fuss was made of it. And at Manrua, Anila was not held back by Leo's eloquent tongue as always, but for a man of his stature, for whom a Roman bishop would hardly have caused more anguish than a Roman senator, quite other things: food shortages for his soldiers, the horses, various epidemics irri Lord, unrest in his rear, an uncovered advance, the difficulty of keeping up with the enemy in the central Italian mountainous landscape, and the fact that he was not able to keep up with the enemy.

cavalry to operate, an impending attack by Ostrom on Pannonia, the Hunnic Empire, perhaps also the memory of Alaric's sudden death soon after the capture of Rome.

In the centuries to come, so many *Catholic* princes did not pay the slightest attention to papal wishes - and should Bishop Leo have been respected by an Attila of all people, prompted to make such significant and momentous decisions? Should the king of the Huns, according to Prosper Tiro, have been so pleased by "the presence of the highest prince of the church [1]" that he "refrained from continuing the war, promised to keep the peace and withdrew to the Danube region"?

Even today, Catholics still celebrate Leo as the savior of Europe, the 5th century as "a turning point for the West and the Church". Because: "In the raging 5th century of the migration of peoples, Pope Leo I stood like a rock in the earth. You could almost call him a 'Pope of Catholic Action'." And the Catholic theologian Josef Fuchs provides a "TABLE PICTURE" of Pope Leo I, *who* defended people in the natural world: I. IRdem he saved the West from annihilation by the f- tons ...- And exactly opposite, on the next page, Fuchs brings the -Taf-ELBILD *Die Kir'fir rerteidigi iiwere Menschenwürde indem indem sie vor denn Communie- mes warnt ...- So the things in this "Kominentar für den Katecheten-, in darin -der Beug auf das corpus Chrii mysti- cum übera!l hervorleuchtet- {0. Berger), zweifcllos in zeitgemaBe Sicht."*

Attila returned to Pannonia and died unexpectedly the very next year. 453, in a bridal bed probably of a Germanic woman, perhaps the beautiful Burgundian princess 11- dico, in a wine frenzy, in love exhaustion - one of the famous The most famous wedding nights in history and world literature. For the Huns, according to Herman's writer in his biography of Attila, "a real Hun death, a royal death. For although they were intrepid fighters, they possessed -wisdom of life and

Art of living enough to make the one who died in the midst of joy happy. Schreiber rightly admires the fact that the young woman was not accused by the dogs. -Even a thousand years later, Ildico would have been tortured until she admitted to being a witch who had brought about Attila's death with an evil love spell."

Apparently, however, the love of the two was so well known in the king's immediate surroundings that? a suspicion of murder did not even arise; whereas in the Byzantine tradition, that of the West, in the monk chronicles, the Christian heroic poems and heroic sagas, the accusation of murder flourished.\*.

In the pious Occident, the word is circulating at all, hardly by chance,  
very distorted, false ideas about the Huns.

Of course, they conquered entire peoples in bloody battles, but then did not enslave the subjugated without any rights, as the Christians so often did (the Turks were sometimes more popular with their peasants than their Christian masters). The groups incorporated into the Hun Empire gained full parity, and in certain cases were preferred by the ruler to his own eastern tribes. -This is certainly an exception in the whole of human development, writes Michael de Ferdinandy, and yet it is very easy to explain: for the victorious nomad, the defeated enemy, if he has not proved to be unfaithful or treacherous, immediately turns into a friend ... The leader of a defeated or voluntarily subjugated people, however, becomes a member of the council of the Great Khan, and this does not happen 'pro forma'. The Ostrogoth king Walamer becomes Attila's most trusted friend, and the Gepid king Ardarich also becomes Attila's designated successor ... The Germanic peoples also remained loyal to their former great ruler ...-

- a man, by the way, who is also a -God's sword-,  
of **course** that of the Huns."

Three years later, however, Leo I was unable to make much of an impression on the Vandals.

At that time, Petronius Maximus had publicly executed Emperor Valentinian III, the violator of his domestic honor, on z6. MałZ '15 and married his widow Eudoxia. Eudoxia, however, summoned the Vandal king Geiseric, whose fleet then appeared at the mouth of the Tiber. Panic in Rome! Jent confronted Leo the Sandals. But now there was no longer a starry hour. The invaders plundered the city - without murder or fire - for two weeks by every trick in the book. The pope himself had to deliver the most precious church vessels with his own hand. Emperor Maximus and his son died during their escape (permitted by Geiseric), Maximus presumably at the hands of a bodyguard. Father and son were torn to pieces by the people and thrown into the Tiber. Thousands of prisoners, including Empress Eudoxia and her daughters Eudocia and Placidia, carried away the sandals, irreplaceable works of art, many of which were lost forever in shipwrecks on the return journey."

However, neither Leo's behavior nor his Christianity seems to have impressed the Romans very much. The high preacher himself shouts indignantly: -It is exceedingly dangerous when men are ungrateful to God, when they no longer wish to remember his benefits, when they show neither contrition at their chastisement nor joy at their deliverance ... I am ashamed to say it (Pudet dicere), but I must not remain silent: The pagan idols are honored more than the apostles. Mad spectacles are more diligently attended than the churches of the holy martyrs."

Leo I already had reason to state: -"The dignity of St. Peter is not lost even in an unworthy heir" (Petri dignitas etiam in indigno haerede non deficit). One of the old, clumsily devious, but understandably less and less dispensable trick sayings of Catholica from century to century. And, of course, Leo - who could declare that the Church itself shied away from bloody punishment - but left this punishment to the Christian princes, - whose fear of the death penalty made them too spiritual.

of healing" - anything but unworthy. And the Church counts this ancient inquisitor among its greatest popes. He became a saint and - through Benedict XIV iyyç - a Doctor of the Church, indeed, he was given the epithet "the Great"! -Humility, gentleness and love for all people were the main traits of the holy chief shepherd, and for this reason he was honored and loved by emperors and princes, high and low, pagans and the roughest peoples (Donin)."



## CHAPTER 6

# THE WAR IN THE CHURCHES AND FOR THE CHURCHES UP TO EMPEROR JUSTIN (518)

-Monophysitism became the national religion of Christianity.

Egypt and Abyssinia and also prevailed in western Syria and Armenia in the 6th century, Nestorianism with its doubt about the Gorties mother conquered Mesopotamia

and eastern Syria. This was a harsh but important political consequence: in the 7th century, the Arabs were excluded from the religious, political and economic life of Egypt and the East.

Financial yoke of the Byzantine capital. K. Beil'

- . . . the harsh condemnation of the confession of Chalcedon as an imposition on the Oriental churches lies in the history of the next two hundred years, in

the "ZicratlTt VOIt4S z to crwo 6jo, from Chslzcdo" to the onset of Islam: the most terrible uprisings of the people and the monks, namely in Egypt, in Palestine and parts of Syria against the Chalcedouensc open this period, and

At the end of the two hundred Jahre, the fesforganisicri--monopkysitic national churches in Armenien, Syria, Egypt and Abyssinien, which had been experienced by bitterest hal against the;ricrhic imperial acirch in B nz-. P.

Kawerau'



the east stands in bright lights!<sup>4</sup> or:  
", . . , THE TEUFEL YOU AND Lso"

The great council, which Harnack compared to the "Robbers' Synod" (p. \*37), which Harnack neritized to distinguish it from the Robbers' Synod B.äubex- and veriätheisynode-, reassured the congregations.

not. On the contrary. It only put them in the middle of !fl Atlfriihr. It became the beginning of many new calamities, annoyances and an5toB to a schism that continues to this day, with each side naturally considering itself -orihodox-, -righteous'.

Chalcedon was an imperial church synod, the resolutions became imperial law. And since the terms of art used for the new doctrine: Essence, nature, substance (usia, physis, hypostasis), which had always been used differently by Greek thinkers, theological speculators and squabblers had almost inexhaustible opportunities to talk past each other and heretically attack each other, especially as the concept of person (Greek prosopon) contributed by the Latins was also highly ambiguous and the West was particularly affected by the disagreement until the death of Pope Gregory I (604).<sup>3</sup>

Now, of course, the post-Chalcedonian development is not being questioned here for its inspirational power for a Christological spirituality (Grillmeier). Oh dear, no. -We are "only" interested in the {church}political consequences, the incessant religious quarrels, the advocacy of the 'orthodoxy', the -heresies, the eternal church strife, all the hatred, the blood, the uprisings, military operations, in Palestine ztimal, in Egypt, the

Banishments, imprisonments, liquidations, all the years of conflict between emperors and popes until the agreement finally reached by Pope Hormisdas and Emperor Justin I almost seventy years later, which of course brought no peace, but new, intensified persecutions\*.

The church assembly was now quickly accused of having Nestorian tendencies. The synod members were even called Nestorians, and later also "diphysites" (two-natured people). The followers of St. Bishop Cyril in particular ignored his Christology in Chalcedon and saw in the distinction between the two natures emphasized by Leo I pure Nestorianism, an abominable

-heresy"! (In fact, even Nestorios, who is still ostracized today, had virtually prepared the Christological formula of Chalcedon, he had welcomed the Leonian formulations as his own justification - the Pope the exile in the desert, condemned once again with the Council\*! Now, however, even Jesuit Wilhelm de Vries recognizes in the synods of the Persian Church of the Nestorians in the y. and 6th century [with the exception of Seleucia: 4861, at best -a quite correct Christology").

The resistance to Chalcedon therefore did not come from the Nestorians. It came from the Monophysites in Egypt, where the successors of the schismatic patriarchs reside in an unbroken succession to this day, and in Syria, the strongholds of Monophysitism, where monasticism, which was fervently admired by the crowd, was also Monophysite. He came from the Monophysites in Arabia, Abyssinia, where countless Syrian Christians fled after qyz. It came from Persia and Armenia and led to the separation of entire peoples of the East from Catholicism. In the eighth century, a variety of Christian sects dominated the south-eastern edge of the Mediterranean: Severians, Julianists, **Phantasists**, Theodosians, Gajanites, Phthartolatrians, Actists, Themistians, Tritians, Tetradites, Niobites. And all these and more favored the expansion of Islam in the 7th century, which conquered Palestine, Syria and Egypt and gave rise to numerous national churches, some of which still exist today.

Throughout the Middle Ages, the monophysical bishops, theologians and historians continued to attack the "heresy of the hypocritical council", the "smug belief of the Ketnerian council", as the bishop of Takrit wrote in the early 4th century. The bishop of Takrit, Abu Ra'ita, wrote in the early 4th century, for whom "the known loose Markianos is simply the second Jeroboam". A little later, the Copt Severos, Bishop of Uşmunain, claims in his *Book of the Councils* - that Dioscorus had received a "strong slap in the face" from the Empress in Chalcedon - Pulcheria also praises the *Dictionary of Theology and Churches*, *Heiress of the Spirit of her Grogv't'r' Theodosius I* -, which had been the cause of further mistreatment of Dioscorus. According to the Jacobite historian Barhebraeus (1226-1286), his nation's best-known historian, the saint had sexual intercourse with her husband despite her vow of virginity; according to Neostorios, she also had sex with her brother Theodosius. (In fact, Pulcheria was not considered a saint in antiquity, when her recklessness was still too drastic in some respects. This veneration, writes the ecclesiastical lexicon just mentioned, *is only verifiable in the Middle Ages*). Ignatios Nfih (Nori), in the early 16th century. Patriarch of the Jacobites, speaks of Chalcedon as *this accursed council*-, which *condemned by the Lord*-, and let Dioskor to the Emperor Marcian, *the friend of the devil*! -It is enough that there are three heads in this council: the devil, you and Leo!

Pulcheria, Marcian and Leo were enough to set almost the whole of the East ablaze after the synod, which was, all in all, so highly gratifying for Rome.

In Alexandria, whose archbishop Dioscor had been exiled to Paphlagonia in November 451, the agitated Christians burned the imperial church in response to the news of the council's outcome. The Alexandrian occupation and the church, the former temple of Serapis, where they had taken refuge, were still alive. Marcian appealed to the Alexandrians to unite with the "holy and catholic church of the orthodox". *With such action you will*

save your souls and accomplish things pleasing to God." But soon he did not allow them any further propaganda against the Council and imposed a long series of punishments on "heretics" in the harsh constitution -*Licet iam sacra- tissima*-. It was only through savage punitive battles, murder and manslaughter that Dioscorus

In November 5i, his apostate confidant, the archdeacon PrOtOfiOG {dJ 457}\* was consecrated by four equally apostate bishops, took possession of his see and held it with papal recognition and under constant strong troop protection. The people and the monks, but also many clerics

ker, continued to stand by Dioskor, while Procerios, the -true disciple of the apostles (Leo I), had his main support in Emperor Marcian. However, after his death in January 457, as we will soon see, a *new era broke out* in Dlexcndria.

The riots became more violent, in which monks were again particularly involved.

In the East, it was the monks who fomented resistance to Chalcedon. Other groups of monks, of course, tirelessly agitated for it. In any case, the monks fought in the front row on all fronts" (Bacht SJ).

n,ai A bloody monastic revolt broke out i n Palestine even before the close of the Council. Here the monk chiefs Ro- manos and Markianos as well as the religious and counter-bishop Theodosius (d5I-453), a pious zealot and follower of Dioscorus, who is said to have already caused turmoil in Chalcedon, conquered Jeru- zalem with ten thousand fanatical ascetics for about twenty months before fleeing to Mount Sinai. The ambitious Juvenal, patriarch of the city from yz to q58, who was not rightly accused by the monks of having broken his oaths and promises and betrayed Cyril's theology, meanwhile lost his chair. z[3I he had presented forged documents in Ephesus to support his claims to power, the expansion of his spire (by three provinces: Phoenicia l and 11 as well as Arabia) and allegedly favored Cyril. J3q he went over to the other side, was, alongside Dioskor, probably the most prominent leader of the "Council of Robbers" and, among 113 BiSC courts, the

the first to a d v o c a t e the rehabilitation of Eutyches, whom he -entirely orthodox". In Chalcedon, he quickly changed sides again. He shamefully abandoned Dioscorus, his old ally, confessed to his banishment and to the rehabilitation of Flavian. Now he fled ct - mud I say that he is venerated as a saint in the Orient (feast: a. July)? - Head over heels to the emperor in Constantinople.

In Jerusalem, however, Theodosius, supported by the people and monks, took his place. The monks burned down houses and committed atrocity after atrocity. The bishop of Scythopolis, Severianos, was murdered together with his companions on his return from the council - not the only bishop they killed. Many bishoprics now came under the control of the Monophysites, who soon ruled the whole of Palestine, but were soon chased out again - of course not without troop deployments, a regular battle. The uprising was co-financed by Caesar.

Eudocia, who had reigned in Jerusalem since '43, the widow of Theodosius II, fell apart with the court, resisting the attacks of Pulcheria, her hated sister-in-law, and Marcian's on Eutyches. Through Eudocia, her influence and her intrigues, almost every monastery within the circle of the "Holy City" is said to have fallen away from Juvenal. From Rome, on the other hand, the pope drove against the

-Rots of false monks-, the mercenaries of the Antichrist, as he wrote to Julian of Kios in November 454, not without also accusing the fugitive Juvenal. Just two years ago, Leo did not even want Juvenal's name (along with that of Dioscorus and Eusthatius of Berytus) to be mentioned in the service. Yet this great forger and front changer before the Herm was such a capable missionary that he had already consecrated the chief of a Bedouin tribe as the first "Bishop of the Tent Camps" around 440 - a n d later also the "Honor of the Alt3ie".

But in January 454 Leo had to thank the ruler for forcibly returning Juvenal to his chair! And on September of that year he i n c i t e d the patriarch himself to more rigorous attacks! The Leo demanded the eradication of the Eutychians. They should all, like

the Dioskor appendix, be taken to where they are harmless and prosecuted under criminal law'.

Emperor Marcian, the compliant helper of the Pulcheria and the Pope, who also attested to his "unification of royal power with priestly zeal", had announced measures against all those who refused to comply with his definition at Chalcedon: ordinary private citizens were to be expelled from the capital, the military and clergy were to be expelled. He considered further stratagems possible. Between February and July alone, he issued four decrees to confirm and reinforce the Council's resolutions, and in the fourth of these decrees, dated July 8, he took a particularly harsh stance. July yz against the -Eitychiancr -. He banned their meetings, teachings and sermons, forbade them to ordain bishops and priests and to ban monasteries. He forbade them to have clergy and their monks to have any monastic community. He denied them testamentary and inheritance rights, banished them from Constantinople, but clerics and monks of the Eutyches monastery from the entire empire. Anyone who took them in was threatened with confiscation and deportation, and anyone who heard their preaching had to pay ten pounds of gold. The monks were punished with laws similar to those applied to heretics and Manichaeans. Their writings against Chalcedon were to be burned and their owners and disseminators deported. And soon he fought for the -right- faith with troops."

The Council Emperor also persecuted the pagans with all brutality. Pagan acts of worship were threatened -\* 45\* with **ÜOfI ISkAtIOfI** and execution, whereby both the executors, the helpers and the concerned the accomplices. The penalty for neglecting the law The amount for the governors - zo pounds of gold ilrl Ja \* 4W - is increased by Marcian to o pounds of gold each for the governor and his authority."

**PARSV LEO HATCHES AGAINST THE CHRSTLICHES  
"TRUPLE OF STEN 8**

Behind all the anti-heretical attacks, however, stood Leo I. Time and again he tried to prevent any renewed discussion of the council resolutions, to keep the heretics at bay and to send the monastic rebels into a strictly isolated exile.

Yriumphantly he informs the Gallic bishops that after Chalcedon no one is allowed to defend the "false doctrine" under the pretext of ignorance, because the synod of almost 6m of our brothers and fellow bishops, which had failed for this very reason, did not allow any art of disputation or eloquent discussion to be used against the divinely founded faith ... The holy synod ... has now separated this monstrous falsehood of diabolical disposition from the Church of God by cursing this stain."

In Constantinople, Julian, an Italian educated in Rome, who had become bishop of Kios near Nicaea and therefore knew Greek, established himself as Leo's permanent vicar against the current "heretics" (*contra temporis nostri haeticos*). According to the official letter of appointment of xi. MÄ 45s, the pope thus had his accredited informer at court, so to speak, his overseer, confidant, mediator, whipper-in. He should, as Leo repeatedly demanded, fight the heretics, including the opposing monks, i.e. have them prosecuted by the emperor and the temporal courts. Julian must, he ordered him, -as my deputy (*vice mea functus*) take special care that the Nestorian and Eutychian heresy does not revive anywhere; for there is no Catholic strength in the Bishop of Constantinople. Against him, -as he deserves to exalt me, I defer to ...-. The Iconian Yikar, however, had to keep an eye on the patriarch of the capital as well as on the empress dowager Eudokia, who organized the monks' revolt in Jerusalem and Palestine, or the unrest of the Egyptian monks. Last but not least, however, Bishop Julian was not afraid of the bigoted imperial couple living in -Josephsehe-, whose priestcrli-

The monarch repeatedly praised Leo's work, whose -protective duty- towards the Church he demanded much more frequently, for the benefit of Rome's shortcomings - -advised". Leo told the monarch himself to listen to Julian's suggestions as if they were his own.

This supposedly so moderate, humane Hierarch (p. zdz) never wandered to m a k e life as sour as possible for his opponents, to at least silence them even more radically, whereby he had a helpful tool in Emperor Marcian, the former Feld- herm married to the nun Pulcheria. So he wrote to him on ry. April çJq: - However, since you accept my suggestions for the tranquility of the Catholic faith gem, you may know that I have been informed by communication from my brother and co-bishop Julian that the godless Eutyches ewar is deservedly in banishment, but still, on the day of his condemnation (damnationis loco) against the Catholic Church, spouts much venom of his blasphemy full of despair and spouts with even greater shamelessness that which the whole world detested and condemned in him, so that he can deceive harmless people {innocentes). I think it a!so very wise if your clemency orders him to be taken to a more distant and hidden *on*."

For all imperial measures, Leo in March q 3 Bishop Julian of Kios and the Holy Empress Pulcheria. And of course he was particularly pleased when the regent had Comes Dorotheus restore "order" by force of arms. Many monks lost their lives in the process. The archimandrites Romanos and Timothy were imprisoned in Antioch, while the dethroned Pope Theodosios was dragged to a monastery prison in Constantinople. Pope Leo, however, praised the bloody work in a letter to His Majesty as the work of their faith and the fruit of imperial piety (vestrae fidei opus, vestrae pietatis est fructus). Sickness must be brought to health, turmoil to peace. -I rejoice therefore ... that the kingdom, since Christ guides it, is calm, since Christ protects it, is powerful. Leo



did not stop praying for Marcian, as he wrote to him two years before his death, -because the Church and the Roman Res Publica are much promoted by your good from God."

ALSO AT ISER LEO ). POPE L X O C L A I M S  
CONTINUOUSLY AGAINST "THE CRIMINALS" AND  
REJECTS ANY OVERHEAD'IDLUGH

Pulcheria, whose "for Herm pleasing care of a holy Her-  
sens" the Pope likes to praise so much, not without adding that it  
should be

-also remain in practice", died in Jult 4ij, Marcian ann a6.

Januar çï7 - LeOfI Bcten for long life for the majesty remained  
unheard of.

The powerful magister lilitum Flavius Ardabur Aspar, an  
Arian "heretic", son of a Goth and a high Alanian, was  
supposedly offered the imperial dignity. But Aspar, of  
çzç bls 4zi Roman general, but not a partisan of Orthodoxy,  
refused (or was refused). Thus, after man-  
chen with his help, on y. February, one of his officers received  
the purple, Leo I. 1457\*474). whose unfounded mistrust was  
finally overcome by A8par ztim, who had proven himself in the  
service of three Kaißers.

fell victim. Leo, a strict Catholic - who paid great attention to the  
sanctification of holidays, especially venerated St. Daniel the Pillar  
and was nicknamed by the church

-the Great has come -. 47\* in the imperial palace Aspar  
and his son Patricius, whom he, Leo himself, had elevated to  
Caesar, whereby the ruler's bigoted Catholicism towards his Arian  
and anti-Chalcedonian-minded victim also played a role."

When the Monophysite op- position became increasingly strong  
after the death of Emperor Marcian (bly), Pope Leo emphasized  
the binding nature of the Decree of Faith of Chalke- don more  
and more; he wanted to prevent "any new negotiation" of what  
had been decided by the inspiration of God, or, as he put it, "any  
new negotiation".

wrote another time, -which so eminent an authority (tanta auctoritas) determined by the Holy Spirit". Thus Leo not only declined an invitation to Constantinople, but also instructed his legates to meet in Constantinople after the presentation of his doctrinal letter of ry. Aug. 4i (an Arr supplement to the doctrinal letter to Flavian, therefore later called Toinus II) not to get involved in any discussion."

But the Roman tirelessly pushed on against the "heretical perversity" of so many in the East, especially in Constantinople, Antioch and Egypt. Everywhere he wanted to enforce, as he wrote to Bishop Julian, what had been decreed in Chalcedon "under the guidance of the Holy Spirit for the salvation of the whole world". For the sake of this "salvation", he turned to bishops and presbyters,

deacons, he sent envoys to the court, such as the bishops Domitianus and Geminianus on >7 Augii- 458, and repeatedly wrote to the new emperor Leo, about whose

virtues, the Roman state and the Christian religion can rejoice. But, as always, when the Church emphatically strives for "salvation" for itself, only disaster for others could and must result. After all, Pope Leo urgently called on the imperial filius ecclesiae to take appropriate action to restore "Christiana libertas", which, if possible, always meant: bondage for all others. He implores the emperor after all,

-that he, mindful of the common faith ... thwarts all heretical machinations", incites him again and again to resist the murderous hands of GotrJoser Leufe, who

-The -great wickedness-, the -wickedness of the heretics-, urges that -the perpetrators- be punished. He demands the purge of the clergy, demands that the prince -triumph over the enemies of the Church; for if it is glorious for you to destroy the weapons of opposing peoples (!), how great will be your glory when you free the Alexandrian Church from its raging tyrant!" You can see here, as always, what the popes are concerned with: the destruction of the changing enemies of the empire and the annihilation of all internal opponents. -Recognize, venerable emperor ... what help you owe your mother church

dest, who boasts of you as her son in a special way." Leo "the Great" wanted weapons and violence to be used, but no council, no religious discussion. He detested disputes in general, especially in matters of faith. He also repeatedly emphasized to the emperor that any possibility of negotiation had to be ruled out - and yet at the same time he asserted:

- "We are not vengeful, but we cannot associate with the servants of the devil."

In addition to radical intolerance, there is also, as usual, the euphemism. Leo's last sentence is fatally reminiscent of the one quoted and commented on earlier by St. Jerome: -We too desire peace, and we not only desire it, we demand it, but the peace of Christ, the true peace ( - \*441 The same attitude, the same hypocrisy.

Leo's letters to the East are pure diatribes wrapped in pious phrases. They always revolve around one and the same theme, they always urge the subjugation, elimination and destruction of the opponent, who is repeatedly insulted as godless, wicked, satanic, criminal, who is clumsily exaggerated. Only the Antichrist and the devil", euggeriert the Pope Emperor Leo I on i. December yy7, would the -impregnable- bare fortress. Only those who - in their hearts Malice will not allow itself to be instructed, those who -under the appearance of zeal for the soul- scatter their lies and pretend that it is the fruit of their search for truth". Unbridled rage and blind hatred have concocted deeds that can only be called contemptible and disgusting - but ... The Lord God has made your majesty so rich in enlightenment about his mysteries. Therefore you must never forget: The imperial power is conferred upon you not only for the government of the world, but above all [!] for the protection of the Church (sed maxime ad Ecclesiae praesi- dium) ... Now then, it would be a great thing for you if, in addition to your imperial diadem, you were also to receive the crown of faith from the Lord's hand, if you could celebrate a triumph over the enemies of the Church!"

They are, after all, Christians, priests, whose destruction of the

Pope demands of the emperor, Christians, priests, whom he despises, abhors, whom he accuses of lying, of hatred, of licentious good, whom he calls "Antichrist" and "anti-Christ" - language that has, of course, been rampant in the "best", the leading Christian circles since the beginning (1 Ch. 3).

Many apologists who devalue studies by critical researchers such as Erich Caspar, and even more so the works of Eduard Schwartz, Johannes Haller and many others, as "incriminating" due to their "exclusively political view", have the greatest difficulty in making the main motive of the popes appear not as political, but, of course, as Fritz Hofmann, for example, as "*genuinely religious*" - and yet they themselves have to "emphasize" that the

-The battle for Chalcedon, more than half a century the  
-the center of all papal endeavors-, to be -far away on the  
*political level.*"

But what is happening on the political level is also largely political, mainly political, basically even just *political* - a single struggle for power: power within one's own church: power within competing churches and for power over all others. History proves this! Religion is merely a pretext. It is only a means to an end. The fact that many and especially well-intentioned, gullible

- The fact that Christians who are not well informed see, feel and experience this quite differently does not change the facts, the reality. It is true that these Christians, the "religious forces" in particular, belong to this reality, indeed, as its basis, its prerequisite, they make it possible in the first place. But all this remains "private" - and what unscrupulously and cynically makes use of it, abuses it terribly throughout life (sometimes with the excuse of self-deception - the people have mercy on me -) makes history, world history: criminal history.

## BATTLES OF FAITH BETWEEN CHRISTIANS

The Christological controversy, the struggle between Chalcedonians and Monophysites, raged through the east of the Roman Empire with almost unimaginable intensity. The second half of the 5th century and the entire 6th century were filled with it. The disputes, depositions, banishments, riots, intrigues, murder and manslaughter never ceased. One side of Christendom always sought to reject the Chalcedon formula, the other to enforce it. Fiercely at odds with each other, the Monophysites were united in their opposition to the -cursed- synod, against Chalcedon and Rome. The acts of violence, persecutions and martyrdoms that were constantly demanded by orthodoxy and often carried out by the government only increased confessional resistance. And the compromises sought by some emperors, their occasional concessions, concessions, concessions, all of this failed mainly due to the recalcitrance of Catholicism. Of course, as is usually the case, it was much more about the Christian palaver, the dogma of the 'two natures' than about influence, ambition, money and power, about the nationalism not least of the Egyptians or Syrians. For despite all the inflamed delusions of faith, there was a certain "national" struggle for independence among the Orientals. Behind it and closely linked to it was the social contrast between the natives, the Syrian Seniites, for example, or the indigenous fellahs of the Nile, the Copts, and the thin, more or less educated Greek upper class, the rich Greek landlords, who, supported by imperial officials, police, officers and clergy, professed allegiance to the official imperial church. And from this ruling class, from the foreign oppressors who were ruthlessly fleecing them, the locals sought protection from the monks, the bishops of the country, whom they admired effusively and who naturally abused them in their own way."

But the focus was on the spectacle of faith!

Especially in Alexandria, the center of the opposition, the opponents of Chalcedon rose up. And if Pope Leo §54 spoke of the "darkness that nests in Egypt", this darkness became even denser."

The Alexandrian patriarch Dioscorus I, deposed in Chalcedon as a follower of Eutyches, had been succeeded by the council-loyal Catholic Proterios ('s- 4i ) (through whom Leo admittedly suffered a defeat in the question of the Easter date dispute, which Rome only accepted with grimness). And soon after the death of Marcian on aö.

January '57 Proterios was opposed by the monophysite monk-priest Timotheo- (4ivq6o), surnamed Ailu- ros (-Wiesel"), a loyal follower of Dioscorus, dflß 8ifl IÖ.

March was canonically consecrated by two bishops. For years he is said to have stirred up the monks of Alexandria against Proterios, even appearing at night as an angel in front of the cells of the Anachoretetes with the admonition to avoid Proterios and to elect Timotheos (himself) as bishop, Palls the story, which has been handed down several times, is true, it shows what these monks, if it is false, could be expected to do to the world - which, of course, can apparently be expected to do anything at any time. Timotheos Ailuros was immediately arrested by the imperial governor, the chased away Proterios was brought back to Alexandria with the military, but already on z8. March 4s7 From a frenzied mob of Christians during the God-service (on Maundy Thursday or Good Friday) in the church of Quirinus was murdered. His body was desecrated, torn into strips and burned - he himself was a saint of the Roman Church (feast: February 8).

Afterwards, Archbishop Timotheos Ailuros - Leo I. calls him a "wicked murderer" (parrieida), at any rate he was the beneficiary of the murder - the Egyptian episcopate of opponents. All bishops who resisted were deprived of their chairs. At a synod in Alexandria, he hurled the ban against the pope and the patriarchs of Coristan- tinople and Antioch - apparently revenge for the fall of Dioscorus, the rise of Constantinople and probably also for the Ignorie-

But after the introduction of Cyrillic Christology in Chalcedon 4, Emperor Leo had the Alexandrian removed - with ever greater and intense pressure from the Pope, who flooded the Orient with mail and implored the ruler not only to be the ruler of the world, but also the protector of the Church.

Timotheos Ailuros was banished, first to Paphlago- ria, then to the Crimea. The Alexandrian throne, however, was ascended by Timotheos Salopha- kiolos ("wobbly hat"), who was raised by only ten bishops - a -new David in gentleness and patience- (see David: I 8y f<sub>1</sub>."

Leo sent letters of congratulations and reminders to Egypt in August 40 - the last mail he received. He was delighted to congratulate the newly appointed "wobbly hat", praised the Emperor Leo because of the expulsion of the predecessor, the - wicked patricide- - and died in the fall of the next year on io. November ^

Leo I, the first outstanding papal figure in history, an equally skilful pragmatist and doctrinaire, the perfect blend of both, nevertheless resembles in his behaviour, as Haller aptly recognized, less a lion than a fox. He could be so shamelessly submissive to the Emperor Leo I as if he were the banner-bearer of the Caesaropapism (p. ayq f). And he could, as it seemed opportune, resolutely show off his master even to higher lords. A diplomat through and through, he could advance and retreat, hump and kick and build himself up like nothing else in the world. Above all, however, he could coerce his own clergy. He could excoriate veritable saints and deny the priesthood to "shabby" slaves. He could demand humility and obedience from his flock and claim authority over everyone in the church, the highest rank, the highest honor - while also demanding modesty. Above all, however, he could relentlessly persecute and persecute anything that was not Catholic, through incarceration, banishment, physical destruction - while he proclaimed love of neighbor and enemy, complete forgiveness, every renunciation of revenge. He repeatedly stretched the

He was the first emperor to intercede on their behalf, without allowing himself to be drawn in by them, without caring about the collapsing empire of the West, whose impotence he rather used for his own purposes, whose last power he played off against the East in order to profit in this way, albeit with less and less success in his later years. However, Leo's decisions continued to shape ecclesiastical law for centuries. And his authority was such that his letters became a favorite object of Christian forgers. ^

#### ÜAPST HILARUS, EMPEROR ANTHEMIU8 AND CHRISTIAN UBER-REGENTS-Gnovxsm

Leo 1. was followed on xq. November the sarde Hilar-\* i4\*I\*4 \*)  
--not by merit, but by divine grace--, that  
Deacon of the Roman Church, who once left the -synod of  
robbers- so hastily that he had founded a chapel in Rome in  
gratitude for his salvation (p. xc3).

His experience of the East left a deep impression on Hilarus.  
Almost from

Finally, he wrote to Western addressees, especially to Spanish and Gallic bishops. In contrast, there is not a single letter from his seven-year pontificate about the Christological problems of Chalcedon, indeed, apart from a tiny fragment, *none* at all to the Orient! The turbulent conditions in southern Gaul, Germanic conquests there, the usurpation of the episcopate of Narbonne by Hermes, its partial disenfranchisement, the continuing rivalry between Arles and Vienne, certain turmoil in Spain too, all this does not explain enough; especially since the pope also had time to persecute the "Macedonians" (favored by Emperor Afithemiiis) in Rome, but above all to indulge in a lavish passion for building, to further decorate the Lateran and, after the Vandal plundering, to pompously decorate other "houses of worship", St. Peter's, St. Paul's, St. Peter's and St. Paul's. Peter, St. Paul, S. Lorenzo. The Roman church was already the richest of the



The church of Constantinople and Alexandria were the most beautiful churches in the entire Christian world. While the city became more and more run-down, dilapidated, the basilicas sparkled in fairy-tale splendor: baptismal fountains with silver deer, confessions with arches of gold, crosses covered in precious stones, altars glittering with preciousness ... But in all the Pope's correspondence: -Niciit a single religious problem ..." (Ullmann)."

In foreign policy, Emperor Leo I, the bigoted Catholic, had already made a tremendous effort several generations before Justinian to destroy the Arian Vandal Empire, whose religion was as odious to the Catholic Romans as its Germanic race and customs.

As there had been no emperor in Weston since the end of q6y, Leo 4 7 appointed Marcian's son-in-law Anthemius as Caesar for the West. Anthemius, already victorious over the Ostrogoths and Huns, invaded Italy with a army, became Augustus there and threatened Geiserich with war through the Eastern Roman Empire in the event of further hostilities against Western Rome. When Geiserich himself declared war, Eastern Rome prepared an army for the huge sum of around 6q 000 pounds of gold and yoo 000 pounds of silver, to which the Byzantine financial difficulties of the following year have been attributed. But the Germanic heretic empire was to disappear from Africa. However, Leo's Vandal war, in which his brother-in-law Basiliskos, the brother of Empress Verina, allegedly commanded zzo0 ships and more than ion 000 men in 1968, was certainly considerably exaggerated, a complete8 fiasco; although victory was almost in the bag, but at the last moment it succumbed once again to the cunning of old Geiserich, who also collected all the conquests made by Ostroni."

Emperor Anthemius I (<7\*47-) was religiously indifferent, if not secretly hostile to Christianity. He made an Old Believer philosopher prefect of the city and turned Pope Hilarus against him. His tolerance towards pagans and "heretics" aroused confidence, and eventually he became the victim of the

West's all-powerful emperor Rikimer (p. 3i J), who believed his position of power to be under threat. Rikimer raised '7\* the senator Flavius Anicius Olybrius (the husband of Placidia, the daughter of Valentinian III) became Augustus and conquered Rome after a fierce civil war. A mob of Christian gangs of the Arian faith rolled through the city on rt. July, robbing and murdering their way through the city, which was plagued by famine and plague. According to an old report, but again the sources are not consistent, only the Vatican area, already full of monasteries and churches, and St. Peter's were spared; Anthemius was in any case smashed to pieces during a street fight in the church of St. Chrysogonus. But the very next month, in mid-August, Rikimer himself died (and was buried in the church of St. Agata in Subura, which he had built or renovated). Only a few weeks later, Olybrius followed him, both victims of the plague."

Since Emperor Leo Anfafl8 also died in Constantinople in 474, further interference in the West, where there had previously been a loyal break with Geiserich, was not possible. In the East, however, the religious riot shook the empire to such an extent that the

both subsequent regents more or less accommodated the Monophysites - with stage-ready political grotesqueries.

Leo I had appointed '7i \*-**nClit's grandson**, Zenon's son, as his co-ruler and successor. After **Leo's** death on x8. January In February 474, Zenon (actually: Tarasis Kodissa, 474-s7s and 47 49s), an Isaurian chieftain who had been arrested by the people, was elevated to the office of Augustus and co-ruler in 474.

first emperor was crowned by the patriarch. However, his young son Leo 'II did not live to see the end of the year. Now the empress's widow Vqrina sought to procure the purple for her lover and therefore faked a palace revolution for Zenon. Head over heels, but with the state treasury, the emperor escaped in January

475 ' - his home of robbers, while the people of the capital city slaughtered the Isaurians. However, it was not Verina's lover who ascended the throne - for eighteen months - but her brother

BasiliskoS 147i 47s, the miserable loser of the Vandal War, perhaps, as has been assumed, of Germanic origin.

Origin. He sent against Zenon his relative, another Isaurian robber chief, Illos, an Orthodox Christian, whom he bribed with great promises. But instead of eliminating Zenon, Illos, who had already worked for him earlier, went over to him again and, in addition to the patriarchs, worked for him again.

Akakios, for Zeno's comeback. At the end of Aug. 47, the latter regained power, not through war - he was already in control before Basilisko's army commander (because he had declared his love for the king).

the empress's husband, a well-known gallant) - but through gifts and promises. And he retained this power despite his unpopularity with the people and in senatorial circles, despite incessant civil wars, while he had the usurper Basiliscos and his **wife** and son beset and his countrymen who had returned with him did worse than before.\*.

However, the political turmoil exacerbated and complicated the religious turmoil.

Emperor Basiliskos, who died of starvation with his family in a dry cistern in Asia Minor, had sought to shore up his rule after the rebellion against Zenon with a strict monophysite policy. Under the influence of the Alexandrian patriarch Timotheos Ailuros, who had returned after sixteen years of exile, he simply revoked the decrees of Chalcedon and the Tomus of Leo and banned them because they had caused discord and division. He threatened all those who would not sign the new decree, the so-called Enkyklion (preserved in two different versions), with the application of the -heretical- laws of Constantine and Theodosius II - and more than half a thousand bishops immediately signed this "heretical- glati- bensbekenntnis! It was the first "decree of faith" issued by an emperor without a synod! Most of these bishops had previously, **under** Emperor Leo I, p r o f e s s e d the Chalcedonense, i.e. the opposite Sinn . . ."

Theologians are never embarrassed; they know no shame.

Tiniotheos Ailuros triumphed, he was now enthusiastically received again in Alexandria after a long exile, although he admittedly took a different direction. And in Antioch, a new source of unrest after Alexandria and Jerusalem, Petrus Fullo (Petrus Gnaphcus, "the Walker"), a Monophysite monk, came to the episcopal throne; he too, incidentally, for the second time. Having already ousted the Catholic patriarch Martyrios (547-552) there once, Emperor Leo but still 475 deposed, arrested, deported to Egypt and finally, he was sent to the super-Orthodox monastery of Akoimetes near Constantinople. But Peter Fullo, to look ahead only briefly, succeeded in returning to the coveted see of Antioch, once a stronghold of Orthodoxy, a third time, from 552 to 588, and now even died as patriarch - but not without first ousting John of Apamea, whom he himself had appointed as bishop, and then quickly removing his successor, the Chalcedonian Stephanos II (577-579), who died in a street fight, then whose successor Stephanos III died after a few years and finally his successor Kalandion had been expelled.<sup>13</sup>

-The Old Church has become fashionable-, cheers Frits van der Meer today, "because people are once again aware that water is at its loudest near the source."

### **PAPST SIMPLICIUS HOSTS THRONRÄUBEN Basirixos AND EMPEROR ZENON**

In Rome, Hilarus had now been succeeded by Simplicius (468-483). And the new pope, who once again made Oriental policy the main focus of his office, did not flatter the usurper less submissive than a legal ruler', i.e. he behaved like countless other popes in such cases.

-Seven when I look at the reverence with which I have always

I humbly look up to the Christian emperor", he began an agitational homage on io. **Jart** - 47\*. -I cherish the desire to live up to this feeling that binds me in unbroken

to express his correspondence with you." Simplicius spoke of his -submissive-, his -devout reverence for Your Majesty-, his duty -to greet you, glorious and most gracious son and exalted emperor, in an appropriate manner-. Then, however, he condemned -the robberies of the false teachers- in the East, especially the -bishop murderer Timothy-, for he had -blown up anew the fire of the former frenzy-, -gathered together a bunch of degenerate people- -all Christians after all! - and seized anew the church of Alexandria, which he had previously defiled with episcopal blood, and we hear that the man of blood had also driven out the current rightful bishop ...

My spirit, venerable Emperor, shudders when I think about all the crimes this 'gladiator' has committed. But even more, I confess it openly, I was horrified that all this could happen, so to speak, under Your Majesty's eyes. Who does not know, or who doubts" - and now he stroked the usurper's barr again, quite eagerly - "who does not know?

-Your Majesty's sincerely pious mind and your devotion to the right of the true faith? Has the heavenly providence of Providence so directed that you have grown up for the salvation of the state by the example of the virtues of the two emperors Marcian and Leo, that you have been led by them to an intimate sympathy with the Catholic truth, so that no one dares to doubt that you follow in fidelity to the faith those whose successors you are in the imperial dignity? And after explaining to Basiliskos, of course, that -among all the affairs of the realm, the pious ruler must above all take care of that which protects his rule-, that therefore -all other things must be preceded by the proper fulfillment of duties towards heaven-, -without which nothing can rightly endure-, he implored him -insistently with the voice of the blessed Apostle Peter (beati Petri apostoli voce), from which Arr also

Whatever I may be as minister of my see, do not let the enemies of the old faith do their work with impunity if you want your own churches to remain subject to you ... Do not tolerate that the faith' our only hope of salvation ... be violated in any way if you want God to have mercy on you and your state".\*-

The ruler therefore once again had to protect the true Catholic faith and remove Ailuros, who was not only a murderer, but lower than Cain, an -antichri- **stus**- and -divini culminis usurpator", while the imperial usurper could also be celebrated by the Pope as -christianissimus princeps-. The Enkyklion, which made monophysitism the imperial creed but immediately met with the determined resistance of the patriarch conspiring with Zenon

of Constantinople, Akakios (14s 4 s), a towering politician who increasingly became the focus of Roman attacks, was formally withdrawn by an antienkyklion. In doing so, Akakios, who was probably the first

Bishop of the capital with the title -ecumenical patriarch- (universalis patriarcha), also coolly ignored the referre ad sedem apostolicam, certainly more than the preservation of the

-He had the "right" faith in mind, namely the maintenance of his claim to patriarchy, the sovereignty of his throne, the validity of the canon z8. For this reason, he even had the Stylite Daniel in Anaplous near Constanrinorejri, who was frerietically revered by the masses, subjugated by *sciner Saulc iierbitreii* and sent *with a huge crowd* against Basiliskos, who was escaping to his palace outside the city - a cleverly arranged demonstration, as successful for the patriarch as it was embarrassing for the emperor. -The enemy of the holy church was forced to his knees, the Vita S. Danielis Stylitae rejoiced. However, Basiliskos feared Zenon more, who was already striking back in the mountains of Isauria with military superiority. So after a few months Basiliscus revoked the decree of faith (in a certain healthy form that betrayed his reluctance) and, in a new decree, unceremoniously confessed the opposite:

-that the apostolic and orthodox faith ... alone shall remain unchallenged and unshaken and shall reign forever in all Catholic and apostolic churches of the orthodox ...- But the usurper, however unpopular, was not recognized.

non among the people, Endg AUgU\* 47s was swept away. It was seen more as a punishment from heaven than as a success of the returning

the emperor, where crowds of prelates soon flocked to pay homage to him. -After this turn by the hand of the Most High, Pope Siniplicius immediately rejoiced and repeatedly demanded the deposition and banishment of his opponents in the East, Paul of Ephesus, Peter Fullo, Timotheos Ailuros and many others, demanded that he now, with God's help, vemeibe the "tyrants of the Church", demanded -an exile without return- (ad inremeabile ... exilium). Immediately the pope adjusted himself completely to the new situation. He pretended - a clumsy clerical bluff that continued through the centuries into the post-Nazi period - that he had never contacted the exiled Basilis kos (first his -glorious and most gracious son and illustrious kaiser-, the -christianissimus princeps-, then the -tyrant-; for successor Felix III: the -heretic tyrant-!) Acted as if he had not courted the latter's favor in the same way as he now did the Zenon's. As if he had not reminded Basiliscus of his great role models Marcian and Leo I, just as he now reminded Zeno of them! The papal epistle is *characterized* by unctuous obsequiousness, submissive flattery and effusive praise for the Kaiiet {Ullmann}.

Zenon had initially inspired the Romans with an orthodox faith. The king was extremely pleased with Timotheos Ailuros, and at his insistence ordered his banishment, which, however, prevented his death on 3z. J- ' 477. just as he was to be taken away; it was said that he had poisoned himself. His monophysite archdeacon and successor Petros III Mongos was only able to remain in the patriarchal see for 36 days. It was then seized by a monk opposition to the Catholic Salophakiolos curück, which led to bloody battles in the city and Petros Mongos was sentenced to deportation, but,



was unseizable, *uncrgct*. Alexsndria now had two patriarchs - one who was seen but not respected, and one who was respected but not seen.

Zenon, however, who had regained power in Constantinople with the help of Orthodoxy and Akakios, was understandably more interested in his seat of power than in Rome or even its servile bishop and soon decreed clearly enough: -the Church of Constantinople is the mother of our own piety and of all orthodox Christians, and this most holy see of our city shall rightfully have for all time all privileges and honours with regard to the ordination rights of bishops and precedence over all others, as they were recognized before our accession to power". At the same time, Zenon sought to mediate between the two contending ecclesiastical parties by issuing a 'union decree' in the form of a letter to the Christians of Alexandria, Egypt, Libya and the Pentapolis, a formal edict of faith."

**Dxs HENOTIKON - A RELIGIOUS INVOLVEMENT, FIGHTED  
BY ROME, SPLITS RICH AND  
CHRISTENESS I'40CH LOWER**

The Henotikon (the -unification- formula: a term originating from the vulgar language, which the noble papacy never called by name, even later) was the masterful work of Patriarch Akakios and his friend Perros Mongos, a typical expression of the imperial church idea, an attempt at reconciliation between Catholics and Monophysites, which soon divided them even more deeply. The Henotikon wanted to reconcile Monophysites and Diophysites in the interest of imperial unity, the prerequisite for which was the unity of faith, but above all to pacify Egypt and Syria in terms of religious policy and to consolidate the state as a whole, all the more necessary as the emperor was equally beset by Ost\$otes and rebellious generals such as Illos.

The Henotikon was not formally heretical. It interpreted the findings of the Councils of Nicaea (325) and Constantinople (381). It retained the unity of Jesus and his equality of essence with the "Father" as well as the catchword "God's eternal", Cyril's Christology of the "Twelve Anathematisms", the condemnation of both the -etznrs- Eutyches and the -Heretics- Nestorius - Zeno had the Nestorian school of Edessa completely destroyed. In contrast, the Henotikon ignored many controversies. It avoided all kinds of dogmatic complications.

certain formulations of Chalcedon, whose sanctions it ignored, especially the precarious, indeed, dangerous terms -person- and "nature-. Thus, disregarding the actually controversial point (one or two natures: Christ was said to be - one, and not two-), Emperor Zeno, a devout Christian, wanted to win the Monophysites over to the imperial church, unite the quarrelling clergy on a middle line and thus secure a unified cult and religious peace for the empire. -Whoever thinks or thought otherwise, then, now or ever, be it in Chalcedon or elsewhere at a synod, we say anathema!" Another emperor, Theodosius I, had been just as radical, indeed even more resolute, a century earlier, on 28. February 380 the orthodox faith (I Jiq f)."

However, just like the bloody oppressions, the peaceful attempt at reconciliation did not bring unity. The Henotikon satisfied neither the Orthodox nor the Monophysites. The individual bishops acted as they saw fit, writes Euagrius of Antioch (incidentally: the one of all ancient church historians who had the highest state titles). The Christian opponents no longer held communion with each other. Hence there were many divisions in East and West and Africa ... The situation became even more absurd. For even the Oriental bishops held no communion among themselves. Even in the East, where the henotikon was held by the monophysite patriarchs of Alexandria, Petros Mongos, the "Stammler", Timotheos' most important follower, and Antio-

chians, Petrus Fiillo, also by Marty- riuc of Jerusalem and other prelates, at least four sharply rival Christian 1 main groups: one for Chalcedon without Henotikon; one for Chalcedon and Henotikon; one against Chalcedon tind for Henotikori; one against Chalcedon and Henotikon. Yes, there were always new divisions, the Severians, J liani- sten, Agnoeten, Aktisteten, Ktistolaträ, Tritheiten, Damianisten, Cononites, Niobites et cetera, who all spread more or less or completely contrary teachings about the nature of Christ and the resurrection of the human body. Not even all Mono- physites accepted the Henotikon, as did the extremist Acephaloi.

Nevertheless, the Edictum Zenonis, as it was originally called, would probably have gradually pacified the bitter church struggle in the East, had it not been fomented from the outside by the Bishop of Rome. The Henotikon, a purely imperial declaration of faith, had been ignored, not even asked. Moreover, his fiercest rival, Patriarch Akakios of Constantinople, who from the outset sought a middle line, a certain balance between Chalcedonians and Monophysites, supported and even led the efforts of the governments to mediate. At the same time, the papacy fundamentally rejected any kind of compromise solution in dogmatic matters and, as always, remained true to its principles. And finally, Rome adhered to the decisions of Chalcedon all the more because the *Roman Church had been allowed to have a say in them, for the first time ever at one of the great imperial synods. -All previous decisions had been made solely by bishops and theologians of the Eastern churches (Dannenbauer).*"

Thus, quite unlike his predecessor Hilarus, Pope Simplicius took up the tradition of Leo I again - albeit much more clumsily. But no mediation, especially not if it was at the expense of his universal claim.

He constantly called on the Orient to fight "heretics", whereby he Akakios, an eminently poliiic head far superior to his own,

The emperor, for his part, was hardly taken very seriously by either of them and was often ignored. Again and again he urged Akakios to obtain from the ruler the banishment of the "Hiretics" to an inaccessible exile, to have them excluded from human association by a special imperial decree, to isolate them as if they were suffering from an infectious disease, which is almost reminiscent of ostracism and banishment, to take them out of their hiding place and put them in a distant country, even Petros Mongos, "the journeyman and prince of the heretics", who had gone into hiding. Any flare-up of heresy must be made impossible. There must be no peace. The patriarch should constantly ask the monarch, whether convenient or not, to use state power to protect Catholicism,<sup>13</sup>

The imperial -heretical- dispute seemed too weak to Simplicius. He also disliked the fact that Zenon's court patriarch had ordained the patriarch of Antioch, who was independent of Constantinople, which he saw as an undue increase in the power of Akakios. And when even in Alexandria the recently appointed Timo-theos Salophakiolos died in February 482, the Catholics elected the monk Johannes Talaja, but the emperor and Akakios enthroned the old friend of Timo-theos Ailuros, the schismatic bishop Petros Mongos, instead of the perjured traitor, the bishop who had been expelled from the Catholic Church.

-socius haereticorum", as Pope Simplicius wrote to Akakios, the propagator of militant "heresies", as he wrote to the emperor (neither replied: -nullum responsiim-, as successor Felix registered with great astonishment), the dispute with Rome broke out openly."

## THE AmxIAN SCHISMA BEGINS - AND CHURCH HocHvsRRAT

The bishops of the East were united with those of the West, especially the Roman bishops, in one interest which, of course, divided them the most: power politics, which is always and above all a personal political interest. The Catholic -Handbook of Church History- states quite correctly that the inextricable confusion of the Eastern Church -could not be solved with formulas, because it had not arisen from formulas, but because it was necessary to deal with personalities- (Beck). But that means: with personal, power-political interests, which had long since and increasingly overlapped with those of the "big politics, which only made the opposing views all the more tricky."<sup>o</sup>

Emperor Zenon had deposed Petros Mongos when he was still pursuing orthodox church policy, but had not ordered his banishment despite repeated efforts by the pope. )nce he was interested in mediation, reconciliation and winning over his Monophysite subjects, he was able to use Petros again and, after the death of Salophakiolos in the Febftl\*\*4 - again. Indeed, it was precisely that common form of unification, the Henotikon, which the emperor used to settle the clerical dispute and ensure the unity of the Oriental Church under his rule.

The leadership that Petros Mongos (c8a to 490), a brash, ambitious man, sought to achieve was developed together with the patriarch Akakios."

The pope's candidate, however, was John I Talaja. Because of his connection with the Isaurian Illos, he had once had to swear an oath to the emperor before the patriarch and the senate that he would never become a bishop. After the death of Timotheos Salophakiolos, however, Johannes Talaja had himself immediately ordained as his successor in Alexandria, breaking his oath. Outraged, Zenon deposed him and Petros Mongos took his place. And while Talaja's monks accepted the new patriarch, who was a Monophysite, the Henotikon

branded as "heretics", Talaja himself turned to the imperial general Illos, who had long been influential at court, when he was timing his plans for an uprising against the emperor. The military man had already joined forces with the Catholic patriarch Calanedi in Antioch against Zenon and also sought contact with Odoacer, the Germanic ruler in Italy, with whom Pope Simplicius was already negotiating. Talaiah therefore fled via Antioch, where Illos was staying, to whom he had already made "rich gifts" as administrator of the Alexandrian kirehe (Bacht SJ). And from Illos he fled q83 to the Pope, to whom he had appealed, advised by Illos and the Patriarch of Antioch. Shortly before his arrival, Pope Simplicius died after a long illness (March 10. q83), but his successor, Felix, who had evidently been elected under pressure from Odoaker, now attacked the emperor fiercely. And this happened at the same time as Illos rebelled against him in Asia, sided with by the Patriarch of Antioch, who was an ally of John Talaiah and the

Pope Felix II - (4\*3-'s-) - he is called the third, although Felix II was the antipope. was the first pope to come from the Roman aristocracy. He was also the first pope to begin his office after the

St. Felix was the son of St. Gregory I. He was the son of a priest himself and (presumably) the great-grandfather of St. Gregory I. (probably the great-grandfather of Pope Gregory I). Married before his clerical career, St. Felix had a number of children, was himself the son of a priest and (presumably) the great-grandfather of Pope Gregory I (the Great).

Sen»).<sup>43</sup>

After John Talaiah's intervention, the new Roman prince protested. In everything he did, he was decidedly more forceful than his somewhat weak and servile predecessor. Although unversed in curial affairs, he had a well-functioning chancery, headed by Gelasius, who later became pope.

As late as 43 Felix sent an envoy, Bishops Vitalis of Troenro and Misenus of Cumae, to Byzantium and, without directly attacking the Henotikon, presented Emperor Zenon with the con-

The Arnziwisciii Scuisstn "sciu'rr \_\_\_\_\_dii

zil of Chalcedon as the "right middle road", while Zeno, of course, saw the right middle way in the Henotikon. In a further letter - a sophisticated mixture of arrogance, barely concealed bitterness and appropriate biblical priory - Felix also demanded in vain that Akakios -honestly- answer to St. Peter and his synod in Rome. Akakios, who energetically expanded his position of power, did not think about it. In terms of imperial canon law, he was roughly equal in rank to the Roman, but as "Pope of the East" he did not feel equal to him, but considerably superior. In fact, the Roman bishops were, despite increasingly frenzied polemics, struggles over principles and pretensions, legally, factually and in some respects spiritually quite powerless, almost a quantité négligeable, at least compared to the rulers of Constantinople. Thus Akakios had the Roman legates, the bishops Vitalis and Misenus, imprisoned and bribed as soon as they went ashore at Abydos, whereupon they fell down ignominiously and even attended a mass celebrated by the patriarch in Constantinople. But the pope lic4 Akakios, -who had imprisoned me in mine-, on z8. July 8ç by a Roman synod, excommunicate and irrevocably curse him, as well as every bishop, cleric, monk or layman who consorted with him - the first great schism between East and West. -God had expelled Akakios from the office of bishop, Felix declared in his solemn exhortation, by a decree from heaven.

-Know that you are of the episcopal dignity as of the catholic dignity.

The Holy Spirit's judgment and our apostolic authority will *make it impossible for you to be* excluded from the community and the number of believers, and never again to be released from the bonds of anathema.

The defensor Tutus brought the Roman synod's decree of deposition, signed by the pope and the bishops in attendance, to Constantinople. (According to a dubious version, monks from the opposition, the Akoimeten monastery loyal to Rome, pinned the bull of excommunication to the archiepiscopal pallium during the Sunday service, whereupon those around him were banned.

bang, which was partly crushed and partly encased). The Defensor ecclesiae Tutus, however, was put under pressure and was fired by the Pope, as were the Legates Vitalis and Miseris. They had communicated with Akakios in solemn mass and also recognized the Monophysite Patriarch of Alexandria, Petros Mongos. It was not until eleven years later that Pope Gelasius I accepted the misenus again, as one could not risk letting the penitent die of old age or illness without peace with the church. The other Lcgat, VitaJis, had already died ..."

St. Felix III wrote to the emperor at that time, already at the beginning fearing very much for the salvation of the ruler and at the end again invoking "God's judgment seat", in a hitherto unheard of tone, just as urgently sharp as cuttingly cold, quite obviously going back to the chancellor Gelasius, that the emperor had to subordinate (subdere) his will to the bishops of Christ in God's affairs, that he was to learn from them, not to teach them, that he was not to play the Lord, but rather to follow the Church, since God wanted Your Majesty to bend the neck of this Church in pious devotion - the papal claim to power of the coming years, a phrase that recurs in many ecclesiastical law collections. Neither the regent, to whom the loyalty of Egypt and Syxia was more important than the applause of Rome, nor Patriarch Akakios, who called the pope's name "Sthlange",

-The Roman Synod of y. October \*as a result of which the Roman Synod of y. October \*as a result of which the Roman Synod of y. October \*as a result of which the Roman Synod of y. October \*as a result of which the Roman Synod of y. October \*as a result of which the Roman Synod of y. October \*as a result of which the Roman Synod of y. October \*that kJagte, dafi

-our pearls are cast before swine and dogs ... The Satan is overwhelmed and yet he continues to work. The pope had now excommunicated all three patriarchs, citing a customary law that had allegedly long been practiced in Italy. The 35-year shiSlita (4u-s.s' - i- see Rome and Constantiriopel was the fo1ge.^

One mud this hardly believable high driving place in the Zu-



The Roman priesthood, which was gradually becoming more and more insidious, had already allowed itself to do to an emperor when he did not want what it wanted. "One thing is certain," wrote Felix (Gelasius): It is also most salutary for your own jurisdiction if you endeavor to bend (Subdere) your imperial will under the bishops of Christ in all matters concerning God, as God's law requires, and not to stretch out {prae- ferre) over them. You are not to teach the sacred mysteries, but to learn from their administrators. You are to follow the firmly established claims of the Church, but not to prescribe purely human legal norms to the Church. You must not want to lord over (dominari) the sacred institutions of the Church, for God Himself has willed that Your Majesty should bend the neck of this Church in fio'tim."^.

Rome never denied the orthodoxy of the Henotikon.

Significantly, the papal epistle to the Emperor also any discussion of the monophysite or diophysite **dispute**. For once again, it was not fundamentally about faith, but about prestige and power. Without this competition "between the two popes of Old and New Rome, the 35-year dispute between the churches of the East and West, which began with Felix 111, would probably not have broken out at all" (Haller). It was about Constantinople's claim to leadership. Rome wanted the dispute, brought it about on purpose, by hook or by crook. It acted more arrogantly against the emperor and the patriarch than ever before. Of course, it only afforded itself this courage under the protection of two Germanic heretics - first Odoacer, then Theodoric. Rome rejected all of the emperor's attempts to change him, and even allied itself with troops who rebelled against him\*.

This was done by Illos, who once set out under the usurper Basiliskos to destroy the dethroned Zenon but brought him back to the throne (p. 300). Illos, like Zenon an Isaurian and promoted by him to general, was of course appointed as an advisor at the side of the returned majesty.

st3t as a result of three assassination attempts (4 7. 47® \*\*It d q8I) - he lost an ear in the third assassination attempt, but was able to escape again - was not comforted by his life, even if Zenon denied any involvement, indeed, each time expressed his lively sympathy for those still alive. For a long time they did not dare to fight openly and behaved as if they were -still chiefs of brigands in their native mountains- (Schwartz). Illos grew tired of serving at Zenon's side. He had himself given a command in Syria and through the empress's widow Verina 4 4 had the general Leontius as counter-emperor."

But the Chalcedonian opposition was also in league with Illos. First of all, the opposing bishop John Talaiah in A)exan- dria, whom Emperor Zenon declared to be a perjured traitor (periurii reum) and guilty of every shameful deed. Talaiah had established close relations with Illos and later with the exarchs of Egypt, who were conspiring against him, and had finally fled to Rome, where he conspired against the emperor and the pope initiated a break with Constantinople. Shortly thereafter, the deeply Catholic Calanedion, bishop of Antioch, where the counter-emperor Leontius resided, also joined forces with Illos, but after defeating Leontius, whose reign lasted only two months, he was banished as a high priest. Illos had also tried to involve the \$ermanic usurper in Italy, King Odoacer, in the conspiracy, albeit in vain, but he was defeated along with his general Caesar, \*\* < > \*\*\*B ' \*\* 4 8 was executed. However, Odoacer soon declared his independence from the emperor and joined forces with the Vandals in Africa.

The papacy is now gradually undertaking one oppominist swing of world-historical proportions after another. And while its victims fall by the wayside, it itself becomes ever bigger and stronger. First it turns against Ostrom with the Goths. Then, with Ostrom, it destroys the Goths, the Vandals. Then it stands on the side of the Lombards again against Ostrom. And finally, after gaining "freedom", it fights the Lombards, its liberators, with the Franks. - Only the

We can still follow the first and second acts of this shameless play in this volume.

In the west, where completely disrupted, chaotic but very useful conditions for the popes prevailed, one shadow emperor succeeded another after Valentinian III, a total of nine in two decades. Presumably six of them were murdered, including Majorian in August 4\*<sup>i</sup> on the Ira and, on ti. July 57-. Anthemius in Rome (p. zq8 f). Hanging axe and poison raged. The army commander and -Kaisernia- held the reins.

Rikfmer, who, even more powerful than Stilicho and even Aiiarius, prepared the Germanic kingship in Italy, but as the Arian offspring of a prince of Stieben and a daughter of the test-Goth king Wallia, could not yet hope to rule himself. After the last of the Wcströmian shadowy figures, the child emperor Romulus Augustus, a four-ten-year-old boy, '7\* had been dethroned by the Skyrian Odoacer - whose father Edoco held a prominent position in Attila's army - and had been compensated with a pension, commanded

Odoacer as the first Germanic king of Italy i'76-4s5) over the entire country; the extent to which this was recognized by Ostrom is disputed. Odoacer killed the father of Emperor Romulus, Orestes' former secretary Atticus, and Orestes' brother Paul on z8.

August and on ç. September. DCf 47s Emperor Julius Nepos continued to protest in Dalmatia for another four years until he was murdered in his country house near Salona in May4 8o. The Western Roman Empire had come to an end, had perished, according to Edward Gibbon in his monumental work -Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire", through the -triumph of religion and the Barbarei-.'<sup>o</sup>

## THEODERIC CONQUERS ITALY OR - O IST GOTT?-

The legal successor to the empire, however, was Eastern Rome. The latent conflict between the western and eastern parts of the empire had constantly intensified over time, and the old papal tactic of playing off the western ruler against the eastern one had failed since the death of Valentinian III. Eastern Rome also prevailed against the Germanic tribes in domestic and foreign policy. Just as Emperor Zenon succeeded in holding on to his throne, which was constantly threatened anew, through the "most unconditional diplomatic fencing game of all time" (Rubin), not least by diverting the Ostrogoths threatening the Eastern Roman Empire to Italy.

The Ostrogoths, i7i subjugated by the invading Huns (cf. 1 Joy ff), had arrived in the Hungarian Danube basin at the beginning of the 5th century and - after Attila's death (453) and the rapid decline of his seemingly unbeatable Roman sovereignty. They settled in Pannonia, in the area around Lake Balaton. Theoderic (the Dietrich of Bern of legend) was born here around the middle of the 5th century as the son of King Thiudimer from the House of Amal and was probably baptized an Arian as a child. However, the sources are almost completely silent about his origins and youth, as well as the first years of his reign. At the age of seven, Theoderic was taken hostage to Constantinople, where he remained for eleven years, apparently in the immediate vicinity of Emperor Leo. There he had studied Latin and Greek, learned to appreciate ancient culture and became acquainted with political and military conditions and married an imperial princess.

Theoderic's most dangerous Ostrogothic rival was Theoderic Strabo. For years, Zenon played the two distantly related princes off against each other, but they also turned against the emperor on several occasions. In the coup of the Basiliskos 471, Theoderic, the Amalian, took Zenon's side, while Theoderic Strabo, the elder of the two, joined the usurper. 47 of all the honors, but then in all

## THEODERIC CONQUERS ITALY OR - O IST GOTT?-

The legal successor to the empire, however, was Eastern Rome. The latent conflict between the western and eastern parts of the empire had constantly intensified over time, and the old papal tactic of playing off the western ruler against the eastern one had failed since the death of Valentinian III. Eastern Rome also prevailed against the Germanic tribes in domestic and foreign policy. Just as Emperor Zenon succeeded in holding on to his throne, which was constantly threatened anew, through the "most unconditional diplomatic fencing game of all time" (Rubin), not least by diverting the Ostrogoths threatening the Eastern Roman Empire to Italy.

The Ostrogoths, i7i subjugated by the invading Huns (cf. 1 Joy ff), had arrived in the Hungarian Danube basin at the beginning of the 5th century and - after Attila's death (453) and the rapid decline of his seemingly unbeatable Roman sovereignty. They settled in Pannonia, in the area around Lake Balaton. Theoderic (the Dietrich of Bern of legend) was born here around the middle of the 5th century as the son of King Thiudimer from the House of Amal and was probably baptized an Arian as a child. However, the sources are almost completely silent about his origins and youth, as well as the first years of his reign. At the age of seven, Theoderic was taken hostage to Constantinople, where he remained for eleven years, apparently in the immediate vicinity of Emperor Leo. There he had studied Latin and Greek, learned to appreciate ancient culture and became acquainted with political and military conditions and married an imperial princess.

Theoderic's most dangerous Ostrogothic rival was Theoderic Strabo. For years, Zenon played the two distantly related princes off against each other, but they also turned against the emperor on several occasions. In the coup of the Basiliskos, 471 Theoderic, the Amalian, took Zenon's side, while Theoderic Strabo, the elder of the two, joined the usurper. 47 of all the honors, but then in all

offices and dignities. But q8i he succumbed to a wound that he had inadvertently inflicted on himself. The two Strabo brothers, who now took over the leadership together with his son Rekitach, were murdered soon afterwards. And q8q Theodoric killed a cousin with his own hand in Constantiriopel, with Zenon's knowledge."

Despite Amaler's high honors - PatfizlUS (476), friend of the emperor, consul (4 41 - there was always friction between him and the regent, including Theodoric's devastating marches through Thrace, because the desolate land on the When Dorian was no longer able to feed his people, Zenon formally commissioned him to make a move against Odoacer, the "ruler of violence" (Procopius)."

Odoacer was a Skyrian or Rugian, in any case a German and an Arian Christian. Raised to king on a3. z\*\*\* 47 \*-fR, without ever wearing a purple cloak or diadem, he ruled Italy for three years from the Alps to **Mount Etna**; Geiserich had ceded Sicily to him in 477 in return for a tribute. When later an invasion

Odoaker also threatened the Eastern Empire, where Theodoric devastated Thrace, Illos rebelled and the emperor was thus in distress, he resorted to the time-honored means of eliminating Germanic tribes by inciting the Rugians to invade Italy.

invaded. But Odoacer beat them to it and destroyed their country (in today's Lower Austria on the left bank of the Danube) in two campaigns in 7 and q88, destroying their rule and the majority of their people - a war not only between two Germanic tribes, but also, as the Rugians were also Arian.

between two Christian kings. Zenon, however, reconciled with Theoderic, defeated Illos in 488, had him beheaded and in the same year sent the Ostrogothic king against Odoacer, whom he had regarded as a usurper, a tyrant, and had tolerated with reluctance as *his ruler*. Zenon, a "master in the use of political means", as Procopius notes, promised Theodoric that he would be able to tame **the entire** Western world for himself and his Goths by defeating Odoacer; for him, who belonged to the Roman Senate, it would be more worthy,

to defeat a tyrant and then rule over Rome and Italy than to engage in a dangerous battle with the emperor. Theodoric was delighted with this proposal and set off for Italy, taking the entire Gothic nation with him."

This happened in fall 4 -

Theodoric set out from Moesia with his warriors, their wives and children, but by no means with the whole people, some of whom remained in the Balkans. Instead, groups of other origins took part, perhaps a total of 100,000, perhaps a 200,000 people, but probably far fewer and in any case fewer than Rome had inhabitants at the time. "A whole world", writes a contemporary, Bishop Ennodius of Pavia, "came to them, wagons served them instead of houses, and in walking tents they gathered everything they could reach". Of course, it must be remembered that these Goths were also Christians. Already on the way, they almost completely renounced the Gepids, who were related to them but hostile, also Christians, in Romania, after Theodoric himself took the lead in an extremely critical situation and, according to an old source, raged "like a torrent in the seed fields, like a lion in a herd". Then there was a four-year, bitter war that devastated northern Italy, especially Liguria, and was rich in vicissitudes, apostasy and betrayal on both sides.

Theodoric first defeated Odoacer with a large, also The army, reinforced by other Germanic tribes, was defeated in the summer and fall 474 at the Isonzo and near Verona, where the Adige had been dammed up by the mass of casualties. Afterwards

Milan, probably under the influence of the local bishop Laurentius, who had stood by the superior Theodoric since the beginning of the war (and under him probably became the most powerful primate in Italy). The bishop of Ticinum-Pavia, Epiphanius, sought out the Amalians in Milan). On 11 August 493, there was a major battle on the Adda, in which Theodoric was defeated by a Visigoth army of King Alaric II.

Despite heavy losses, he remained victorious for a third time. As before, the desperate Odoacer retreated to Ravenna, his last base. The Goths surrounded him and for two and a half years besieged the city, which was almost inaccessible due to its lagoon, marshes and earth walls and was one of the strongest, almost impregnable fortresses of the time - the "raven's castle" of legend. The attackers were unable to make any headway, nor could the defenders gain any air by making a break for it. However, since the summer of 472, when the aggressor came into possession of ships in Ariminum, he was also able to blockade Ravenna from the sea. On 23 February 473, Archbishop John of Ravenna brokered a treaty according to which both kings were to share the rule of Italy. On 26 February, the gates of Ravenna were opened to Theodoric. On 1 March, Archbishop John led him to Ravenna in a solemn procession with crosses, flags of smoke and psalm-singing. But a few days later, Theodoric invited Odoacer to his palace at Lauretum, the imperial palace, and, as the assassins he had commissioned hesitated, single-handedly stabbed to death his defenceless, sixty-year-old Greek partner - an Arian Christian the other Arian Christian - in breach of oath. "Where is God?" said Odoacer when the first sword blow hit him in the collarbone area. And Theodoric, when his second blow cleaved Odoacer in half: "This beast has not even a bone in his body". At the same time, he exterminated Odoacer's family. He shot Odoacer's brother himself in a church with a bow. He first had his son Theudebert banished, then executed, and his wife Sunigilda sentenced to death by starvation. Moreover, on the orders of the Amalungs, Odoacer's troops and their families were completely murdered in all parts of the country.

Theodoric the Great!

He was now the sole ruler of Italy, albeit under the suzerainty of the Eastern Roman emperor. And this bloodthirsty victor, the successful student of the Christian art of slaughter, who had organized a massacre that vividly recalls the ghastly bloodbath after Constantine's death (337), who as ruler was also



He loved phrases such as "our pious grace" (*pietas*) and "our providence" (*providentia*) and felt himself to be a king by the grace of God. Just as Constantius II, the -first representative of God's grace- (*Secck*), felt and declared himself to be a particularly divinely sent ruler, a "bishop of bishops", despite his extensive maesaker of relatives: -Always let us boast in faith ..." Theodoric, the king of Gaul by the grace of God, now said: -With God's gracious assistance, everything we want is subject to our power". Or: "we rule with God's help". He had Arian churches maintained everywhere, built a church dedicated to St. Martin in Ravenna itself, right next to his residence, and also restored the Basilica *HCrculis* - and yet, at least at that time (and therefore at all), he was a "robber and murderer", namely a "great *Sti1s*" (*de Ferdinandy*).<sup>6</sup>

The Goths of his time were *Födcrians*, not Roman citizens. But only Goths could be soldiers. The Romans were not allowed to serve in the army, with the apparent exception of a few warlike tribes in the border region. But like the Catholic Romans, the Arian Goths were not deterred from war by their Christianity. On the contrary. They are said to have taken the church's prescriptions very seriously and Theodoric himself prepared for war through prayer and prayer. His mobilization order for the campaign in Gaul stated: -The Goths must only be told to fight more than they are allowed to do so, because a warlike race takes pleasure (*gau- dium*) in proving itself." (*Atich Gundobad*, the *homme king* of the Burgundians, whose princes were loyal to the bishop of Rome, had taken advantage of the conflict between the feuding Christian Germanic tribes, undertaken a raid into Liguria and carried off many prisoners)."

Immediately after Theodoric's victory, a large part of central and southern Italy, especially the city of Rome, which had already closed its gates to the declining Odoacer, but also Sicily, declared their support for the king, whose Ostrogothic kingdom stretched from Hungary to southern Galicia.

lia and the former Roman provinces north of the Alps, but only lasted sixty years and ys3 was finally destroyed by the Battle of Vesuvius (p.437) The narrow Gothic settlement area included Samnium, Picenum,

Northern Tuscia, the Aemilia, Veneto and above all the land north of the Po. The Goths settled more scattered in Dalmatia, Istria, Savia and Pannonia. In foreign policy, Theode- rich gained a leading position through alliances with all Germanic states. He married the sister of the Merovingian Clovis, gave his daughters in marriage to the kings of the Visigoths and Sandals and his niece to the king of the Thuringians."

#### COLLABORATION wITH DRR "KETZERI SCHEI't" EMPLOYMENT POWER

When the Amalian invaded Italy, there had been a schism between East and West since the Henotikon, i.e. enmity between Constantinople and the Pope. This was entirely in the interests of the Goths, who were naturally more interested in their own influence in Rome than that of the Eastern emperor. In Constantinople itself, the difficulty in coming to terms with Theodoric was actually blamed on the ecclesiastical schism. Perhaps less out of fundamental tolerance than for political reasons, the Amalian emperor pursued a pro-Catholic policy. However, the Arian rulers of both the Visigoths and especially the Ostrogoths were generally largely tolerant, without any conversion rage. The Romans were not forced to convert. They themselves were famous for Gothic magnanimity, which of course did not stem from Arianism, but was a Gerinan heritage, as the saying shows: it does no harm to walk between a pagan altar and a church and show your devotion to both. The Arian clergy, who did not live in celibacy up to the level of bishop, nor did they provide a home for monasticism, neither sought to influence their own government nor to

he proselytized among his Catholic neighbors. Nor could anyone accuse the king himself of ever having turned a Catholic into an Arian or persecuted a bishop. His mother Hereleva became a Catholic and was given the name Eusebia. Pope Gelasius had contact with her, but apparently did not want bishops to travel to the royal court without his approval. In Rome, where Theoderic first appeared in the year 500, received by the people, the Senate and, at the head of the priests, the Pope, he first went to the Basilica of St. Peter - three hundred years before Charlemagne - to pray at the (alleged) tomb of the apostles "with great devotion and like a Catholic" and to present St. Peter with two silver candelabra weighing seventy pounds. He was also tolerant towards the Jews, as Odoacer apparently was. -For the sake of civilization, he said, "the benefits of justice should not be withheld even from those who still err in faith". Or: -We cannot command a faith, because no one is forced to believe against his will. Several times he defended the Roman Jews against the clergy of Rome, where yzi the Jewish synagogue, three hundred years dlier than St. Peter's, than the Lateran, had been burned to the ground by Catholics; apparently an act of revenge for the punishment of some Christians who had murdered their Jewish masters. However, the Romans had already repeatedly vandalized the synagogue, most recently burning it down under Theodosius. Christians also set fire to a synagogue in Ravenna. And it was also Catholics who snatched Theodosius' body from the tomb and desecrated it. - For practicing pagans, however, the Goth, adopting the law of the emperors Mareian and Valentinian, retained the death penalty with,<sup>se</sup>

As king of Italy, Theoderic also exercised ecclesiastical sovereignty, not only the general right of superintendence, but also civil and criminal jurisdiction. The popes, who benefited from his rule and were able to increase their influence, also recognized him as the rightful ruler. At the same time, they saw themselves compelled to -assist the all-powerful Arian king

The Goths wore the mask of a friendly disposition, but perhaps this only strengthened their inner hat- (son of David). After all, the Italian Catholics never came to terms with the fact that the Goths were heretics.

After all, the popes, who otherwise fought Arianism to the point of vilification, never rebelled against Arianism because they themselves were ruled by Arians. Even the most important pope of the century after Leo I, Gelasius, did not think of preaching against the heretical occupation. Almost everywhere in Italy, Arian bishops held office alongside Catholic bishops. As in Ravenna, there were also Arian churches in Rome, and no Catholic religious fighter touched them - while the synagogue could be burned down! But the Yidi did not regicrte! they did not depend on them! Respected Catholic bishops such as Epiphanius of Pavia or Laurentius of Milan collaborated particularly closely with the Amalians. And Gelasius himself cultivated devout correspondence with Theodoric's "great power". Yes, he was able to negotiate a (financial) legal deal with the Gothic Count Teja, a man who, as the pope wrote, was nevertheless

-without doubt from the other community- to threaten him with his own "Lord King, my son": -because in his wisdom he does not **want** to oppose ecclesiastical matters in any way, it is right that whoever lives under his rule should imitate the example of the great king, so as not to appear to be going against his will. Just as Gelasius, for all his wild polemics against the oppositional Church of the East and Akakios, spared the emperor himself, even assuring him that his predecessor Felix **III** had "not touched the imperial name in the least". And Gelasius himself praised the pious zeal displayed by the mild majesty in his private life.

In the Orient, not only had Akakios died in November q8q and his see been filled by Fravita, who died the following March after a mere four-month reign, but in April49\* £tUCh Zenon. Pope Felix, who died in

FebfUäf48\* , had courted him coldly, so to speak, without concession, and presented him as a victim of his ineffectual patriarch. Empress Dowager Ariadne now joined with a court official of more mature age, who had risen under Zenon and had been a candidate for the patriarchal see of Antioch three years earlier, after Peter Fullo's death, but now became emperor: Anastasios I (4s--@ ) "

### ISER ANASTASIOS IJHD ÜAPST GELASIUS STEP INTO THE RING

Anastasios, who had been expressly committed to supporting orthodoxy and the Creed of Chalcedon when he was elected by the Patriarch of Constantinople, Euphemios (4s--J96), soon defended Zenon's Henotikon. He favored the highly educated and successful later monophysiarh Severos (yzz-Ji8) of Antiochia, a -ge- iial man (Bacht SJ), who served at the imperial court from Jo8 to yn.

made a guest appearance. Indeed, the emperor gradually sided with the Monophysites. Even before his accession to the throne, he had occasionally proclaimed his support for them and was seriously discussed as the successor to Peter Fullo. However, the ruler's support for the Monophysites drove the Catholics, particularly in Asia Minor and the Balkans, to outrage, especially as Anastasios I was also a rigorous tax politician. However, his corresponding measures were judged very differently, particularly positively by Procopius and the learned John Lydos. After all, the monarch was able to consolidate the coinage system and reorganize the state finances through a fundamental renewal of the tax system and a very frugal and still relatively humane administration. He was even the only late Roman emperor ever to abolish a tax, the chrysargyron, a gold tax that burdened the cities and benefited the lower classes.

came. When he died, he left no debts, but rather 3\* pounds of gold to the Treasury. Ergo, in Catholic terms: -Thirst for gold and heresy tainted his government and his Names" (Wetzer/Welte). Emperor Anastasius did not build any magnificent buildings, like so many popes, but all the more harbor facilities, water pipes and the like, as he also took energetic precautions against famine. And finally, under him there were never such savage persecutions as Justin and Justinian **staged** immediately after the abolition of the Henotikon ..., and when it seemed necessary to him to remove bishops, he strictly demanded that no blood be shed (Schwartz). Thus, even for a theological opponent, he was -Atiastasios, the good emperor, the friend of the monks and the protector of the poor and unfortunate."

However, he did not protect everyone.

First of all, Anastasios "cleansed" the court of his predecessor's Isaurian compatriots. The latter's entire family fled. Isauria itself was engulfed in a small-scale war that lasted for years, all opponents were captured and killed and entire sections of the population were deported to Thrace. Cleradezu was characterized by defensive wars against the Persians, the old hereditary enemy, and against the Bulgarians, remnants of the Huns, who had been reinforced by other Asian tribes and now became a new "hereditary enemy" for centuries - although this emperor, in stark contrast to his Catholic successors, generally avoided wars of aggression (Rubin)."

*In the 'iibrigen, Anastasios I made common cause with the Monophysites.*

Court patriarch Euphemi• (49 qQ6), a Syrian and rigorous Chalcedonian, distrusted the future emperor from the outset; he knew his lay sermons. Thus, before Anastasios's coronation, he allowed himself to be

The patriarch swore that he would "preserve the faith unwaveringly and bring no innovation into the holy church of God"; the patriarch deposited the written homology in the church archives. He was obviously more concerned with

com - where £-eIix III. and Gelasius I. did not, however, get very close to him - than with his oath-breaking Christian ruler. The court bishop managed to escape several assassination attempts, but apparently he also had contacts with the rebellious Isatiriiri, whom Anastasios had been in contact with since his reign.

Aflftitt bekr'-s\* 49 he had Eupheinius deposed and excommunicated for high treason by a Constantinople synod, whereupon he was exiled to Euchaita and his

successor Makedonios (çq6-yi i) was sworn in atif the Henotikon. Naturally, the monarch unleashed the fierce resistance of the Catholics and was repeatedly in danger of losing the throne. However, not only religious but also economic reasons played a part in this, which were often interrelated.

Pope Felix III died in Rome at the end of February4s• . On March i, Gelasius (4P\*-4s6) became his successor. As chancellor of the Curia, he had written Felix's letters and had already considerable influence. And although he only reigned for a few years, he left his mark on them in an unmistakable, indeed powerful way, full of controversy, verve, dialectical acuity and intransigence. Although ironically sarcastic, he was also prone to prolixity, verbosity, convoluted paradoxes, tapeworm sentences and often purely rhetorical stylistic devices, but all in all he produced a skillful mixture of Roman jutisprudence and biblical sayings, rarely forgetting the threat of divine judgment. In short, this pontiff was diplomatically and legally predestined for his post, was not only politically highly significant, but was also the first truly educated theologian among the Roman bishops for a quarter of a millennium, since Novatian (p. ioo f5. The "born Roman" (Romanus natus), as he called himself, although he obviously came from North Africa, did not shy away from sophistry or outright lies, such as the assertion that Rome alone had ordered the Council of Chalcedon for the sake of truth (cf. p. zz8 f). Or: no Christian emperor since Christ had assumed the title of supreme priest. He also derived from the

He denied Constantinople all the privileges now accepted by the Empire and the Church. Furthermore, he took the side of the stronger Theoderic against Odoacer, who was on the defensive, and then used his position between the emperor, who was severely hampered by internal political quarrels as well as Germanic and Hun invasions, and the king, who stood behind him, to push his claims to power to a height that would not be heard of again for more than three hundred years."

Of course, all popes knew what they owed to the faithful and the Bible. And so even Gelasius did not fail to affirm that he himself was completely unworthy of his office, that he was "the least of all men" (*sum omnium hominum minimus*). On the other hand, however, despite his unworthiness, he alone was charged with the "care" of the whole of Christendom. And according to Gelasius, this care concerned everything that affected the faithful, their entire public and private life throughout the world.

Gelasius often quotes the alleged words of Jesus in Matthew (xö,i8 J.). He often insists on the Petrine nature of the Roman See; for the See of Blessed Peter only confirms the other sees, consolidates them. And at the synod in March Jqy, which resumed the legatnn Misenus (p. 3ii f), he allowed himself to be humbly celebrated by the assembly - by bishops, 58 presbyters, plus a few deacons and adcle- vates - however unworthily. The synod members acclaimed no less than eleven times: -"In you we see the Vicar of Christ, in you we see the Apostle Peter"; whereby for the first time they saw in the Pope a Vicar of Christ and publicly declared him as such."

Gelasius, "the least of all men", cannot do enough to trumpet his own primary power, his own rank, his own power to the East, over the whole world, so to speak, in which he is the first. For the highest and first is the divine, is God, the -*summus et verus imperator*-. What is divine, however, is decided by Rome, the -first chair of the most blessed Peter-, the -*engeIhafte Stuhl*-. It is the guardian and executor of the truths of faith. Only what it recognizes is valid.



He confirms every synod by virtue of the authority vested in him alone. Gelasius was the first pope to have his decretals appended to the synodal statutes together with those of his predecessors, i.e. he ascribed them the same significance as the canons of the synods, which the East, of course, never recognized. Nevertheless, Gelasius felt himself to be above all others, even declaring that this chair could "reverse" every conciliar decree. Such claims were historically completely up in the air, they were untrue. But they corresponded to the terrible tendency and, if you like, immanent logic of the process that had begun long before Gelasius and that was undisputed in curial letters of the y. century. Century incessantly recurring concept of the -gubernare-, the

-(leadership, government), which for the time being culminates with him and goes so far that Gelasius not only once considers the disregard or negation of papal claims to be an insult to God. The man pulled out all the stops to emphasize Rome's (and thus his own) primacy over all. -We cannot conceal what the whole Church on the face of the earth knows, that the See of Peter has the right to dissolve whatever has been bound by the decision of any bishop, and that he {the See} has the right to judge any church, while no one has the right to sit in judgment on him. The Decrets have determined that one can appeal to this See from all over the world, but that no appeal from it (to another institution) is permitted" - a passage that has been included in numerous collections of church law.

## THE DOCTRINE OF TWO POWERS OR THE STATE AS THE POPE'S BRIDGE

Although Gelasius only wrote to the emperor once as pope, his ambitious, even daring epistolary offensives were directed not least at him, whom the Henotikon directly involved in the schism. And even if the Roman did not deny that the emperor surpassed the human race in dignity, for him, who continued and crowned Ambrosian ambitions (vg 4 If, Bio), he was merely a "son".

{ filius). As such, however, he was allegedly able to not judge. For he is not its head, but has the right and duty, at the risk of his own salvation, to pursue the interests of the Church, to persecute everything that causes offense in state and Church, that incites schism and heresy. If the church has no or only little power, then the council acts for it: its ruler's office! In short, the emperor must carry out the orders of the see that God has chosen to be the master of all bishops. The emperor is the servant of God, the Minister Dei."

It was inevitable that the enormous growth in power of the Catholics made them not only a combatant but also a competitor and opponent of the state as soon as the latter sought to curtail their ever greater, ever more impudent claims (always, e v e n in the second century, called the rights of God!), which did not shrink back from any regression

- then ever parried until today with the nice saying, dafi man

-God- more than people, that means more

the clergy than anyone else.

"As the soul dominates the body, as the ruler dominates the earth, so spiritual power dominates temporal power," said the Doctor of the Church Chrysostom. -The kingdom of the emperor extends to the earth and earthly things, but our kingdom extends to souls and the sotge for them. But as much as the soul is exalted above all earthly things, so much more must our kingdom be exalted above that of the emperor" (cf. p. ritt f). Ambrose had already written in the

Theodosius, he placed the concept of -religion- higher than that of state -order- (I §38 ff). Indeed, he could already openly assert the "far inferior value" of "royal splendour" compared to "episcopal honor", using the not exactly modest equation of lead and gold."

Church leaders liked to come up with such uplifting sentences in conflict-laden situations.

In recent years, Patriarch Kalandion of Antiochia was convicted of high treason (4\*J). \*-riAfch JOhannes I Talaja of Alcxandria for perjury by imperial criminal justice had been deposed. So now Pope Gelasiis I - an old episcopal endeavor, of course! - the privilegium fori. The emperor was not entitled to judge the clergy, as the disciple was not above the master. According to Gelasius, divine as well as human law decreed that bishops should be judged at a council of bishops, even if they were absent due to worldly error."

What human laws the Pope meant here may? The constirution of Constantius from the year 3si ( i --1' It did not prove successful and soon had to be abolished. Valentinian III, on the other hand, examined it on i5. April 9Jz in criminal matters to the state courts! Pope Gelasius, however, had raised a new postulate with his claim to a special spiritual jurisdiction, the "subordination of state criminal justice to the clerical court of arbitration, had ridden a foolhardy attack on public law in order to force the **emperor** to accept one of the most fundamental constitutional principles of the ancient legal order in favor of the church."

But not enough. This pope, who ignores reality almost like a dreamer, who denies the actual past, who turns history on its head, who does not call the emperor the head of the Church, but its son, the -defender-, the -guardian-, the "patron- of the Catholica, -fidei cu- stos et defensor orthodoxae-, like his predecessor Felix III.

Gelasius thus not only asserts { tq ): -The whole Church throughout the world knows that the See of Blessed Peter has the right (read} to dissolve whatever is bound by the *sentences of whatever* bishops-, but he even puts forward the monstrous thesis that the emperor has to submit to the bishops in divine matters, to learn from them, not to teach them, not to rule them, but to obey them. He should bend his neck according to the will of **God**. Literally:

**-2 be things** (quippe), exalted emperor, *by which this world is governed in the first place - the sacred authority of the bishops* (auctoritas sacrata pontificum) *and the royal world* (rogalis potestas). Of these two, the weight of the Priests all the more difficult, since they will also have to give account for the kings of men before God's court. For you know, most gracious Son, that although you are superior in dignity to the human race, you nevertheless bow your neck to the superiors (praesulibus) of divine things fromixi and expect from them the means of your salvation."

This "doctrine of the two powers", which was first formulated here, became the foundation of medieval canon law and gained historical significance, and was probably the most quoted papal statement for more than a millennium.

It was a buzzword, probably just made up from the fictions of his predecessors. Gelasius was not even concerned with the doctrine of two equal powers. Rather, he wanted to transfer episcopal power to imperial power. He did not even shy away from subliminal threats: "For it is better that you hear in this life what I accuse you of than in God's court how I accuse you! ... With what forehead will you one day ask for eternal reward from him whom you have persecuted unhindered in this life".

But this, as well as other outrageous presumptions of Gelaisius - for example, that the successor of Peter was the first in the Church and superior to all, that he judged without exception in it and that no one in the whole world was allowed to evade his judgment, that no one was allowed to challenge him - this was theory, was divorced from reality.

very far away and, moreover, only possible under the protection of Ostrogothic, curiously "heretical" rule. The -Handbook of Church History- confirms this, and even presents the pope as a kind of Western fighter, against the defeated Odoacer of course. But even for the Catholic handbook, it is becoming clearer with each passing day ... it becomes clearer that for Rome it was not the question of Chalcedon, but of the primacy of Constantinople that was at the heart of the matter. Whereby, however, no "greed for power" speaks from the champion of papal supremacy, but only -the feeling of his high responsibility before the judgment seat of God- (F. Hofmann) - with which Gelasius in particular likes to threaten, with which they all threaten again and again ..."

PAPST GELASIUS FIGHTS THE "EASTERN"  
FROM SCHISMATICS, "HETERODOX" AND HERESIES

Only "for God's sake" certainly at all, for nothing else, the incessant struggle against "schismatics and heretics", which is frequently reflected in the sixty or so letters or decretals of this pope, but also in six theological treatises, four of them alone against the Monophysites.

Gelasius repeatedly accused the schismatic -Greeks-, a word that now recurs more frequently and signals mutual distance, of stubbornness, -errors-, and not even the dead, he knows, are forgiven their errors. He never directly attacked the Henotikon - he does not even mention it - but only the consequences of it in terms of personnel policy. It was never primarily about the doctrine, but always about the person, the chairs, the power. Gelasius showered these

-Greeks- with accusations, rebukes, mockery and derision. He is surprised - "Miramur" is how he likes to start his letters, -valde mirati sumus-, which always involves something dangerous. Constantinople, the imperial capital, Gelasius claims, will be

not counted among the (great) chairs at all, has no metropolitan position at all, the patriarchal chair there, in fact the first in the whole East and by the z8. The patriarchal see, which was in fact the first in the whole of the East and was placed equal to the Roman see by the canon of Chalcedon, had no rank or seat among the chairs - "nullum nomen", the patriarch had no pontifical power to revise the judgments of the apostolic see, which alone was responsible for the truth that Akakios and his followers so criminally disregarded, kiin,

-All of the pope's letters had the same purpose: the eastern to put the bishops in the wrong - (Ullmann).

From the outset, Gelasius provoked Patriarch Euphemius in Constantinople, who rejected Gelasius's announcement of his candidacy but congratulated him nonetheless (a few years later, he was accused of high treason, dethroned and deported). Of course, as his responsum makes clear, Gelasius had not even considered reporting from the "first see" of Christendom from a subordinate position. Himself arrogant to the uttermost, he accuses Euphemius of being "highly arrogant", accuses him of neglecting his duty, of being weak, and takes him to task with dialectical skill and sarcasm, with arrogance: -You see yourselves cast down from the Catholic and apostolic to the heretical and damned community. You know this and do not deny it ... and invite us to descend (condescendere) with you from the heights to the depths ... - Finally, he ends with a subliminal threat:

-We will come, brother Euphemius, no doubt we will come before that fearful and trembling tribunal of Christ" (pavendum tribunal Christi) ... Just as threats of the Last Judgment, the judgment seat of the eternal Judge and King, are frequent in Gelasius."

He also frequently turned against Akakios\*, the -crime- of the patriarch, against "the pestilence of Eutyches", "the Eutychian contamination of the East", "nothing but obdurate malice", "stubborn evil foolishness", "wretched agitation", "gossip"; whereby -Eutychianism- means for him a "conglomeration of heresies", "all coinplants, followers and followers", "all heresies".

companions of a once condemned wickedness (pravitas)-. And of course he also targeted all dissenters in the West. Even in 49s, when the murderous battles on the Isonzo, near Verona, on the Adda, around Ravenna had just been fought, and a four-year war had devastated northern Italy (p. 3\* 9, since the Pope writes to the Italian bishops of Picenum\* of a The devastation of their country by the barbarians hurt him less than their thirst for resistance to the "devilish temptations of the heretics"! Thus he also turned against the newly emerging Pelagian movements in Dalmatia, in which he saw only a stinking pile. He called the bishop Seneca, whom he excommunicated, a -frog, who, full of ignorance, threw himself into the slurry of the Pelagian swamp, an "unworldly corpse and a dead fly". He chased the Manichaeans out of Rome and had their books burned in front of the entrance to the Basilica of St. Mary (Major). A procedure, praises Hartmann Grisar SJ, "very similar to that under Leo the Great"."

Gelasius, standing here in the old Rörnian tradition, was not in the least irritated by the objections of others, he simply remained -dumb- there, treated them -completely discarding them" (Caspar) and once mockingly excused them as a -heretical-mishmash that knew -no distinction between true and false. His own self-confidence was such that he did not hesitate to refer to sayings of Christ and to compare himself with Christ!" (But even in the iq. But even Pius IX, the proclaimer of papal infallibility, whom of course even Catholic scholars, bishops and diplomats considered to be stupid, mad, applied the words of Christ: "I am the way, the truth and the life ..." to himself - although in 1870, by calling out to a cripple, "Get up and walk!", he also had to record an unsuccessful cure!

Pope Gelasius also abolished the last remaining and publicly tolerated pagan festival, the celebration of the Liiperkalia: an *act of* carnival, but more hearty, more exuberant, more offensive and restricted to women. It was one of the most ancient festivals

Roman religion, the oldest in the city, dedicated to the god Ltiperkus, the wolf-defending Pan. According to popular belief, it was inaugurated on account of female infirmity, but it had a purifying and healing power. It is true that a small group of Christian dissidents (Pomarès) were allegedly interested in it. In reality, however, the Christians did not want to do without it either. Gelasius, however, admonished his flock that one could not dine at the table of the Lord and the devil at the same time, that one could not drink from the cup of the Lord and the devil at the same time, preached against pagan magic, against godless marriages and forbade merrymaking. And the church turned the purification feast of the Luperkalia into the feast of Mary's Purification (Purificatio), which originally began on February 14, then on February 2, where it is still celebrated today." Pope Cielssiii, who declared that the condemnation of Arius inevitably included all Arians and everyone who had fallen prey to this plague, did not want to confront the gods, the occupying power, the de facto rulers - this is too remarkable not to be mentioned again here - as well as the "Greeks"; The latter were only "schismatics", they were Catholics, the Goths were "heretics" - and "barbarians" at that! They had their Christian temples (cf. p. 3\* ), their clergy. The Pope was everywhere with them confronted. There was also an Arian bishop in Rome and Arian churches almost next door to the papacy! But Gelasius *did* nothing against the Goths, neither as chancellor nor as pope. While he did the other heretics, the. While he attacked the other heretics, the pagans, the oriental schismatics with all his robustness and infamy, while he was belligerent, fighting like few others, he left the regging Goths alone. Indeed, he was not only able to title the -heretic- king with the title of the highest imperial official, -your glory- (magnificentia vcstra), but also to recognize him as having a Christian meaning, which still has to do with courtly ceremonial. Evidently, Gelasius, who furiously attacked all those of other faiths, was only able to control himself if he *himself* was defierscfit; because His



denomination was a minority in the West; because the Germanic Arians commanded almost the entire Occident, not only in Italy, but almost all around it: in the north the Burgundians, in southern France, in Spain the Visigoths, in Africa the Vandals. So the so vociferous, not to say loud-mouthed Gelasius became very meek, the classic principle of Catholicism also applied to him: with the majority against tolerance; without it for it."

### Eix PEACE'S POPE DON'T GET LONG

**Pope Anastasius I** (491-502), under whose pontificate the conversion of Clovis, King of France, took place, seemed more or less anxious to be able to do something with his own words, -to bring peace to the nations-. Already in his Pope Anastasius II writes his first letter to Emperor Anastasius I: -The Lord's Majesty is the sacred shrine (sacrum) of public welfare"- J-, he writes that he, the emperor, -had been commanded by God to preside as his representative on earth [!] Obviously, this pope wanted to negotiate with the ruler if he wanted to end the schism.

In fact, he went so far in his efforts at reconciliation with Eastern Rome that part of his clergy broke away from him and formed a party against him, which also suspected him of -heresy-. Even the author of the official -Liber Pontificalis", which now stood out, accused him: -He wanted in secret to recall the Akakios and was unable to do so. So he died struck by the punishment of God" (voluit occulte revocare Acacium et non potuit; quia nutu divino percussus est). This judgment, taken over from the Decretum Gratiani as well as from Dante's "Divina Commedia", determined the skewed image of the pope in history. In 1982, however, attests to him himself the

-Handbook of Church History" a sensible policy. Already in 1948, however, a sudden death took him by surprise.

away. He was not even able to secure the election of his successor, as was customary. And now another local schism broke out in Rome. Once again, two popes were fighting against each other, with the civil war having bound every papal eastern policy for years. It was now *all* about *the Mam* in Rome, atif the -Apostolic See1-: a bloody battle accompanied by a whole heap of fundamental falsifications.<sup>oo</sup>

#### THE LAURENTIAN SCHISM AND CLIENT BATTLES

On November 28, 498, the archipresbyter Laurentius became pope. His election by a minority had been openly achieved by the imperial-minded Senate President Festus through bribery, with gold from Constantinople, as Laurentius promised to sign the Henoticon in gratitude for his election as pope. On the same day, however, the deacon Symmachus was also made Roman pontiff in St. Peter's. And Symmachus too, a pagan-born Sardinian who had only just arrived in Rome and who was, incidentally, much more contestable than his opponent, had the best of both worlds\*, albeit with the rather modest, apparently Theoderic collected the sum of 4000 Goldsolidi. Bishop Laurentius of Milan (p. 38) had advanced it and the (Bishop Ennodius of Pavia, a highly esteemed man of letters in the West and East, who sang the praises of Venus, but also of early Christianity and the deeds of Peter and Paul in bad times, vouched for this; he later tried in vain to obtain restitution from the papal court. ')

The buying and selling of bishoprics, vote-catching by means of bishoprics themselves and especially during *elections*, giving away the church treasury and land, all this was certainly nothing unusual at the end of the 5th century. On the contrary. Even at that time, when the great bishop's chairs were usually occupied by members of the nobility, most bishoprics were not used for

awarded for merit, but for money. The buyers often paid with possessions of the parish, which they did not yet own, but which they had already assured the seller in a document, so that King Athalar" S3- would be able to appeal to Pope John II (who was the first

Pope, since he changed his name to Mercurius hicfi) energized ge- protested against the Siøionie."

The double election in 49 \*divided the whole of Rome into two parties. In addition to the East-West schism, there was also a Roman schism, the Lau- rentian schism. This was followed by punitive battles and church battles. Then the world witnessed a rare spectacle: both

The popes left the decision to the Holy Spirit, who this time even spoke through a -core-, the king of the Goths. Laurentius was an exponent of the faction loyal to the emperor and therefore in favor of the henoticon, while Symmachus was an advocate of the Chalcedonian symbol and therefore hostile to the henoticon. Theoderic investigated the problem of the Holy Spirit in Ravenna and decided in favor of Symmachus, as he had won the majority for himself and collected his own gold."

Pope Symmachus (49@-uq) probably also had it after

victory was not easy. He was able to deport his rival Laurentius to the bishopric of Nocera by means of many threats and promises. But the parties clashed and the dispute continued, in public and at arms. The opposition, the majority of the Serial (a5t striving for reconciliation with Constantinople at all costs under the leadership of the

The king5 • was presented with a long list of Symmachus' sins, ranging from gluttony (he was compared to the gluttony of Esau) to the concealment of

Theoderic's crimes ranged from church property to fornication with a number of "mulierculae", the most famous of which was a Roman baker (with the rare nickname) Conditaria. Theoderic suspended the sainthood in question and sent it to Rimini for the time being. However, when the well-known -mulierculae- appeared there one morning while Symmachus was walking on the beach without a care in the world, the honored man eluded their grasp and fled, head over heels, to Rome with only one

companion."

Deprived of many churches and the Lateran Palace, he took refuge outside the city, in St. Peter's, and for the first time built Episcopia there, apartments for the bishop, from which the later papal residence gradually emerged, the Vatican, a place of ill repute even in antiquity - "infamibus Vaticani locis" (Tacitus). However, Theodoric, who had already appointed the bishop of Altinum, Peter, as visitor for the Roman church, agreed with Symmachus to have his case heard at an all-Italian council in Rome. However, the accusers' attempt to prove their accusations using Pope Symmachus' slaves was prevented. The holy synod did not allow slaves to testify. The unrest increased and the fighting grew in scale. Finally, the majority of the synod members declared themselves incompetent and wrote to the king: -It is up to your sovereign power, at God's command, to take care of the restoration of the Church, the peace of the city of Rome and the province. We therefore ask you to come to the aid of our weakness and powerlessness, because priestly unity is no match for worldly cunning and we can no longer endure the danger to our bodies and lives in Rome. Rather, allow us to return to our churches through a highly desired precept from you.

An embarrassing document. The heretic was supposed to help the "righteous". Theodoric failed. A part of the fathers departed, and the oppressed Symmachus also failed to act. At the beginning of September, he left his asylum in St. Peter's and moved to the meeting place with his clergy and a crowd of people. His enemies, rightly fearing an attack, rushed to meet him. Again there were street battles, injuries, deaths and many dead priests, including the priest Gordian, who was on Symmachus' side and the father of the later Pope Agapet. And Symmachus himself was almost stoned to death because, as he thought,

-Having been slaughtered along with his clergy, he refused to appear before the council. Theodoric was angry because, he said, peace reigned everywhere but not in Rome,

allowed the synod, albeit reluctantly, to pass judgment without an investigation. However, the synod members, who had already been melted down by the bishops at 7 ZuSâSfimegc, now finished -out of pious consideration" the miserable comedy. Aut At their fourth meeting, the so-called Palm Synod, they declared on z3. October yoi to leave the judgment to God, Pope Syminachus away scincr immunity not be able to judge. They restored him to his office and fled the holy city, as the majority of the clergy there still stood by Laurentius."

And so the schism continued. The pope's guilt had become too obvious - indirectly through him himself at a synod in November you. Not least, however, through a letter of defense written by Bishop Ennodius of Pavia, who was so devoted to Venus and the old Æi gods in his verses and who feared for the surety of his too Goldsolidi. But even he did not want to vouch for the innocence of the pope - whom he literally called, as he was a poet, the rector of the heavenly realm. He vindicated his high dignity through his office alone, warned against defiling it by means of its bearer (!) and admonished everyone to sweep at his door. Fueled above all by Festus and the senators, the civil war only now broke out in full force when the antipope Laurentius, who had meanwhile been stripped of his episcopal dignity by Symmachus, returned with Theoderic's acquiescence and held Rome and all the titular basilicas of the city, over two dozen, almost entirely in his hands. He resided in the Lateran for around four years with strong (lber power, while Symmachus was restricted to St. Peter's, where, as mentioned, he created the beginnings of the Vatican Palace. Anarchy reigned for years, fighting under the battle cry "Hic Symmachus!",

-Hie Laurentius! Both parties took turns asking for the protection of the Arian king. The right of asylum of kitchens and monasteries was ignored, plundered day and night, killed. Priests were clubbed to death in front of the churches, nuns were mistreated and defiled. In short, for years there was bloody strife

between Rome's Catholics until Theodoric, for political reasons, stood up for the weaker pope and Laurentius, although even his worst opponents could not tarnish him personally, yod had to leave the field and his clerical followers, insofar as they went over to Symmachiis, had to expressly condemn him; as well as Bishop Peter of Altinum, the visitator of yoi, already banished by Symmachus. Laurentius, the Greek-friendly antipope, became the victim of an anti-Byzantine swing by the king, partly also by Senan, who began to unite with the Goths against Ostrom at Theodoric's behest. While Symmachus decorated the churches in gratitude for his victory, especially St. Peter's, and also donated new divine shrines, the general-pope supposedly concluded his life in strict asceticism on the estate of his patron Festus. However, the schism itself only ended with Symmachus' death."

#### THE **YMMACHIAN EaL** SCHOOLS

Since the assertion made during the Symmachus trial and signed before 7 bishops that the pope could not be judged by any man could not be proven from history, as the synod itself admitted, Rome falsified the claim that the pope could not be judged by any man.

yoi a partisan of the pope shamelessly insisted. His main intention was to demonstrate the independence of the Roman *bishop* from any secular or ecclesiastical court by resorting to fabricated cases from the past."

The papal side produced letters, decrees, council acts and historical reports. One fabricates. - The only real thing, so to speak - in unbelievably primitive diction, in a Latefn e barbarians far more appropriate than Romans, which drastically demonstrates the decline in language and education, invented precedents to support **Pope** Symmachus against his rival Lairenius: the apparent proceBacts of earlier popes, the Gesta Liberii papae, the Gesta de Xysti purgatione et Polychronii

Jerosolymitani episcopi accusatione, the acts of a synod of Sinuessa, Sinuessanae synodi gesta de Marcellino, allegedly from the year 303. All these trials were fabricated with regard to the Symmachus scandal, were freely invented, the similarities sometimes carried through to details, to the identity of certain localities. All the trials were allowed to end as the outcome of the Symmachus trial had been hoped for, i.e. it was always declared that no one had ever judged the pope, *because the first see was judged by no one*. Or:

-It is not permitted to pass judgment against the Pope". Or:

-No one may accuse his bishop because the judge will not be judged". And in a papal decree of the -Gonstitutio Sil- vestri-, also falsified from beginning to end, the conclusion reads. -*No one shall judge the first see*, from which all want to have right judgment. Not by the emperor, not by the entire clergy, not by kings and not by the people shall the supreme judge be judged."

The Gesta purgationis Xysti is an almost exact counterpart of the Symmachus trial - but of course nowhere connected to the Vergarigen- heit and completely faked. Here the pope is accused by Roman nobles, like Symmachus by Festus and other aristocrats of Rome. Like Symmachus, he is also accused of fornication, in this case with a nun. And just as his slaves were to testify against Symmachus, a papal slave also serves as a witness here. But an ex-consul - in the role of Symmachus' follower and ex-consul Faustus - quashes the trial. Because: "It is not permitted to bring an Urreil against the pope."

These major forgeries, which "were the fault of the Symmachian party, or Symmachus himself" (v. Schubert), but according to the Jesuit Grisar were of a completely private nature, are not only significant in terms of contemporary history. Supposedly quite private, they later played a major role in canon law. 5 They were partly incorporated, in revised form, into the Liber Pontifi- calii, through which they were widely disseminated. Indeed, the forger's formula "prima sedes a nemine iudicatur" became -



cynical irony of history - the formula for papal primacy of jurisdiction! It was invoked at the trial of Leo III in 800. And Gregory VII also used the falsification Ioy6 literally.

Remarkable: the journalistic polemics in these disputes.

For it was precisely because serious accusations were brought against Symmachus, precisely because he was clearly unable to justify himself adequately, precisely because, as was certain, he had squandered church assets and his opponents jeered in a pamphlet about the "old and decrepit bishops" with their "women's hair", precisely for this reason it was stated here for the first time: the Roman bishop could not be judged by anyone! As a human being, he would have to atone in the afterlife, but on earth he was untouchable and exempt from any judicial atonement. And when a pamphlet "Against the Synod of Unrighteous Absolution" appeared, Deacon Ennodius, a partisan of Symmachus, even claimed in his defense that the Roman bishops inherited their innocence and sanctity from Peter. According to Ennodius' momentous theory, Peter had "bequeathed an eternal treasure of merit as an inheritance of innocence to his successors. What was handed over to him for the sake of his bright deeds belongs to them, who are enlightened by the same splendor of conduct. For who would doubt that he is holy who holds such a high dignity? Even if he lacks good works of his own merit, those done by his predecessor on the throne (Peter) are sufficient ... - So even if a pope lacks his own good works (and we may well add: even if he himself does bad ones), those done by Peter are sufficient to anoint him! Doesn't that push the boundaries of religious gainer ideology? In his infamous *Dictatus papae*, Pope Gregory VII took the matter to the extreme by claiming that a legitimately consecrated pope would necessarily be saved by the merits of Peter! What was also behind Ennodius, the later Bishop of Pavia's speculation, was Symmachus'

partisan Bishop Avitus of Vienne with a satn: - "We feel all our stand waver when the stand of the supreme (papa urbi8) is shaken under the accusation.""

The official papal book, the *Liber Pontificalis*, which had a considerable nimbus in the Middle Ages, owes its existence to the battles between Laurentians and Symmachians and their forgeries.

Both sides began a collection of papal biographies, albeit under contrasting aspects, and continued it until the year 530 and 550 respectively. As in the Symmachian forgeries, the literary form of the "highly famous papal history" (Seppelt) is remarkably primitive; measured against the higher level of education of the time, it is characterized by ignorance of even the elements of grammatical and rhetorical school knowledge (Caspar). Although these Roman clerics were obsessed by their faith in their church, they were "simple in spirit" (Hartmann). After all, they worked *pro domo* without hesitation, they named the -popes- in uninterrupted succession from Peter onwards - for the earliest times an outright invention (p. öq ff). And they also made the popes into martyrs in the first three centuries by the stereotypically recurring formula "Hic martyrio cororatur"; also almost consistently a forgery (p. xox). But not only the first pontificates were falsified, not only (ast all martyrdoms; Pope Damasus (for the time preceding his pontificate) was also falsely claimed to be the author of the papal book and this was believed by the Middle Ages. And since even the text of the whole, the introductory correspondence between Damasus and Hieronymus (one epistle each) is forged throughout: p. 7 < Ü. the highly famous papal book begins with nothing but forgeries - just as the alleged primacy of the popes themselves is based on pure falsification.

"CAMPAIGN FRONTIER: GOTENREICH AND Ron AGAINST  
Bv2ANZ"

Meanwhile, Theodoric was not willing to limit himself to Italy and Dalmatia cii. He had systematically sought a Germanic federation of states and gathered all anti-Byzantine forces. He pushed his border protection beyond the Adriatic. §O4 bC5t he cted Sirmiiim. And in the following year, the tense foreign policy situation even led to a serious conflict between Theodoric's troops and those of Cairo. The Goth had allied himself with the neighboring Gepid prince Mundo. And when the magister militum of Illyricum, Sabinianus, threatened him with a strong army of tens of fenced Bulgarians, a Gothic contingent of 2000 men on foot and on horseback under Pitzia rushed to the aid of the Gepids from the recently conquered Pannonian border province. In the plain of Morava, the imperial army was almost completely annihilated; whatever of the Bulgarians did not fall by the sword drowned in the river. The conquered land became part of Theodoric's empire as Pannonia Sirmiensis.

The West was now more and more openly opposed to the emperor - who was worried by the Persian threat in the East - and who owed the pope a great deal of debt. Symmachus had hardly been able to concern himself with theology and schism for almost a decade due to the serious church dispute in Rome. EPEt UfR liked5 \*

he finally asserted himself, and he answered an un-

The Emperor's increasingly open attitude towards the Monophysites is met with even greater rudeness and arrogance. Omitting all official courtesies, he coldly and contemptuously apostrophizes the grasping ruler as always a mere -iniperator-, accuses him of believing in only half a Christ, trumpets that his -honor is certainly the same, not to say the higher", threatens him long and wide with the judgment of God and concludes with just as much sharpness as self-righteousness and hypocrisy: -The comrade of wickedness cannot but persecute him who is untouched by wickedness-."

The fronts between Eastern and Western Rome hardened even further, especially as the Pope also took Theodoric's side. And the Roman Senate again collaborated with the Roman priests, which outraged Constantinople. The emperor, who branded the pope a -Manichean-, spoke of a conspiracy between the Senate and the Roman Church against the empire in a harsh letter to Synimachus. But the pope, who was now fighting the Eastern Roman clergy with all his might, reacted boldly, even insolently. Not only did he claim that the emperor wanted to "join the heretics head over heels", but he even insulted him in the worst return as a "patron of the Manichaeans", not seeing the lie that only Catholics were suppressed in the Orient and that almost all heresies were permitted. "Do you believe," Pope Symmachus wrote to Anastasius, "that because you are emperor, you need not fear God's judgment? Do you believe that as emperor you are removed from the power of Peter, Prince of the Apostles? ... Compare the dignity of the emperor with that of the head of the church. The one is only responsible for worldly affairs, the other for divine matters."

Anastasios' resolute opposition to the Catholics naturally strengthened the circles loyal to Chalcedon and gradually put more and more pressure on him. Although the new court patriarch Makedonios I (49>s ^-) also had to sign the Henotikon, he also maneuvered between the fronts, since the Orthodox regarded him as -mer- for a time. But eventually he took a public stand against the Monophysites, snubbed the Hcxischec and perhaps tried to incite a riot. Anastasios' patience was exhausted. Like Euphemios, his predecessor, he also deposed Macedonius and sent him to Eu- chalta on the night of y. August yii to Eu- chalta into exile. The new head of the church Constantinem pcl8, Tirnotheos (jI I-5i8), was more favorable to the emperor. And there in Alexandria Patriarch John III. Nikiotes (s i-s-\*) sat, in Antiochicn 5ii the monk strongly favored by Anastasios Severos (yia- 18 and J38) came to the Rtider, the three be-

dcutting patriarchates of the East are ruled by Monophysites.

Catholic bishops and monks now incite more and more rebellion against the heretic emperor, especially in Asia Minor and the Balkans. After the deposition of Make-donio (}t i), the Pope recalls the pagan emperors who persecuted Christians. He demands vigilance in the East, loyalty and a willingness to martyrdom. He speaks of -heavenly military service- and writes:

-Now is the time for faith to challenge its fighters and become of his defense, which the ray of the grace of God

There had already been occasional outrages under Anastasius, although "in most cases there is no evidence of a political cause" (Tiniicfeld). As early as the first year of the emperor's reign, Marcellinus Comes reports: -Civil war among the Byzarites; most of the city and the circus burned to the ground. At the center of the turmoil is the pagan C'est of the Brytai (or Bryta). Around Mio Constantinople's incited mob throws the monks of the monophysir Seve- ros out of St. Sophia's church during the service, indeed, the emperor, who calls Patriarch Macedonius to account for it, must think of Plucht. Siz is again about his mono- physitic policy. There is a right-wing uprising, fueled not least by monks, in which the monarch, as clever as he is courageous, confronts the mobbed masses without weapons. A new emperor is already proclaimed, Moriophysirs are killed by the crowd, troops are deployed against them, houses of high officials are burned, and finally the unrest is quelled by arrests and executions. Around the same time, monophysite monks from nearer and further a field, even from Syria II, violently invaded the city of Antio- chia in several waves and many of them were killed. However, the revolt in5\*4. , which was accompanied by the successes of the usurper Vitalian has a religious background, and even Bnedik- tiner Rhaban Haacke admits that the people of Constantinople were involved in these agitations and uprisings against Emperor Anastasios.

-under the skillful guidance of the monks and the high Clergy stand."

The ruler's kinship shah was also in the hands of the Catholics. Empress Ariadne deeply regretted his church policy. His nephew Pompey corresponded with the Pope and was a zealous Catholic. Likewise his wife Anastasia and her friend Juliane Anicia, a Western Roman emperor's daughter, descendant of Theodosius I, whose husband Areobindos, army steward of the East, was proclaimed counter-emperor during the dangerous Catholic uprising in Constantinople. Anastasios was almost overthrown at that time. You can see how the strings were pulled.

i•3 the military Vitalian rebels and brings the empire to the brink of disaster.

The imperial subject Gote atis of the province of Scythia, today's Dobruja, who commanded the regiments of the foederati, took advantage of the ecclesiastical-political disputes and the -He was the leader of the clerical opposition. He acted as the leader of the clerical opposition, demanding the reinstatement of the expelled bishops and a council with the Pope. He was the pope's confidant, also established contacts with the Ostrogothic king and became famous for his actions, his example of combined land and sea attacks against the empire, his extortion of money and his military drill.

-the great champion of the Huns and Slavs" (Rubin).<sup>10</sup>

ry, Vitalian had defeated two high-ranking officers who were obstructing him and led his mutinous regiments, reinforced by predatory Bulgarians and discontented peasants, allegedly in defense of the doctrine of the two natures before Constantinople and demanded the abandonment of the emperor's church policy. Anastasios got into the worst kind of trouble. He made promises that he did not keep when Vitalian withdrew after eight days, followed by the emperor's nephew Hypatios. The latter's large army, however, suffered a terrible defeat at Odessos (Varna on the Black Sea); allegedly 60 000 dead. There were riots of the Catholics in the capital. And y-4 Vitalian appeared -

who had captured the imperial nephew at Odessos and (according to a somewhat uncertain reading) put him in a pigsty - again outside the walls of Constantinople, this time with a large fleet in the Bosphorus. He constantly made new demands in his advances. First, he forced his appointment as Minister Militum. Then he demanded the abandonment of imperial church policy, the reinstatement of dethroned and exiled chief shepherds and negotiations with the Roman See. He also forced the emperor to promise on oath to organize a council for i. Juli Fry to convene a council in Heraclea in the province of Europe, where the Pope would preside and carry out the unification of the Church. - Roni", that is to say the now reigning

The Pope Hormisdas (i-4-5\*j), -relied on the mediation (!) of Virajian", writes Benedictine Haacke. For the triggering of the imperial nephew Hypatios, Vitalian extorted the unheard-of sum of yom pounds of gold from Anastasios. (Hypatios, who sympathized with the Catholics, made a pilgrimage to the Holy Sepulchre in i6 in gratitude for his salvation from extreme hardship, where he made rich donations to the churches and monasteries of the city and the surrounding area). However, the other negotiations failed due to the Roman's exaggerated claims, who insisted on a deep humiliation of the Eastern patriarchs. Thus a

. third attack by the papal mediator", namely -while the legations were still being exchanged and negotiations were ongoing ...- (Haacke). Vitalian, whose contacts with Hor- mis confessed to the emperor himself, apparently to make him compliant, attacked Constantinople by sea and land when the council was to take place and forty bishops of the Balkan provinces separated from their chief metropolitan in the summer and turned to the pope, whereby the pope, like King Theodrich, was obviously counting on the defeat of the grasping emperor in this renewed "mediation". However, Vitalian was severely defeated by the civilian Marinus - who supported Justin, the next emperor, commanding a swift sailing ship - with new means of combat (a type of -Greek fire used here for the first time) and the victory was won by the

Leader of the Monophysites, Patriarch Severos of Antioch, enthusiastically celebrated.<sup>107</sup>

Only a hasty retreat saved Vitalian. And Anastasios initially no longer thought of conducting further "negotiations" with Rome. Rather, in the summer of 528 he also sent the Orthodox Patriarch of Jerusalem, Eufrosynios (494-530), who was refusing to enter into communion with Severos, into the city. He also tried to enforce monophysitism in Jerusalem, albeit in vain. His successor John III (530-538), under strong pressure from the Catholic monks in his diocese, also dared not join Severos and was therefore sent to the state prison in Caesarea. Even after his release, John did not deliver the expected declaration of devotion, but instead hurled the curse against the emperor's favorite Severos and his cause in Jerusalem in front of monks demonstrating in an ostentatious manner - all the more impressively as the emperor's favourite, Hypatios, was present as a pilgrim and distanced himself from Severos. The *dux Palaestinae*, Anastasius, the representative of the state, took flight. The Catholics thus sought to push back Monophysitism and encroach on its dominions, not least from the west.<sup>108</sup>

When Pope Hormisdas sent a legation, including Bishop Ennodius of Pavia, to the Eastern Roman ruler at the beginning of April 528, he gave it, in addition to the official mail, nineteen secret

He wrote letters (*contestationes*) with propaganda material, which his monastic agents soon eagerly disseminated in the East. Hormisdas aspired to nothing less than the leadership of the entire church. Through a subdeacon, he made the bishops of the Balkans "follow the apostolic see in all things and proclaim all its decrees". The "Vicar of Christ", covered by the Gothic king Theodoric and in anticipation of a new attack by the Goth Vitalian, who was already ready for it, clearly intended to overthrow the church. He encouraged the Roman prelates of the Eastern Empire to "fearlessly go to war", and even openly appealed to the



capital's population. Jesuit Hugo Rahner: - *Pope Hormisdas* went down in history as the great victor and hero of peace. The aite Anastasios Ifeß could not bear it, put the papal legates on a little nautical ship, ordered their captain not to dock at any city and sent them to the sea.

home. He then informed the pope on July 1, July 7, without any further ado that the negotiations had been broken off.

-If certain people," he wrote to him, "who derive their spiritual authority from the apostles themselves, do not fulfill the pious teaching of Christ, w h o suffered to redeem all, in their disobedience, then we do not know where we can encounter a teaching ministry of the merciful Lord and great God ... We can bear to be offended and disregarded, but we cannot allow ourselves to be commanded (iniuriari enim ct anullari sustinere possumus, Itiberi non possumus)."-

Emperor Anastasios refrained from any strong words, as Caspar comments, -but out of the genuine and strong feeling of a sincerely pious man and a ruler at the end of his days, who had been tirelessly struggling for twenty years for the religious and ecclesiastical unification of the Orient within and with the West, he opposed the papal intrigue, which with its Acacius challenge imposed on the imperial church the destruction of its inner self-destruction."

Certainly not unwelcome to the Pope this year (5\*z) was a massacre in the East.

The tragedy occurred on a pilgrimage of Catholic monks to the pillar saint Symeon' for a mass demonstration northeast of Beroea. As these monks, reinforced by ever new flocks, passed through the diocese of Apamea, they were attacked about aokilpmeter south of the city, 3yo voti them slain on the spot, others stabbed to death in a nearby church to which they fled. According to the monks' accusation, the instigators of the tragedy were Bishop Petros of Apamea and Patriarch Seve-ros of Antioch. The monks protested to the emperor and Pope. Their appeal, writes Jesuit Heinrich Bacht, -may have been in Rome at the end of 5\*7. Hormisdas, who took this good (!) opportunity,

to get in touch with the East, immediately sent his reply under the io. February yi8 his reply. The letter is full of praise and encouragement ...""\*:

Emperor Anastasios died at the age of almost ninety during a heavy thunderstorm from July 8 to q. July yi8 - -struck by God's blind-, as the Liber Pontificalis triumphed according to rumors circulating in Rome. Anastasios had left behind a huge state treasure, but neither children nor a successor. However, on July q. July, the commander of a guard regiment at court, the Comes excubitorum Justin, ascended the throne.'^

## 7' CHAPTER

# JUSTINIAN I (527-565) THE THEOLOGIAN ON THE KAISERTHRON

-Ziel is clearly ejo Reichs a church and su8 "r her kci- Heij and  
no hope of ]2zden and eiw lCziscr, dCssc  
The primary concern is precisely the salvation of the church. In the  
pursuit of this goal, justinisch knows no fatigue, and with bcsCsscner  
Cr¥ndlicfkeit **verfolge** <r, wss iltm **falsch** d¼rdct, **bis int** die

**Immer war es unser eifriges Bestreben, und ist es heute noch,**  
The chances of keeping unbcfle1ton faith and the safe existence  
of the holy catholic and apqstofical Church of God unharmed. We  
have made this the foremost priority of our  
Itcgicry worries considered. -And because of this wnsclscs  
Itxbcn as against Libya and the %estm so great kticges  
undertaken for the 'more G1aubgn- an Gort and ftr the f'rciheit  
of the subjects.- Kxiser justiniatt I.'

-The cixen he killzc ohrtt reason, the others he let ksinpfing with  
poverty from his claws, make them more miserable than **dead**,  
that they begged, the kiaglichest death m6c put an end to their  
**lege.**

*For some*, he also took away their fiefdoms along with their  
fortunes. Since it was nothing for him to dissolve the Roman  
Empire on his own, he could not have had the conquest of Libya  
and Italy for any other reason than to spoil the people there  
along with his early subjects.- The Byzantine historian  
**Prokopios'**

-The smoking trummers of Italy, the destruction of two  
common peoples, the impoverishment and severe deprivation of  
the ancient inhabitants of the fatty region were the reason for  
everyone's interest in the background of the Roman Empire.  
To open the eyes of religious politics ... The Catholic clergy was  
responsible for a good part of the outbreak of the most  
destructive wars of the age ... The influence of the church reached  
to the last village - Bcrihold Rubin-

-. and thus began the golden age of Koastantinople. Cyril  
Mango'

REVOLUTION UNDER JUSTIN I (527) OR FROM PIG-SHEPHERD TO  
CATHOLIC ISER

With Emperor Justin, a turbulent change of front literally began overnight, a new era of religious politics, Rome and Orthodoxy triumphed.

Justin was born in Tauresium/Bederiana (near Naissus or today's Skopje), the Illyrian farmer's son had risen from being a pig-herder to become a general, while his sister Bigleniza was still living in Tauresium as a humble farmer's wife.

Justin, who had fought in the Isaurian War, the Persian War and the Vandalic Civil War, was a thick-skulled, bearishly illiterate man who could barely read, much less write, not even his own name, but was peasant-smart, secretive, hands-on and a staunch Catholic. "He had no qualifications whatsoever to govern a province, let alone a kingdom (Bury). But, according to Jesuit Grillmeier, he was a supporter of the Council of Chalcedon even before his elevation to ruler.

Now around 7 years old, he was under the decisive influence of his nephew and successor Justinian, who was around 36 years old at the time, from the very beginning.

The clergy, especially the monk John the Cappadocian, had obviously been preparing the change of power for a long time. Even before the Persian War, there were contacts with the religious fighter Vitalian

and the Pope. The actual pretenders to the throne, the two nephews of the deceased emperor, the army commander Hypatios and

Pompey, the latter a particularly zealous Catholic, was eliminated, just as the emperor's numerous relatives had already been deceived into **power by** Procopius and Euagrius. On the very night of Anastasio's death, Justin, who the next day - what a disgusting piece of smear! - was apparently reluctant in every way to take over the crown, the burden, bribing everything that could be bribed to secure the succession. In doing so, he squandered all the money he had taken from his uncle, Grand Chamberlain Amantios, for the launching of another pretender to the throne! So it was possible to emphasize at Justin's accession on the following day - a true "emperor's wedding" after the nightly thunderstorm - on q. July 18, it could be emphasized that he owed his emperorship above all to God, the Almighty, and it could be repeated again and again: Emperor, you are worthy of the Trinity, worthy of the empire, worthy of the city- and the next Sunday, on 19. July, in the Hagia Sophia.'

The takeover of the government had probably not taken place without turmoil and blood, however well planned and prepared it had obviously been, even if the whole network of intrigues and cross-connections was only recognizable to a few at the time. There was wild turmoil, repeated scenes of rage even in St. Sophia's Church. Several contenders for the throne emerged, in short, like shooting stones, and were instantly lost in the seething riot. And when the bribed senate nominated Justin, a group of opposition members pounced on him, one of them split his lip with his fist, whereupon his men drew a blank, sabred the attackers and drove them away.

In any case, the Catholic illiterate managed everything in one **day**, even if it was only with the help of the superior Nef-fen behind him: election, confirmation and crown on his head. Despite his oath at the election not to persecute any rival or previous opponent, Justin immediately purged the court of undesirable elements, of everything that had supported the "Ketnerkai-ser". Almost immediately after the ceremonial

The opposition was eliminated during the service in the Hagia Sophia, only ten days after the change of power, almost all the eunuchs, cubiculari: the cubicularius Misael was banished, as was the chamberlain Ardabur, the chamberlain Andreas Lausiacus was beheaded, and of course the grand chamberlain Amantios, whose bribes Justin beguilingly spent on himself, was beheaded even more. Candidate for the throne Theocritus, Amantios' nephew and front man, who, being a eunuch, could not become emperor himself, was stoned to death and his body thrown into the sea. The victims obviously sympathized with the Monophysites and were celebrated by them as martyrs. Even before their liquidation, however, "the *Benedictus* and the *Thrice-Holy* had been sung" and the Chalcedonian Mass had "celebrated its premiere in the Constantinople liturgy" (Grillmeier 5J). Just one day after the murder of the competition, the names of Pope Leo I and the Catholic patriarchs Euphemios and Makedonios were added to the Eucharistic liturgy.

Prayer received. And schoti a< 7 September the imperial nephew Justinian was able to report to Rome: -The majority of the questions of faith have already been settled by God's help . . .-'

Justin I had already announced his elevation on 1 August his elevation - "God's grace" - to the patriarchs of the empire, also Pope Hormisdas, the -holiness- proclaiming, -that we have been told and confirmed first by the indivisible triple grace, then by the distinguished dignitaries of our imperial palace and the venerable senate, dazti of the faithful army election, although against our will and reluctantly to dominion. We now ask you to implore the divine power with your holy prayers that the beginnings of our reign may be strengthened. It is for us to hope this and for you to help it to be fulfilled." In his congratulatory letter, the Pope emphasized the divine election and hoped for a speedy unification of the Church.

Justin's rise to power was supported by the army, to which the old warhorse then - to every soldier! - the Chalcedonian

The Catholicism continued to profess his duty, as Justin's sympathy for it was of course well known; and the mass of the people, who were not least impressed by his descent as a swineherd and his orthodoxy, were predominantly Catholic in the capital. The priests apostrophized him as a God-loving and most Christian emperor. And his nephew Justinian confessed that Justin based his rule "on the holy religion".

So now the Chalcedonian formula of faith applied again. For Justinian, the man in charge of the new government, at least as far as church policy was concerned, understood that only a clear 'yes' to Chalcedon offered the empire any prospect of satisfaction {Bacht SJ). In other words: as long as the Catholic Church was deprived of its key role, it would have caused eternal discord, and -peace- now means, as history shows and will always show, that it is somehow possible: Suppression of all other religions. This is how Pope Hormisdas understood it when he wrote to the emperor: -Behold how much the madness of the old enemy still rages daily. While the matter has long since been decided by a final judgment, peace suffers delay ..." But the Pope wanted -He wanted peace, the same peace, of course, that he praises the emperor for with the pseudo-pacifist Bible verse: "Glory to God in the highest, and fame to men of good will on earth! For only those who do what Rome wants are always of good will. Berthold Rubin's brilliant monograph on Justinian is succinct and to the point:

-Peace for those who think the same way, war and terror for those who think differently."

### FOLLOW-UP OF THE MONOPHYSITES UNDER JUSTIN I.

As a papal letter proves, Justin and Justinian had already colluded with Rome before the overthrow. They had gained power with the help of the Catholics; now they had to make themselves known, especially as Pope Hormisdas wanted something clear: posthumous demonization of Akakios together with his successors Euphemios and Makedonios, who had certainly done their best (*Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte*), as well as their protectors, the emperors Zenon and Anastasios; last but not least, the commitment to the Roman Church and to obedience to its decisions by signing the form sent by him. They immediately abolished Anastasios' monophysite religious policy and took a counter-course. Already at the beginning of his reign, in 527 or 528, Justin had issued an edict demanding that all regular Roman soldiers accept the creed of Chalcedon under threat of severe punishment. And since he was determined to enforce the Chalcedonian creed throughout the empire, extensive persecutions of heretics, Arians, Monophysites and all other dissidents began, especially in Syria and Palestine, although financial motives were always involved (as the new masters soon brought their relatives into influential civil and military positions). Severe punishments were meted out to the clergy, the laity and even children."

The expelled Catholic prelates, illustrious officers and officials were immediately recalled, and bishops of the other side were immediately chased into exile, where Philoxenus, the Metropolitan of Mabbug (Hierapolis), was soon afterward exiled to Thracien. The Constantinople Patriarch John I (520-526), still elected under Anastasios and loyal to him, had been executed on Sunday, July 5, barely a week after Justinian's accession to the throne. July, under pressure from the agitated, fanatically roaring masses and orthodox monks, especially the super-Orthodox monks, he was forced to publicly deny his faith in the Hagia Sophia, to reject



of Henotikon, recognition of Chalcedon and the condemnation of the actual Monophysite leader Severos of Antioch - or later fled (sq. September 518) to Egypt, like so many other Monophysite bishops - and the patriarch immediately agreed, although certainly not with a light heart. (He found the condemnation of his predecessors in Constantinople and the erasure of their names from the diptychs more difficult than anything else. But the Pope insisted on this again and again). Soon a -Chalcedon-Fest- was created, a permanent fixture in Constantinople's calendar. As a result of each liquidation of the cubicules, Justin, supported by the petition of a synod under the court patriarch, issued a circular order that punished all heresy, especially the monophysite confession, and urged the provincial governors to take appropriate measures.

-The result was a furious terror that mainly affected the monophysitens. Only in countries with an absolute majority of dissenters did the government not dare to insist on the literal realization of their demands. Wherever the Orthodox felt strong enough, a flood of persecution descended on the Monophysites. Their most fanatical followers, especially the monks, quickly wandered into the desert and founded a series of emigrant settlements that remained inaccessible to the state authorities" (Rubin). The Pope's confidant and beloved son, Vitalian, even demanded the physical mutilation of the Monophysite leader Severos. The "Severian hierarchy" was ringstimm suppressed and persecuted, without which the Monophysite Church, suddenly forced into illegality, could have been heretized and destroyed. Even the bones of dead

"Ketzcr- wanted to see zcrstörr.\*" But not everyone submitted.

In Egypt, the center of opposition for the next fifty years, the monophysite resistance could not be broken despite all the depositions of bishops and persecutions. And in Syria, too, they showed their teeth. There was widespread unrest there. The newly elevated Catholic priests were usually only able to hold office with military help.

While the most prominent victim of the Monophysite pogroms under Justin was Patriarch Severus of Antioch, who tirelessly organized the resistance from Egypt and became the leader of the Jacobites, the Copts (Feel: 8 February), the most ferocious Monophysite hunter was the successor of Sevros, Paulos II. (5I Jz i), called the Jew, a former innkeeper from Constantinople. He inaugurated a serious vedolation in his district. Some forty bishops who had followed Severos lost their chairs. Patriarch Paulos chased the monks from the monasteries, the stylites from the pillars, he drove people like wild animals over mountains, through the fields, exposed them to snow and cold, deprived them of food and property, had them banished, tortured and killed. His rage affected clergy and laity alike, men and women, even children. Finally Justin had to cutter him for his crimes.'\*

The monks of Edessa, who refused to accept the Chalcedo nense, were driven out by the new bishop Asclepius in the middle of winter, at Christmas, by force of arms, even though many of them were old and ill. They were only able to return after six years of exile. Numerous other heretics were also banished behind Bishop Asclepius, tortured in all kinds of ways and killed, until he himself was chased away by the population in the winter of s-4 -i."

#### THE LIBELLU<sub>s</sub> Ho iSDAE

However, Pope Hormisdas, the father of the later Pope Silverius, wanted even more: total subjugation. Rome always wanted it, there was always the possibility. And of course his ambitions went beyond the elimination of the church directives of Zeno and Anastasius, beyond the realm of religion in general, as it was basically always about money, prestige and power. Thus the Roman See was now also striving for the  
-Expansion of papal influence on the inner life of the

Oriental empire in general, on its politics and on other sides of the complicated machinery of government" (Vasiliev).'-.

Hormisdas sent his demands and many letters with a legation in January 519; one presbyter, two deacons, among them the later **Pope Felix**. On 28 March, the entire senate received them ten miles from Constantinople - led by Justinian and *the* long-recalled Italian, *the* old warrior of the faith; beside Hormisdas called his beloved sons-. With burning lights and songs of praise, the envoys were caught up and the emperor was handed a letter from the Pope, who generously sprinkled incense on the crowned professional butcher. He praised him as predestined by God, as a born bringer of peace. It was not emperorship that was an adornment for him, no, he was for emperorship. The nations had long longed for Justin, the sweet smell of him had already reached Rome, so that it was said: "I knew you before I prepared you in your mother's womb ..."

In fact, Pope Hormisdas had smelled the right thing. Just as Anatolios had once been forced to sign Leo's doctrinal letter under pressure from Marcian and Pulcheria (p. 48), so now John II (528-560) of Constantinople crawled all the way to Kreuc. At Justin's command, he signed the libellus Hormisdas, which had been presented in full. Akakios was publicly cursed, even the name of Zenon, Anastasios was deleted from the ecclesiastical diptychs. Moreover, in an unprecedented letter, a reply to the pope's letters, the patriarch and emperor recognized the latter's claim to rule over the Holy Church.

And around 529 bishops agreed! A total submission, a great victory for Rome; of course, like the next

Decennia, a Pyrrhic victory. Many see the reign of Justinian, the Catholic emperor, as one of the most shameful defeats of the papacy (H. Rahner S). For once, however, Hormisdas triumphed: "**Gloria** in excelsis Deo . . ."

The unification of Constantinople and Rome, which led to the re

The creation of a large Roman and Catholic empire, including the complete destruction of two Germanic peoples, had also divided the East more deeply than ever before.

Even during the papal envoys' stay in Constantinople (until July 528) it was drastically demonstrated how much the Arianism continued there, how much some bishops clung to the Henotikon, how difficult it was for some to decide to send their predecessors or even Akakios post iustum to the devil.

The matter concerned the so-called libellus, the "Regula fidei Hormisdas" emanating from the primacy of Rome, the recognition of the Council of Chalcedon and the letters of Pope Leo I. The Metropolitan Dorotheos of Thessalonica therefore sent two bishops to Constantinople with envoys, according to the Pope's legate, John, "who would have been able to dazzle not only men but even angels". And when Bishop John himself came to Thessalonica to have Metropolitan Dorotheos sign his master's libellus, the archbishop thought nothing of it, raised objections and finally let the Christ which he had stirred up fall upon John. Two of the prelate's servants were beaten to death, as was his host, and the prelate himself was seriously wounded. Only the police saved him from complete martyrdom. When Hormisdas summoned Dorotheos to Rome to provide evidence in Catholic Calabria, the latter did not comply at all, but wrote to His Holiness: "what benefit it be long speech, since our Lord and God Jesus Christ can reveal and satisfy everything to you ...- He lied to the Roman that he had protected his envoy at the risk of his life. And the pope, who was unable to get the emperor to remove the bishop from office, relented and finally replied that anyone who did not know his innocence must think that he had strayed from the Christian path.

In essence, however, Hormisdas, like every wise pope, had into the 6th century, nothing against a little persecution. You know that: it rouses, awakens the sleepers, *already* they are

Cross. "My brothers, persecution is nothing new for the Church", wrote Hormisdas at the beginning of the conflict with the church policy of the Justinian dynasty.

-And yet: it is precisely when it is humiliated that it rises, and it becomes rich from the losses that are inflicted on it. Believers know from experience: with the death of the body, one gains the life of the soul. Vain things pass away, but eternal things are exchanged. The test of vedolation ... Our Lord was the first to ascend the cross.<sup>10</sup>

Atch at the head of the Catholics, however, the change of power not without some blood loss.

Shortly after the beginning of his reign, Justin, Justinian and Vitalian had guaranteed each other security with a sacred oath in the church of St. Euphemia of Chalcedon, the former meeting place of the council, and then took their evening meal. The papal confidant Vitalian, -our highly6famous brother-, as stated in a letter from Justinian to Hormisdas, had long been working towards unification with Rome, *was* more popular as a champion of the faith than Justinian himself and was therefore feared by him. He gained great influence and rose to the highest dignities. He quickly became magister militum praesen- talis, 5zo consul. However, in July of the same year, Justinian, whose entire policy was focused on the succession, had Vitalian assassinated along with a number of other offixiefgn at a festivity in the palace - perhaps not by 3oldiers, but by radical monophysites."

This end of his -beloved son" by his other -beloved- beloved son- will not have troubled His Holiness very much. 5 Of course, she did not protest. On the other hand, Hormisdas urged the emperor not to let go of the completion of the work in the matter of reconciliation, nor to show himself more lax in his intentions because of the resistance of some. Under no circumstances should

-against salvation to the will of the subjects. 5 E v e n Justin complained on g. September yao the Pope's severity and reminded him that one of his predecessors, Anastasius (p. 33 ), had been much more tolerant."

## ROME GOES FROM ROME TO BZANTZ ÜBER

The upheaval under Justin gradually led to a deterioration in relations between Byzantium and Ravenna, both politically and religiously. The antigothic trend, which was secret during the king's lifetime, but which he was well aware of, finally put him under considerable pressure and led to the reconquest of Italy by Justinian under his hapless successors.

This was all in the nature of things and was obviously planned from the outset, as the Goths were initially lulled into submission. Justin not only adopted Theodoric's son and heir to the throne, Eutharic, but also held the consulship of the year 527 together with him. However, all the leading men in the new government, Justin, Vitalian and Justinian, were already in collusion with the pope before the coup and obviously wanted an alliance with him. And from the ecclesiastical period of Justin, a straight path leads to the Gothic war of Justinian (Rubi- bin). For of course the church peace- did not mean a real peace, but a peace only between those of good will (cf. p. 100 f)! For the rest, however, it was a battle between Byzantium and Rome, which now changed fronts.<sup>9</sup>

Justin, a committed Catholic, had immediately abandoned the Henotikon and thus removed the main obstacle between the Catholics of Italy and the emperor. The papacy, hitherto nolens volens willing towards the tolerant Gothic "heretic king" and at least profiting from him, was now firmly loyal to Byzantium, as was the Roman Senate; while Theodoric, much too late, began to control the Catholics more strictly. Whereas before there had been a front of the Gothic Empire and Rome against Byzantium, now the much more dangerous front of Rome and Byzantium against the Goths emerged. In the early 6th century, contemporaries still saw the absolutist Christian Byzantine Empire as the center of the world. Initially, Justin was the "barbarian", he had made concessions to the Arian Goths in the east and exempted them from the general

-heretic pogroms excluded. But then he retracted this admission and persecuted those who had previously been tolerated. Since At the turn of the year 541, he took rigorous action against the dissident Goths. Arian churches were closed, confiscated and converted into Catholic churches, and their large possessions were also confiscated.

The Arians were excluded from public office and the army, and many were forcibly converted. There were mass conversions, and Theodoric intervened.

Unfortunately, he made use of the Pope.

Hormifidas was no longer alive. He died on August 6, 533 and was buried in St. Peter's - his own son, the later Pope Silverius, inscribed the tomb for him. But even his immediate successor, John I (523-526), of whom history knows little and legend all the more, felt little desire to ask for tolerance for the condemned "heretics" in Constantine, as Theodoric himself had done towards the Catholics of Italy, even though the atmosphere between Rome and Ravenna had cooled considerably since 519. Pope Johannes therefore traveled to Constantinople, already a sick man, where he stayed from November 525 until after Easter 526. He was triumphantly received and celebrated, and behind everything was of course the desire for religious unity as well as the unity of the empire. Theodoric had made a serious diplomatic mistake, probably misjudging the pope and the papacy in general. But things would probably *not have* developed any differently anyway. The emperor sank down before the priest,

-as if he were St. Peter himself. The Roman report even claims that the ruler "adored" (adoravit) Pope John. He also worked a miracle by making a blind man see, but otherwise had little success - for the king of -heretics- and -barbarians-. His success as pope, on the other hand, was tremendous, indeed, the papal biographer has him reach 528 with the emperor. Although Justin released the confiscated churches, he refused to allow the forced converts to return to Arianism, certainly in agreement with John. When he returned to Ravenna ill and weakened by the journey

and died there shortly afterwards on May 18. May 18, Catholic legend glorified his inglorious end at the court of the "heretic" king by means of a terrible dungeon execution and martyrdom. Before his deathbed, senators and the people were already jostling for relics. Another miracle occurs at his burial. And in his epitaph in the vestibule of St. Peter's Basilica in Rome, the Bishop of Hermes is already listed as Christ's sacrifice. The *Liber Pontificalis* calls him -martyr- - while the -heretic king-, according to the papal biographer, -burned up in anger and wanted to strangle all of Italy with his sword"; a telling image! (Theodoric later became the subject of Christian legends. By contrast, at the end of the century Pope Gregory I was already recording miracles that John had worked during his lifetime. And Bishop Gregory of Tours, who produced one book full of miracles after another, finally reports that the furious persecutor of the Catholics, Theodoric, threw the pope into prison bound. - I'll stop you from grumbling against our sect any more", and - amidst many torments - Saint Gotres gave up his spirit)."

Christian historiography!

In the following year 527 Justin passed a "heretic" law that practically deprived all non-Catholics of their civil existence. For: "Those who do not worship God in the right way, human goods should also be withheld. As  
However, anyone who did not belong to the Catholic Church was considered a "heretic". The following are explicitly named: Manichaeans, Samaritans, Jews and Hellenes, i.e. pagans."



FRIGHCROSS2OUR ALL ARABISCH-  
AETHIOPIC HEALING STORIES

Justin already led a kind of crusade to southern Arabia, although it was probably more about commerce than mission, ergo - with Nietzsche - the höherc piracy even then, wetter nothing ...

In southern Arabia, an offensive by Christian Abyssinia led to the persecution of Christians and the destruction of the church by King Yûsuf (Dhu Nuwas), a Fanaan Jewish proselyte. His counterpart 'Ella 'Aşbeba, ruler of Abcssinia and monophysite Christian, called the "Christian king", had attacked Yûsuf you, but was defeated in two battles. Yusuf now barbarically "cleansed" his country of

Christian missionaries, traders, informers, and also3•• volunteer soldiers of the Christian invasion army,

Despite sacred oaths to Adonai, the Torah and the law, almost as many were burned alive in the main church of Zhafâr. NegtiS 'Ella 'Aşbeba cleansed Abyssinia of Yusuf's agents. Yusuf sought help from the Persian Great King; 'Ella 'Asbeljia, who was intensively expanding his fleet, sought help from Emperor Justin, who urged him to "attack the despicable, ruthless Jews" on land and at sea. Trade policy interests were evidently behind the conflict, as the Abyssinian Christianity had also emerged from trade conflicts. The strictly Catholic emperor and pitying Monophysite supporter even asked the Alexandrian patriarch Timotheos, a Monophysite who had jurisdiction over the Ethiopian church, for friendly support for his diplomatic mission to the Monophysite Negus, and he found the patriarch just as willing as the Negus himself, who received the blessings of the church leader and a considerable number of the emperor's troop ships."

Negus 'Ela 'Aşbeba sent an army of supposedly iy ono religious knights towards southern Arabia in the winter of5•4 -y, but after a zz-day march in a waterless wîst

went down without a sound. After a solemn church service shortly after Pentecost, the main force marched yay to the coast, with the saint Pantaleon, the

45 years he lived on a tower on the top of a mountain, standing vigil and praying {apparently to be as close to God as possible}, prophesied victory and rained on the Negus again. On the arrival of the invasion fleet in Arabia - by far the most ships, sixty, had been provided by Byzantine, Persian and Abyssinian merchants - the Sturin troops received communion, monks supported them by rowing to the landing, and since not only the archangel Gabriel but also the Stylite Pantaleon appeared to the Ethiopians, YGsuf was defeated, especially as his own had also betrayed him. He and the leaders who had remained loyal to him jumped over the Christian blades. Negua 'Ella 'A#beha then seized his family and treasures in Yusuf's capital Zhafär and spent seven months mercilessly plundering the country, where churches suddenly sprang up, and torturing the population to such an extent that they tattooed crosses on their bodies in order to escape the terror of the Negus. Southern Arabia lost its independence and was given Christian governors. 'Ella 'AJbeba, however, is still a saint of the church today, indeed, is almost at the forefront of the Western Christian world's interest in the Arab-Ethiopian salvation experience (Rubin)."

Judaism, which is as true in Abyssinia as it is in the which apparently belonged to the precursors of Christianity, could no longer survive there after its victory. Around the turn of the

7 JIn the 19th century, Christian fanatics forced the Jews to emigrate."

In a further attempt at expansion in the East, Emperor Justin practiced a method that would later become classic, a basic rule of Christian statesmanship even in the modern colonial era: first he proceeded missionarily, by using spirituality and teifwasscr; then diplomafically; and in about the last year of his reign he sent troops. In this way, Byznnz created a permanent and lasting power in the Caucasus with its important passes.

important buffer zone by advancing as far as present-day Georgia, whereby not only strategic but also strong trade policy interests played a role.<sup>13</sup>

The Georgians were under Persian rule, but had been Christians since the 4<sup>th</sup> century and had frequent clashes with the representatives of the Mazdaist fire brigade.

gion. Finally, the rebellious Christians, led by their clergy, called on Emperor Justin for help, which was undoubtedly agreed with him. He initially sent a Hunnic army under the magister militum Petrus, who was supposed to fight with all his **might**, but achieved nothing and was recalled. Soon afterwards, however, the Jewish Peld lords Sittas and Belisar operated on the eastern border - also supported by Saracens of the Arab prince Taphar. At first, the Christian fighters took a lot of slaves and booty, but then, mainly due to an ingenious system of obstacles, pits and -Spanish horsemen" of the Persians, two terrible drags at Thannuris and at Melabaé."

In the meantime, Emperor **JuStifl** had died on i. August 5-7 m **AltCf** \* > 7J or 77 years from a reopened arrow wound to the fufi, whereupon his nephew Justinian, of the ill

The ruler, who had not yet wanted to relinquish the helm of state, was at first resolutely deterred from following in the regent-schah. But he had probably always been the spiritus rector of Justin's politics.

#### ISER JUSTINIAN - BEHERRS CHER DER Kinc x

Justinian I ( -vsst. like his uncle J--tin a Macedonian farmer's son, but excellently educated, was q years old at the beginning of his reign. A Pyknian, of medium height, round-faced, friih- He was bald for a long time, probably a Dinaric type, a man full of contradictions and riddles, then and now a demigod and Satan depending on your point of view. In him, spiritual vigilance is combined with

almost unique diligence, mistrust and envy. He was thorough, energetic, also rabulistic and hypocritical, a bottomless intriguer. He ate little and sometimes fumbled for days. He wanted to do everything himself - a detail-loving obsessive switch, sometimes to the point of pedantry. He slept little, the -sleepless Kaiser, supposedly oh only one hour - the

-the most famous of all emperors. He is said to have debated with bishops and holy men every night. He "always sits unguarded at night in conversation", claims Prokopios, the famous model of Byzantine historiography, in his "History of his Home", "and wants to delve into the mysteries of Christianity with old priests". He hardly leaves the palace and governs the world from his desk, so to speak. With the help of his generals Belisar and Narses, he enforces the re-erobertization and catholicization of the West. Three quarters of his almost forty-year reign were years of war. He felt himself to be God's representative on earth and therefore naturally also the Lord of the Church, like every emperor from the early to the late Byzantine period, while the patriarch was only the court bishop, his servant - like every patriarch, every pope. He calls his signature "divine", his property, himself holy.

)ig- (the popes soon adopted this -sanctity"), all the buildings of his palace are sanctified - one remembers Constantine I, the Savior, Redeemer, who called himself -Our Deity- (I to flg.

Justinian was as politically rasiless as he was theologically, to such an extent that it could be said that he missed his profession. Of course, for some he is an expert, for others an unfortunate lover of theology, an amateur. Although he remained a Catholic almost to the end of his life, adhering to the teachings of Rome, not without opportunistic zigzags, he nevertheless felt himself to be the legislator of the Church, its lord and master. He determines the dates for the synods, reserves the right to convene an ecumenical council and equates the synodal canons with the laws of the state. He himself decides problems of faith and issues decrees of faith. It appoints

The bishop's chair, as it suits him, is no longer unusual in the East. But he is not only an ecclesiastical legislator, he not only decrees "How bishops and other clergy should be admitted to ordination", "What kind of life monks should lead", etc., but he is also a theological author, even writing hymns. As he grew older, he became increasingly interested in theology. He builds the Hagia Sophia and allegedly pays 3\* pounds of gold for it. Shos-churches and churches in all provinces under his government. He was a more passionate builder than Constantine I. Justiiiari, who strove to restore the empire, was not only the ruler of Catholica, but was also recognized as such by the Roman bishop and the city of Rome. Seir Pelagius I (556-yöi} the West must obtain imperial confirmation of the election before the papal consecration."

juSrI IAN E M U L A T E S THE HUMILITY OF CH  
RISTI, ORDERS "THE K RIEGE WELL U I '4D THE  
ECCLESIASTICAL I '4 AFFAIRS ..."

In Justinian's empire, which stretched from the Persian Gulf to Spania, politics and faith were inseparable; indeed, in addition to his organizational activities and warfare, religious policy occupied a special, extensive place with this emperor, who felt pardoned, not to say inspired, as a divine scholar. After all, the Byzantine idea of empire did not recognize any separation of powers between state and church! Rather, the emperor is the supreme head of the church. He is not within it, but above it. He regulated ecclesiastical, cultic and theological issues, the fight against heretics and pagans as well as any (other) state or military matters. "Every high mass in St. Sophia's Church attended by the emperor bore the hallmark of a political

Demonstration - just as the acts of state in the sacred palace hardly differed from a high mass. The Byzantine state was characterized by a mixture of the secular and spiritual spheres" (Rubin). The ruler was responsible to Christ for orthodoxy, for the church, the kingdom of Christ on earth, he was the very embodiment of this kingdom, the mediator between Christ and humanity, -the deputy Christ (Dölger).<sup>^</sup>

At the beginning of the *Code of Justinianus* are the ecclesiastical laws. The titles speak of the faith, the church and the bishops. The very first law contains a formal profession of faith. The next begins: -As we are unconditionally devoted to the Savior and Head of the world Jesus Christ, our true God, we bind ourselves, as far as it is possible for the inhuman spirit, to follow his humility and condescension. (Coming from Justinian, one of the greatest autocrats of all time, and admittedly also one of the most hypocritical, this sounds strange). 4 titles of the later novellas are again to canon law."

Even at the beginning of his government, in a law of 1 March 528, it states: -We direct all our care to the holiest churches in honor of the holy, inviolable and essential Trinity, trusting to save ourselves and the state through them.- And to the Patriarch he writes at the same time: -We turn all our care to the most holy churches, through which we confidently champion our kingdom, and fortify public life thanks to the grace of God, the man-loving one.--\*

In the introduction to the 6th amendment of 16 March 533, the monarch writes that mankind owes two sublime gifts of God to the highest goodness of heaven: the office of bishop and imperial power. The former serves divine things, the latter guide the worldly. -Both arise from one and the same source, and they are the adornment of human existence. That is why nothing is so dear to the hearts of emperors as the honor of the episcopal office, since the bishops are obliged to pray for the emperors continually."

The old song: throne and altar, which here, however, are as it were fused into one. Wechalb the ruler can also put faith at the top with full conviction. Thus versi- his edict on ç. April y44 to the people of Constantinople: -For the first and highest good of all

People, we hold the right confession of the true, unadulterated Christian faith, so that it may show its strength everywhere and all the most holy priests of the world may unite in the same conviction, confess the true Christian faith in unison and all pronouncements invented by the heretics may be eradicated."

Justinian also endowed the canons of the four "ecumenical" councils with Geseneskraft (Nov.•3\*.\* ). However, Christian influence is often still evident outside of any ecclesiastical legislature, suddenly emphasized in the middle of the most - profane- decrees, such as

in a resolution against the excessive door dice game, he ordered -the *wars* well and the spiritual matters ". In a

In his prohibition of homosexuality, he does not refer to relevant passages in his law books, but to the Old Testament. (He punished a great many corrupters of maenia [zonaras] by cutting off their genitals!").

## ORIVILEGATION OF THE BISHORZ ANd SCHõEPF UNION THE LAY

As lord of the imperial church, Justinian increased the influence of the bishops, which was already considerable.

Their immunities and professional rights were considerably extended. They received almost the full *privilegium fori*. The emperor freed them from the obligation to swear an oath and from being summoned before a civil or military court without his special permission; while on the other hand he extended their own jurisdiction over the clergy from ecclesiastical to civil cases. Indeed, the increase in power of the bishops extended

They were responsible for the general administration as a whole. They acted as the ruler's supervisory authority, particularly<sup>5</sup> in financial administration, tax collection, food and transportation. They also had control over the prisons. They were already involved in the number of authorities in their place of residence. They were given arbitration functions, even over a governor in the case of his actual or suspected violation of the law or in the case of a dispute in which he was personally involved; they had to report to the emperor on the governor's conduct of his office. Ktirn, the bishop became the actual head of a city, he gained greater autonomy than a secular governor.

The emperor also granted the diocese's assets. He also gave the church the right to bequests that were only intended by the testator for unspecified religious purposes. Such legacies had to benefit the heir in the short term and could then be collected at any time, whereby the statute of limitations only came into effect after a hundred years. Gifts to the church remained exempt from income tax. The more than one thousand commercial enterprises of the Great Churches of Constantine were also completely tax-free. On the other hand, no church property could be used for secular purposes, except for the ransom of prisoners.

It goes without saying that the clergy atich carried out extensive propaganda for the Regentm, which favored them so immensely. They took part in every major state atich. They supported, directly or indirectly, the emperor's massive wars as well as his enormous exploitation of his subjects, not least the rich.

The further disempowerment of the people within the church itself is also quite significant. Whereas previously, at least in pre-Constantinian times and even later, the people had been involved in the election of bishops, this was now restricted to the city authorities. Only the clergy and the local notables were now supposed to appoint the bishop. In practice, however, the government always had a say in the appointment of the most important chairs, if



sic did not immediately appoint disliked candidates and preferred ones, especially in Constantinople. Imperial confirmation was also obligatory for the papal election. The suffrages were considerable, at least twenty pounds of gold for pairarchs; but the illegal rates are said to have been even higher."

Justinian, who promoted the bishoprics wherever he could, was often lenient towards corrupt ministers, generals and officials, and was often even sociable with nobles, continued to suck the masöcs dry, harshly oppressed the people, relentlessly tightened the tax screw, not without, to all appearances, the empress's special support, and ruined, also with her help, unelected empires.

The Byzantine chroniclers agree on this. The greed and covetousness of the most Christian imperial house are the main theme of the opposition literature.

In his posthumously published, scandal-ridden -History of marriage- writes Procopius, the most outstanding literary representative of the time: -Justinian sought the wealth of others and bloodshed with insatiable greed. After he had deprived the richest families of their property, he sought out other people to make them equally unhappy." Prokop reports classic gangster plays, tells how Justinian played games with the merchants and sailors and does not ignore what the emperor did with the coinage. The moneychangers used to pay gold aio pholes for a stater. Justinian, however, ordered that in future only **ISO** Wholes should be given in exchange, and in this **way** gained a sixth part **of** each gold piece."

The Byzantine church historian Euagrius Scholasti- errs, an ancient Greek lawyer who wrote a history of the church in six books for the period from q3i b1S J94. the main source of the Christological disputes, and was from a strictly Catholic point of view, also states: -Justi- nian was possessed by insatiable greed for money and so lustful for other people's property dat he sold his games empire to the officials

and tax collectors and all those who wanted to set snares for people for no reason, sold them for money. He robbed many, indeed countless rich people of all their wealth under cheap pretexts ... He did not spare the money, so that everywhere he built many and splendid holy churches and other pious houses for the care of boys and girls, old men and women and those afflicted with various diseases".<sup>3</sup>

The church historian Euagrius also drastically illustrates one of Justinian's previously mentioned traits, with which he - exceeded the mentality of a beast-: the criminal indulgence towards his favorites, in this case the Catholic circus party of the -Blue- (the opponents of the monophysite -Greens-). Both were sporting, but - lzngc misunderstood - also political organizations and played a very bclearly important role as supporters and representatives of the people -in all the larger cities of the empire" (Ostrogorsky). According to Euagrius, the strict Catholic, the emperor supported the -blue ones- in such a way that they killed their opponents in the middle of the day and in the middle of the city and did not need to fear any punishment, but were given gifts. As a result, many people became murderers. They were also free to enter houses and plunder the valuables stored there and sell people the salvation of the night life for money. And if an official tried to put a stop to this, he risked his own life. When a comes Orientis deservedly hanged some rebels, he was hanged and dragged around in the middle of the city itself. When the ruler of the province of Cilicia brought two Cilician murderers named Paulos and Faustinos, who had attacked and tried to kill him, to their legal punishment, he was beaten to death and thus received the punishment for his violent and lawful attitude. Therefore, the supporters of the other party had fled and since they were not accepted by anyone and wandered around everywhere like fuchbeladerle criminals, they lay in wait f o r the traveler, carried out robberies and murders and everywhere

threatened with death, plunder and other crimes. At times he also took the opposite approach and handed over to the severity of the law those whom he had unleashed on the cities to commit barbarian-style crimes. Words are too weak and time too short for a detailed report. This suffices to let nm finch atif the rest."

And the historian Johannes Zonaras, who admittedly only worked in the iz. The historian Johannes Zonaras, who retired as a monk to the princely island of Hagia Glykeria (Niandro) after his service as commander of the emperor's bodyguard and head of his chancery, writes about Justinian: "This emperor was very approachable, but had a sympathetic ear for temptations, was harsh and swift in his revenge, was not sparing with money, but lavish, and was sparing in collecting it. Sometimes he spent it on construction, sometimes he used it to satisfy his random desires, sometimes he spent it on wars and on fighting anyone who opposed his wishes.

Justinian himself (apparently) saw things quite differently. At least he vows: -We want to spend all days and nights without sleep and in worry, in order to give our subjects what brings benefit and pleases Gort. WE do not take this restlessness upon US uselessly, but let it serve plans in daily work, through which OUR subjects reap prosperity free from all fear, while WE take the worries for them all upon US.

But a few more or less naïve panegyrists aside (such as the poet Paulos Silentiarios, John Lydos, albeit with some critical tones, especially on domestic politics, and Justinian's murmuring teacher Agapetos, deacon at Hagia Sophia), the historians repeatedly portray the emperor as a ruthlessly exploitative despot. And neither the uniformity of the accusations **against** him nor inadequate justifications in individual cases, as Berthold Rubin writes, change the fact that they were largely justified. Despite all factual errors, this must always be recognized.

The following can be said about the different political, party-political and denominational accentuations-.\*'

Justinian's finance minister was the praefectus praetorio Johannes of Cappadocia. Having risen from the lowest classes, he had the thankless task of extracting what he could for his master. He tortured livestock and ruined entire provinces with his bailiffs. Extremely persistent, he was all the more favored by the emperor as he needed more and more money, so that tax policy became more and more important, and soon after his accession to the throne he began to double and then triple the taxes. John, however, was inexhaustible in inventing new methods of fraud and also provoked the population with his well-known drinking and love orgies, his public appearances and his complete harem. At the same time, he tried, albeit in vain, to limit the power of the Grand Abbeys. Eminent scholars such as Ostrogorsky and Johannes Halter speak of his positive administrative work, calling him the *gto0en* minister, the most serious opponent of Theodora, Justinian's wife, through whom Johannes<sup>543</sup> \*- lost an office and on whose behalf the ruler himself to swear on solemn occasions after the end of their lives

### **THEODORA - BELOVED OF HOUSEBOYS, PATRIARCHES (?) AND GzMAHLtx OF Kniszrs**

She undoubtedly had the greatest influence on him. -They did nothing without each other-, noted Prokop two years after her death, which, however, applies more to the emperor than to her. Theodora, a delicate, always elegant little person, slender, pale, with large black, lively eyes, spirited, not without spirit and enormously strong-willed, probably more energetic than her husband, not only sat next to him on the throne for twenty-one years. He was a kind of vice-emperor, co-regent, and gcle-

Perhaps she ruled more than Justinian himself. She proudly wrote to the Persian king's minister: "The emperor never decides anything without asking me.

Theodora was the daughter of a bear keeper at the hippodrome. According to Prokop, even as a little girl she is said to have engaged in unnatural fornication with the boys of the circus, then performed "obscene page services" in a public house, even giving herself up over forty times in a single orgy. Prokop, as he confesses, had to conceal many things for fear of spies, of the revenge of the powerful, of the cruelest death penalty, especially in his infamous

-secret history" (*Historia arcana*), however, loved to paint a dark picture. It bristles with unbridled hatred of Justinian and Theodore, whom he (and most of us) regarded as true nightmares, incarnate figures from hell, devils in human form, which he illustrates with numerous gruesome anecdotes. However, all this comes from an avowed patriot who is basically quite loyal to the empire. And with what powerful rhetoric, what an inexhaustible vocabulary, with what torrents of outrageous, not infrequently unbelievable invective and extravagant imagination he always castigates the policies of the most Christian imperial couple, his criticism hardly misses the point. He also tells of two children and the constant abortions of Theodora, who soon propagated chastity and discipline. Feil, wür- delos, gril is what a modern historian calls her, a real "urban mixture of ruffian, female clown and cabaret artist" (Rubin) - and even today her enigmatic eyes stare darkly from the mosaics of Ravenna."

A Schaus actress activity - allegedly also in the theater - Theodora put an end to her "whoring", which exhausted itself in comic pantomimes and vivid images, by going off with the African provincial governor Hekebolos, who soon gave her the slip again - not to her detriment. For after presumably being in the deepest gutter once again, she soon only consorted, on an intimate basis, with

high and highest-ranking persons; probably with the monophyte patriarch Timotheos III of Alexandria, their -her spiritual father-, whom she remembers with gratitude throughout her life; and then perhaps also with the patriarch Severos of Antiochia, who took her over from Timotheos. Justinian then fell in love with her, ennobled and married this graceful, tough, instinct-hunted "female tiger", read his every wish from his eyes and laid half the world at his feet. Very rarely in the region of supreme power have there been two people so made for each other. The state became the fuel for the fire of this love (Prokop)."

Theodora also shared Justinian's passion for theology and religious politics, but unlike him, an apparently fanatical advocate of the Council of Chalcedon, she **adhered to the** IVtonophysites even 'before her accession to the throne, perhaps out of old love for the patriarch Timotheos, her spiritual father. **This earned her a great deal of praise from Monophysite** theologians, who even insinuated that she was born the daughter of a Monophysite priest and that all the churches would resound with her fame at her death. It is possible that she really believed what she advocated - even her contemporaries had all sorts of rumors about this. From the very beginning, Christianity divided those closest to each other, separating children from their parents and husbands from their wives, a practice that was relentlessly promoted by the clergy (I iyz ffi). But perhaps Justinian and Theodora, as Emperor Anastasios and his own suspected, were merely playing a comedy on the world, cynically playing a trick on it, confessing, perfidiously agreed, the one to the two natures of the Lord, the other to the one nature, i.e. each to one of the two great Christian communities, in order to bind both to the imperial house."

Theodora founded monasteries from which monophysite missionaries moved out. And she granted many prelates of such provenances2 shelter in her palace, which everyone knew, including her own number. The patriarch Anthimus, whom Justinian-- ä35. during a monophysite phase of his politics, to the chair of

Constantinople, was fired again the following year, out of consideration for the Pope and apparently also for his war plans in Italy, was only brought out twelve years later when she died."

As the emperor's wife, the well-known hetaerc had suddenly become pious and pious. She had an open hand for kitchens and monasteries, advocated marriage laws, regulated nightlife, even sought to re-educate the prostitutes of Constantinople in a - Haiis of the Bu0e-, more than five hundred women and girls, paying five gold pieces per person. Most of them are said to have thrown themselves into the sea in despair. However, Theodora's aske4e and frustration now turned into inhumanity. Because while she used to love coitus for her life, she now loved to torture for her life. Every day she went to the drudgery chambers and greedily watched the torture. -"If you don't carry out my commands," was her favorite saying, "I swear by Him who is eternal that I will have the hatit whipped off your back."

There is no doubt that Theodora, whose despotism, her license and, above all, her passion exceeded every measure, who almost addictively pushed her enemies into exile, prison, death, every disgrace and disgrace, who even hunted down the emperor's favourites without restraint, who is also said to have initiated the state show trials against alleged homos of the upper classes - she was undoubtedly a hundred times more temperamental than her crowned master, who, if one can believe Prokop, betrayed neither anger nor indignation towards the most offensive:

-but in his face, with his eyes lowered and his voice lowered, he ordered thousands of innocent people to be killed, cities to be destroyed and all property to be taken from your state coffers. With such a character, one could have taken the man for a lamb. After all, this was the same man whose piety was universally praised, who was nicknamed -divinus-, whose law and palace were called -saeer" and -sanctus", who was apostrophized as the highest prince (piissimus), who could also write himself: -The

Kaiser, der auf der heiligen Religion seine Herrschaft begründet, empfing durch die Güte des ewigen Mächters in der Zeitlichkeit die Krone".  
 -through the goodness of the eternal power the scepter received".  
 Theodora would have been almost unthinkable. But this aside, when she died of cancer at the age of 52, she was as ostentatious, greedy for power and money, as murderous and mendacious as Justinian himself. Some of her estates given to her by the emperor were in Asia Minor, in Egypt, and she used to travel, accompanied by four thousand servants. She squandered insane sums of money by turning over her hands and, having almost come to nothing herself, she took her presentation to extremes. There was nothing she couldn't do.

She did not speak, did not participate in intrigue, in the administration, diplomacy, the church. She launched her favorites into key positions. She made and disempowered patriarchs, ministers and generals.'

She at once made slavish proskynesis a rule and guarded this protocol with suspicion, forcing the court's first charges to spend hours in antichamber. She used imprisonment and exile against those who remained loyal to her, even appointing sordid courts in order to cool her revenge more quickly and increase her gigantic fortune. Prokop reports of a senator close to Eudokia, chained to a feeding trough in an underground dungeon: -The only thing missing from his image of a donkey was the donkey's bray-. And of General Buzes (who still today, according to popular belief, is a tried and tested prisoner), who is said to have spent more than two years in a lightless dungeon in his palace: "The man who reproached him with food every day was like an animal with an animal, mute with the mute. The ever-increasing confiscation of assets also benefited Theodora. Her own staff of informers and secret service agents defended her interests, and after her death the emperor seems to have simply taken over her corps of agents, albeit not with the same malice.



As a woman to whom hardly anything was more alien than the study of documents, scholarly obsession with detail, and even the obsession with unity, she naturally found sufficient time to care for her body, unlike Justinian. According to Prokop, who is admittedly the worst person to talk to about her, she could not look after her body well enough. She bathed for an unusually long time in the morning and ate all kinds of food and drink early, as she did at mealtimes. Afterwards, she resumed her rest and otherwise slept very late. -Although the empress was so addicted to every kind of intemperance, she believed that she could "govern the whole empire" in the few hours of the day that she had left."

#### Dz NiKn STATUS

Theodora probably played her greatest role in January 532 during the huge Nika uprising (nika - victory; the slogan of the rebels).

The people's dissatisfaction led to the uprising - a final struggle for their freedom. For this reason, the two circus parties of the Greens (Prasinoi) and the Blues (Venetoi) joined forces, the former monophysite, the latter orthodox

(p.37 0. Another -emperor-, Emperor Anastasios' nephew Hypatios, had already been proclaimed against his will. The "Greens" had taken the initiative, the "Blues" had agreed. Prison The prisoners were freed. Numerous buildings, first the city prefecture, then the Senate building as well as churches, works of art and the part of the city inhabited by the aristocracy went up in flames. Day and night, Constantinople was a smoking desert. Even the imperial court was threatened by fire, and even the Hagia Sophia was looted. The situation seemed hopeless. Justinian, besieged in the residence, was already determined to give up everything, throne and empire, and flee by ship across the Bosphorus. Theodore alone held him back, making the famous statement: -I for my

person; I love the old maxim that the purple is a good shroud.

And three veteran governors who had been brought in in the meantime and the commander of the bodyguard, Theodore's favorite Narses, restored "order" after five days of anarchy: - more than thirty thousand - people, according to Procopius, about five and three hundred thousand people, according to John Malalas, a Greekized Antiochian chronicler (probably the later patriarch of Constantinople John Scholasticus), were lured into the circus and there, hour after hour, like a flock of sheep, were indiscriminately stabbed together. John Lydos, the pious eyewitness and fan of the emperor (p. 377), even reports fifty thousand dead, Zacharias Rhetor, bishop of Mytilene (first Monophysite, then New Chalcedonian) as many as eighty thousand. The massacre, even more monstrous than that of

Augustine's glorification of the slaughter in the circus of Thessalonica by the Catholic Theodosius (I 6 ff) was perhaps less a sin of Justinian than that of Theodora. In any case, their Christianity did not prevent either of them from drowning the riot in a sea of blood. Heads rolled from high and low. The head of Hypatios, whom Justinian wanted to pardon, also fell, as did that of his brother Pompeios. Eighteen patricians were banned, all their possessions confiscated - and the cathedrals rose all the more beautifully from the rubble. And Theodora, the murderess, also rose to become the official co-regent, as was fitting. Her name appeared in the state charters, above the gates of the barracks - and on the votive tablets of the churches! Just as the Eastern Ecclesia still remembers her with honor and gratitude today.!

Only the -honor of the altars- is still missing - unjustly.

EMPEROR JUSTINIAN PERSECUTES OTHER  
BELIEVING CHRISTS, CAUSE THAT 5 THEY HAVE  
SUCCEEDED IN MISERY

Supported by his episcopate, Justinian pushed for total unity of faith: one empire, one emperor, one church - and thus the destruction of all non-Catholics. Prokop reports that -so the entire Roman empire was filled with blood judgments, condemnations and persecuted people who were fleeing."

Justinian opened the Tyranian Empire, which was initially shared with Justin, with a brutal persecution of heretics, initially targeting smaller sects: -It is just, decreed the both potentates § 7. -to deprive those who did not worship the true God of their worldly goods as well. Religious intolerance was followed by civil intolerance. In a tremendously sharp law declared them - heretics - "deprived of all earthly privileges, that they might succumb to misery", and imposed a long series of restrictions and punishments to carry out their pious purpose. ^

And soon the fight against Monophysites, Manichaeans, Montanites, Arians, Donarists became more and more comprehensive, religious intolerance became a public virtue (Dicht).\*'

Like his pious predecessor and uncle, Justinian banned heretics from holding meetings, church services, appointing clergy and owning churches that had been destroyed under him. He prohibited them from any kind of teaching activity. He excluded them from all offices and dignities, from the bar. He threatened those who copied their writings with censure. Heretics could also only bequeath their property to Catholics and were themselves ineligible to inherit. Some sects were not allowed to carry out any legal act at all; but the remaining "heretics" also had hardly any rights vis-à-vis the judiciary (Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte). Offenders were threatened with the loss of civil rights, confiscation of all property and, in the event of recidivism, the death penalty, which was carried out mercilessly.

The emperor imposed the death penalty not only for perjury and sorcery, but also for sacrilege and blasphemy.

-Cenery" was simply punished as blasphemy, i.e. with death. This corresponded to the "development within the church"; it was the "unspiritual solution to a religious problem ... which continues to have an effect to the present day" (Merkel).

In Prokop's "Secret History" (not published under Justinian), one reads about his heretic pogroms: -The agents of Shareti immediately roamed the country everywhere and forced those they met to renounce their inherited faith. As this seemed an outrage to the peasants, they decided to resist the henchmen unanimously. Many heretics were put to the sword, many even committed suicide - in their minds they believed they were doing a work pleasing to God - but the majority were happy to leave their homeland. In Phrygia, the Montanists locked themselves in their places of worship, set fire to them and perished without a second thought. The whole Roman Empire was thus filled with murder and fear ..."

It's called salvation history!

Justinian persecuted by far the largest heretic church, the Monophysites, more severely than Justin had done for 5xq. Police and soldiers took away their prayer houses, dozens of bishops were banished or hounded from one hiding place to another, countless monks and nuns were expelled, and all kinds of brutalities were committed, Popular uprisings in Syria under the Catholic Patriarch of Antioch, Ephraim (yz6-yjd), a former general who carried out forced conversions, were cruelly suppressed - the Catholic "Handbook of Church History" calls him "militant-orthodox", the Catholic "Catholic" calls him a "Catholic".

-Lexikon für Theologie und Kirche" praises him for his -unusual charity during the earthquake ...-. A former Pachomian abbot, Paulos of Alexandria, who was appointed the highest imperial official and patriarch at the same time, acted in a similar way to Ephraim in Egypt. Justinian had appointed him prince of the church by virtue of his own authority, but had him deposed due to excessive intrigues, violence and complicity in the murder of a deacon.

he was accused - fall again and be deposed. At a synod held in the imperial city in May/June 536, the patriarchs Severus of Antioch and Anthimus of Constantinople were

1535— 38), confirmed by Justinian, Severus' entourage thrown out of Constantinople; Severus himself fled back to Egypt. All of this happened to the great satisfaction of Rome, of course, but contrary to fundamental political interests.<sup>^</sup>

Influenced by Theodora, however, Justinian also occasionally sought opportunities for understanding, which is why phases of persecution alternated with efforts at mediation. In 531, under Theodora's urging and probably also for reasons of state policy, the emperor abandoned his hard line against the Monophysites. After the Nika uprising, he adopted the Monophysite-friendly so-called Theopaschite formula - one from the Trinity has suffered in the flesh - as a formula for reconciliation, which Pope John II also accepted on 25. March 531. Theodora brings the Monophysites Theodosios and Anthimus to the patriarchal chairs of Alexandria and Constantinople, which of course immediately provokes the protest of Pope Agapet, who visits the court in the spring of the following year, whereupon Anthimus has to abdicate, his leading followers leave the capital and Justinian intensifies the persecution of the Monophysites even more

- At times, there were only three of their bishops in the entire empire. Indeed, according to Monophysite reports, Orthodox bishops even burned Monophysites at the stake or tortured them to death. In any case, the problem remained unresolved because Justinian could only be emperor of one church and he had to align himself ever more closely with Rome during the reconquest of Italy, as he absolutely needed the Pope and the Italian Catholics. But when he had won back Catholic North Africa and Catholic Italy, when the political and military center of gravity had shifted back to the East, Emperor Justinian went over to the Aphthorodocetes, the most extreme wing of the Monophysites, shortly before his death!" The Monophysite schism spread considerably in some places.

The monophysites of western Syria were called -Ja- kobites- in the future. They created strongholds for themselves and became "nazi churches" in Syria and Egypt. Freely they also become persecuted for centuries. New severe pogroms began as early as the reign of Justin II (s 57 ). On Greek territory, the Monophysites were occasionally forced to convert to the Catholic Church, such as in Antioch, where the prince of the Melchites, the "orthodox", the "imperial", had the churches of the Monophysites, the Jacobites, destroyed and their priests imprisoned and tortured."

The "heresies" called out by Justinian as particularly bad - Montanists, for example, Gnostic Ophites (who gave the serpent a central position), Borborites (who practised sexual communion and are said to have sacrificed and enjoyed the semen obtained through onanism as well as menstrual blood to redeem the light germs, souls, contained therein) - naturally included the Manichaeans, among others. Like the Borborites, they also sought to prevent the procreation of mankind; the Danichaeans by propagating planned contraception."

Like many church leaders - shown here in detail using the example of Pope Lcos I (p. ZÖ5 ff) - and many Christian emperors, especially Valentinian I, Valens, Theodosius I and II, Justinian also persecuted the Manichaeans relentlessly, worse than all his predecessors. At first he debated with them in order to refute them. However, they continued to defend their teachings with "satanic tenacity" and many died for it. As early as i-7, Jtistinian threatened the "confounded" Manichaeans with expulsion. and the death penalty throughout the empire. Every converted Manichaeans who still maintained contact with their comrades, and even more so anyone who converted back to their faith, had forfeited their lives.

Nevertheless, the emperor was unable to weaken the sect, let alone destroy it; indeed, he could not even prevent it from spreading further. And, t;rotesk, almost unbelievable:

he himself made Petros Barsymes, a Syrian moneychanger who was protected by Theodora, the highest financial head of his empire and yq3 the praetorian prefect - a man who, if Prokop is to be believed, openly confessed his leading position bé the Manicheans and nevertheless continued to hold high state offices after Theodora's death.'\*.

#### FU" HEIDEI'4 - A KIND OF )NQUISITION PROCEDURE-

Justinian stubbornly continued the fight against paganism. Already regarded as a public crime for two hundred years, it was still not dead. It lived in remote areas or border regions, in the Syrian desert, the Berber

Anatolia, the Libyan oasis of Augila, on the Nile island of Philae, but also and especially in scholarly circles, in the best society of Constantinople.

In a first anti-pagan decree - undated and with no indication of its origin, but attributed to Justinian by more recent scholars - he orders, in addition to the harsh earlier laws, that pagan worship should be avoided. fiuch also prohibits donations and the execution of wills in favor of pagans. Another decree, undoubtedly issued by Justinian, particularly attacks the sacrificial service and the

-unholy-- festivals. And over and above the earlier legislation, which sought to destroy the pagan cult and the legal capacity of its associations, Justinian now wanted to roll it up in its entirety, so to speak: he ordered the forced baptism of every pagan and his family under penalty of confiscation. Resisters lose their civil rights, all their movable and immovable property. Teachers of the old faith were forbidden to teach, denied a state salary and, if their property was confiscated, they themselves had to go into exile. For the first time in history, a kind of inquisition was imposed on the pagans" (Geffcken)."<sup>o</sup>



After a further law by the emperor yao once again banned pagans and other non-Catholics from all offices and dignities, including any teaching activities, he opened numerous lawsuits against religiously unruly officials in the fall of the same year. He now pressed for their complete eradication, both materially and spiritually, in hitherto unprecedented persecution (occasionally even beyond the borders). Although most of the anti-pagan laws were already in place, their implementation was now taken inexorably seriously. "We cannot bear to stand quietly by and watch this disorder," it was said when the Academy of Athens, the last great pagan university, was closed, all its property taken away and the teaching of philosophy banned forever. The most important Athenian thinkers, including Damaskios, the head of the Academy, emigrated to Pecs, but subsequently returned, contrary to popular opinion. The last ancient sanctuaries of Egypt were closed or, like the famous temple of Jupiter Ammon in the Libyan desert, converted into Christian churches, and all pagans were declared incapable of validly performing any legal act. They were ordered to be forcibly baptized without delay, including infants, whereby only the ecclesiastical confidant **and messenger of Caesar**, the Syrian John of Amida, later Bishop of Ephesus, a Monophysite, was able to establish the kingdom of God in Asia Minor, expanded the kingdom of God in the Asia Minor provinces of Asia, Caria, Lydia and Phrygia, as he himself boasted, by 70-80 000 new Christians, 46 new churches and 100 monasteries - not without massive **coercion** and bribery: the emperor is said to have paid a bounty. The death penalty was ordered for the offering of sacrifices, for the worship of pagan images, the death penalty for the return of Christians to paganism, and finally the death penalty for anyone who was a Christian himself but did not Christianize his household."

Since paganism in the more cultivated East persisted longest in the educated circles, the persecution in Constantinople even affected many members of the highest social classes, philosophers, high civil servants, senators, doctors, who were now targeted with depositions and confiscation of goods,

Yoztuc and death sentences. Grammarians' sophists, lawyers, physicians, everything was imprisoned, forcibly converted, flogged and occasionally executed. Statues of gods and pagan books were publicly burned, as in June 5yq on the Kynegion, after the captured idolaters had been dragged through the city. All the unbaptized, indeed, as we shall now see, all Christians outside the Catholic Church, were cbm completely without rights and were severely punished for the slightest religious activity."

#### A FATE OF SHAME FOR JEWS ...

At times, imperial bishops and bishops also raged against the Jews, whose religion had long been considered religio licita. However, in his new version of Roman law, the Codex Justinianus, Justinian erased the principle of the Theodosian Code of Laws, according to which the Jewish religion was a permitted religion. -Two hundred years of Christian rule were enough to push Judaism into illegality.) The ruler now no longer distinguished the Jews from pagans and heretics at all, but placed them on an equal footing with them, following the occasional procedure of Theodosius

II (p. 48 ff), to a level that must have sounded horrible to Jewish ears."

An imperial novella of the year yi7 is thus addressed to the Prefect John of Cappadocia: -Your Eminence has told me recently announced that Jews, Samaritanet, Montanists or other abominable people are among the curials, whom even now our true and irreproachable faith has not yet enlightened, but who sit in darkness and do not perceive the true mysteries with their souls, and since we hate the heretics, they believe for this reason to be free from curial obligations ...- The Emperor, who is amazed that his prefect has not immediately -torn apart- all those who think so,

decrees for all of them to remain in the curia and to render services and payments (miinera), but at the same time does not grant them any of the privileges of the íbrigen curials. Much more, they are not to enjoy any kind of honor, but are to suffer a fate corresponding to the disgrace in which they wish to leave their souls.'\*

Justinian oppressed the Jews socially and legally. They were no longer allowed to acquire ecclesiastical objects, neither church property nor land that could be used for church construction, and in no way were they allowed to acquire Christian slaves. If they did the latter, they had to  
they had to free the slaves and pay 3 pounds 5 tax. Any activity that required slave ownership was therefore almost impossible for Jews. The emperor also declared them incapable of all of the above,

against a Catholic as a witness. They were only allowed to serve as witnesses for Catholics in a dispute with a non-Catholic."

For Africa, where the Jews were hunted like the Donati-sts, which repeatedly caused great hardship, the monarch issued a particularly rigorous anti-Jewish law in §35. He ordered that synagogues should no longer continue to exist as such, but should be converted into churches - which was the first time that the state protection guaranteed for existing synagogues was fundamentally revoked and their religious practice was prevented altogether."

Of course, the Christianization of synagogues, like that of pagan temples, had long since taken place. Thus a synagogue in Edessa to St. Stephen's Church, in Alexandria> 4\*4 -to St. George's Church, in Constantinople by Theodosius 11th aaz to St. Mary's Church (Chalcoprate Church), in Daphne ŞO7 -r Leontios Church. Later, in 5q8, Bishop Victor turned the synagogues of Palermo into kitchens. Earlier, John of Ephesus, under Justinian Patriarch of Constantinople, had already been active in Asia, Caria, Lydia and Phrygia, seven synagogues were converted into churches. Synagogues, like temples, were apparently usually heavily modified before the Christians used them themselves. However, it also happened that synagogues were burnt down or completely

razed and then, as in Apa-  
meia, a church was built over them."

The Regent even interfered in purely theological disputes and in the worship practices of the Jews, as in an internal dispute in the synagogue of Constantinople. He forced permission to read the Torah, the Pentateuch and the five books of Moses in Greek or Latin translation. To this end, he even issued his longest Jewish decree, the Novelle

\*4 -iis the year 529. He gave certain recommendations for reading the Bible, but he also made regulations. For example, the Jews should

always read out the alleged references to Christ in the Scriptures. On the other hand, he forbade their own exegesis, as found in the Mishnah. He also urged them to accept the Christian date of Easter."

The Church has made the emperor's anti-Jewish decrees its own, and at numerous synods has insisted that no Jew should be given an office that would make him the superior of a Christian. Even where Justinian's code of law was not adopted, its anti-Jewish part was received indirectly or not and was widely used as a standard until modern times.

-Basically, all later ecclesiastical and state Jewish laws can be traced back to him and are based on him, depending on the circumstances of the time and place. Many of these decrees were adopted by the new states that emerged as a result of the migration of peoples and were enacted by popes and councils" (Browe)."

The Catholic tyrant took even more barbaric action against a particularly weak minority than he did against the Jews.

## JUSTINIANS FROM ROTTUNG Dsa SAMARITA'4ER

The Samaritans, racially and religiously related to the Jews, nevertheless had a bad relationship with them and were already persecuted in the Jewish revolt under the Christian Gallus (I 3z f). The sect had also revolted q8q under Emperor Zenon. The community elevated a certain Justasas, an alleged gang leader, to king and conquered Caesarea and Neapolis {Nablus, the old Sicheni), where they invaded the church and cut off the fingers of the celebrating bishop Terebinthos. The uprising was put down by a troop invasion, Justasas was killed, the entire seat of the Samaritans was confiscated, a strong garrison was thrown into Neapolis and its famous synagogue was turned into a Christian monastery. The Samaritans were forbidden access to Garizim, their holy mountain, and the sanctuary on the summit was converted into a church of the Virgin Mary (which was recaptured under Emperor Anastasios, but destroyed again by a Christian counterattack).

Such constant friction was unforgotten, but relatively minor compared to the outrage of yaq. Older Christian research sees their underlying causes as being "almost entirely" rooted in the "Christenhafi" (Kautnsch) of the sect, whereas in reality, as Sabine Winkler's detailed study shows, it was "the other way round, in fact "Christian fanaticism" was behind it with the "intensive Haß of the Kitche-."

The revolt was preceded by a whole series of very repressive Justinian edicts, including "De Haereticis et Manichaeis et Samaritanis", in which the "heretics", including pagans, Jews and Samaritans, are rigorously incriminated, in which the emperor cites all the anti-heretical decrees of previous Christian rulers and adds new ones. The aforementioned have no right to occupy official offices and dignities; no right to sit in judgment over Christians or even bishops; no right to exclude Catholic children from the will; otherwise

the will is invalid; no right to hold legal assemblies, synods, perform baptisms, appoint bishops; no right to establish monasteries, abbeys, asylums; no right to administer and manage lands themselves or through agents, and so on.

The actual catalyst for the uprising was a decree issued by yaq, which was aimed solely at the Samaritans, a particularly small minority who were to be made an example of. The Catholic government now ordered the destruction of the Samaritan synagogues, the punishment of all those who dared to rebuild them, declared the Samaritans incapable of making any donations or changes under penalty of confiscation of assets, and also incapable of inheritance; only Catholics were allowed to inherit them. Bishops and governors must supervise the measures."

Some historians consider this last edict (God. Just. x.s.\*7) to be the result of the uprising. According to Prokop and Chorikios, a 6th century sophist from Gaza, however, it was obviously its cause. The direct cause of the conflict, however, was apparently a custom in Palestine, reported by Malalas, of the Christian youth stoning the houses and synagogues of the Samaritans on the Sabbath. -On the day of the Sabbath, after the Gospel had been read, the young Christians came out of the church and began to sing mocking songs in the synagogues of the Samaritans and threw stones at their houses. They had the custom of withdrawing and isolating themselves that day. And at that time (i.e. at the beginning of the state of emergency mentioned earlier by Malalas) they did not take kindly to leaving the place to the Christians. When, according to the holy Gospel, the Christian youth entered the synagogues of the Samaritans and stoned them, the *Saaiariter* rushed out, *turned* against the invaders *and* killed many with the sword. Many youths fled to the altar of St. Basil, which was there, and some of the Samaritans pursued them and killed them in front of the holy Altar."

The rebellion covered the whole of Saeiaria, from the capital Scythopolis in the east to Caesarea on the coast. But the true heart of the resistance was the highlands of Samaria, where the lower tribes crowned one of their own, Julian, presumably a colonist, as king. The Christian sources, found in official world chronicles and monk biographies, understandably give a completely one-sided account, never mentioning the decisive social aspect of the matter and calling Julian a "brigand", a "gang leader" and a "robber chief". Thus Bishop John of Nikiti (a place on an island in the Nile) emphasizes in his Greek

World Chronicle from the end of the 7th century describes the religious-national side of the conflict: -A Samaritan battalion leader gathered all the Samaritans around him and unleashed a great

War ... He misled a large number of his people by deceptively assuring them that he was the messenger of God to restore the kingdom of the Samaritans, just as Roboam ... who had reigned after Solomon the Wise, son of David, and who had deceived the people of Israel and led them into idolatry...\*.

The rising sect burned down many places in the vicinity of Scythopolis, devastated cities and large domains, ravaged the church of Nicopolis, set fire to Bethlehem, killed the bishop of Neapolis, Mammonas, and many priests. They stormed as far as Jerusalem, as large troops were still standing on the borders and in the imperial Haiiprqtartier. Justinian replaces the governor **Bassus**, has him beheaded and deploys the dux Palaestinae, Theodoros Simos (who is assisted by units of Arab tribes allied with Rome under the Phylarch of Palestine, as the brightness of the rebellion shows), with heavily armed forces. Theodoros pushes the ill-equipped, battle-hardened rebels towards his center, surrounds them, (ängi Julian and sends his head and crown to Constantinople. In addition, zo one Samaritans are stabbed, to Malalas, roo ooo to Prokop; yo ooo, probably mostly colons, flee to the Persians and offer their support in the war against Byzantium



and the surrender of Palestine together with all the treasures of the "Holy City" - nothing is known about the fate of these refugees, their eventual settlement or their participation in campaigns against Ostrom. Others hid on Mount Garizim or in the caves of Trachonitis (the lava plateau now known as el-Lcga), where they were hunted from Antioch by the dux Irenaios, with whom the emperor had meanwhile replaced Theodoros, with whom he was also dissatisfied. And zo em Samaritan girls and boys were sold as slaves to Persia and India."

The Samaritans, largely exterminated, have almost disappeared from history since then.

The cause of the uprising? Obviously the oppression by the Christian Byzantium, which also persecuted the Manichaeans, Montanists, Jews, at least in phases the Monophysites and others, but especially the extremely small minority of the Samaritans. Avi-Yonah is probably right when he calls their behavior in the 6th century a -result of their despair-; the masses of this people suddenly understood that in view of the spread of Christianity in Palestine and abroad, there was no longer any hope of maintaining their former position."

Basically, the great uproar and the even greater slaughter were, as usual, not about religion, neither one nor the other, but about more tangible things. For it was no coincidence that the majority of the rebels were recruited from the lowest class of Samaritans, from the inhabitants of the countryside, craftsmen, colons, slaves, who had little to lose but their lives, of course; and who also chose their leader Julian from their ranks. They were the active element, while the upper classes reacted differently. The highest and numerically smallest class, which may well have competed with the Christian Great Agrarians and had much to lose, characteristically converted to Christianity immediately, at least outwardly, so that the insurgents were not even fully supported by their own co-religionists.

are. For the poorest and most exploited, however, it was primarily neither about religion nor about revolution, about radical change, but only about change within the framework of the existing; which was of course unacceptable to the Christian slave-owning class, who did everything to secure the status quo economically and ideologically."

In contrast, a completely different and incomparably greater crime, Justinian's conquest of the West, was certainly just as much about religion as it was about politics, if this can ever be separated in terms of world politics. Although politics has long since ceased to have anything to do with religion, religion has always had something to do with politics. Under Justinian, at any rate, the two were inextricably linked and it was evidently his aim from the outset to (re)establish the political and religious unity of the Roman Empire. He therefore undertook two great wars, wars of aggression, against two Germanic peoples, two Christian peoples, who were of course "heretics", which is why they remained stuck in all their unculture and savagery (Catholic Schrödl). Thus it became -the favorite wish of his hen and his people to break the power of Arianism- (Catholic Höfler). This "favorite wish" led to the complete annihilation of the Visigoths, the Ostrogoths, to their complete disappearance from the world.<sup>8</sup>

#### Dlx WxNDxLEN OR

"AGAINST THOSE WHOM A GOD HAS ANGERED ... \*

The Sandals, a tribe from eastern Greece already mentioned by Tacitus and the older Pliny, probably originally inhabited North Jutland (today Vendsyssel) and Oslo Bay (today Hal- lingdal). In the first two Christian centuries they lived as neighbors of Goths and Burgundians between Bug and Elbe, in central Poland, northeastern Germany and Silesia (lat. Silesia, Slav. Sleza), named after

the Vandal tribe of the Silingen. They were already an equestrian people at that time and later took their horses with them on raids across the sea. Around the middle of the 5th Century they settled on the middle Main, the Hasdingen tribe on the upper TheiB. For several generations, they lived in what is now the Hungarian Plain. In the year 454, the Hasdingen Sandals, perhaps fleeing from the invading Huns from Pannonia, advanced up the Danube under King Godigisel as far as present-day Regensburg. They then moved down the Main, where about 456 the Sandals and King Godigisel fell in heavy fighting with the Franks, the allies of the Romans. Only the intervention of the Alans and their king Respendial saved them from destruction. In the death of Silveste, they, already Christians, Arians (Tüchle), together with the Alans, their old allies, Suebi and the Silingen-Sandals, who had joined them, crossed the frozen Rhine at Mainz (stripped of troops due to the danger to the west in Upper Italy). They burned Mainz, which the Christian chroniclers describe in glaring colors, where they also massacred many inhabitants who had taken refuge in a church. They ravaged Worms, Trier, Reims, Amiens, Arras, Tournay, Narbonne, fortified towns, villages - "Some lay there as food for the dogs", lamented Bishop Orientius of Auch (Augusta) in Aquitania at the time -the funeral procession of the sinking world. -Death, pain, destruction, defeat, fire and mourning reigned in villages and houses, in the countryside, on the roads and in all districts, on all paths here and there. The whole of Gaul smoked like a huge funeral pyre." And the Spanish bishop Hydatius saw the four apocalyptic plagues coming: War, famine, pestilence and wild beasts."

All kinds of atrocities that are attributed to the Sandals in these uncourted campaigns of fire and murder were, of course, started later, especially by Saracens. Also, to emphasize this once again, the Vandals, when they devastated Mainz and Gaul, when, according to later tradition, they are said to have murdered the bishops Desiderius of Langres and Antidius of Besançon, were already

Christians\*, at least the Hasdingen, who were probably already in Hungary. They used the Bible and liturgy of the Visigoth apostle Bishop Wulfila. Apparently, they had already made a very loud battle cry at the battle of Toulouse. In Spain they were certainly Christians, haeretici, as Salvian testifies. And of course they also traced the origin of royal power back to God. Like all the Christian world, they also knew the kingship of God - an expression of the close connection between church and state.^

The Sandals remained in Gaul for three years. Then, with Alans and Suebi, under King Gunderich i4w-w 1' Godigisel's son, they defeated the poorly defended Pyrenees in the fall of 40q and invaded Spain (hence: Andalusia), where they conquered two

"The Silingen were ravaging, plundering, killing, fighting against Goths, Suebi, Romans, sometimes fierce battles, also causing famines and epidemics. The Silingen were wiped out in the years z{IÖ. 4\*7. '8 by the Visigoths under Vallia."

In Seville, King Gunderich drew the special hat of the Catholic clergy upon himself. He confiscated the church treasures of St. Vincent and then died dx8 a young death - apparently from the wrath of God. Now his half-brother Geiserich took over 1w '77), an illegitimate son of King Godigisel (whom he saw die before his eyes in the battle against the Franks; according to Procopius, he is said to have been crucified).

Geiserich, the son of a slave girl, as talented and bold as he was sceptical, cunning, well versed in Roman diplomacy, was one of the "great" Germanic politicians of his time. In May dzq - an almost unparalleled deed - he brought around 80 000 sandals, including women, children, old people and slaves, across the Strait of Gibraltar to Morocco, where he had perhaps already created supporting pinnacles, but had previously completely defeated the pursuing Suebi and an imperial army, thus keeping his return open just in case. However, he took North Africa by storm with only around i6 'x'o warriors, admittedly also with atrocities never before committed by Germanic tribes - a country that had never served itself, but the

Carthaginians, Romans, the Vandals, Byzantines, Arabs, Turks, French. A country that had been weakened by Moorish uprisings, by religious, social revolutionary and political conflicts, but which was still populated by an estimated seven to eight million people. Yet in almost a year, Geiseric occupied more than one kilometer of the coast against the resistance of the imperial troops, the nobility and the Catholic clergy. In the process, at least according to the late antique

historian Bishop Victor of Vita, here and there neighboring people together tried to let them run against the cities to proceed behind the living cover or with the corpses of these people to pollute a fortress environment - which then also Genseric is said to have done. In the spring of 530, he defeated the imperial commander Boniface at Hippo Regius and besieged the city, while Augustinus died in it (I yz6 f9."

On xi. February 531 the Vandals made peace in Hippo Regius and entered the service of the Romans as federates. After two years, however, there was a dispute, apparently for religious reasons.

Presumably, Catholic clergy agitated against Arian worship and refused to allow the "heretics" to enter churches. King Geiseric exiled several bishops, including Possidius of Calama, the biographer Augustine

(I 30)."

Around the same time, the invaders began to raid the Lake. And when, in a sudden attack, Carthage fell to them on iq. October 4iq, Geiseric confiscated all the assets of the opposing clergy and banished them, he used the ships in the harbor to set up a powerful fleet that dominated the Mediterranean for decades. Year after year, at the beginning of spring, he undertook his raids to Sicily, Italy, Spain and later also to Greece, and as a Christian king he was able to put a religious face on even his sea raids. Once in Carthage, now his residence, when asked under already hoisted sails where the voyage was going, he is said to have replied: -"Against those with whom God is angry." Prokop: "So he attacked everyone for no reason, as it happened."

---

The Vandals, at the instigation of their bishop Maximus, were already ravaging Sicily with pillaging and Catholic pogroms. (According to later Catholic Chroniclers, the Sicilian Arians also killed many Catholics). However, the imperial fleet sent out was ordered back again due to the threat of invasion, and Emperor Valentinian

III and Byzantium agreed to a peace treaty. Geiseric had thus created the first sovereign and independent Germanic state on Roman soil. He possessed its richest and most fertile provinces: Mauretania, Tingitana, Zeugitana, Byzacena and Numidia proconsularis. Finally, he also possessed Sardinia and Corsica, whose forests he had banished forced laborers cut down to build his ships.

And thus he also got the Balearics, already long plundered by pirates. He ruled the sea from Gibraltar to Constantinople and did not even nominally recognize the Byzantine emperor. Of course, he had to accept the pledge of peace and send his son Huneric to Italy."

But Italy's chroniclers also advised and interrogated the Christian pirates, the only sea power among all the Germanic tribes. Rome itself, when in June 455 the Vandal ships arrived eerily quickly at the mouth of the Tiber, was raided for two weeks - from the ancient imperial palaces to the temples, from precious Greek statues to bronze roof tiles - very carefully and systematically, much more thoroughly than done by Alaric's Visigoths, albeit without bloodshed, conflagrations and devastation (p. 36 ff), moreover also dragged away thousands of Roman citizens, especially high-ranking and younger ones. And soon a famine struck Italy due to the cut-off grain supply, which then led to the fall of the new emperor Avitus."

In the 450s, the Vandals conquered the last remaining Roman territories in North Africa. During the campaign of Emperor Majorian, Geiseric's fleet captured the Western Roman fleet, about 300 ships, in a great feat. It was intended to drive the approaching mighty army from Cartagena across the Straits of Gibraltar to

Africa. But shortly before the emperor arrived in May to join his fleet, it was gone. And even a joint war waged by Western and Eastern Rome in 468 from Italy, Egypt and Constantinople, which was highly dangerous for Geiserich and from where the main corps under Emperor Leo's brother-in-law Basiliskos sailed directly to Carthage, failed after another large part of the Byzantine armada fell victim to a cunning attack by the king at what is now Cape Bon, near Carthage. Emperor Zenon recognized in exchange for insignificant concessions Geiserich's full possession of the Vandal Empire (including the islands). In the same year, the Western Roman Empire officially ceased to exist; while the Eastern Roman Empire still existed around ten years, until 476, survived. ^

### THE ARIAN GEISERICH FOLLOWS THE CATHOLICS

Of all the Germanic states, the Vandal kingdom was the only one that was religiously intolerant and an ardent opponent of Catholicism, even if the hostility was not primarily based on religion. Initially, it concerned a point on which the only one who could be blessed was always the most sensitive: her income, her extensive estates. Corresponding confiscations made the Catholic clergy an irreconcilable enemy of the king. And like no other Germanic prince of the time, he knew how to politically exploit the still young Vandalic Christianity by turning his fight against Rome into a fight of Arianism against Catholicism, which hunted down all those of other faiths. This secured Geiserich the support of Arians and Donatists, but also of many who were indifferent to Rome or rejected its rule. There were enough anti-Roman sentiments, enough defectors and collaborators in an empire that owed its rule to crass inhumanity. And since Geiserich immediately dismissed the Catholic landlords against their wild rebelliousness

He had pushed them into misery, allegedly giving them the choice between exile and enslavement, which did not happen in any other Germanic state, as he systematically renounced the land registers of the Roman tax authorities, in short, sought to liquidate the entire existing system. - Expelled and plundered are the masters," complains Bishop Sidonius Apollinaris, son-in-law of Emperor Avitus, "the barbarian holds Africa captive, his rage has cast out the nobility of the land."

Above all, rich churches and monasteries were plundered and destroyed, as they were widely regarded as "ideological strongholds of Roman rule" (Diesner). Just as the Catholic civilian population did not offer resistance anywhere, was either indifferent or even sympathized with the invaders, atich converted to the Arian confession - despite Geiserich's brutal attack on clerics and monks in particular, on nuns who were defiled, whereby religious fanaticism played no small role, the belief that -as bearers of Arianism they were fulfilling a divine mission- (Schmidt). Of course, Geiserich also had the tax-free estates confiscated for his warriors, the *sortes Vandalorum*, cultivated again by *colons*." Both churches were subject to the Vandal king. But in order to gain the religious unity of his empire, he wanted to give Arianism sole rule, he made its church the state church, and he systematically damaged the Catholic church, which had numerous bishoprics. 5 She, the true embodiment of Roman tradition, therefore became the leader and fomenter of resistance against the foreign-born conquerors and heretics, who naturally considered themselves to be the true continuators of apostolic tradition and the Catholics to be heretics. For Geiserich, Arian and loyal to the king were just as identical as Catholic and anti-royal. The Catholic clergy, however, evidently used their foreign connections\* to conspire with foreign powers. Bishops such as Asclepius, Victor of Car- tenna, Voconius of Castellum and others also polemicized against Arianism in literary terms.



Even and especially in sermons, their hatred did not stop, which even caused a "pulpit paragraph" of the king. In any case, it was these constant confessional disputes that repeatedly shook the strength of the empire and ultimately helped to destroy it (Giesecke).

A phase of constant tribulations and pogroms for the Catholics now began, the main source of which is the admittedly very one-sided, published -Historia persecutionis Africanae provinciae- by Bishop Victor of Vita. Geiserich, who regarded himself as the head of the Arian national church, was driven by darkness and did little more against the Catholics than the "heretic" decrees issued by the Catholic emperors since Theodosius I at 449 CO. Also distinguished which the Vandal Catholic organizations - in nothing of the persecutions that Justinian led against non-Catholics has" (Dannenbauer)."<sup>o</sup>

Occasionally, as after the occupation of Kartlia- go, the king confiscated all the movable and immovable property of the enemy clergy. He also had many of their churches closed, handed over to the Vandal clergy or used as barracks. When the Catholics opened one of these churches to celebrate Easter, the Arians under their local priest Andwit took action against them. Bishop Victor Vitensis reports on this: -They took up arms and entered the church with their sisters drawn, others scaled the roof and shot their arrows through the windows of the church. Just at the time when the people were listening to God's *word* and singing, a reader standing in the pulpit sang the Hallelujah; at that very moment he fell down dead, hit in the throat by an arrow, and the book fell from his hands. As it is certain that many others were also killed by arrows and darts in the middle of the altar's pedestal. And those who were not killed by the sword at that time were almost all tortured and killed afterwards by order of the king, especially people of advanced age. Elsewhere, as happened in Tunuzuda, in Gales, Viciis

Ammoniae and other places where the holy sacraments were administered to the people of God, they entered the churches in a terrible rage, hurled the body and blood of Christ on the stone tiles and trampled it with defiled feet!"<sup>10</sup>

Along with some senators and high officials, the king also exiled Catholic clerics, including Carthage's chief shepherd Quodvultdeus (at whose instigation Augustine once created his catalog of heresies -*De haeresibus*- with 88 heresies) and Augustine's biographer Possidius of Calama, sometimes on unseaworthy ships, and sometimes left the high chairs unoccupied if the exiles died. Such bishop's chairs in the centers of Vandal power sometimes remained vacant after the death of their holders. According to Victor Viteneis, the number of bishops in the Zeugitana and Proconsularis provinces fell from 16 to 3 under Geiserich! All others had been killed or chased away.<sup>11</sup>

The Carthaginian cathedra stood empty for fifteen years, from 439 to 454, and when Bishop Deogratias, an insightful, non-fanatical man, took it in October of that year, relations with the Catholics were undisturbed. But when, after his death in 417, the Catholics apparently used Geiserich's foreign policy difficulties to conspire against him, a number of people suspected of high treason were banished and the Carthaginian see was once again unseated.

occupied. In general, the king seems to have persecuted the Catholic clergy far more in the interests of state security than for religious reasons."<sup>12</sup>

However, he tried to avoid martyrdom so as not to ignite the religious fervor of his opponent. However, it did happen, due to confessional stubbornness as well as political motives. The Arian Sandals probably regarded Catholic Romans as enemies of the state from the outset, a view that the Catholics themselves were familiar with. And the Western clergy, like the Catholic clergy, were reluctant to let the opportunity to satisfy their feelings of revenge pass them by.<sup>13</sup>

Due to the constant danger of the country being ruined, Geiserich demanded

The Roman court officials ordered him to convert to Arianism. Those who resisted were first subject to confiscation of their property, then banishment, torture and finally execution. Christians exiled to the Moors, who had proselytized there and requested priests from the neighbouring Catholic bishop, were dragged to death by wild horses by the king. The bishop of Vita, Panpinianus, is said to have been destroyed with red-hot iron sheets, while Bishop Mansuetus of Urusita was burned alive. Geiserich also punished resistance with death against the prohibition of Catholic worship or its transmission

Whatever Catholic chroniclers may have rightly criticized Geiserich for, at least one of them gave him credit: Church Father Salvian of Marseille praised Geiserich's fight against immorality. As is well known, the blood-stained Christian was extremely prudish when it came to sexuality; a common combination. He fought not only against pederasty, but also against brothels, and even forced all prostitutes to marry. -The King of the Sandals, who in an emergency will not shrink from any act of bloodshed, feels such disgust at the metropolitan **pest of** public sexual immorality and considers this whole abomination so pernicious for his fellow citizens that he undertook to eradicate it root and branch and apparently wiped it out for the rest of his life. A fall unique in its kind in the entire history of the Occident and a real page of fame in the otherwise so questionable crown of glory of the King of Sandals."^

The history of the Tandal state was almost exclusively by Catholic clerics - even the few profane historical testimonies are strongly influenced by them - and probably very one-sidedly distorted, especially by the Augustinian friend Bishop Possidius and Bishop Victor Viten-  
8is, who wrote his -History of Persecution in the Province of Africa- between 484 and 489, probably in Constantinople. The Sandals, whose -Wandalism- in North Africa tinter  
Gciserieh nobody believes today, they are

slandered. They tear the babies away from the /vtuxerbrust, smash them to the ground, turn priests and empires into beasts of burden and hound them to death. And this quite obviously because it was their "main crime" -that they were Arians- (Gautier). -The unyielding Arianism of the Vandals seems to be at least as much to blame as their raids and forays for the fact that their bad reputation has persisted so stubbornly over the centuries" (FinTey).<sup>101</sup>

One example may show how much Catholic authors often negate and distort reality, how they almost invent for the sake of it.

After Geiserich left Rome, reports Paulus Diaconus, a cleric of the 8th century from a noble Lombard family, the king also destroyed Nola, among other places, and dragged away piles of prisoners there too. The bishop of Nola, St. Paulinus (who, along with Gatrin, naturally led a strictly Roman life here without a marriage community.' Albanian/Stuiber), achieved immortal fame in addition to his poetic laurels, which were already somewhat withered at the time. He sacrificed his entire fortune to ransom prisoners. Not enough: he offered his own precious person in exchange for the son of a poor widow. A noble move, to be sure, but unfortunately, as so often, a lie. Paulinus, Bishop of Nola, was, as is certain, almost a quarter of a century before the Vandalic

Rome's capture, namely, 3\*. G estorben. So Geiscrich could not, with the best will in the world, release Bishop Paulinus without ransom, as Paulus Diaconus claims.

On the other hand, the other conqueror of Rome, Alaric, when he ravaged Izo and Campania, imprisoned him for a time, since he, again for good reason, had no idea of his merits under Geiserich.'

-.

Despite all the exaggeration and falsification of history by the Catholic tradition, Geiserich's harsh and sometimes bloody action against the Roman clergy is not subject to doubt. Of course, this clergy was not only a rabia-

The Catholic Church was not only an opponent of Arianism, it had also increasingly become an enemy of the state. Meanwhile, the Vandal Catholic pope in Africa - as so often the plight of others! - had a great advantage for the Pope. The African clergy, whose relationship with Rome was often tense, sometimes almost hostile (heretical tauhcreit, Peiagian controversy, Apiarius affair, case of the Bishop of Fussala), recognized the primacy of the Roman head of the church under pressure from the Vandals, as they now expected intercession and help from him. Augustine still had serious reservations about this primacy (p. 75) During the Persecution, however, -the African church longed viillig for Rome an- (Marshal).'^

#### HuNERICH UHD THE ARIAN CLEARANCE VRRBA1'4NEH IJHD MASSAKRIEREN

Geiserich died at an advanced age in A- --ji 477- His son and successor was HtlftCflCÉ(477\*4 4 ), whose wife Eudocia, the daughter of Valentinian IH. abducted from Rome by Geiserich q, had fled Jerusalem out of disgust with her husband's Arian faith. Nevertheless, Htinerich behaved reasonably tolerantly towards the Catholics.

This may have been due more to the need to secure his throne than to any intervention by the emperor. At the beginning, the king was only suffering, praised by the Catholics for this, when he killed and burned his own relatives, whose succession he feared. He sent several of them into exile penniless, such as his brother Theoderic and his brother Gento's son Godagis, whose natural death saved him from being murdered. He beheaded the highly educated wife of his brother Theoderic out of suspicion and also eliminated her son. (Geiserich had also once had the widow of Gunderieh, his predecessor and half-brother, killed). The patriarch Iu- cundus, formerly Theoderic's court preacher and now head of the

wandalic church, was publicly burned in a square in Karthagos."<sup>o</sup>

Hunerich allowed the Catholics to worship again. Indeed, he had their see in Carthage occupied (by Eugenius). In return, of course, he demanded freedom for Arianism in the Eastern Empire, to which the Catholic prelates characteristically preferred to refrain from making concessions. And when Hunerich realized that there was no threat of Byzantium conquering North Africa, he changed course in terms of religious policy, spurred on not least by the Vandal clergy."

Driven by greed, a thirst for blood and religious mania, he began the systematic oppression of Catholics, a fierce persecution of their priests in particular: confiscation of their possessions (the fines for these pogroms were a more lucrative source of income than those from the state factories! Anyone who refused to become an arianic, Prokop claims, was "burned or put to death in some other way". According to St. Isidore, Archbishop

The evil Hunerich was also the "greatest teacher of the Middle Ages and of the greatest influence on cultural development" (Altaner/Stuiber).

-cut off the tongues of the confessors, who were then able to speak for the rest of their lives despite the cut tongue. The king was apparently particularly incited by the patriarch Kyriák. He is said to have persuaded him incessantly - and hardly unjustly - that he could not enjoy a peaceful and long reign unless he renounced Catholicism. Hunerich also fired the Catholic court officials and excluded all non-Aryans from the civil service. In addition to religious persecution, political motives also played a role: The Catholic population's revolt against the king's orders, conspiratorial contacts between the opposing clergy and "overseas" countries. For this reason, Hunerich also persecuted Arian clergymen, burned them or threw them to wild animals. q9d6 Catholics, however, were sent• ^ 4 3 to the Moors in the desert, the

worst place of exile of his time, where they allegedly perished miserably."

The campaign reached its peak in Hunerich's last year in office.

On i. February 4 4 -'f he summoned all the Catholic bishops of his realm, at least q6o, to a religious discussion in the main city. He had the spokespeople dealt with beforehand, banished, Bishop Laetus of Nepte imprisoned and then burned, as, according to St. Isidore, "despite manifold punishments, he could not be persuaded to cover himself with the plague of Arian heresy". When the opposing priests could not be intimidated, the Arians suppressed the debate and blamed the Catholics. Hunerich then ran to the 7.

February all their churches close and a >4- February the Catholicism was banned altogether. All Catholic churches and their assets were handed over to the Arians, all Catholic rituals and gatherings were forbidden, all Catholics who did not convert (by June 1st) were deprived of their civil rights, court officials were stripped of their dignity and declared infamous. Fines, confiscation of property, deportation and book burnings were imposed. Those responsible also faced confiscation and death for lax implementation of the regulations. Hunerich appointed whole teams of torturers (tortores) who were to torture all unconverted Catholics in the most brutal manner, and kill them if necessary. There are known to have been 3o various torture arias and torture instruments. Many Catholics, including 88 bishops, renounced their faith."

The Arian clergy, who oversaw the persecution, carried it out with great brutality and often went beyond the king's regulations in a way that was both arbitrary and cruel. Bishops and priests went through the country armed for the great work of conversion, did not even consider forcible punishment of the gagged to be contrary to the sacrament, and even entered houses at night with swords, missionaries at the ready, leaving Catholics with the choice between rebaptism and conversion,

---

Wealth, honors and punishments ranging from confiscation of assets to deportation and death. Catholic women are even said to have been crucified naked. However, as in the past, martyrdoms were avoided as far as possible through clever calculation. "\*"

As in other Christian states, the death penalty was also common among the Arian Sandals, especially beheading, aggravated by prior murder, burning, drowning, dragging to death by horses and throwing in front of wild animals. Popular tomiras included flogging, cutting off noses, ears, hands, f-üBen, and tearing out tongues and atigen. Torture was often used during the persecution of Catholics in particular, and these punishments were largely based on Roman law."

A gfiandioso, already implied cynicism, a certain consequence, if you will: that during the short, but most severe persecution in the Vandal Empire, the harshest Byzantine-Roman -heretics--captures from the Do- natists were also used against the Catholics themselves. For they had long anticipated all this."

As always, however, they greatly exaggerated the extent of their martyrdoms when, instead of being persecuted, they themselves were persecuted. Bishop Victor Vitensis repeatedly conjures up an innumerable multitude, but only mentions a total of twelve; find they did not even all end with the event of blood, which was the most common of all.

"Testimonies- by the way, proves the least, but breeds the greatest fanaticism of all. Prokop's report already shows the legendary coloration when he claims of Hunerich,

-He also had many people's tongues cut off at the root. Some of them were still alive in Constantinople in my time, but they were able to speak with a strong voice because this torture had done them no harm. However, two of them subsequently lost their speech there after having *sex* with whores."

Hunerich died prematurely of an illness in December d8ç. The Catholics rejoiced, as they always do when one of their opponents dies. And, as always, they also naturally made this end



as a divine punishment. According to Victor of Vita, Hunerich is said to have been devoured by worms; according to Victor of Tonnena, he is said to have died, like Arius (374), by having his intestines spilled out. And Gregory of Tours, who condemned everything that was not Franconian under

Germans detested, now rejoiced: -Hunerich, however, was himself seized by the evil spirit as a reward for such shameful deeds, and he, who had long drunk the blood of the saints, mangled himself with his own sons ...-."-

Christian historiography!

Although Hunerich's radicalism achieved considerable success, it intensified the Vandal-Roman conflict. And while Gunthamund ('4\*4s6) gradually stopped the pogroms, partially lifted the banishment decrees and only groups of the Arian clergy continued to persecute on their own, Gunthamund's clever brother King Thrasamund

(s \*j\*3). was even heavily involved in the religious struggle itself, again considering Arianism. Since the Catholics, contrary to royal orders, appointed bishops to their congregations.

gnben, Thrasamund imposed new banishments. Yes, under him, -The Vandals are said to have occasionally placed their horses and draught animals in the temples of the Catholics - and they also committed other outrages of every kind, abused and beat the priests and used them for the lowest slave services - (Procopius). In general, however, the brother-in-law of the Gothic king Theodoric worked less with force than with calculated protection, gave converts marriages, offices, rich gifts, and even pardoned criminals if they converted. And the exiles in Sardinia, first 60, then where, then others, fared tolerably well. They had contacts with the outside world and received clothes and money from Pope Symmachus every year."

Then, however, his nephew and successor Hilderich (5z3-53o) led a contrary policy and thus the downfall of his people

Hilderich, the grandson of Valentinian III and son of Eudocia, the qy5 emperor's daughter abducted from Rome by the Vandals.

He had mostly been in Byzantium, was a close friend of Justinian (Prokop) and, unlike his father Hunerich, was strongly pro-emperor and pro-Roman. The dying Thrahamund had made him swear not to tolerate any reorganization of Catholicism. But Hilderich exclaimed - "so as not to violate the sanctity of the oath!" (St. Isidore of Seville) - even before his accession to power, probably in agreement with Cyril Justin, recalled the exiled Catholic bishops, ordered the restoration of the vacant sees and the return of dispossessed churches. Indeed, the frail eldest son of Htinerich, admittedly already an old man at the time, surrounded himself with Romanesque nobility and did everything he could to win the favor of Ostrom and the Catholics."

Hilderich even sacrificed the pact with Theodoric to this policy, which was strongly pro-Cattolian and Pto-Byzantine from day one. He had to accuse his sister Amalafrida, Thrasamund's widow, who vigorously defended the alliance with the Goths, of conspiracy and kill her together with her escort of 1000 Gothic doryphors (bodyguards) and 1000 belligerent servants. The enmity that had existed between the two Gerinanian states since then probably contributed decisively to the downfall of both. Theodoric, who learned of his sister's fate in the early months of his reign, planned a revenge attack against Hilderich. And since he now had to reckon with the combined naval power of the Byzantines and the Sandals, he built his own fleet of a thousand dromons, fast ships, in the shortest possible time. They were to assemble in Ravenna on June 13, 526, but he died on August 30."

When Hilderich's cousin and army commander Oamer suffered a heavy defeat at the hands of the Moors the following year, the old ruler, who himself had not fought, was imprisoned, as was Oamer, who eventually died in prison, blinded, and Gelimer, a great-grandson of Geiserich and the next heir to the throne, was put to death on

-s J -' s30 king. However, this coup d'état gave Emperor Justinian, who acted as Hilderich's protector, the pretext to

to war. And Catholicism played an outstanding part in its campaign of destruction, in the downfall of Wandalic Arianism and the Wandalic people."

THE CATHOLIC CLERIC WANTS "AN A R K r-  
UZUG- AGAINST THEANDALES

One cannot expect the harassed Catholics to sympathize with the state of their persecutors, not even in view of their obligation to be subject to the authorities, because after all Gelimer was a usurper. The Catholic Church in particular had little concern for the authorities, who were not well-disposed towards it and were weak. Under Thrasamund, for example, Catholics themselves had a not inconsiderable inclination towards the Moorish prince Kabaon, perhaps even conspiring with him. At the very least, he based his fight against Thrasamund on the support of his Catholic subjects, iiofied the Catholic clergy, restored the Catholic churches desecrated by Thrasamund - and won the campaign: - Most of the Sandals were killed by the pursuing enemy, some were taken prisoner, and finally returned home from the campaign" (Prokop).'^

There's no question that Catholic Rome has not yet given the Vandalic Arianism was to be destroyed. In the very year of the Byzantine coup, Pope Hormisdas asked the new emperor what he intended to do for Catholicism in the Vandal Empire. But even the good Catholic Justin was e v a s i v e .'^

Neither the ministers were enthusiastic about the clerical crusades, nor the military, nor even the finance officials. The memory of Geiserich, the horror of the mtre, was still too vivid, as was that of the fate of Basiliskos (p. aq8). Moreover, the troops had only just returned from the Persian campaign, which the emperor had admittedly just ended so that they could now fight the Sandals with all their might. But the throne council was resolutely against it.

money was scarce due to the Persian conflict, troop morale was low and the Vandal navy was still feared. All this, weighty enough, seemed to change Justinian's mind, even though he would undoubtedly have been only too happy to reconquer North Africa, which was still important in economic and power-political terms, especially as he himself was also very committed to religion.'^

But then the Catholic clergy, the living, the dead, God himself, got into the act. For he, claimed a bishop from the Orient, who was believed to have acted as an agent for his African brothers, had commanded him to reproach the emperor for his procrastination and to offer his utmost help in liberating the Catholics from the Vandal yoke. -God himself would assist him and make him Lord of Africa (Prokop). And cin dead prelate, Laetus of Nepte (p. 4\*\*i, through his martyrdom under Hunerich "suddenly victorious to heaven").

{St. Isidore), reappeared, appeared to Justinien in a dream, and likewise drove him to the cricg. In addition, the priests ranted widely from the pulpits and eloquently spread the real or alleged abominations of the "Kerzer"."

In short, there is little doubt that one of Justinian's main reasons for the war was "the liberation of the African Catholics" (Kaegi), that the emperor waged the war mainly for confessional reasons (Kawerau), as "a kind of crusade" (Diehl), as a "holy war against the Arians" (Wood- ward), that "the religious moment gave Justinian the impetus .... the final impetus for the war ... which ended with the annihilation of the Vandal people - (Schmidt). -The Catholic clergy bears a good part of the responsibility for the outbreak of the destructive wars of the age ... The influence of the church reached to the last village- (Rubin)."

Is this bellicosity of the (Catholic) clergy so astonishing or even unbelievable? Are there not plausible motives for it? Is there not one reason above all, which we will encounter again and again throughout the centuries, a reason that Pope

<e-œ (J3i-53 I once cites the Emperor Justinian when he writes: - Infinite thanks I say to our God that0

such zeal for the increase of the Catholic people glows within you: for thus, wherever your empire expands its borders, the eternal kingdom immediately begins to grow.- In those very days, Latin literature prayed for the destruction of the enemies of the empire and the faith in one breath: "-Hostes Romani nominis et inimicos catholicae religionis expugna"."

And Justinian bowed deeply to Rome at that time:

"We have always endeavored to maintain unity with your Apostolic See and the state of the Churches. For in all things we let it be lied to us that the honor and authority of your See may grow". Pope John II (J3- to 53y) could only be delighted that the Sovereign, in his zeal for the faith and -instructed by ecclesiastical law, showed the Roman See the reverence it deserved, submitted everything to it and led everything back to unity with it."

.. - WE BRING YOU PEACE AND FREEDOM!"

In June;3i , the emperor set sail with a fleet of 500 transport ships and qr warships (dromons) with about -5<sup>000</sup> to 20 000 men, including Heruli and Huns. The patriarch of Constantinople, Epiphanius, had received the blessing of heaven on the work so pleasing to Colt, had blessed the groups and performed the prayers (Procopius) customary before departure. The commander-in-chief was Belisar, a good Catholic, a good soldier - "a chivalrous Christian for whom the teachings of his Savior live in his blood, not just in his head" (Thie0). How true, God knows, if you can saber down (in Nika's eyes) 30 000 Or 0 000 people, Christians, Catholics like cardboard figurines - only so that riti man (beast would be missed) keeps the crown! Very popular with his butchers, the greatest general of the century and, like your emperor, a builder's brute. As usual: his wife Antonina at his side,

---

a courageous, yet somewhat disreputable person, a friend of the empress, who cheated on the general, who was loyal to her, indeed, to the point of servitude, with his adopted son Theodosius, with the kind approval of the pious Theodora. Also on board was Belisar's chief of staff, the eunuch Solomon, stern, capable of his craft and unpopular; as well as historian Prokop, who followed Belisar as secretary and confidant on his Persian, African and Italian campaigns between 527 and 540, a classic of the Historiography. Not only once did he see the finger of God in the boss's strategic measures, indeed, he thought they were directly prompted by him.

The Byzantines were at least indirectly supported by the Goths - their next victim. The murder of Theodoric's sister Amalafriada and her 6000 protectors (p. 441) are unforgotten. And Amalasintha, daughter and successor of Theodoric, as the first woman regent of a Germanic empire, apparently allowed Belisar to set sail for Sicily, to make it the starting point of the campaign, indeed, seems to have reinforced its troops.

ben.\*'

The war, which was presented as a religious war against the Vandalic heretics at the start in Constantinople, was waged not least as such. There were immediate uprisings in Sardinia and Tripoli, as the Catholics now wanted to shake off the Arian yoke. In Salecta, the first city that Belisar had two days after his landing (a3 or 3i. August 533), the bishop in particular opened the gates for him. The general also sought contact with the Catholic clergy at first, although he, with regard to the approximately 1000 Arians of his own army, mostly foederati, skillfully tactically. The churches were carefully spared. And in a widely circulated appeal by Justinian, he claimed not to be fighting the Vandals, but merely the -tyrant- Gelimer, of course -in the name of God". -We are not waging war against you, but only against Gelimer, your cruel tyrant, from whom we want to free you! For we bring you peace and freedom!'-'

Justinian was luckier than probably anyone but him

himself and the bishops. It is true that soldiers died of stale bread during the journey (due to the thriftiness of Prefect John), without the prefect having been punished by the emperor for this - after all, he ruled by his own authority. And while the mighty expedition <sup>4</sup>sg had clearly failed, Belisar's small army conquered Africa in a lightning campaign, one of the greatest military successes of all time.

-performance for a long time. They landed at the beginning of September y33 zoo kilometers south of Carthage, at Kaput Vada. The feared Vandal fleet under the brother of King Gelimer, Tzaznn, was on its way with the beaten troops to suppress the uprising in Sardinia, where the invader Godas, who submitted to the emperor, was defeated and executed. Other Welsh forces operated in the south against the Moors. Despite this, Gelimer, with an army that was still quite outnumbered but much less experienced in battle, defeated the enemy at Dekimon, around•4 kilometers from Kaithago,

• \*3- September by a hair's breadth and destroyed, this does not harden his indecisive hesitation, his lamentation at the start of his life.

view of the dead brother."

The Vandals were certain of their victory and had already prepared a feast for Geli- mer in the Carthaginian royal castle. Their battle plan: the king's brother Ammatas was to attack the Byzantines from the front at Dekimon, a force of sooo ma'nn under Gibamund was to attack them on the left flank, the king with the main force in the rear. Belisar was unsuspecting and only the bad luck of the sandals saved him from going down. Ammatas arrived six hours too early, attacked the Byzantine vanguard with part of his troops, was slain and the rest of his fleeing men were massacred. Almost simultaneously, **Belisar's** 600 Huns blew apart Gibamund's sooo men with a surprise advance and stabbed them all to death. Gelimer himself, however, in his haste and eagerness to fight, had unseen overtaken Belisar's bulk and now, contrary to his plan, pushed forward at the head of the considerably dispersed Byzantine main force.

tingents together. She fled to Belisar in the face of the onrushing Vandalian guards, who caught her unperturbed and immediately took action against Gelimer.\*'

Procopius, who spent the day in the immediate vicinity of Belisar, writes about the decisive battle, which essentially led to the downfall of the Ostrogoths:

"Here I am faced with a riddle. It is completely incomprehensible to me how Gelimer came to surrender the victory, which he already held in his hands, to the enemy of his own free will ... For if Gelimer had immediately taken up the pursuit of his defeated opponent, then in my opinion Belisar himself would not have been able to hold out either, and our cause would have been hopelessly lost. That's how powerful the Vandals' surveillance and the fear they instilled in the Romans seemed. But if he had hurried to Carthage immediately, he could have easily cut down John and his warriors ... But he did neither. He walked down from the heights and when he came to the plain and saw the body of his brother, he began to wail loudly and made preparations for his burial, leaving the decisive moment unused, so that he was gone forever.

But Belisar confronted his fleeing soldiers, thundered a 'Halt!' at them, brought them all back into line, let a thunderstorm rain down on them, and when he had heard of the death of Ammatx and the pursuit (of the Vandals) by John and had learned what he wanted about the location and the enemies, he charged at Gelimer and the Sandals. The barbarians, however, who were already in disorder and were not prepared for an attack, did not expect the approaching enemy at all, but tore out whatever they could, losing many people in the process. The killing lasted well into the night."

Belisar entered Carthage on September 11. -We ate Gelimer's food, drank Gelimer's wine and had Gelimer's servants wait on us - the whole meal had been prepared for him the day before. This is a really striking example of how the



fate plays along with man, and how their will can do nothing against it!"

Four days' journey from Carthage, the king gathered his defeated troops, received a not inconsiderable influx of Moors and reinforcements from Tzazon, who rushed back from Sardinia, but no help in arms from the Visigoths, who had learned of the Vandal defeat from a merchant before Gelimer's envoys arrived. A desperate battle was then fought in December at Tri- camarum, a place that can no longer be pinpointed, about 30 kilometers west of Carthage. During the third assault of the Byzantines, Gelimer's brother Tzazon falls, the sandals fly off.

After a lion-like battle, all the fleeing men are cut down into the night. Finally, there are -no more vandals to be caught in the sanctuaries. Everything, writes Prokop, -was thus brought into the most beautiful order ...'. Gelimer himself escapes with a few comrades to friendly Moors in inaccessible mountainous country on the outermost border of Numidia, where he finally surrenders months later, surrounded. At Tricamarum, however, the Catholic victors not only became the masters of the immense treasures looted from all over central Iraq, but also of the blossoming and gloriously beautiful bodies of Vandal women and girls, and went mad with greed."

-For the Roman soldiers," reports the Byzantine chronicler and eyewitness, "who were destitute people and now suddenly found themselves in possession of immense treasures and beautiful women, lost their senses and seemed insatiable in the silence of their lusts: full of unsuspected happiness, they staggered along as if drunk, as if everyone was only thinking of bringing their treasures to safety on the next route to Carthage. Each military unit was disbanded, one or two at a time, and as they were driven by the hope of loot, they searched all around them in caves and caves and other dangerous places. Fear of the enemy and fear of Belisar were no more; the greed for booty al-

---

They are only slaves, and no longer care about anything.  
Lümmerten-."'

PAPAL CONGRATULATIONS FOR THE  
"BUS BROADNESS OF GOD'S REICH n OR -  
THEY WERE ALL BxLER " "

After the victory, the Vandal men were mostly killed, the women and children enslaved and the king sent to Constantinople.

and itR Summersi4 'm performed a triumphal procession in the hippodrome, where he had to throw himself into the dust before the imperial throne, stripped of his purple. As a vassal, he ended his days on a large estate in Galatia. His conver-

He refused to convert to Catholicism, for which he was promised high honors. His fellow prisoners were cast into the Roman army and never made it to the Persian border, five cavalry regiments, the so-called Vandali Justiniani. One regiment, however, fled back to Africa a f t e r overpowering the ship's crew during transportation to the island of Lesbos. Large contingents of troops were thrown into Africa, harbors and cities were fortified and strong forts were built everywhere in the hinterland.'" The Catholic Church, which Justinian celebrated as a liberator from hundreds of years of captivity, immediately regained all of its properties, including its status above all other religions, and was transformed overnight from a persecuted to a persecutor. Of course, the Catholic clergy now collaborated with the new masters just as the Arian clergy had done with the old ones. They took harsh action against pagans, Donatists and Jews, who were now basically robbed of their synagogues. Above all, however, the end of the Vandal state was also the end of the Vandal faith. Justinian himself, already on the verge of war against the Ostrogoths, tended towards a moderate religious policy. However, the African episcopate and Pope Agapet changed his mind. With Erlafi of the i. Atigti•• 535

he took the churches from the Arians, forbade their services, the appointment of bishops and clergy and excluded them from all offices. He also took action against the other non-Catholics."<sup>o</sup>

Even the Catholic -Handbook of Church History- gives to: -The measures taken by the Emperor with regard to the Arians, Donatists, Jews and pagans were extremely harsh; they had to close their places of worship, refrain from any cultic activity, every meeting was forbidden, it was enough if they could live. The pope congratulated the emperor on such zeal for the spread of the kingdom of God."

However, Arianism in Africa was not yet completely defeated after all the Metzelées, especially as it received support from the Arian Goths under Belisai's troops. But even they, who had seen themselves cheated in the allocation of land and religiously oppressed by the still living Vandal Arians, were finally, after long, hard fighting, defeated and the Vandal soldiers' wives who had married them in the meantime were chased into exile. -Of the Vandals who remained in their homeland, writes Prokop, - there is no trace left in my time. Since they were few in number, they were either crushed by neighboring barbarians or voluntarily mingled with them, and so even their name has disappeared. -Thus the Vandal Empire-, triumphs Archbishop Isidore of Seville, -was wiped out stump and stem in the year 3J, after it had existed from Gunderich until Gclimer's fall ii 3 years-."

In military and political terms, too, however, everything but Peace in Africa. The Byantine administration was corrupt to a large extent, and the exploitation of taxes was such that people mourned the generosity of the West. The colons were treated far worse than under the "barbarians", their own Arian troops were also disadvantaged, the others were occasionally paid late, in short, discontent among broad circles increased. And in addition to mutinies and uprisings at home, there were attacks from outside.^^

As early as yi4 St8fl, the Byzantine units under their not incompetent but brutal Magister militum Salomon, Beli-sar's successor, fought against several nomadic tribes, and entire imperial cavalry units perished in the process. Salomon did succeed in slaughtering some of the Berbers who had advanced as far as central Tunisia. But

The following years already brought new nomadic also repeated serious soldier mutinies. -The unhappy country, as Prokop's Vandal War ends, was not to achieve lasting peace. Solomon falls in battle against the Moors; his nephew Sergius, who is appointed his successor, makes himself generally hated and is unable to assert himself. Justinian sends his own nephew Areobindiis to establish order. However, this prince is not at all a man of war; he falls victim to a military conspiracy headed by a certain Gontharis, who sets himself up as ruler. Now a wild chaos begins: any officer believes he can become ruler of Africa; assassination, devastation and plundering are the order of the day. Finally, Gontharis, around whom the last sandals have fallen, falls with them at the hands of the Armenian Artabanus, who receives the magisteriutri militare over all of Africa from Justinian. His successor, John, took over the last functions of the uprising ... Few were left of the population of Africa; after so much hardship, they finally had peace. But at what cost! They were all beggars".'^

FROM THE "GREAT HUNT FOR THE GOTH"  
AND MANY A EDGE

The Arian Vandal Empire had persecuted the Catholics for a long time and at times horribly, undoubtedly one of the reasons for its destruction. But the Arian Ostrogoths knew no religious bias. Theodoric was gcwif bloody and

He came to Ravenna in a rogue-like manner, but then always strove for peace in foreign policy. With complete independence, he recognized the supremacy of Ostrom. And in terms of domestic policy, he seriously strove to reconcile the Romans and Germanic tribes. He showed remarkable tolerance, especially towards the Catholics, whom the Pope received at the head of the clergy on his only visit to Rome. Even if the Manichaeans were repeatedly banished from Rome under the king and sacrificing pagans were even threatened with death, the popes were always able to communicate freely with non-Italian bishops. They, their church, were more independent than they had been for many generations, "than under any of the orthodox emperors" (Pfeilschifter). Nevertheless, the Ostrogoths were wiped out even more cruelly. Their empire lasted only sixty years, from qp3 to isa, more than half of this time under Theodoric.'^

As long as he was at the height of his power, Eastern and Western Rome, Emperor Anastasius, the Pope and the Senate maintained good relations with him. He continuously supported Rome, among other things by giving an annual sum of zoo pounds of gold for the maintenance of its walls; Pope Symmachus even received money from the king's private coffers. However, when Jusrin and the pope came to an agreement in the last years of the king's life, when the persecution of the Arians began in the Eastern Empire, the anti-Gothic movement grew among the Catholics of Italy. Indeed, in the ecclesiastical tradition of the Middle Ages, Theodoric lives on merely as a "heretic, tyrant and devil, disappearing as early as Pope Gregory I and Gregory of Tours iiiii hell'^.

The king, who had died without leaving any sons, had appointed his grandson Athalarich as his successor. His mother, Theodoric's daughter AiRäläSWirŸÜä (§2. 534), took over the regency for the eight-year-old and had three Gothic greats, whom she suspected of opposition, murdered. However, when she married the last male Amaler, her cousin and mortal enemy Theo dahad (y3 t-J 36), after the death of the young Athalarich (October §3§), he banished the wife, cousin and mftregent already in the

---

Spring J3 to a small island in Lake Bolsen and lic4 strangle them there."'

To all appearances, Theodora, out of female jealousy and cunning, had a hand in the bloody game - and Justinian used the murder as a pretext to take revenge against Theodahad, as he had against Gelimer. He did not hesitate for a moment -to have the same general draw the sword, still dripping with the blood of the Vandals, against the Goths as well - (Iordanes) - or with Grisar SJ: it now came -to such heroic deeds ... as are a rarity in the history of war".'^.

With 7 men, zoo mounted Huns, 3 Moors, later joined by considerable reinforcements, Beli-sar initially conquered Italy almost in a war of lightning, although intrigues at the court of the emperor hindered him no less than Justinian's jealousy himself. At the end of q35, Sicily, barely occupied by the Goths, fell to him almost without a fight. He easily took Catania, where he landed, Syracuse and finally Palermo. The invasion of Lower Italy was also successful. He advanced to the north without any serious resistance, as the high clergy had certainly been won over to Byzantine interests": Davidsohn. (In Ttisia, the imperial forces were then given the cities without waiting for a summons). Naples, however, was fiercely defended, especially by Jews who feared Catholic fanaticism. Only after the besiegers have crawled through an empty water pipe into the city is it taken by surprise. There is appalling carnage, even in the kitchens. As Prokop testifies, the Byzantines fighting under the cross "mercilessly struck down anyone who got in their way, regardless of age. They forced their way into houses and dragged children and women along as slaves; everything was plundered. The women themselves killed many of those who had taken refuge in the kitchens. (After the reconquest of Naples by Totila, he spared not only the population, but even the Byzantine troops.)'^-

Holy Father was in the days of the advance on Rome

Silverius (J3d-y3y), the son of Pope Hormisdas. On 5 June 526, the Goth king Theodahad had made him bishop through coercion and considerable bribes. Silverius was in collusion with the "heretical" Goths. Like some of his clergy, he feared them less than the Caesaropapism of the Catholic emperor. They were also - rhetorically - closer to him and held power here. And when, in November, the shady Theodahad, who was conspiring with Justinian, was replaced by the army commander Witigis (who ordered Theodahad to be killed, stole his wife and, in order to legalize the regency, but against her will took Theodoric's granddaughter Mataswintha, three years younger, as his wife), Pope Silverius, a "characterful and holy man" (Catholic Daniel-Rops), also swore allegiance to the new Goth king - and soon sent messengers to Belisarius to invite him to Rome. Then, on the night of 20 December 526, St. Silverius, who owed his papacy to the Goths, allowed Belisarius, who had been sent from Naples, to open the porta Asinaria, just above the Lateran basilica in the south of the city, despite his oath. The small Gothic garrison fled at the same time through the porta Flaminia in the north, and the Romans greeted the Byzantines jubilantly as liberators, as exterminators of the Arian "heretics", also in the hope of restoring the Roman Empire.^^

However, when in the spring of 537 Witigis invaded Rome with an alleged 150,000 men, but Belisarius was only able to oppose him with 10,000 men, the pope of strong character seems to have prepared himself for a change of power and remembered that he was actually a pope of the Goths. At the very least, he fell into

suspicion that he now wanted to betray Rome to the Goths. "Since it was suspected," writes Procopius, "that Silverius, the high priest of the city, was plotting treason with the Goths, he [Belisarius] immediately sent him to Hellas and soon after appointed another bishop named Vigilius."^

The scholastic Mark and the praetorian Julian had presented forged letters that Silverius had sent to the Goths. And the deacon Vigilius, the next pope, fueled the suspicion

against his predecessor. Vigilius, apocri- ciar in Constantinople, had actually wanted to become pope instead of Silverius, especially as Boniface II (y30-y3z) had already designated him as his successor once, but Boniface had to revoke this after a synod objected. Now, however, Vigilius had arrived in Rome too late from Byzantium and had already occupied what he was to receive this time according to Theodora's plan."

The empress had bought the deacon for 7<sup>oo</sup> gold pieces (septem centenaria) so that as pope he would favor the Monophysites. -The episcopal throne and money were his love-, says

a colleague of his, the Carthaginian deacon Liberatus, who used good sources for his historical work. (To estimate the amount of the bribe: a large church building cost 200 gold pieces at the time). After Vigilius had now promised Belisar a share, 200 of his gold pieces, in accordance with the contract, the general summoned Pope Silverius to the imperial palace on the Pincio for the first time on March 1st - He entered the palace alone - and then he was no longer seen-, Liberatus reports dramatically and reveals that the fall of Silverius was based on the accusation of highly treacherous relations with the Goths, which is also confirmed by other sources, the continuation of Marcellinus Comes and Procopius, so that there is "nothing to quibble about" (Hildebrand). "Say, Mr. Pope Silverius", so spoke on 2x. March, lying at the feet of his husband Belisar, Antonina, -what have we done to you and the Romans there that you want to deliver us into the hands of the Goths! Belisar then had Silverius, whom he had guaranteed safety, put in a monk's habit, declared him deposed, banished him to Patara in Lycia, and the very next day, March 22., Vigilius was elected pope and consecrated the following Sunday, 23. March.

But when Justinian, thwarting his wife's game, sent Silverius back again - which the papal envoy in Constantinople, the deacon Pelagius, who had also been bought by Theodora, tried in vain to prevent on Vigilius' behalf - his successor, Pope Vigilius, intercepted him on the way and led him back to Constantinople.



his beadles immediately sent him on to a new exile, the island of Ponza. There he succumbed just a few weeks later, on Decem- s37. the harassment of his jailers, the two defenso- res and the slaves of Vigilus, who had his predecessor hunted down - -a victim of the confusing times- (the Catholics Seppelt/Schwaiger).'-'

The unfortunate sufferer, St. Silveritis, who is said to have renounced his papacy shortly before his death in favor of his successor and murderer, was soon glorified by legend. People made pilgrimages to his grave, where miracles naturally took place. His intercession was invoked, especially in times of need from which he himself could not have been delivered - except by death. In Rome, where the entire clergy had once abandoned him and made Vigilus pope, albeit under massive pressure from Belisar, now began to rehabilitate Silverius and praise him as a martyr. Vigilus was criticized all the more easily and readily, even compiling a letter of complaint accusing him of being partly responsible for the fall of Silverius.'-\*

But Pope Vigilus, who was still to have his difficulties with Justinian, first of all certified him in the first of his surviving letters as having "not only an imperial but also a priestly mind" and greeted him enthusiastically as the one who "subjugated so many peoples more with the power of faith than with the strength of soldiers' bodies - and this at a moment when he was waging a horrific war of extermination, but hardly with prayer books."

In the meantime, for a year, until MÄfi<53\$, Witigis attacked Rome with his Goths, with towers, storm ladders, storm The Huns, the Moors and Belisar's special troops made dangerous raids again and again. The surroundings of the city, courtyards, villas, magnificent buildings, were completely devastated. In Rome, the most beautiful creations of the Greeks and Romans, irreplaceable masterpieces, are ruined in order to kill the storming Goths with the stones. In addition, heat, hunger and epidemics rage; the senators pay for disgusting sausages made from the flesh of dead sloths

with gold. A relief army from Constantinople reinforces the besieged. But 4000 horsemen under Colonel Johannes, the "Bluthtind" (the chroniclers) raged in Picenum against Gothic women and children whose husbands and fathers stood before Rome. After

457 Witigis withdraws with terrible losses at the hands of the following Belisar, who is de facto and technically superior to him and who covers almost the entire country as far as the Po Valley.

occupied."

In the winter of 473 is, when the Byzantines expel all the Goths from Emilia and Witiges repairs the walls of Ravenna, northern central Italy in particular suffers a severe famine.

home. Thousands upon thousands succumb to it. Prokop, the eyewitness, reports an estimated so one starved to death from Picenum alone; even more from the northern regions. -But what the people looked like and how they died, I will tell you in more detail, since I saw it myself. They all became lean and pale, for the flesh (of their bodies) ate itself up for lack of food according to the old word, and the bile, which now had control over the bodies due to their excess weight, spread a yellowish pale color over them. And as the (famine) progressed, all moisture had gone out of the human bodies, and their skin, which had completely dried up, had become like leather, in which it gave the appearance of being nailed to the bones. And their pale color turned to blackness, so that they resembled torches that had burned out excessively. Their faces had the expression of horror; their gaze was like that of madmen looking at something terrible ... Some even attacked each other in the excess of hunger. It is said that on a hill above Ariminum two women, who were the only ones left in the area, ate seventeen men. For the strangers coming along the road there planned to spend the night in the house where these two lived. The women then murdered them in their sleep and ate their flesh ... Many, driven by hunger, stood on the grass and tried to pull it out of the ground on their knees. Then

However, they were usually too weak, and when they had completely lost their strength, they fell on their own hands and the grass and gave up the ghost. No one buried them because no one was interested in burying them. And yet no bird took to the corpses, which many birds otherwise love as food, because there was nothing to eat; for all the flesh, as already mentioned, had been completely dried up by hunger."

At the same time, Milan was also in dire straits.

The bishop of the city - after Procopius the first in the West in terms of size, number of inhabitants and prosperity - Archbishop Datius hurries to Root in the third year of Crusade, advises Belisar of an antigothic attack on the whole of Liguria, the recovery of the territory for Byzantium and urges the occupation of Milan. This took place in April J38, albeit in breach of a truce concluded with Witigis. However, Witigis's nephew Uraias soon invaded Milan with a strong army, supported BEFORE IO 000 by castle troops sent by the Frankish king Theudebert, who were of course primarily there to explore the **situation** for themselves. A terrible famine soon rages in the city. The inhabitants eat dogs, rats and human corpses. At the end of March 53q, the Roman garrison under commander Mtin- dilas capitulates and is granted free withdrawal. But Milan itself, writes Procopius, "razed the Goths to the ground; they killed all the men, from young to old, no less than 300 non, they made the women slaves and gave them to the Burgundians as a reward for their alliance". J. B. Btiry calls the massacre of Milan one of the worst in the long series of deliberate barbarities in the annals of mankind - the career of Attila contains no such atrocious act of war. All the churches were also destroyed, the Catholic ones by the Arian Goths, and the Catholic Burghers by the Arian Goths.

gunder the Arian; a truly cooperative - **progressive** oLumeni5c calls it salvation history . The tips of the society, including Prefect Reparatur, brother of the Pope, are chopped up into dog food. Archbishop Datius himself, however,

---

the actual perpetrator of the inferno, had left the scene in time."

No sooner had the Burgundians returned, heavily laden with booty, than in spring 531 Theudebert himself invaded Liguria at the head of an army.

Justinian had already called on the Franks at the beginning of the conflict, according to the Catholic Daniel-Rops in the second century. The Merovingians, Theudebert I, Chlotar I and their nephew Thieude I. The Merovingians, Theudebert I, Chlotar I, their nephew Thieudebert, also promised the emperor their support, also took his money, but also took 2000 pounds of gold from the Goths - and Provence from both; formally (assigned) by Justinian, (actually by Witigis. Ihm

sent Theudebert an Alemanni army, 538 a Burgundian army and helped him to reconquer the country, Liguria and northern Italy north of the Po. When

But when the Goths seemed to be getting too strong for him, he attacked them in the spring of 539. He supposedly took one Frank from southern Gaul, crossing the Alps, he attacked them in the back, burning

Liguria with its troops, the Aemilia, and as they crossed the Po, writes Procopius, they shocked the Gothic children and women of whom they had become the victims, throwing their bodies into the river as the first casualties of war. The Gothic warriors fled headlong towards Ravenna and ran into the sabres of the Romans. But Theudebert's army was also so consumed by hunger and disease that he lost a large part of it and Italy has to vacate again

In May 530, Ravenna, which had been destroyed by water and land, falls to a traitor. He had set fire to the city's granaries on Belisar's orders, causing Witigis to give up. Together with Maraswintha and the Thuringian prince's widow Amalaberga (who had fled to the Goths in 535), their children and their entire crown treasure, he travels to Constantinople. There, Justinian grants the abdicated king the rank of patrician. Many other Goths, however, were hunted down on the Persian front, like the rest of the Vandals. Witigis' nephew Uraias, the destroyer of Milan, renounces the crown in favor of Ildibald.

renounces, this king becomes king. He has Uraias assassinated, then dies himself at the hands of an assassin, and his successor, the king of greed Eraric, ends his reign after highly treacherous negotiations with Justinian and is replaced by the Gothic city commander of Treviso, Totila, who had made Eraric's death a condition of his rule.'-\*

Now the war began to drag on, especially as Eastern Rome was also (essed on the Persian front.

Again and again Justinian and ByzanZ, an old Roman and Christian tradition (I\* 7 N. Oegen the Sassariids, y3o to y3z, y3q to 56z; later still jyz to yqI kno dot to 6z8.

If at all possible, the Persian Christians supported Ostrom. Thus, through them, a palace revolution

against the Great King Chusrö I. 153^579j. The Great King, a liberator of the peasants from their bondage, had fallen out with his eldest son Anöszid, who is said to have been more active in his father's harem than in the army.

And when Chusrö was declared dead of a serious illness and a rebellion broke out, the Persian Christians under the Catholicos Mar Aba rallied behind Anoszad, as his mother, one of the king's wives, had won him over to Christianity. But after the south of the country had temporarily turned into hell with smoking castles, countless tonsures and murders, the rebellion collapsed."

But the war with the Persians continued, as did the war with the Goths. They had never wanted it. They had wanted to be allowed to live in the country and serve the emperor in return. They still wanted this. It was expressed again and again during the long slaughter in continued attempts at amicable agreement. It also corresponds to a certain Gothic tradition, one of Theodoric's last instructions: to honor the king, to love the Romans and to seek God's grace as well as that of the emperor. However, all Gothic offers of peace and even submission to Justinian were rejected. The atrocities became ever greater, those of the Catholic Byzantines, those of the Arian Goths.'-'

And once again they got the upper hand. Once again they conquered almost all of Italy, including Sardinia, **Corsica and Sicily**, mainly with cavalry. After many years of fighting, Totila (s4\*-ssh), according to Procopius a man of keen intellect and extraordinary energy, took fortress after fortress, city after city from Pavia. Benevento falls, Naples falls. Even Rome, where all the Arian priests were expelled, where there was again a terrible famine, even Rome came under his control twice, 5ç6 and 5Jo. He tears down the walls of all conquered places so that no enemy can take refuge in them, so that the citizens are freed forever from the torments of the siege. The Romans also confess after the fall of the city

54 . he had lived with them like a father with his children. Even the Byzantines who had been cheated of their wages ran to him, and even more so the chased-out tenant farmers and the half-starved slaves. But in return he is met with the hatred of the landowners. And the Catholic Church. As before in Africa against the

Sandals, it is now stirring up atrocity propoganda against the landowners. And it is pulling together with the large landowners all the more because it is the largest landowner itself. So it is by no means the advocate of the slaves, as it would like to make us believe again and again. It is the ally of the slave owners. She represents them! It is therefore anything but astonishing that Pope Vigilius, through his representative and successor Pelagius, sought the return of the slaves fighting in the Gothic army. Totila assured Pelagius, who had come before him, of his greatest benevolence, but did not want to talk about three things: -the Sicilians, Rome's walls and the defected slaves. He refused from the outset to negotiate their return. After all, he had incorporated them into the army with the promise never to hand them over to their masters again. -It is difficult to imagine what else would have attracted the slaves to the Gothic troops if not the freedom they longed for (Rothenhöfer).<sup>5</sup>

It is clear that the Catholic Church in Italy, especially the high clergy in the Gothic War - like the Catholic clergy

Africa in the Vandal War - not on the side of the -heretics- and -barbarians. And if this is true of the -Gothic- pope, Silverius, the son of Hormis, on whose advice, according to the Catholic "Handbook of Church History", the Romans had surrendered their city to the Byzantine general Belisar without a fight, it is certainly even more true of the -Byzantine- pope Vigilius, his murderer. Vigilius spent most of his pontificate in Constantinople. He was a creature of the empress, to whom he owed his papacy. And he served the emperor in the Gothic War as an intermediary to the Franks, with whom Justinian conducted antigothic alliance negotiations to encircle and destroy the Goth king Totila (who, for his part, was shooing the Catholic churches of Rome and their possessions). Pope Vigilius ordered Bishop Auxanius of Arles to pray for Justinian in the church service on the tenth of May 54J,

Theodora and Belisar. The successor of Auxanius, Aurelian, On August 3, 5q6. August 5q6 -with episcopal zeal to preserve the bonds of unbroken friendship between the most gracious rulers (Justinian 1 and Theodora) and the glorious king Childebert. Understandably, little is known about this relationship. Caspar comments: -Here one glimpses the play of diplomatic alliance negotiations between Byzantium and the new Frankish power to ensnare the leniently successful Goth king Totila, negotiations in which Belisar and the pope acted as middlemen.'--.

In the year,4g Pope Vigilius even -to a unique historical condition- (Giesecke).

Belisar, defeated by Totila in Italy, had returned to Constantinople and the emperor was almost without hope of victory. At this moment, Prokop reports, the "Archbishop of Rome", along with other noble refugees from Italy, implored the emperor to wrest their homeland back from the Goths. He urged the regent again and again to continue the war vigorously. After a long period of vacillation, Justinian appointed his jealously resented

Germanus as the new commander-in-chief and, after his sudden death, 5ya the Armenian eunuch Narses. With a strong army and the support of elite Germanic troops, Narses defeated the rest of the Goths, which was all the more successful as he was -under the special protection of the Virgin Mother of God- who -served as a his strategic advisor (Euagrius)."

This assistance of the chaste, the most sinful Mother of God, Mary, was of course enjoyed by many other ehristlicher Großschlächter in the course of history. Emperor Justinian himself also attributed his bloody victories over the Sandals and Goths, who had been removed from the historical scene, to Mary. His nephew Justin II made her his patron in the war against the Persians. The Clovis moristiio attributed his brutal triumphs to Maxia. Charles Martel, Charles "the Great", Spanish kings who fought mighty battles, the bloodhound Cortez, who filled the New World with millions of corpses and millions of misfortunes, Tilly, who fought his victories "under the sign of Our Lady of Altöttring", until he succumbed to Gustav Adolf for the thirty-third time and bit the dust himself - they and countless others were just as great devotees of Mary as bloodhounds (what an insult for dogs) like Belisar (who still did not pray a rosary in front of it like, for example, the noble knight Prine Eugene, who always wore the rosary next to his sword - because they all belong together! And whenever the soldiers saw him fiddling with the rosary for a particularly long time, they would say: - Now there'll be another battle soon, the old man prays so much-)."

As against the Vandals, Catholica was also on the emperor's side against the Ostrogoths. And just as she had once incited him to wage war against the "heretics" in North Africa, she now urged him to continue the war against the Goths. Totila, who seemed to sense his fate and repeatedly offered peace to Byzantium, was soon attacked from all sides. First he loses Sicily in the winter of y5i through General Artabanos. Then the Gothic fleet is destroyed at Sini- gaglia. tlnđ now appears in the north.



Narses, the eunuch, equally adept as soldier and diplomat, & Iisar's rival, Theodora's favorite, a cool, snake-like, smooth man, a pious one too, who ascribes all his victories, at least **according to piety, to the giver** and who now, already over 6J years old, with enough butchers of course, becomes the - conqueror and destroyer of the entire Gothic people- and -wins an enormous wealth of gold, silver and other valuables- (Paulus Diaconus). In the decisive battle at Busta Gallorum or at Taginae on the Via Flaminia, north of Spoleto, he completely routs the Gothic army, also by yoo Lombards and 3000 Heruli. Totila falls on the run. His bloody head is waved by the

victor on a lance. And in October J13, after sixty days of desperate fighting, the last king of the Goths, Teja, falls with his army core at the foot of Mount Vesuvius. Considerable further

The Franks and Alemanni under the Alemanni duke Bucelin, who wanted to take advantage of the Gothic debacle in his own way and take Italy for himself with his brother Leuthari, were liqtiiated.

Narses in a murderous battle ss4 -ol VOlturItO near Capua. They were cut down like cattle. The rest are said to have sunk into the waters of the river. -Great was the joy in

Italy (tota Italia gaudens), rejoices the Roman pope's book. A similarly strong army tinter Bucelin's brother Leuthari kre-pierre, already on the Riick march, heavily laden with Beate, died of an epidemic in Venetia. Only supposedly five men from yo one returned. Castrato Narses, received with hymns by the clergy on the steps of St. Peter's, prostrated himself in prayer at the supposed tomb of the apostles and called his dissolute Soldadeska to piety and continued practice of arms. A lent Gothic fort in the Apennines resisted until y5y. In the north, Verona and Brescia were not even won (with Merovingian help) until 56s. An imperial governor, the exarch, now resided in Ravenna. The Ostrogoths also disappeared from the territory."

In the final phase of their extermination, Justinian used a dispute over the throne in the Arian Visigothic kingdom for a further

The invasion was led by the militarily inexperienced patricius Liberius, who was already more than eighty years old. In Spain, where the powerful and wealthy Catholic bishops were only reluctantly subject to the Arian heretics, the Gothic noble Athanagild had risen up against King Agila. And as in Africa and Italy, the Catholics welcomed the intervention of the Catholic ruler, thus beginning more than seventy years of war between Byzantium and the Visigoths. However, Justinian was no longer able to achieve total annihilation. However, his weak army was able to conquer the Balearic Islands and the most important port cities and fortresses in the south-east of the country.

des.'--

**Dx 'ROSSE PROFITEUR DES INFERNOS:  
OIE ROMAN KInCHE**

The twenty-year Gothic War turned Italy into a smoking ruin, a desert. According to L. M. Hartmann, perhaps still the best German expert on the period, it inflicted worse damage on Italy than the Thirty Years' War did on Germany. The blood sacrifice was probably in the millions. Entire regions were deserted, almost all cities were besieged once or repeatedly, sometimes all the inhabitants were killed, the women and children were often dragged away as slaves by the Byzantines, the men, on both sides, were massacred as enemies and heretics. Rome, the city of millions, conquered five times, devastated five times, ravaged by sword, famine and plague, had only do one inhabitant. The cities of Milan and Naples were depopulated.

But as the population grew, a tremendous impoverishment spread, above all due to the depletion of the fields, but also due to the herds that had died off. The broken water supply systems, the thermal baths were destroyed, irreplaceable works of art and culture perished.

and hunger. Hundreds of thousands perished. Ptokop, who emphasizes his eyewitness testimony, writes that in the Pizcani alone, only in 53y, around JO OOo people starved to death and were then so thirsty that they themselves spurned the vultures."

But the emperor's -good hope- had been fulfilled, -that God would graciously grant us to reacquire what the ancient Romans possessed as far as the borders of both oceans, but l o s t through subsequent negligence-. Jiistinian

5)4 was able to u s e the splendid epithets "victor over the Sandals, victor over the Goths, etc."

And so on ...

Even Jesuit Hartmann Grisar admits that -what the Byzantines brought to replace the Gothic regiment was not freedom, but the reverse of it ... amounted to the subjugation of the free & movement of personality, to a system of servitude-, whereas with the Goths true freedom had a home.

As usual, only the rich were winners after wars (and in peace too). The so-called sanctio pragmatica of i s c restored the -old order-, the -western empire- with the supreme command of the exarch in Ra- venna. All of Totila's social measures were abolished,

The rights of the Great Barbarians were extended in part, they themselves were favored in every way, the devastated land was stripped to the bone and high taxes were squeezed out of the already destitute people with unrelenting brutality. All the slaves and colonists who had been released or taken away had to **return to their owners.**" "

But the church probably gained the most from the fiasco, as is usually the case after wars - even and especially in the zo. Century. (After the First World War, Cardinal Gasquet was convinced at the Catholic Congress in Liverpool that the best man to come out of the war was the Pope!)"

In Italy and Africa, the Arian "heresy" had been eradicated.

erased. The independent Kingdom of Italy had also disappeared and had become a kind of parasite in the general chaos.

"Papal state" was growing. The former prerogatives of Rome were restored, and Justinian increased the power and prestige of the Roman bishop. In the Old Kingdom too, his ecclesiastical legislation increasingly favored the Catholic Church, especially monasticism. And while one

-The Pope ruled over a patriarchate that reached deep into the East. Indeed, he was given increased municipal power, extensive control over the administration and the shah of officials; just as the bishops, alongside and before the notables (primates), were given a say in the election of provincial governors and the privileges of the Eastern clergy, through the Pragmatic Sanction, now also benefited the Italian as the law in force. Excellently organized, the latter was able to represent its material interests earlier than any private party after the end of the Inferno. Together with the Senate, the Pope was also given control over coinage, weights and measures. And since the Church's assets were much more mobile than those of any layman, since it could not only maintain its large &szit, but even increase it, above all through the theft of the considerable Arian church estates, it became "an economic power of the first rank and the only institution of public life that was on the rise in the general decline of Italy" (Caspar), it became "almost the only financial power in Italy" (Hartmann) and the Pope became "the richest man in the country" (Haller)."-

However, the Western Church not only benefited from changes in ownership and an increase in its assets, which was of personal interest to the Emperor, but now, as after every major war, the monasteries, and at that time especially the convents, were also filling up. (As was still the case after the Great War, when the clergy in Germany founded an average of twelve to thirteen monasteries per month from z9iq to iq3o; with a total increase in membership of around sooo members per year!

the city officials, they all came. -The churches, writes Gregorovius, -now stood alone in the midst of the shadow of the old state, alone upright, alone vigorous and conscious of a goal, for all around them was desert. The tendency of the time, Hartmann also confirms, -was everywhere to increase spiritual wealth ... The mood of the time, the general decline and the terrible misfortune of the twentieth century war was favorable to the faith that foresaw the near end of the world, that made material goods appear stale and transient and demanded introspection in order to save the soul. . These inclinations corresponded to the blossoming of monasticism in Italy at that time ... However, it was still the colons who, through their levies and their interest, had to support the monastery ... the largest part of the forage of this fruit. The importance of the company is still not due to them, but to their basic the master, the monastery."

A particular war profiteer was the Ravenna church, whose regular income was already estimated at 12 000 sol. (pieces of gold). Its land holdings, which extended as far as Sicily, were permanently increased through donations and inheritances, and wealthy bankers built and furnished so-called churches. Above all, however, the Bishop of Ravenna collected the Arian churches and church properties, which were naturally the most densely populated in the area surrounding the former Gothic capital."

In a private law amendment of his twelve year reign ( 38/3s), Justinien wrote: -Our whole zeal was for the freedoms to prevail, be strong, flourish and increase in our state. And because of this desire we have undertaken such great wars **against** Libya and the West for the 'right faith' in God and for the freedom of the subjects."

But even if the emperor had certainly not waged his wars of more than twenty years for "the freedom of his subjects", he had certainly waged them for the "right faith". At its altar, that is certain, he slaughtered and exterminated two peoples.

merzt. For the *recupratio imperii*, so admired by many contemporaries and above all by Justinien, consisted above all in the bloody reconquest of North Africa and Italy for Catholicism. The despot thus became the -vanguard of the Roman Church-, he -first and foremost gave Rome and the Pope what he could give- (Rubin)."

On the other hand, the emperor gave nothing to his subjects, nothing good at all. For whoever gives to Rome and the Pope in this way takes from others. And he almost always oppresses others as well. It was precisely the long wars, supposedly fought for the freedom of the people of North Africa, Spain, but especially Italy, that were the cause of this oppression.

In addition to the Persian wars, 7 newly built fortresses and hundreds of newly built churches, the wars had caused immense damage. However, in order to finance the armies in East and West, the eastern provinces were ruined by enormous taxes.

As Prokop emphasizes, the people were sucked dry more and more ruthlessly and became increasingly dissatisfied, especially since the administration was just as corrupt as the judiciary, the generals were insolent, blackmail, bending the law and violence were commonplace and everything was stolen in this large police and sacral state, from police officers to ministers, the so-called "robber hunters" sometimes lived worse than the robbers themselves. While the great agrarians, generals and

-While the Catholic Church was doing brilliantly under the rule of the orthodox princes, there were half a dozen popular uprisings in Justinian's capital alone in the last decade of his reign. And the Catholic despot, whose laws were particularly harsh on the colons, suffocated all revolutionary uprisings of the people in blood.^

In his "Secret History", the chronicler of the period, Procopius, the model of Byzantine historiography, continues to accuse the emperor of the murder and robbery of his subjects as well as the unscrupulous waste of the money he had obtained. Prokop's accusations culminate in x8. chapter, which should hit the nail on the head, regardless of a few transgressions, such as the numbers or when he writes that one could count the whole sand faster than the sleepers of this

Emperor ... Libya, which is so vast, he laid the groundwork in such a way that one is rarely surprised to meet a human being on a long hike. And if there were initially 80 'x'o weapon-carrying vandals there, who could estimate the number of their wives, children and children? How could anyone estimate the number of all (Roman) Libyans who used to live in the cities, who farmed or sailed and fished, as I have largely observed with my own eyes? Even more numerous were the Maurusians, who all perished with their wives and children. And finally, the earth harbored many Roman soldiers and their companions from Byzantium. So that someone who gave five million deaths for Africa would only just be doing justice to the facts. The reason for this was that immediately after the defeat of the Vandals, Lusinian did not concern himself with consolidating his rule over the country. He did not ensure the security of the spoils through the loyalty of his subjects. Instead, he immediately and without hesitation ordered Belisar back under the unjust accusation of tyranny in order to do as he pleased from then on and plunder the whole of Libya.

He immediately sent tax officials (censitores) and levied extremely cruel and innovative taxes. He confiscated the best goods and prevented the Arians from receiving their sacraments. He only paid the soldiers' wages in arrears and also imposed heavy burdens on them in other ways. This gave rise to uprisings and ultimately led to great ruin. He could not remain in the status quo; it was just his way of messing things up and stirring things up.

Italy, which is no less than three times as large as (the province of!) Africa, was everywhere even more deserted than the latter, so that the revelation of the number of those who also perished there will be obvious. I have already reported the reason for what happened in Italy above (in the Kricg story). Everything he sinned in Libya, he also did here. And he also sent the so-called logothetes (plenipotentiaries of the Minister of Finance), revolutionized and

spoiled everything on the spot. Before this war, Gothic rule extended from the Gallic lands to the borders of Dacia, where the city of Sirmiiim is located. Much of the land of Gaul and Venetia was taken over by the Germans (Franks!) when the Roman army came to Italy. Sirmium and its surroundings, however, belonged to the Gepids, but everything, in short, was completely empty. For some were swept away by war, others were destroyed by the disease and hunger that tend to follow war. Illyria and the whole of Thrace, from about the Joniscian Sea to the outskirts of Byzantium, as well as Hellas and the land of the Chersonians, were overrun by Huns, slaves and Ants almost every year since Lustinian took over and did the most terrible **things to** the inhabitants. For I believe more than xoo one of the Romans there have been killed and enslaved by the invasion, so that the whole country is truly a Scythian wasteland. Such were the consequences of war in Africa and Europe. But the Saracens, during all this time, incessantly overran the Romans of the East from Egypt to the Persian frontier, and destroyed them, so that all the regions became extremely destitute of people, and, I believe, no one who asks the number of persons who perished in this manner will be able to find it. The Persians and Chusro invaded the rest of the Roman territory four times. They destroyed the cities, and of the people they seized in the conquered cities and every region, they killed some and dragged the others away with them, thus robbing the area they were seeking sanctuary of its inhabitants. If they also invade the Kolehic land (Lazika!), they themselves, the Laz and Romans, are destroyed to this day. But the Persians, Saracens, Huns or the slave tribe or the other barbarians did not leave the Roman territory unscathed either. They, too, were dragged into suffering during the invasions and even more so during the sieges and the many military clashes. Not only the Romans, but also almost all the Barbaryans bore the brunt of Itistinian murder. Even



Chusrö himself had a bad character, but as I have said in the relevant books (the history of the war), Justinian gave him every opportunity for war. He did not think of acting at the right time, but did everything at the wrong moment. In peace and treaties he always devised causes for war against his neighbors out of deceitfulness, but in war he slacked off completely, did everything necessary very casually because of his avarice, and instead of taking care of this, he searched the clouds and busily endeavored to investigate the nature of God. As a wicked murderer, however, he did not give up war and was again unable to defeat his enemies because, thanks to his short-sighted pettiness, he never did what was necessary. Thus, during his reign, the whole world was filled with the human blood of almost all Romans and barbarians.

To summarize, this is what happened in warfare everywhere in Roman lands around this time. But if I calculate what riots took place in Byzantium and in every city, in my opinion there was no less human murder than during the war. Justice and equal punishment for crimes were virtually non-existent, and since the emperor was extremely zealous in his allegiance to one of the parties, the other side did not remain calm either. On the contrary, the one side tended to despair and madness because of their inferiority, the other out of exuberance. Sometimes they attacked each other in fierce clusters, sometimes they fought in small groups or set up ambushes individually. For thirty-two years they did not rest for a moment, committed terrible deeds against each other and were mostly killed by the authority presiding over the demos (praefectus urbi). But the punishment almost always fell on the Griines. Furthermore, the persecution of the Samaritans and the so-called Heretics filled the Roman Empire with murder. However, I will only mention this in summary form now, as I have dealt with it briefly before."''

When the tyrant died, the people were not free - and the empire was run down and bankrupt.

In contrast, the era of Justinian proved to be extremely advantageous for the papacy - if only through the recovery of North Africa, the destruction of two powerful Arian peoples and the dissolution of the independent kingdom in Italy - both materially and legally, even if the popes themselves now came more under the influence of the ruler, their own power was considerably reduced and many of them were dangerously humiliated. At the same time, however, the emperor subjected the oriental bishops to the pope, he assured them: -in all things we let tins be concerned, data the honor and authority of your see grow. But Caspar commented: -Never before had an emperor spoken so reverently to the Roman Church, but never at the same time acted so high-handedly."

WEST-EASTERN PIECES OF ÜCHMIEREN  
OR MoRderPope ViciLius (s37-5Js)

The pope under whom the Gothic War began was Agapet I. 1535\*53 )- At the request of the Goths, Agnpet, who pretended to have no money for travel expenses, traveled to s3 ftBCh Byzantium, where he met the

to stop the war of aggression that had already begun. But he achieved

nothing for the Gotcn and probably did not want to achieve anything

- According to Gregoroviiiis, he seems to have carried out his mission as an enemy of the Goths. The Liber Pontificalis reports: -Agapet traveled to Constantinople and was received there with splendor. He immediately began an argument about the faith with the most pious emperor and Augustus Justinian ..., and it turned out, with God's help, that the bishop of Constantinople, Anthiinus, was a false teacher". In any case, the subject must have interested the Roman more than peace with the Goths! He also succeeded in deposing the Monophysite patriarch Anthimus,

who was supported by the empress.

to have the new patriarch Menas consecrated on March 3 - a completely falsified report in the Liber Pontificalis. March 6: -his activity there was a unique victory- (H. Rahner SJ). From a Gothic point of view, however, it was a politically unfortunate visit! Then, however, Agapet died on

m. He died in Constantinople on April 536 of a sudden and still mysterious death. On September\*7 , the body arrived in Rome in a sealed lead coffin and was interred in St. Peter's. Even Erich Caspar, who was usually very reserved in his judgments

involuntarily wonders whether everything went according to plan with the pope's recent death. After all, if Theodora wanted to get rid of the uncomfortable man, she certainly knew ways and means to do it completely without noise". Vigilius, the Roman aristocrat at the empress's hot seat, probably had the best chance of succeeding her. He had already almost ascended the coveted chair. And the empress was very interested in it. But even now he cannot make his move, only the subdeacon Silverius (536-537\*) <\*<-. a son of Pope Hormisdas."

The emperor forbade the dethroned Anthimus - emáfi the sentence of the most holy pope - to stay in Byzantium, its surroundings and other major cities. Theodore, however, bsrge the overthrown man to the end of their lives in the chambers of their palace and finally, after some scandalous difficulties, brought their candidate Vigilius to the Roman see (p. w7).

Vigilius (y3y-J J), the murderer of his predecessor, perhaps However, the pope was also involved in Pope Agapet's young death during the great slaughter of the Goths. Thanks to his uncommon agility, he remained in the Holy See for eighteen years, although he was not so strict about the faith, but all the more so about the wishes of the ruler.

This hierarchy of the clergy had existed in the East since Constantine. For he, the first Christian ruler, was already master of the empire and the church. Even under him, empire and Catholicism belonged together, or were supposed to belong together. And

about Constantine and his successors, the traditional -In the 5th century, the clergy's "state-friendliness" developed into the actual "Caesaropapism". The bishops carried out whatever the dictator commanded. They signed the decrees of the emperors Basiliskos (476), Zcnon (q8z) and Justinian {y 3z) a hundred times, as docile as automatons, even in matters of faith, no matter how much this contradicted the general teachings of the church.

The Italian yyz wrote of the Eastern clergy: -They are Greeks, the bishops, have rich and splendid churches, and would not endure to be suspended from the governance of their benefices for even two months. In order to avoid this, they do everything without hesitation at any time according to the will of the princes, whatever is demanded of them.- Occasionally, however, a pope, such as Johannes 11, who condemned the Acoimites loyal to Rome under imperial pressure and recognized the monophysite-friendly theopaschite formula" (s. g ); or Pope Vigilius, who condemned the teachings of the theologians Theodore of Mopsuestia (the teacher of Nestorius who was attacked by Cyril of Alexandria), Theodoret of Cyrus and Ibas of Edessa (both hostile to Cyril, but rrha- bilized in Chalcedon) in the so-called Three-Capitular Dictate, then revoked them, but later rewrote them.'--.

At first, however, he confessed his faith, albeit in breach of his promises. Contrary to his assurances, he in no way favored Theodora's moriophysite best interests. Rather, from the very first glance, he adopted a "thoroughly dignified attitude towards the imperial court" (H. Rahner SJ) - if one disregards the fact that he had already taken his money, 7 pieces of gold after all. But then he threw himself into another, initially the The emperor was confronted with the so-called Three Chapters Controversy, a theological quarrel that stirred up the Orient and then the Occident. In order to win over the Monophysites in the south-east of the empire, without giving up the Chalcedonense, the emperor had issued an edict (in reality a - lost - theological dispute).

ner - a treatise written around 544) the three Nestorianist theologians and bishops of the 5. Theodor of Mopsuesria, Theodoret of Cyrus and Ibas of Edessa, a rather unknown man, who had long since died in peace with the Church, were subsequently condemned, completely self-sufficient, without a synod. The oriental chief shepherds, who were entirely dependent on the emperor, generally accepted the condemnation, sometimes after some reluctance, but the western ones, who continued to serve their sentences, did not. The African episcopate, for example, stood united against Pope Vigilius in the three-chapter dispute, while most of the Italian and Gallic episcopate did. "\*.

In order to silence the unruly, Justinian, probably influenced by Theodora, uncer- tainly lied to the pope on 22. Novem- ber 544 written from a divine service in the church of the hl. Cäcilia, while he distributed communion to the people (munera erogantel), and in the midst of the storms of the Goths around Rome, which fell in December, towed onto a ship and set course for Constantinople. (After the pope's stab, the Augusta had sent the scribo Anthimus with starter **man-shah** and the order: "Only in the basilica of St. Peter scione his; but if you find Vigilius in Lateran or in palatium or in any church, get him on a ship as soon as possible and bring him to us. Otherwise I will have you slaughtered alive"). The pious Roman congregation had first received the blessing of Vigilius, but then, as the Pope's book itself writes, threw stones, blows and cooking pots at him and wished him the devil. -Your hunger go with you, your death go with you! Evil you have done to the Romans, evil you shall find wherever you go!"^

Vigilius, who was not to see the city again, recovered for almost a year in sunny Sicily (Catania), where the church had huge possessions, while Totila took Rome in December 546, razed most of the city walls, expelled the population, dragged the senators along as hostages and later executed them. Only on 25.

Vigilius arrived in Constantinople on January 1, 517 to a splendid reception. Emperor and Pope kissed each other's cheeks in tears, perhaps not only out of joy at the news of Rome's fall, which had arrived shortly before. Vigilius then excommunicated all the signatories of the three-chapter edict

- Pope Gregory the Great later even claimed that the empress had been banished: highly implausible! And in the following year Vigilius himself, in the so-called Judicatum of 528, April 528, agreed to the condemnation of the Three Chapters. Indeed, he even forced the Latin bishops (from Milan and Africa) who were in Constantinople to sign it. A magnificent demonstration of papal doctrinal primacy! In the West, especially in Africa, a storm of indignation arose. But the Pope's immediate surroundings also protested to the extent that he deposed and excommunicated some of the deacons closest to him, including Rusticus, his own nephew (he went into hiding with the Apostles), before a synod of African bishops excommunicated him, the Pope, himself. However, when almost the whole of the West cried out, the Roman clergy also rebelled against him, Gaul, northern Italy, Dalmatia and Illyria broke away from him - the last convulsions of the schism of the three-chapter affair continued to have an effect in the West, especially in northern Italy, until the end of the 6th century - he took a stand, supported above all by the deacon Pelagius, his successor, who had returned to Constantinople, and withdrew his judgment. Vigilius now protested against another of the emperor's three-chapter edicts (529) and threatened all signatories with banishment. However, after the emperor had made the obstinate African episcopate compliant through exile and bribery (after years of banishment, Bishop Victor of Tunnuna, Africa, was also locked up in various monasteries in Constantinople, where he wrote a boring "world chronicle") and finally conquered Italy, Vigilius, who was also harassed again, believed that his chair was not unjustly endangered and fell again. He did everything that the most Christian of emperors demanded, who of course saw nothing: promises, feints, breaches of oath, poli

On December 8th 53, the pope confessed his error in a letter to the Patriarch of Constantinople, Eutychios (566), and orphaned the three chapters and their defenders. Justinian, however, was not satisfied with the private papal letter. He demanded more, a detailed and public condemnation, and got it. In the *Constitutum* (II) 13-

On February 5, Vigilius again condemned the Three Chapters. Thereby

He secured his return home the following spring, but died en route in Syracuse, Sicily, at the beginning of June and returned to Rome in a corpse - the first pope since Peter not to be canonized."

Vigilius himself described his suffering, his "martyrdom" in the claws of the Catholic Emperor, a pious Majesty, as he himself writes, in his own encyclical of February 5, in the 5th year of the reign of Mr. Justinian, the "everlasting Augustus", he communicated his message to the whole world, or rather to the "people of God on the face of the earth" (*universo populo Dei*). Here, His Holiness laments eloquently about the "embarrassing drudgery", about the "torments (*multa mala intolerabilia*) to which we were subjected without any subject", which became "more and more unbearable". All his repeated oral and written protests did not help; on the contrary, our suffering increased every day". And now Pope Vigilius describes the peak of his misery: "Two days before the feast of Christmas we could personally observe and hear the noise with our own ears (*auribus nostris*), how all the gates of the palace, the Confessor's emergency shelter, were occupied with guards ..., their wild clamor penetrated as far as the bedchamber where we were resting; we heard it still in the night in which we escaped ... The reason and magnitude of the greatest danger, which we despised behind the pressure of the purchase, can be judged from this: We had to force our way through the narrow gap in a wall under construction and then stood in the pitch-dark night, as if shackled by terrible pain. From this you can clearly see what hardship we are currently in purely for the sake of the church and what



Hah forced us to flee in this moment of greatest danger."

The martyr pope, who was after all also a murderer pope, but who - greatness of the highest danger - was able to save himself through the

-He expressly wishes that not a single Christian believer would remain ignorant of such misery. And at the end of his collected lamentations, as usual, he kowtows to the Emperor: -Nothing is higher to me, not ties of love and ties of blood nor whatever goods of earth, than my conscience and my good reputation with His pious Majesty" (piissiini principis)."

Jesuit Hugo Rahner calls this -the great encyclical of y. February, Jyz to the whole Catholic world" and claims of Vigiliius: -In the sufferings of the Papsrrum all the wretchedness of earlier years has fallen away from him ...""\*

The term wretchedness can be used to describe many things in Vigiliiis, from high-grade intrigue to greed, corruptibility, denial of faith and even murder - papal murder, mind you. And may he be involved in the mysterious death of Agapet

I. may not have been involved in any way, although this does not seem very likely, the death of Silverius is all the clearer. And just as Apocrisiar Vigiliius hurried from Constantinople to Rome between these two deaths to become Pope, "Vicar of Christ", according to the advice of Empress Theodore, who was so well-disposed towards him, so Apocrisiar Pelagius hurried from Constantinople to Rome after the death of Vigiliius to become Pope, "Vicar of Christ", by order of Emperor Justinian, who was so well-disposed towards him. Each time a pope had died in Constantinople or coming from Constantinople - and the successor, also coming from Constantinople, was already on his way. Of course, Vigiliius had not ascended the "Holy See" at the first attempt, and certainly he had not passed away in Constantinople, like Agapet, but only on the journey from there in Syracuse. But couldn't the scene of the crime at least be changed?

to avoid making the duplicity of the D)inge too clear? In any case, Vigilius was as surprising in Syracuse as Agnpet once was in Constantinople. And when Pelagius came to Rome to occupy the Holy See in the highest, i.e. imperial, office, a large part of the clergy and nobility refused, because Pelagius was thought to be complicit in the sudden death of Vigjlius - so much so that he had to take an oath of allegiance before all the people, with the Gospel in his hand and the cross of Christ on his head - and Narses, the protector from Byznnz, at his side!'-°

And then Pelagius wrote a defense, not of his dead predecessor, no, but of the Three Chapters, in which he reproached Pope Vigilius for his "fickleness and cowardice, which had incited the enemies of the Council of Chalcedon to endless scandals and abuse of His Imperial Majesty's zeal for the faith"."

What was perhaps least - the -heretical -laws aside - the zeal of faith of His Imperial Majesty, was probably the most enduring: the -until modern times

The Codex Ju- stinianus (Jaq) and the still more important collection of the Digets (y 33) under the direction of the quaestor sacri palatii, the emperor's confidant and Jtistian minister Tribonian. As with Constantine (I z63 ff), the more humane conception of law due to the influence of Christianity is of course also praised here. But if slavery is mitigated, it is mainly because in the production process, especially in agriculture, it is no longer the slave who plays the essential role, but the colonist. But it is precisely in relation to the latter that the justi- nian law proves to be completely ruthless. And how humane is a law that denies all legal protection to people of other faiths?

His Imperial Majesty's zeal for faith was paid for - like the zeal for faith of states and churches as a rule - with misery and **blood**: and, since Justinian's universalist ambition was hardly less than that of the Constantinian dynasty, with such

much misery and blood than had been paid for a long time. This zeal for the faith cost the immense, ever-increasing fleece of the subjects, because the despot's building frenzy and decades of wars swallowed up gigantic sums of money. The zeal for the faith cost the continuing religious controversy: the leavings of the Monophysites, the persecution of the Manichaeans, the oppression of the Jews, the extermination of the Samaritans, the rigorous combating of paganism, which Justinian raged against more than any ruler since Theodosius I and whose remnants he practically destroyed. His zeal for the faith cost him the extermination of the Vandals, the Goths. And it cost his own troops.

Justinian's fight for Catholicism, probably caused more by his offensives in the West than by his teachings, also led to the separatist actions of Egypt and Syria, to the formation of two "heretical" national churches, the Syrian Monophysite Church and the Coptic Church. And the great wars of aggression in North Africa, in Italy, the triumphant recovery of the West, a part of it, all this was bought at the price of serious losses in the East and North. By constantly increasing tribute payments to the Persians, whose armies raced across the undefended Orient, who, in the midst of the

-eternal peace-, Antioch was destroyed to its foundations.

The Danubians, who burned down the Danube, massacred its population or deported them into slavery, who penetrated as far as the sea, who increasingly and more obviously gained the upper hand in the Near East. The enormous expansions in the west also exposed the Danube border. New waves of foreign peoples constantly swept across the Balkans, especially the Slavs from the first years of Justinian's reign. They flooded the empire as far as the Adriatic, the Gulf of Corinth and the Aegean Sea. And they also flooded it back again, ultimately occupying the Balkans to this day, while all other barbarian storms were temporary at the time.

But even the emperor's triumphs in the West had some. The restoration of the empire remained piecemeal. The Lombards conquered large areas as early as 568

Italy. The gains made in Spain's south-eastern corner were lost again to the Visigoths within a few decades. And finally, the onslaught of the Arabs, of Islam, wipes out Justinian's work from Egypt to North Africa and Spain almost without a trace



# 'ANNEX



NOTES ON: CRIMINAL HISTORY OF  
CHRISTIANITY.

FIRST BİND. YOU HAPPY TIME; RORORO BOOK 'fQ6 ff

The vul)stnsdīg tircls of the angrgrre secondary literature are listed on 5. y88 ff, the complete titles of the important ancient sources can be found in the list of abbreviations on p. 6go ff. Authors of whom only one

\ crk bcnutxr are cited in the notes by name only, the other works by keyword.

EINLE1TUNC

TOGETHER ERK

ÜT+FR DF.N THEH9.NXREIS,

DIF j\IE.THODF., DAS OBJE&TIYITÄTS-

r-noereu uro DIF PROBLEMATTK ALL

Gr SCHiCrfr's SClB EFFORT

- Dcschner, Aphorismm yo  
z Nietzsche, 11 i i)q f  
3 **Lichtenberg**, Sudclbücher çzj  
4 **Canetti** 3y f  
5 **Dicringer**, zoj f. v. Balthasaf+  
Why 7- Dirks ibid. §6 f. Rost+  
KsrholischC Kirche -7-- \*&- 's  
u. o. Ders. cheerfulness jy, i8q f.  
Orlsndic7Ramos-Lissön, 'yz f.  
Wolperc. 8p  
6 Cf. the compilation in  
Brox, Fragen zur -Denkform- der  
K irchengeschichte, ZKG i 5ryq,  
4 . Rudloff i o f  
7 Rust, Catholic it.irch \*7  
8 F. Schiller, Smaller prosaic  
Schriften, Lpz. lCrusiuc) 1800,  
z. Part, z8. Quoted from Löhde,  
Das päpstlichc Rom7^ .Gothé,  
1rslie- nische Reise, z8 \*- +7\*7  
@! \* Frankenberg, Goehcch zyj ff,  
esp. t6p. Saurer,  
Kirchengeschicht  
+y7 \*! Bläser/Datlapp, Heilige-  
schichte II cyp ff, jzz ff. Dcschn-  
ncr, Hahn, Appendix -Coerhc  
und das Oiristentum- q9 ff  
9 **Frant von Sales** quoted from Rosi,  
Katholische Kircht r;ro. Leo XIII,  
-Sati5 Gogniurn- **Acta** Lconis  
XIII mol. i6,i6o

- 10 Deschner, Occurred 7 . -- i3.  
Cleichfalls in: Ders. Un-Heil i i i  
ff, t'es. i i8 and in: Oers. Opus  
ÖlBbDli I r ff, esp. rZA  
11 K. Bomkamrn, Kirchnbcgriff  
9j ff; Ebeling and Rendtorff ibid.  
12 \Pagner, Zweierlei Afs6 im f. Cf.  
on the distinction between pro-  
fangeschichte and Kirchtngne  
uhichte for example Ä4einhold,  
Hieto- riogtaphie iz f. Saurer,  
Church History r\$q. Meinild,  
history of the world. Wcih,  
Heilsgeschichte t ff,  
Bläser/Darlapp, Heilige- schichte  
11 zxq ff, jzz ff  
zj v. Balthasnr, Theology 53  
' 4 Cf. eiwa the titles of J. de Sc-  
narclens - Lu mystère de l'hi-  
stoire-, iqqq or by J. Dann' Inn -  
Essai sur le mystire de l'histoire-,  
rq53. Ders. Geheim- nis rd. Datu  
the very insightful essay by  
Saurer, K irchen- geschichte rac ff.  
On, RGG j, i86. Jedin quoted  
after Saurer; dori öie  
Quellenhinweise  
15 Toynbcc, world history zzo,  
jyd. Momiglisno, The Conflict zo  
z6 Hcer, Kreuzziige z4 ff, ff, st,  
yy, toy. **Kcwerau**, Mitrela)terli-  
chc Kizchc zj11  
17 Brtiudel, Die lcnge DaMer \*74  
Het, **Kteuzzüge** 6 f, zo3. Grupp,  
Kulturgescttiichtc V z z f.  
Boehn, The Fashion y8. Kuhner,  
The  
Krcuzzüge z4. zo. zpy , \* .p.



- Deschner, Heifsgeschichte passim. Ders. Un-Heil i f
- 18 Revxilation in Bolivie i9yi, in: Anconius, Juli/Augusc, gYt j, iyä f
- iq v. Schubert, Geschfchrc I z8y ff, li §7 \$. To the Vatican muni- dons factory zpjy: Ya1! P +34
- 20 Grupp, Kultu chichie II izj f, II . Gerdes, Gcschiche zy. Stamer, Kirchengcschichte u; f. Danitl-Ropa, Frühmittelaiter do8. Heer, Mittelaln r q f, Hocken- dljk log
- zi Capitulatio de partibus Saxoniat, M. G. Fautes iuris Geruianici anti- quui in usum scholarum, **Leges Saxonum** u. Lex Thuringorum, od. C. v. schwerin. iq18, jy ff. Cap. Sax. dj if. Hauck, Kirchn- geschichte II jyoff, Wintr- Günther, Die sächsische Auf- ctsnde ' +. 7i ff. Voigt, State and Church z f, j3z. Rhnürer, Kirche I jiy f, j9 f. v. Schubert, Ccschichte I 33ä. Epperlein, Karl y f. Brununfeli, Karl q ff
- zz Palad. Hist. Laus. ja, Pœn. Paris. z6i Pocr. Cumm. t,t; Lex. A). 7. frustn ay. Kober, Züchtigung y ff, ia ff, jy6 ff, 3 ff with tielen Quellenhinweisn. Schmitz, Bu£1- discipliin xzi. The penitential procedure §3. Dresdner zj f. 5toll zyz. Poschmann, KirchenbuSc iq6. Grupp, Kulrurgeschichte I x7 , z88, lys,11 boy ti, lll qj. Hauck, Kirchengeschichte I z o. Schnü- mer, Kirche II z8j. His §yo, yep, Andreas 83 ff. v. Hentig I iiq, <sup>307</sup>. \*7\* f. Ziegler, Doctrine of Marriage **133**
- 23 Yallop i3off, i off, iyz ff, iq ff. Mohrmann yi ff. Lo Bello via fl, zyy ff, 7 Ä. ättClit 4il . Cf. also Deschner, Heilige- schichte 11 z8C ff. Ders. Kapital zqq fl. Süddeutsche Zeitung iq. 3.
- 86i zo. y. 86 (here -Timc-- cinnamon)j
- zz. j. 86; zz./zj. y. 86, z4. j. 86.
- 24 Cf. ecwa Drcsdner j§, dl Cf, 7fi Kober, Ocposicion ;^o6. Hauck lll y6y. Drexdnr, y, 6i ff, 73 f. Hal- ler 11 i96. Kawerau, Middle Ages **che Kirche 95. Toynbee, Weltge- schichte 465. Weitzel 16 f. Lo Bello 184 ff, bes. 188 f**
- zy Speyer, Fälschung, literarische, RAC VII i9a9, zqs ff, z x ff. Ders. Religiöse Pseudopigrsphie t j8. Ders, Die literarische Fälschung y:'o fl. Schreiner, Zum Wahrheits- verständnis isy ff. Fiihrmann, Einfluß und Verbreitung 68 ff, y6 II. Cite here also some seeds of T. F. Touca' -Mediscval For- gcrä snd Forgerie- (rpz8--rpzo), where it e. hci8t: -lr was alrtrstr the ducy of rhe clerical class to forge- - who abcr the liec" andc- rer in their presence ale special sacralegei
- 26 Acts pi3. -Homines sing litteris et idiotae- ncnnnt in the Latin translation the Jewish priestrr the Apoiel Jean. v. So- dcn, Christentum und Kultur 8 ff. Gregorovius 1,i z3q f. Cf. also Deichner, Hahn zqz f(, jon ff. RAC Christianization (it) of the Monuments, i9 q, zxjo if IV &t. Schultze, Geichichie II y8. cf. also Kriminalgeschichte 1 yo3 ff, esp. 5oj ff
- 27 Harnack, Mission z. A, 1 yJ. v. Boehft 33. Lieizmann, Geschichte III im. v. Schubert, Bildung ioJ. Illiner zy ff. Dannenbauer, fint- **stehung I 147 ff, II 50 ff, 66 ff,** 73 - In detail: Criminal history III
- 28 Manhattan 82. quote deutche **u\$gA>** @4- H. Thomas, Bfingct- krlëg 4S- Cf. 8UCb the following note.
- z9 The question of how a person learns

- Thomas vnn sard answered , Coff zzistierf.  
 Jeb to him Aquinas: lessen he only Abook , i9yo.D. *Considine'* reads."  
 Cf. Donin, *Leben II* 8z. firnlizs Geheti *m Gott* izy8. L.  
 Hauck, *Church History V* 3§i. Drew&md, *dii dern RomfirAt4Z*  
 Hertling, *Geschichte zÿä. Wiühr,* in den *Himmel.Der gr je Segn*  
 Bildungiweseii i 6. Herr, *Mittel-* *des flosenfrenrgvScrcs,* ry J.A.  
 eher i3 ff, Joy, q8q, 497 u. o. M. heißt, SOP an der **f-eg/ueur,**  
 Oers. Farewell iyn. Moms iii f **iqyo. /.** NeizbämJer {Ug.}, *Hal-*  
**30** ObjektivicZr zzt. Droyscn, *Histo-dmtum in dv Xzfictlichati*  
*Elan,*  
 rik jyt zy/'  
 3z Ranko, Works z887, fiz8. Braudel 34a H. ä'fo6x, Der He/d iw \Puadan.  
 z6yLuc mft 6ÄrnWxxsdCMceipp. Po-**32**  
 Nipperdcy ggf\* \* - 49- ßydesfor Zrf#fg, Kdrgz- n \*#xelotte,  
 Das Problem ziß üöer Hese#irf jö,i&-ty ge-  
**33** E Burke cited in Meinecke, *Hi-holtett am y.* P ngst;firrfag,  
 dm storismus z86. Ygl. also note y8zj . *Moi* zpz/ in the }akobikirch<  
**34** Good faith, D . Sorhe1ß. eu Drnden. - A. *Tiftes,* U'tser  
*Munser, Das Evangelium als In-* **Krieg, Ethische Betrachtungen,**  
*spinslion, Impulse zc'ei'zer christ-* apr/. - F. Koaf'lar, *The re/ig/ös-*  
*lfm/:tets practice, zgyz. /.* Srltsrst, rif7/lic/te Bpzcl/u/Uairs rm  
 %eJf- 4'oru "s left iA me/nr YircEe? Ariegc, rpyz. - Ders. Der  
 'g7if- Ein g7ec1rx//?r/xgetrdxndVolh, hHeg im  
*Liahaderdeutch-profia- i 9io. F.Jürgensmrier, Der myzti-*  
 cf'tntiic6eri Kriegspredigt, iqj.-  
*They are the body of Christ as a fundamental princi-* Conrad'  
*ump[undSitg. Ksrfrei- zip dv' Aszrlük. Aufbau dts refi-* tags- und  
*Oxircgdanken olc Gm\$ giösrii Leben und Sire6eosaus* ausder  
*Geimel/ihr Heer und Mo- dennCorps Christi eysiicum,* riRe,  
 o.J. - fäievaat/srfinrider rqJ8. X. Adara, *derdes*  
 (Hg.) *Xaiholichec Gec'r g- and*  
*Gtbübuch ('ur die Xringsmariae,*  
 i9qi. - h "ldgecangbuch fr dit  
*Dere Christus unter R, m A e r* *orangeficRn, Manuofia@ca. dex*  
*der katholischen Kirche, darge-* *im Heere Hitlers, 1962. - J. M.*  
*gestellt in ihren äußeren Gebräu-* *Höcht, Maria rettet das Abend-*  
*chen in und außer dem Gottes-* *land. Fatima und die «Siegerin in*  
*dienste für das Christenvolk,* *allen Schlachten Gottes» in der*  
*1911. L. Rürger, Geborgenheit in* *Entscheidung um Rußland, 1953.*
- the &iiioiüefirri Ximfie. föfbo/i-*  
*hamilienhuch, i 93i. Joel,*  
*The Fröhlichkrit in the Itatholi-*  
 A. Doemer,  
 §entire cut £cdriio. you 3y  
 penetrate- Lichttnberg, *Sudclbücher* jyq.  
 the Au/ru:f and Wectfm/ an Prir-  
 sfer, i 9qi. *H.J. Millltr, &iAtzn*  
 - alu Wag gr Pyeu&-. A BiiH-  
 All other titles bri A4. r. up-  
*haber(ed.). Das Stthperf des Gut-*  
*ctec. flytdpredigtcy in the 'gfeJt*  
 war,  
*i. h wh. i 9x y*  
 Goethe, Ventzian Epi-  
 gramme no., 6y and fragment  
 of the **Eternal Jew.** Cf. appendix

Jern rom right ß rrc fz tr n, iq6z. -Geeihe and dae Christntum-  
TS. *Balisieper, Dr gnadenreiche* at Dcschnr, Hahn \$99 *H*  
*Prague J--ulei-, i u6\$. A. des-* 36 Cf. on the authors mentioned:

Seice jc--j6

- Deschner [Hg.], Das Griitentum I and 11 passim. Ku Hebbel: Ahlheim, Hebbel bet Deschner ibid. 1 3oo If, bed. you If
- 37 Sregmüller, Glsuben 7
- J5 Zu Chtadenius see Kosellock, Theoret'cdürfrigkciit yo. Ferner Schaff, Der Streit 33 ff, bcs. j8 ff
- 39 Quoted from P. Kluge, Neutrc Gcschicht: i §
- 40 Mommsen, Die Sprache yy f. schaff, Der Screic 38 If
- 41 Bacht, Die Rolle Nez Anm. zy
- 42 Tondi zi£. H. Maier z8 r I
- 43 Branded i8c. Aydelom, Dae Problem zq. Beard yq ff. Schaff, Ge-history and truth \*7
- 44 4fi. Mommsen, The Language 6o ff. Kocrlock, Vergangene Zukuní Rao ff. Janes ny ff. Achm toy
- 45 Kóellock, theory requirement 4' Acham o8 If
- 4 Groh jm If
- 47 L. Halphen, Inteødøction z l'histoire, zp46, §o. Zic. to Brxudel i69 f. Berlin 2o. A ron i9. Schaff, Der Streit 3j If, bed. 6 ff. Ba-bińska i6 íf, z8 ff. LudúRönsch H If
- 48 Ranke, Ake vol. j3/33 p. VII; vol. i5 p. ioi; Bd. a /aa p. XVI. Den. The brewing work }r8. In addition Vierhaus 6j ff
- 49 Schieder, Uncerschied^ 379 f. Pepper 33a. H. Rutic, Karl Pop-per und die Geschlichte r i i If
- so F. G. Maier, Ørr Historiker 83 If. whl+ 4+ \*f. **Mommsen, Die Sprache** á7 ff und die Lit. 6o f. Renke, Werße Bd. j/j p. VII. quoted from W. Hardtwig r8
- 51 Ludz/Rönsch fiq if. Faber q fl
- yz Treitschke, Deutsche Geschichte vol. V p. V f. Pçguy 8o
- 53 Cf. H. v. Sybels **Brid of May 1857 an Waitz. Zit. in W. J. Mommsen, Objektiivüt und Parteilichkeit** u3. Berraclough xtz
- 54 TO. Momøieen, Römische Geschichte I oy. The further quotations are from Ch. Meicr, Dae Begrcifen to8
- 55 Otto Gerhard Ch-xle wrote i98a, Niensche's plea for a **history that is not scientific**, but serves as a critical history for reading, reads like a di-rcku Abs "gc an Rank "s Fmst "I-lung von z8za, deg Historic ge-xde nichtr -das Amt, die Vrgcn-gcnheit zu richten-, nicht das Amt, -die Mirwelr zum Nützen }zhrc tu bclehr-cn-, vielmehr eben bloß zu zeigcn  
as it actually was. §6 Sø saysc Weber in his famous Friburg lecture ír8q§): -The teaching of economics as an explanatory and analytical **science is interøntip-nal**. alone iobald eic Werfurieile falls, sic is bound to that fuispragung of the human race that we find in our own wcsen ... It is not peace and human happiness that we have to pass on to our descendants, but the important **task of preserving** and fim- poniçhting our national ait-. After the First World War, Weber's nationalist **position became** even more entrenched. M. Wber, Politische Schriften, Tü- bingen 3 A. iq2i, i j f. On this, cf.  
H. Lun, Aufstieg und Krise der Neuzcit. Bcmerkungen zu deutschen Interpretationen von Dilthey his Horkheimer, 3q ff, esp. j6 ff. Ygl. femcr H. von der **Dunk** r if. Rügen, Æ'crturrcilcsLreit 84 ff
- J17 Meinecæ, Wrke IV 68 Schieder, UnwihicçpK
- j8 Cited in F. G. Maier, Der Historiker 9r. L. Wittgenstein: Remarks ii'cr die Grundlagen der

Seite 37-49

- Mathematics. Cited in Stegmiiller, Metaphysik p.
- 59** 7. Junger/Reisinger jic
- 60** iz3CfOC\*77
- 6z Aydclotte, The problem
- 62** Ibid. to. Ders. Quantification zyiff. Ciottachsk ao8
- orat. a,6t
- Aufstieg und **64** Haring 1 du f
- 6 Altmeyer io. Volk, Zwischen Geschichtsschreibung und Hochhuthprosa zoo. Ders. Hitlers Kirchenminister si , ti6 f, vgl. eines Bu- mninc {leider - wenn auch mit Haue meiner Zustimmung - unter die Anmerkungen verbannte) ausfuehrliche kritik in: Heilsgeschichte II y6o ff. Note jio
- 66** ¥kilk, Zwischlmm Gschichtssc reibung und Hochhuthprosa. Tondint6
- 67** Dempf, Ceistcsgeschichte Alt
- 68 Kötting, Religionsfrcihcit zqgesetzt-
- 69 August. \$ern. 8n,
- 70** - 3 -. .®
- yi On Voltaire and Mowiesquieu cf. front the reference and quotation in Mcincke, Hittrismus 8i and
- 72** Gauss jio ff. j38ff
- 73 v. Glamnapp i . Menséhing, So-
- 7+. Wilhelm, H. B. Metz, K. Rah- E. Wolf et al. x 9
- 7§ Cited in Käthner, Gezeiten I Grundlagen 7\* 2it. ibid.
- Mynsrek, Herren und Knechte too. Ders. Verrat xez
- 7#Baumann, Wissnichah vorn Mit-
- 79 Bunker/Reisinger g6r. Cxrr z6
- 80** Poliuiere Esiei c. 8j, quoted after 88 Bertram iq f
- Meinecke, Historismus ind. 8q Theodor, h.e. , i. Lcwy z18 f. Rarike quoted from Schieber, Unterschiede 38n Anm. **yi. Chrysosrom.** Comm. z, Rämbr. 6. Hum. c. szur
- 81** Neumann 6y. Hervorkebungcn von miriS
- 8z Meincke, Historismus j6y
- V8l v. Treitichke, Aufsatae also Kindermann/Dietrich
- ad Löwith/Riedel 3o6 ff. Heget a. zzyMesser roy If, bee. I iq ff. Naumann8o ff
- Meinecke, Präliminsrien 8r, q . 6j, de Citation n--h H. Lurz, crisis qq, Cf. also ff. Iggcrs 3z8. Groh 31z ff. Zir. @7
- 86** Wae da mitunter schon als unitriös gilt, wird bcispiels- **dazuweise** in det Rezension ches, dessen Ycdasser - von aus kein Fschhistoriker- ist (an sich bereits ein vemichtmdes Vcrdikt hiernulande), -the often burshikosc way of speaking, Formulicmngcn mir -erie F-r: au von ungewöhnlich großen Formen-, Feqnz **Egon** von Fürstn- i38berg has -eleven children in the
- , -the thing has however
- 8nnot folded- m., louder but chic turns that the re
- zcnstnt -certainly at the very Fach - -gern vermiedcii- Nähe. E. Hegcl in a review of the i 5yßuch -Die Goldenen Heiligen- by J.C. Nattermann, in: Rheini- rq6z, zinlegie i ix i6j
- Kampf, Dsl Reich im Mitielalier ner, faq. Fleckenetcin, Dae groBfränki- iq9sche Reich xyo. Ders. i iö. Wampach aqy. Wampach **77** war auch Direktor des Regie- ton Luxemburg. Histext refers to the telalrer 8 Ksmphc between Radbod and
- Pippin
- Datu Diöz---n-Archiv Aachen 3cx'y6. Winter, Die Sowjcninon . Volk, Die Kirche J 'x Faul- haber in seiner Fzstenpredigt votn . February iq3n. 2it. with Löhde

u. More detailed on Faulhaber:  
Deschner, Mit Gott iöq if and  
ibid. more often  
90 Haller, Entichtung jzo  
9i Quoted bri Miller,  
Information> dienst zur  
Zeitgeschichte z/6z mit Bexug  
ant StdZ y/C. Gundlach  
+3- ° T °T7 f. fusiuhlicher:  
Deschner, Heilegeschichte 11 zy if  
qz schneemelchtr, attachmente 3iy

## i. CAPITAL

DEN AUFTAKT I6 ÄL T65TA6SBT4T

2 Cyril. Alex., Ober den rechten  
Glauben an den Kaiser 3. Hervoc-  
hebungung of me

2 ik rap

3 Mommsen, Roman

## VII 229

4 Brock, Fundamentals and 47

5 Faulkaber, Char "ct "rbilder s\$

6 dtv Lexiken q, a8i. Stauffer i i.  
Grundmann ty\$ If. Daniel-Rops,  
The environment z i ff

7 Heb. i r,q. Zech. z,i6. Daniel-  
kops, The environment zz f

8 cf. bee. the Book of Joshua, before  
lem Ksp. zq, but also Ri. i, ff, xj Hoe. i,z,  
3,n ff, 4, 18. L-Mo\$.

12.fi. 9,xo If; xd,7 li 3g,z F, t.Mos. zt,ji

,.3i fF, \$.Moe. 6,io f. i.Som. i i.

z.Sam. io,fi ff, iz,z6 H, Ri. 7'i ff,

a. A. 11joy f. dlv Lexikon

Geschichte 11 iyi I.

feld/%ttcrwck III 8i2, IV 9i3 If,

Y ii3 If, izo8 If. -s@. 3°7-

ii8 ff. Richt\*\* 4 ff. Al-

z8y f. Beek iz II spricht r. S.

Hnmzden aux der Step-

Cf. also y f. Noth, Ge-

schichte r 3. Ringgrcn/Ström 69,

If. v. Cilasenapp, Die nicht-

religions i99 f. Da-

Rops, Die Umwelt yi. Dtech-ai

Cross 47 <. Alt, who in

In his writings, he describes not only  
the -critical- processes but also -  
the fridclliche Encwicklung-,  
stcllt  
but it is clear that the warlike  
Yerwicklungcn ... latecr  
overcr- hsdn nshmen-, jo, daurec  
en that they then formed -the  
Rggdl-:

## I 139

9 i.Moi. iq,xj € z .Moe. i3,3,

zp,18i zo,Si zt.z7, 44,7; t.Mas.

16,35; 21,6; 5.Mos. 4,31; 5,9; 9,3;

13,13 ff; 20,13 ff; Ri. 5,4 f; 5,11;

2.Sam. 5,10; 1.Kön. 19,10; Jes.

45,6 f; Jer. 5,14; 20,11; Hos. 12,6;

Am. j,i j, 6,s , Ps. i8,8 Ib, @,ia;

89,8. div Lex. Antike,Geschichte

11 i z; Fairweathcrio. Montc-  
fiore to fi. Noth, history

taj. Ringgre- \*4. y. Dewick  
Geséhichce6y ff

10 5.Mos. 7,1 ff; 7,16; 7,20; Ps.  
ntq,6 ff. volz 9, jr. van Leeuwen

\$y If. Brak, Gr "ndlag<n jy

zi .moe. 3a.39 If. Brock, Basic

were yy

iz Lapide/Pannenberg q If

i3 .Mes. ri.,z f; ij,y fF, Ps. i&.j .

Cf. auck y.Mos. y,y, 7,z f u. o.

Pfeiffrrzay ff. Dewick 6s ff

z,6 f, z,9; z,z8; q,i3 f, I,I/, l,zz ff,

9,I u. o. Jerem. kJ\$ . Preuss

Cf. also Deschnr, Das Krcuc

yo f

iy 3.Mos. z6,iq ffi, j.Moe. a8,i) If LThK

Vgl. B. Schiilltr LThK z. A. X zx9 Antike,

<7 nrgehm against Lcib, Lcbcn,

Eltem: z.Mos. zi,iz If. Adultery:

3->°\$. tD,io. aggravation: Jmni

.Moi.oyj ff. Incest: 3.Mee. btight

zo,ii; \*°, i7. Homoeeuxulitai: 43 vnn -

3.Mes. zo,i . 8estialität: z.Moe. pr-

xi8; j.hoi. io,i j f. Ge-

stlilechtsverkehr während der 8i

Menstruetion: j.Mos. zo,i8. Christian

rerei einer Priestertochter: j.Mos. viel-

,9. More Todcietsfen: ner, The

i->--- +7.4: z.h'es. .if,

**11\*19\*** Ip\*E1 f: 3.zŸ7' M.Is, KB.\$s.

\*A\*- #7- 4Me. np, qjō,  
ty,6 f, y.MO9. '7, "' . jos. I,z8.

Cf. also: **i.Mor.** 38,d, }8,io,  
x.Mos. zz, tF, I1,z9- +4\*7 f;  
zj,t; ty,zt; y Mos. 1a,z; y.Mos.

**14,36; 16,31 ff; 17,14; 21,6. r.Sam.**  
t,\$ ff; **2,3\$; 11;** §,I8, t.Sam.

**6,7; 12,15 ff; i.Kön. 13,26; 20,35 f.**

Merkel, Blasphemy RAC X1 i  
i8q f.Schrillen LThK z. A. X zzq.  
On the role of women in the OT  
and in Judaism (vg). ThRe XI Liz  
with a wealth of literature. Basic

°- °74 ff. For Inzest see Halbc  
ZAW qz,i9ao, an ff. Kilisn rt i ff.

Schoonenbe-g 7\*

z 8 **1.Mos. 7,21 ff; 19,24; 25,27;**  
zy,y6; zp,zj; jt a.Mos.

zz,t fF, zt,zp; z4,t7 f, tj,r; zy,zt;  
3.Deut. **io,i;** Deut. i6,3i ff;

°7 +d. Dariielnu, The Holy Hti-  
dtn i\$

rp i.Mos. jj,ry ff; z.Mns- '7-'i-

**3.Mos. 26,7 f; 4.Mos. 21,14;**

**5.Mos. 2,24 f. Jos. 3,5; 6,17 ff,**

**6,24; Ri. 3,10; 4,14; 5,11; 5,13;**

S-ZZ- s--0-7.\*s,7--0. -0n- ---7-

i.Sam. i,zi; q,3 f;4\*° H,I9 ff,  
z7ys. xs,'7, z',6, zs,z8, jo,zÓ,  
1.SstD. I,11; \$, . ZurŸt GárŸeFt:

£mlriksson and von Rad passim.

GroB LThK z. A. VI 63q. div

Lex. Antikc, Geschicce II i jt f.

Corn- feld/Bntterweck IV 8q3 ff;

V ito8 I, i3 i7, i3a8 f. v. Hentig,

Oic Besiegen iq ff. LodC \* - 4 >

Gsmm, Sachkunde <7. p. alJch

Anm. p

10 4-Mos. 11,c+ ' 3\*7 - S- \*- z,jz ffi  
j,t R. Gornkld/Bower- weck IY

pŸ\$. De tribus imposLori-  
**bus 61, 95**

zz Gernfeld/Butterweck I i jo f, zçx ff;  
11I 6D\$, 8I5 f; IV Bye ff, ply II,

'pat. Parkes, Judaism 86 Gamm,  
Sechkunde 68

**22** VgJ, see also note zi

LThK z. A. I izx If. Cornfeld/  
Butterweck III 8iy; IV 8qy If;  
9io, qA\$. HeMQel TO ff. JUftker  
/§ If. Gamm, expertise 6y, yq

**23** Tacit. hist. z,ç; ,3 If. Cf. aUCH  
Joseph, c. Apionem i,3#6. z, io,  
i. j.Mos, i8, i ff, esp. t8,zq If.

Brock, Grundlsgen 36, @ I

**24** y.Mcs. aj,q f. Ri. 7,'7 f. 1.Sam.  
x1,6; A2,9; I.batYl. §,8, 5-Z3; i i, i 2;

i z,3i, io,iy. LTliK z. A. Ylll i3w  
f. Noih, Dan Am- 4& -

Alonso-Schëk<l zij If. Comfclld/  
**Bomrweck** I1 typ ff, ill, 8zj ff, IV

sky ff, v +\*+7' -Rad, Der Heilige  
Kricg xg ff zeigt, dag es dan<b<n

noch genügend -profnsnc- Kricgc  
gsb. M. Weber, Grundrifi III

t. Half-volume móchrç the  
'hei]igen- wars Jsracls only sls -

Vors'ufe- and probably also -  
Vorlagc- for the

'holy' warg of allcrn of the ls- hm  
anschen. In detail z "m ar-

chaological find: C. Wright,  
Bibliczl Archeology, r9Jy. Of

course, according to a  
Carolingian source, only those

who use archaology appropriately  
in order to understand the special

relief of the biblical {!)

Statements to be made,  
Obcrforchcr rop. Camm, 5'xcfi-

kunde ^7- Block, Grundlsgen ty.

**25** jos. j,6 ff, 6,a ff, 8,t ff, o,z fF,  
i i,a ff; i i,i6 ff. Cornfeld/Betcrc-

wwk alt sry, IV pay. j. Scharl'cn  
LThK z. A. V t ley f. Rethgeber

zz8 I. Comay, story y If

**26** Vgi. .Mos. zo,ro If; Joe. 8,i ff, Ri  
7'°6 ff, 9 41t >°,3x ff. z.sum 5,8,

io,8 ff; to, ry. Comfeld/  
Bottccweck IV 8qj ff. Beck r7j

**Ann. 6**

**27** i.Srm. i i,6, i i,i i, r ,36, i ,q2 ff; i }i  
ff. LThK i. A. IX i 5q f, i qq f,



- t. A. IX 3qy. Beck e if. Wildbergr ff. Beyerlin i86 ff. Soggin q ff. Commy, Who's Who j8 f, jqi f. Ders. ctory 9q ff, im ff
- 28** 1.Sam. 16,1; 16,13; 27,1 ff; 2.Sam. 1,iz, 8,i ff, iz,iq ff, ii,i } ff, zi, 8 If. i.Chron. i8,J. Ambroc. de off. 3y,iy2. Theodor. h.e. i,33. Basil. Letter to Greg. Naz. z, f. Heilmann IV jaq. Comfctd/Bnterweck 11 Rio If, IV 8q9. V i i 3 . LThK z. A. III iy ff. Beck yo ff. Comay, Cho's Cho 88 ff. Ders. **story 113 ff**
- Cf. Die Bibel oder die ganm Heilige schria des Alten und Neuen Testsmenrc nach der deutschen Übersetzung Msrrin 1uthers, %6mcmbergiache Bibclstistalr Stuitsgrt, y;">, j68 with D. Mscrin Luther, Die gairzc Heilige Schritt, Vol. i, Biblia: Das iet: Die gantz Heilige Schrift / Deusch / Auffsnw cugericht, Wittenberg i \$45. hteudruck dtv tgxt-bibliothek, hgg. von H. Volz unter Mitarbeit von H. Blanc. Texcredakcion F. Kur, i9yq, }qi. Emphasis mine
- 10 Cf. The Bible of the Wirtcmbergischen Bibelansta ' . w7-. 4\*4 with D. Martin Luther, The gantit Heilige ScZik, Wittenberg ry4y. Ncudrucit dtv text-bibliothek, vol. 1, y g , py. Emphasis
- 31** L. Schmidt, Des Nene Teitamnt **digkeiten 75 ff, bes. 76 f, 79, 83, 89 f**
- 3\*** Glueck nschBrock,Crundlagcn zj33 z.Sam. 7,p; 8,y; 8,rj f; i6,y ff. z.Chr. xy,z, xy,8, x8,j IF, tg,zs, zz,8. LTJ)tK z. A. II! \*7fi- rock, Basics to f
- 34** i.Sam. i6, iq. x.Sam. ai, ii ff; z3, i ff; y, i j . Ps. ror, i If {-Regenrenspicgcl-}. Ygl. the Bibcl dar Württembergischen Bibelsnetalt i9yo, 3zi with D. Martin Luther, Die gantz Heilige Schriß, Wittenberg typ , div text-bibliothek Bd. z, i9y-t, 5W
- 35** Jos. y,to If. Cf. z. Öaffe\* t7 ' i.Kön. iq,8. Yon me hervorgh0- ben. Ps. ioi,J ff. r.Chron. i8,y ff. M. Rehm, LThK a. A. III ry ff. Brock, Crndlsg "n
- j6 1.Kön. z§,d, zy,r6. z.Chron. ij,x ff, i , j f:f. v. Glasenapp, Die niefttchtstlichen Religionen 1p8
- 37** des. ,yi6t,T. joel g,6. am. t,6,y. z.Chr. **z8,9** ff. Pe.7 q,3i; **toz,z** i, z. **Make**. 8,jS. LThK z. A. VI 6y
- j8 Quotations: z.kon. 3,z , r.kings zo,zp f. Jerem. 9,s ff. Cf. also J °7r ff. Amns i,3 ff. Also i Kings ii, , xo ff. z Kings 3:6 ff, **6,8; 8,20 f; 9,15 ff; 14,7; 14,11 ff;** r8,8. 1.Chron. r§,z ff, z§,8 ft, i6,i ff; zo,i ff, xi,8 ffi, z5,zi f, z6,6 ff, z8,iS If. Comfeld/Betier- week I rol, IV 9qy. F. Nötccler LThK x. A. V 3o8. Beek 67, yx. The government seat dtr Kingc of Judah and Israel - the A "gxbcn about this varies strk - dsricrc I here and in the following na1 the chronology dicsoc kings at Beck zo
- 39** E.Kön. zz,p ff. jes.ys4 ff, jy,jj ff. **Es8f . CroY LThKz . A. VLBp**
- 40** xy-iii. alex. About the rechrcn G)aubbn an dm /alser,2
- 41** x.Kön. zo,z6. les. j7,x6 f. **.MION. I§,I, I§,IZ, I§,II IF,** 'y,xo; zo,zy. Cornfeld/BocterwccL iv ssz lf
- 42** z.Kön. tj,8 ff. dtv 1ex. Antiquity, Gcschickre 1J zy. Comkld/Botterweck **IV 881 ff**
- 43** i.Kön. z5,xy ff, iS,8 ff
- 44** z.Kön. x6,ty ff. LThK z. A. Yfl i i y5. Comfeld/Botterweck III 7+ f. £<ek y f
- ty i-Cón. i6,t9 ff; t8,iq. Cornfeld/

- Botterweck II q f, III 67° . \* y i Cf. the Bbooks Ezra and Nehemiah 883, dtv  
Lezikon q, iqz. Beck  
If. Beck dstiert dat Ende  
**Itcgicrung** Ahabs p.77 **on 8ya**,  
S. ioi on 8 j. Comay, Who\*sJerem  
Who qo f, uz  
q,t ff. Cornfeld/Borier-  
week II aa6 ff, ayo f. III 77-  
may, No's Who ziz f, ir6.
- 47 **i.Kön.** q,za If, **io,i** ff. Cnrnay,  
Who's Who iqş I  
48 i.Kön. i8,i9; r8.xc.;qo; x.Kön.  
\*7 ff. Hilar. in ps. Ji,i ş Corn-  
feld/Botterweck It y6 I III 7 '  
LThK x. A. III 8ed f. Cz i .f emphasizes 3  
yet: -Although it is possible to separate  
v. Historic u. **Legends** un-  
possible-, one may nevertheless anYtryph  
-nichç zweifeIn-. C "sp-\* 43 \*\*  
**Ëmths\$ \$3**
- 49 e.g. ii,i If, ry,i ff; i8,i ff;  
xj,xx f, ia,i ff, iy,i ff. Jercm.  
ş ,iş f, çz,o if. dlv Lcx. Antiquity,  
the corresponding history lfi IŞ3 ff. Pauly 11 r  
Patriar-  
LThK z. A. 715  
terweckIU 688, 69y ff, yoz If. IV  
88i If, 9m. Gamm, Sachkunde  
96 If. toy f.ß 70I. Nebukadnt-  
the Bibcl öls Urbild eines  
Dcspoten geschildert und all set-  
cher into the history of  
Cacsarca gon, was in reality 1er an  
Religion and AMkiçecture sis an s4  
Nohcmia p,za If, p,j6 f. On the  
late- wolccrobncng intressicrt undicrcn  
verchrung dos Nchemis cf.  
not olinc Tolerngz. Cf. Beck  
9Ş I,i 3.Cnmay, Who's Who 58.1
- jo J-- " . : 4s,i ff. Ezra i,i ff,  
ff s,t ff. z.CLron. 36,zz f. **Pauly** 111 6  
de Vaux i3ya f. Cornfeld/  
Boncrweck V i **uo, izoi**. Jere-x  
mias in9 ff. Gallng, Serubbabel  
\*7 ff. Oic return of the EYilaled §7 I.MoS.  
z\$,Ep{ 34.\* - 34- - by edict of  
Cyrus Iwas  
mono-matical occurrence, but  
dem a prolonged **yorgang**:  
Weinbwg4 ş ff, bCS. 51
- passim. CornfeldfBotterweck I yy  
Stff, If! Ş77 If, Y zz6t If, zzap fç.  
Zurn -Neum Buné" cf. ccws  
. j i,yi ff. Ez. 36,az ff.  
.Römische Geschichte46 z.Kön.  
VII i88. Grundmann ia} f, Bøck  
CO-loci \$\$. ^Fi \* W 7 ff  
Gal-jtE5fä ,i ff;P 7i  
- ling, honorary name ixq ff  
io,io If. LThK I.A. 11.797 >- \*-  
IIItröt f. dlv Lex. Antiquity, My-  
rhology °37- CornfeldfBoiter-  
neckY r -s ff, i i66, izo3 If.  
Beck io9 If, Brork, Crundlagcn  
aa f  
y .Mos. zi, to If. Ezra to,zy If.  
Nehemi& T,T . 7 <i ff; q,z; nung  
i j,i If; i j,z3 ff. justin, dial. is  
. i i,q. LThX i. A. Yf a8o.  
. A. VM 868 f. Beck ro. BrocL,  
Grundl-V 4s- Glasenspp, The  
Directional religions ter.  
harden 8 , ziz ff. Ringgrcit/  
Flow 88 ff. Carnal, story i9ø ff.  
The polygamy and the  
Chendc Kinderscgen der  
chen made the Christian  
fipologøcn more reasonably to  
schaffcn, Bishop **Euseb** of Cic-  
sarea wrote dszu cin games zsr in  
Werk, d-S allcrdings verloreng-  
gng. Cf. Isid. Pelus, ep. z,x@.  
cingegan-Moreaus Euccbius of  
zo6\$  
sis an s4 Nohcmia p,za If, p,j6 f. On the  
late- wolccrobncng intressicrt undicrcn  
verchrung dos Nchemis cf.  
ctwa Sir. ap,zj; z.Makk. -,z  
jNthemia a ,i i ff; 6,ij I, week  
i i i If. **Comay, Who's Who tps**  
ff s,t ff. z.CLron. 36,zz f. **Pauly** 111 6  
de Vaux i3ya f. Cornfeld/  
Boncrweck V i **uo, izoi**. Jere-x  
mias in9 ff. Gallng, Serubbabel  
\*7 ff. Oic return of the EYilaled §7 I.MoS.  
z\$,Ep{ 34.\* - 34- - by edict of  
Cyrus Iwas  
mono-matical occurrence, but  
dem a prolonged **yorgang**:  
Weinbwg4 ş ff, bCS. 51
- ff8 z .Mob. z ,nt ff; 3o,i i if; ya,i8 If;

\$' +- 7' ' 7'3i ff, io,iz ff, za,ro ff;  
\*7.30ff, .Mos. x6,i ff. i.Kön.  
s,tj; iz,z6 ff, nt,z6 ff, z y,iy, i5,i8.  
Esra z,S3 ff. Neh.

**7,70 f; 10,33 ff. Mal. 3,10.** Corn-  
feld/Bonerweck II qo8, IV io8a  
ff, V ri6d, ij iq ff, z jss, VG us f.  
Alfaric 38 ff, 41 f

- 59** For information on the  
testamentary child's estate, see  
zz,za (citation),  
3. Moc. z5,j ff. Ez. i8,\$ If. Ps.  
i5,J. To the N.T. Lk ô,jq f. Also  
Comicld/Botterweck 11 qo8.  
Weber, Aulsätze I y6 ff. But see  
also K. Marx III ay9 ff

6 o

**i.Kön. 12.26 ff. LThK 2. A.**

IX i ij3- '357 - Alfatic, §6 f.

**Comay, story 133**

**6z Esra, 7,11 ff**

- 62** Nehemiah **iO,33** ff, iz,aq ff, i3,s If.  
Cornfeld/Bottrrweck V t isa If,  
**132a.** Schmitt, origin yyy ff.  
Bringmann yq I: -money flowed  
from the diaspora to Jerusa-  
lem without ... vial cash ... Stif-  
tflngcD urd dic Ubgé6chil186c d66  
rich doti "rfcn E'sts dcr öffentli-  
chen Opfcr kamen hinzu und bc-  
wirken, dag ïnt TctTtpcl große  
Schä xe an Edelméral) aufgchäuft  
were" to attack

- 63** i.Makk. i. z.Makk- 4<sup>\*z</sup> If, ç f. 68 i.Makk.  
ant. Jud. iz,za8 ff. LThK  
i. A. 1a99 f. i. A. I 6y3 f. dc Vauz,  
Temple, i96ø, i j . Psuly 11  
xa9a f. Cnmfeld/Botterweck III  
y9o If, 6zo f. On the whole: Jan-  
sen. Grundmenn 4ø \*I, Bicker-  
So. Hengel, Judaism  
If. Tschlorikovet, 7S 1\*, -s\*  
BringToann z§ , "p s 66 '1s 97 fñ,  
i it ff, two If. HabicLt, Geiell-  
shah i If. Hengcl, Judcn izä I f .

Jews.

s-\$ ff. Millar r If. Dempl,Gei-  
stesgeschichte i3y. Fischer, Seleu-  
kiden i3 ft

- 64** Bévenoc LThK i. A. VI.

Bickerrnan° +7 ff. Shatkin ff.  
Fischer, Sdcukiden a8 f, 74

**65** Bickerm8nn qz

66 cf. i.Makk. j,aä ff. LThK z. A.

VI 639 Gomfeld/Botterweck II  
3qi f, III yqr If, y35. 94I ff. **Here**  
quotation **from** y. Neli5. **H.**  
**Béve-**

Stat in LThK z. A. VI 8zt. **Well-**  
heustr i34 f. Fàulhaber, Clumk-  
terbildcr iz . Bringmann i r, § i  
If. F-ischer, Scclukiden z9 ff, §j  
ff, 6 If. Cf. also i8q fl

- 67** i.Makk. z,i, z,jr IN, 3,i If, ,ji,  
a,zd If. z.Makk. x,i§ ff, a,9 ft,  
Ez,jz ff. Joseph. and. mud. zx,6,z.  
Ders. Belî. j. dtv Lcx. Antik<,  
Ceschichte I zoo, It §8 I, z , III r§§.  
Pau)y II \*49y f, **III** 8jt, ogy. Bw  
t LThK z. A. Yt8zy. LThK

i. A. VI i3 i § f. dt Yaux, Tempe1  
r3y5. CnrmfelÆBotterweck III  
596 if. Wellhausen i3q f. Faul-  
hsbr, Charakterbilder up I,  
Grundmann i§ i f. Bunge z i I,  
Scvenscer u}. Fischer, Seleucids  
§§ ff, t8i ff. Cf. also i8q ff. ßeith  
the conquest of Jcrusalem by  
Pompey (ø3 BC), thistr  
although it is included in the  
AllrchciligsLedesTem pelc  
eingcddrdn, but without eich  
the Tempelschan.

- 9 If, i3 If. Joe. ant. Jud. Joaeph.  
i3,6,6 If. brll. Jud. i ,z,z f.  
R. Meyer dtv Lex. Anrike, Gc-  
history lfi i§8 f. LThK i. A. V  
zy, yr §. t. A. V y8y, VI iji5 IN.  
Cornfeld/Botterweck III J98 ff-  
\* \***7f-** <-n, Römixche mann,  
Gcschichœ IV i 18. Beck +37- zjz  
Grundsmnn § 8 , zya If

- 6p z.KÖn, 76,xj F, z.Kon. 1y,zg. esra  
4"- Joseph. ant\* Jud. ij,88. bell.  
Jud. i,r6S. Judaism toe I, io8 If,  
dislike between the Jews and the

Samaritansat the time of Jesus cf.  
Lk, q, }z f. )h. a,q. LThK i. A. IX  
-4- f. Daniel-Rope, Oie Umwelt  
ayff

Page zoz-zop

- 7\* \*diiIHÍCÉ' JOS. arlt. Jed. y2 Sucr. Vcsp. ç,j ff. Tit. .z. Joseph. iy,3,3 If. dtv Lex. Antike,Ge- ant. i8,i,d, £rck. Jud. a,8,i andhistory II i \$q.of the Ancients ff.Case Dio 6d,J If. Tacit. hin. World io9. LThK z. A. 1 3ii, VI y,z. Pauly II al4' Y id9o, dtv Lex. r3iä. Cornfeldßbotierweck III Antiquity, History 11 i}q. LThK doi f. Mommsen, Römische Ge- i. A. IX iso. z. A. X ijq3. Com- sider IV yj, i 8 f. Beck typ ff. feld/Botterwck I V 8qj, V Grundman-\*i4 f. Daniel-Rops, ia iy ff, ij66 f. Mommsen, Römi- The environment ty. On Josepbus cf. history Mt axö ff. Hen- Lnqueur, Flavius Josephus passim gel, Zealots passim. Grundmann
- 7\* vii.Lex. Antiquity, History II If. Friedländer qry. Crane, zyy. LThK i.. V y86, VI i j16. Caesartrn zyy f,zy6 H Grundmnn @ 7 Mommsen, Roman History
- 7\* Creg. Nan. Speech on the Mecca-VII zjy fi. Button xjz f. Monastery- fmnn ys ff. Gnindmann i69 f, bäer. Heilmann, Texte IV jqy Beef Äsa ff
- 73 Belegstellen for Cyprian, Chryso- Beef Äsa ff 8tOITTOS, AfflbfDSIU8, **AUGUST1ftUS\*** 79 >d. Cornf "ld/Boctcrweck I LThK z. A. VI 8z8. Des Augustó- t\$y If. Mommsen, kóraicckc Ge- nus-Zitst: de civ. dei z8 56. Dss scliichrc vyf ypz f, zjp /i. Frid- Chzycosromos quote: Kommencar lgndcr pzy lf. Gm "Im8++ +7^ \* 75
- to the Römrbrief zo. Homily z. D. 8o Euseb. It.e. 4.-.. Slide Cass. Schötzb czonc in LThE z. A. VI xyzy of the macJcabšic 6p,tx íf. de L "x. A "ttkc, philoso- Brüdem: -with the Hasnonean- phy 11 y. LThK z. A. I iyj f. Sons of Mattathias they are Cornfeld/Botterweck I z6a ff, V not to be confused with l ix i}. Mommsen, Römische Ge- schichte VII zyff, &ek ix6 ff. 7
- y4 Dzielou, Die heiligenHeiden FfÉdländer 8.9 Grundmann If, i3 ff, try ff, bm- ° <7 °° +-+ i7o If. Foereter, Jupitertempel
- yy Lk. 6'i-3 Mt. roy, Acts i,i 3. tqz ff. J. Maier, Die Texte I i8j f. Joseph. bell. Jud. a,8,i; i,i y,3. 4gf. a,iy,6; .9,d; y,ij,3, 6, , . Mensching, lrtrum i37. Stöver Furthermore: ant. Jud. i8,i,i, zo,8,io. 76 f. Tacit. hist. }i3. Suer. Yespas. q. Euscb. i,zo,J H. Mommsen, Römische Geschichte VIIIxxv ff. .
- KAPITEL**Grundmann r6y. Alfsric 58 ff. A. DER ZWüiTAUSZt4D}ÄHRIGE Kfiä4Pfi Sehalií, Herodes und seine Nach- eenEt4 DIR Junzn WILL RRbY-rtf ET folgcr, in: Schultz, Eontcstc j, Judaism still are today: D. Schötzb LThK t. A. VII yr8
- Şz f. Brint, 4s \*. To the ratio- z nia jud "n and kómcr overcrrcrkaupt
- vgi. E.M. Smallwood **Seite 110-118**
- 76 Jerome (Prad. in libr. 3 Salom.) still counts the two books of the Maccabees is part of the canonical body of holy writings 5 just as Reform Christianity and

Chrysost. Commentary on the Rö-  
merbrinf, zo. Homily q Bssil.  
Hex. q Horn. 6  
Beleg with C. Schneider, Das Fräh-  
christenrum W  
Yui. Note yes  
Cf. p. yi i ff  
Kit. after Bcutin, Heinrich Heine Lcipoldt,

**222**

Anrieçmitism-^ 4\*8

- 8 Tacit. kist. y.y. Lcipoŀdr, Antiscntitism RAC i @p If.Pauly III  
**Lsodi-** z y, IV i jiz. Seneca cit.to riedlfinder q33. Cf. also q3i f. ftuppin jj8 -' 370ŀ. **Frank,**  
**-Adver6oc**  
q dtv Lex. Ancije, Geschliclt I xoj, zjj. Momniscn, **ŀtämischeGe-**  
schichte vII i9 ff, zr3, zz .  
Friedländer 86y f, qai, q33. Polia-  
a ff  
to Joseph. ent. Jud. i4.in, f. Tacic. iö Zut love of enemies: Plato, Kriton hist.  
y,IA. Tertuŀl. apDlog. zI.  
Mnmsen, Roman History  
z39 If, x If. Cowe, Jews-  
gemitgcbung.Askowith, The  
iolcration yo ff. Langenfld ff.  
Frank, -Adversos Judatos- 3o.  
Friedländercf  
irSchopenhauer  
ryn ff. Schweinin jo. Bielet q. J. tipornena 11, chapter rJ:Über Re- Meier,  
Geschichte ijoff. Daniel- ligion \$ '74 Cit. **naCh filter z By. Rops,** The  
Umwŀc j z. Grant, Dss  
Roman Empire x8i  
+7roz, Kirliengeschiehte j iPoliakov  
i.Kor. j,q. Kur suprcbia Pauli  
(Luther), zu einer Scלבstanprei-  
sung and demitiben Aufgeblasen-  
heit, which later in the Chrisrcn-  
heit made school, cf. ttwa Iŀ, I ff;  
z.Kor. j, d If, **II,t2-** {{, **Tt,T** If,  
z.Kor. j.to If, t z,t. c.Kar. 6,d If,  
**Thess. z,io,** i,d. Phil. 3-07- 4-9-  
.Kar. x,6 ff; **t,T6; p,Iy; \$,y** 8.  
z.Kor. t, a, ,zg, j,z, j,zz, ro, y.  
On the accusation of scלבstan-  
preisurig durch Christen: z.Kor.  
,i;5,ix; io,i 3. Nietzsche, Anti-  
christ jr. Spengltr 5aq.  
ĒBldluf f . Drie i3q ff, ritz If.  
On the reinterpretations and fiil-  
echurigen des Evangeliums durch  
fPaului cf. for example Briickner  
Windisch, Paulus und Christus  
i89, ter ff. Bonner, Kyrios  
z8jstos zoy. Dei8mann jy. Men-  
sching,Toler "nz y6. Friedrichun,  
Zum Stil z3 ff. Perictzseti- Acts  
katslog 78 ff- Schrcclztpf 8.
- Cnrrnfeld/Boiterweck II 4\$ q ft.  
Boek i i . Friedländer \*\*4 +.  
q If. Meinhold, Kirchen-  
geschichte j8  
in Gal. 6,r6; Rönn. q,6; i.Ker. io,z8.  
Ygl, a.Kor. j,ix f€ Just. i. Apol.  
3i, Tryph. q,i, z9. Note io,iz f,  
**Iŀ,I** If, 4,6 II, },I r. Orig.  
**Hom** in **Exod.** 8,z. **Koch,** Erwäh-  
lung roy ff. Ringrcn **iox If.**  
**Comfld/Botrerweclr** It , jd'-t  
Herrmann, Symbolik 7a- Schmid,  
Auseinandersetzung to f, zo.  
Hruby, Juden 6 f, in If. Parkes,  
Antisemitismus 9 . Surknuf.  
**Lohse, Märtyrer** yi Anm.ff.  
Wrede,Kiihner, AntiscmlŀflGti\$ 1 - 4f-  
Goppelt, Judentum my *H.* Wil-  
liams u ff. v. Sodcn, Dit christ-  
fiche Misaion i6  
}y.  
ij i .Clem. 3i,z. Hcbr. a,i6. Jy5.  
Tat. or. yi and 6 ff. i-act. div.  
Chri- inst.'\$,zo. L "ub  
zblThK z. A. ! ypj If  
u Cf. q.Moe. 8,ie-, z7,i8, x7,xj with  
6,6i tj,y; 8,iy; zp,6; z.Tim.

- Schnaider, Geist<sg "schichrc zpz.  
 ° \*^^ °4- k , Paulus i9q.  
 Bultmann, Theologic des N.T.  
 f, a8q. Dibeliue, formc permission  
 achichcc zd6 If. Dibelius-Kümmel zz Phil. j,j Ik, Itörn. x,ay Of, Gal. 8z.  
 M. Wemtr, Der Einfius 6i.  
 Schweitzer +7+- Kühner, Antisc-7  
 mitismus i7. Quasten, cnnflict  
 . 8i ff. Goethe, Der ewige,  
 nsch G. v. Frankenbcrg z6g. zpyy. E. Meyer, Utsprung lfl8y. On  
 the attitude of Jesus against  
 Judaism cf. for example Dewickpelt  
 ff
- iqr .thesis. z. i} f. Rönn. z. z i ff;  
 qjO f; zO,A, IE, EI. I.KOR. ID, .  
 Gal. 6,i6. Acts ry, 6; i8,6.  
 Die Synagege 6z ff. Mein-  
 hold, Historiographie iq ff. J.  
 Jüdische Auseinandersct-  
 zung red
- 20 Walterscheid l i39 f. II o ff. The zz ,Acts  
 katholische Studienratio  
**Dr. Walterscheid beruft sich**  
 Right at the first Yexts "itc s01-  
 two-volume Schwartz(Pre-  
 XIII) on the book -DieKnopf  
 deutsche Vo1kekunde- des  
 NS-Reicldeiters Adolf Spanner  
 and glorifies the Militaris-  
 mue, e.g. I ia8 ff, esp. i3r ff et al,  
 the all Nazi abb llde-  
 Hecwcgcrct -bci the f-'ükrct- zjz ff. Meiner a it zzy. 6iken-  
 Conferences in Msria Lsech- cited ksuser, New Testament zzz  
 where the "Mbnulersch "fr xy A cichkaltigc Zuasmmsencl- vom  
 heiligen Sebssäsnus -durch lung von entsprechenden Texien die  
 Ideen des neuen Staates eint  
 essential help, -wcil  
 stent itself  
 Kacholiken Fretik, -Adversue zcln  
 nech much wo -Kanoncnndonner-gefeint  
 will, -parade march ... in full a¢ lga. "d Phitad. 6,i f, sd Msgn.  
 end-, where the Iromme catholi-  
 sche Yerfasetr von ebenso from-  
 and Catholic Corps  
 schwsrtrit, with right and rich-  
 tig useful Biichscn btwaff-  
 -Pa- net...- etc. But Bibleand pul-  
 Bsmsbss, gckoren even through the whole
- ckzisc-karholische Gcschichzc to-  
 sammen wie dcranigc Aueschwit-  
 tungen und kirchliche Druck- i8  
 .  
 .8 f; Acts z,za f, j,iJ, q,io; \$,jo;  
 .i^ . °O,§q. 28,z\$ f. Döllingtr  
 88. Lcipoldt, Antisemitismus q7  
 Waldsiein'7\*- Merkel i ip3, cit.  
 E. Meyer, Utsprung lfl8y. On  
 Hruby, Die Synagoge 6a ff. gop-  
 , Missionary iqq If. **Woeps,**  
 Pai2IU8 \*4\$ +- Lcipoldt, Jesus and  
 Paulus i3. Antisemitism  
 IÖ. SchL4eideF, THE early Christi-  
 num y. Geiitesgeschichte I Hruby,  
 q8. Oepke i98 f. Ch. Guignebert,  
 , iq y, j6y ff. Quoted fromMaier,  
 Poliakov l i5 f. Wzltereichd s.  
 note to  
 7-Jz, z-za f- 3,zj; ,io; ,jo, Bonner  
 j9. Hebr. zi,3y. jh. ,iä ff;  
**5,37; 7,1; 7,13; 7,28; 7,34; 8,19;**  
 8-3\* - \*.44- \*.55, 16,H f; ner  
 j,z8,j6 If. Apk. z.pi y,p. won p.  
 , Introduction ii8; Weinel,  
 BibleclieTlieologieiqy, Dibelius,  
 DieRtden ry. Weber, Aufiitz III  
 Antn. t.Cf. the mitigating  
 attempts at the Catholic wn ctwa  
 Ricciotti, Paulus jo2. Hirsch fons
- 8,r f. To Igristue **Eusch.** h.e.  
 ,za,i ff; Hiwon. vir. ill. i6. A.mtu  
 users LThK i. A. V 3jq.  
 Wintemwyl } ff - since J.B. Cole-  
 lier (iayz) one counted among the  
 trcs sevi apostolici-  
 Clement of Rome, Ignatius, PoIy-



- ksrp, Hetm "c. Spêter technee msn sudt noch **Ppas unt** dM *4erfazmr* des Diognetbrief dawn. Vgi. Altaner yz f. Meinhold, Church history jz If
- 25** scherpe, fius frühchtistlicher Zeit, Kapitel: Die jiidischen Prophetenmorden zz6 If
- 26** **Barn.** 4,6 ff; 9,4; 10,1 ff; 13,1 ff; nt,i ff; r5,i ff; i6,r ff. Cf. also q,6 ff, j,i ff. LThK i. A. I 92q, III Aoi. Lexicon of the ancient world zt . Albaner 3y ff. S. also the polemic of the Didaehc against - the hypocrites- Did. s.z ff. cf. Knopf, Dss nach- apostnlische Zeicalrer zji f. Klo- stermann jy If. Frank, -Adversus judeoep f. Meinhold, Histo- riography 38 ff
- xy Juet. i apol. 3i, @; 9 (cf. Tert. apnl. i, rnt, z,9y). Just. Tryph. ' ff, -\* - < \*' 3o- 3-- i4j 39. 4 - q6 f, 6q; qj, q3, io8; i i8; ixo, is ; i jo, zyz f, ij6. Tat. or. i8. Cf. Euscb. h.e. q,ia,i f; ,i6,y. J. Hoh LThK r. A. Y yz8 f. z. A. Y izzy f. Kuhner, Tides of the Xir1e Eor
- z8 Mclito, dc Pasha 7 - Q --'-- 1.ThK i. A, VII 6q. YSl. also KraG, Kirchnvater kexi\*-° 374 f. Frank, -Adversus Judaees- j I
- zq Cypr. or. **Dorn. io. Testim.** ad Quirin. Terr. pud. 8. sdv. Jud. i u. 3. **apol. iz. scorp. io, io**, praesc. haer. 8. orig. c. Ccfs. z,y; z,8; 4t-z f; y,8; Hippol. Dtmonstr. c. judaens tmur frigment.) Ad Dio- griet. ) f. citerc judwifcindl. Writings of ancient church fathers: Ps.-Cypr. Adversus Judaeas, De moniibus Sina **et Sion; De** ludaica incredulitatc. De pascha **coiripu-** ms. Kornmodian, Instructiones; Carmen Apnlogetieum. **Novarisn**, De cibus ludaicis and many others. See the following bibliographical references, in part
- ksrsnz t lf. Femer: Aftsner tšz ff. lçrak, Ki 1envater Lexikon rg, zyp f. Ehrhard, Urkiréiie z3 . Hiimmeler inz. Brx'wc, Juden- rmission 9d. C. Schncider, Early Christianity i3, iS. Parkcs, The Conflict iai ff, nt8 ff. Kühner, Antieemitismus z6 f. J. hlciir 133 If
- jo *Kiuü*, Kirchtvträrr Lexikon z8i. Hamack, Missiort (\*P41 74 ff. O<pke z8z R. drank, -Adversus judaeos° jx
- 31** *K uü* ibid. y8 f. Pinay yo9 f Achan.
- 32** c. Arian. z,iš; z,i7, z,çí, j,x8, Lippl, Athanasius the Great BKV r9i3 V, XtX
- 33** Yourb. h.e. z,6,3 ff, 3,j,z If, I- -\*\* 1-7-7 If. Not without leiec irony Grant writes: -Obwohl I(Titus) it was also a way of confirming that with the destruction of Jehovah's ruszlem dan Christen  
Ü] Cft £14 ttft éff)(fFttC HfC C)lF1St\$ I- the obrcliefcraton of the city as a ccrgdtuug> work to the Jews for the fact that they
- also for previous reference: Blumen-

- Christ omgebracht harren-:  
Rome's Csesars ay8
- 34** Euseb. h.e. z,iq,i; z yS,z; 3,5,4;  
fi\*7-\*\* 4"J tt- XŸaA, Eirchm-sicr  
Lexicon zpy. LTtsK z. A. IX Bly
- 35** Ephr. hymn. c. hacr. x6,in; hymn.  
de fide ia,9. RAC 5^7 - LThK  
z. A. **JU -?z6. Uhfemann zzy.** Ski  
wietz III qq If, jvi. Donin,  
Lebcn I q3q f. Hummnier 3o3.  
Hamack, Mission I yq, note j.  
Schneider,  
Early Christian rum i7
- j6 fiphr. hymn. c. hacr. 6,8. hymn.  
de lide i, 8 f. LThK i. A. III u 5 f.  
a. A. III 9iS. Hiirnmnier 3o3
- 37** Ephr. hymn. de fide i, o If. Theo-  
der. h.e. z,)x. Altaner zq9
- j8 E. Beck in LThK z. A. III yz6.  
Daffir hei8t o in the with  
ecclesiastical printing  
permission zyyo zon P. Manns  
edicxtcm volume -Rcfotmer

- of the church- {1} literally: - Ephram was already highly respected in his lifetime and has remained so throughout the Church to this day. He led a saintly, active life ... He was also a scintn man in the façades of the Krite ... Ephram is the greatest figure in Syrian literature", i q f
- 39 finastns. Sin., Hod - 7- With-  
\*\*\*\*7- Ritter, ChariSmfl 17'
- 40 Jett. Clirysost. horn. post terrae motum. Rouscheø, yearbooks zš r f, °7' 4H \*°° 9
- 41 Chysost. "dvers. Jud. 6,z. Commentar to the Römerbticf, 8th horn. i. Matih. comm. ro. Horn. a; i i. Horn. and z3. Horn. i; 68; Horn. i, yj. Horn. + 74 H o r n . i ff, 7y. Horn. i, y6. Horn. i. Hümmcler J6. Knight, Charisma i rø f. Cf. then also the **exaggerated** quotation from Norman in Anwander šy
- 42 Chryiost. Horn. ads. Jud. i; i f; i,3 ff, q,i, J,a; S,x f. Horn. in Ps. øy If. Marrh.-Kommcnrør, i6. Homily. Baur in LThK i. A. II 9j 3. J. u. A. Thcincr I i to. Campenhauen, Cricchischc Kirchenväter i3r f, i a. Hruby, Jews A\$ î, 69 f. Widmann 66. Kfihner, Annsemitismus jš ff. Schamoni 8o If. Rimr, Charisma tm. Even Baur I yy thinks that for some of these interpretations, the Christen -begeisterten Bcifall- spcn- docø,kâmç -Chqœemmus h-ut- zutaøe probably ver the Støatsanwalt-.
- 45 Aiwander ÜKtrchen- väter Lexikoiï agq. Baur I no. Hümmclcr 6 and **preface**. v. Campenhausen, Cricchiische Kirchenvä r r; z. Still i9yo pcciet the with ecclesiastical printing permission of P. Manns edierie ubcr tau- scndsclairge collectioonn volume - Refor- mrcdrç Kircke- johanacs Chryso- stomos; Of all the Church Fathers, he is the one who, during his lifetime, made the least use of their frišC and impressions of Åa n-, MŞ - v "rlieCr abcr main \Ÿ'ort úbcç the saint's rliid anti- Judaism.
- 44 Chrysast. Commentsr turn Kö- merbricf, zn. Horn. i ff
- 4f Chrysost. P.G. t8,8@. Ubercr- zung n8ch Tinnfcld j. Thco- dor. h.e. 5,28
- 4\* Timm6rdebd.
- 47 Cfiquæt Kommenat to the RO merbricf, xo. Horn. i ff
- 18 Ibid. Cf. also **Frank, -Adversus** Judaeos- 3q f. Rauschen i}i. The ecclesiastical teacher also states again and emphatically that the Jew is more guilty and reprehensible than all the Gentiles, -since the gift of the **law even gives the Jew an** 8rla- tion that is even more bevcntchc- to him; -dcnn the grø8er F'üæorge he is "rfrcur kit, dcsto greaterç will also scrafø flir him scin-. Runc docfi also the **-wholec Be-** the apostle Pan- ins, the - founded- wisdom of St. John, is also known as the -datf of the heath over dam stöte-: Kommencar to the Römerbricf, 6. horn 4 f
- 49 Hieron. Isaiah commecar i,iø, 3,1; 3,3; 3,17; 5,18; 52,4; 60,1; az,iøff. Zephan;akommccntar 3,iq. Kraft, Kirchenväter **Lexikon** log I. Grärzmacher II iz3 f, III 109 f, 182 ff, 203 f
- 50 Hieron. ep. xc ,i3 If
- 51 Yenant. Forrnat., Yita Hil. 6. **Hilar. Super Psalmos 53; 68,23. MG Auct. ant. 4,2,2. De trinit.** 7J0 Anwandø LThK \*. ß. V

- zf ff, Antweiler BKY ig j , ya. Parkcs, Antisemitismus y6. v. Campenhausen, Lateinische Kirchenväinr y8. Seifert 74 KÜhner, Antisemitismus 3y f. Hruby, Juden o f. Held iz8
- 52** C. Schneider, Frühchristentum ë
- 53** Eusch. h.e. y,jo,rq. Zellitiger qoj, Hz j f. v. **Campenhausen**, Gricchische Kirchenväter liz. Dnckner, Das Krcuz x8z
- 54** C. Schneider, Gciscresgæchicht t 1.7 f. The source reference. See also 3i
- 55** Hieronym. in Isaiam 60. Oiry- sost. horn. adv. Jud. S,q. Exposit. in ps. 8,j. August. Enart. in ps. y6,p, in ps. jþ,y, dc civ. dci z8,10, 12,1d. De COFTS. evangel. 1,z§. C. Faustum iz, iz f, - 3'IO.9 '37 -'
- 56** Poliakov 1 r8
- 57** Syn. elv. c. t6, 1s F, 78. syn. ancioch. c. t. Cf. for the following cõt also: Syn. L8odic. c. zo, zp; y1. Con. Chslccd. (yz) c. rt. \$yn. Vanncs (6y) c. z. S y n . agde *I\$06* c. So.Syn. Eps0- Ts\*7) \* +s- Syn. Orleans (j8) c. ij. Syn. Ma-\*\*\* (f 4) \*- \*S. Son. Narbonne (j8y) c. p u. s. Browe, juden- gcscrzgcbung zzz, zy6 ff. Kühner, Antisemitismus z8, 3z. Weigand 88 ff. Riczer I 3q
- 58** Cod. Thend. i6,y,a f, rx,s,i, i6,8,j; i6,8,6 f; iö,8,i6; i6,8,iq; **6,8,z,j, z6,8,z8**; z6,p,z, z6,p,4. Nov. Theod. j,6. Vitx Const. 3 x R' q,z7. Constimtio Sir- mondi 6. hieronym. Comment. in @eiam z,3. Vgi. Ivo son Charrei, Decr. z),io8. RAC 1 47s. III s. Schnürer 1.8. Brnwe, Judengesetz- gebung i i , ici ff, Partes, Anii- semitismus qq. Vngt, Emperor Julian z6 ff. Eckert/Ehlich z f. Ehtlich 8. widmann 67. kühner, Antisemitismus 3z. A. Müller, Gcschichte der Juden q.
- 9 Nocclilichs, Die gcsetzgebri- schen ù4a8noliinoti i96. Langen- fcl'd 6j f
- 6e Hamack, Miicion 1 y f. Brawe, Judengcsetzgebung iif6. Parkes, The conflict i8i f, i8q Ib, Zuum- menfssung i7\*

### 3. KAPITEL

D1RVERTDUPRrUNGYOBf1J4@5TRN  
BY CitRlStkts BBG1nnT

- z Gal. \$,tz  
z lgn. ad Smy. S,t  
j un. adv. haer. z,jz,t
- 4 Pol'k. ad Phil. y,i  
Hieron. c. Rufin j ,q. Grütz- m "c'fier iJ1@if, hee.8z. .such note 6y
- 6 Chrysost. Comment. on the **Römer brief, 9. Hom. 9**
- 7 Lichtenbcig, Sudelbiichcr jj8 f
- 8 Vnltaire, Collection complets deg œuvres**, vol. jz, 38q. Quoted from Neumann 1 8s
- q lgnat. Trall. ö,i. Ephes. 6,s.  
Smy. 8,z. Cf. already x.Cor. x1,I,q, Gal. **j,Zo.** a.Pcÿr. z.r. Acts. y,Iy, 2, , i4,iz. LThK f. A. 8z If. Wolf ij. Altendorf on the Stichwnrt: Rechtgläubigkeit und Ketzerci in ZKG 60, zg6p, 6z ff
- io Altndorf, Rechtgläubigkcit 6z ff. Harnack cited ibid. v. Campnlausen, Die Entstehung j80. Dodds io3 f. Streckmeier, Das Schisma 8i
- i i Alicndorf. 2to keyword öz ff
- ix v. Soden, Die christliche Mission io f. Altendorf, Zum Stichwort Si If. Speyer, Book ccrvemichtung **123 ff, bes. 143 ff**
- i3 Orig. c. Ccls. 3,io ff. Brnx, Kir- c}tengeschichte yj8. Altendorf, To the Scichworc ds. Gigon zaj
- 14 Apg. 8,1 ff; 22,4 f; 26,9 ff. LThK**  
i. A. VIII ai8 f. Altanerta .  
istietzsche, Morgentörc i,68.



- Haenchen xjy. On the affirmation of St. Paul and on the victn claims of dabci sql. Deachntr, Hshn t §6 If
- iş Rom. 3,7' i i, i, i i, i ; Gal. a,i y; I Cor. q,iq If. Ephes. j,6; Greg. Nez. or. z,8q. Cf. also the positive judgment of Hsmsock and other liberal theologians: Harnack, Moreton ro. E. Meyer, Ursprung i3: Bartmann jo f. Schuchem yy. Ygl. to Psulus den Abschnicr -... a clsaic of incoherence with Deschner, Hahn i9z ff
- 16** Paulsen i 8z f
- '7 e.g. Tr,y; M,yt ironically interpreted by most scholars, z. B.: Lcipofdr, Neu<scamcnlicher Kanon l z8j. Harnack, Mis- sion l j jy. Dulling 'jz. Gogucl yz. Nmt]e, Erisis yo. Kluusncr j44- j35 f. ckermann ryz. Albcciz i Jo. - Gal. 6,1j z,q; z,i i If; i,fi ff,
4. '7i '9i 3. 3i f.-; i'-i -.® f; f.- -- i.Kor. q,i f, §,3, ri,i8, i, to ff. i. Thees. a, ff. z.Cor. ß,i; \*-f- \*. \*7i 3, it i ,i8' 7iz' io,i, io,i'i
- 10,12 ff; 11,4; 11,20; 11,6; 12,1 ff; 12,21; 4,1; 12,16 ff; 5,13; 11,1.**
- Phil. i,iy f; jJi Col. q,i8; z.
- ##. \*-i3-\*7iMt-7i\*\* I! - Tit. i,io ff. i.Tim. i,q f€ Acts 1j.z. On the exegetical maneuvers of the church fathers cf. among others
- Terc. praescr. haer. x3. Hieran. **21** Comment. in Gal. x,i i. Auøust. ep. x8, ep. 2o. hipp. Gen. frabm.
- z8 u. in Danielem** z,ty,¥. **Eus<b. h,e. z,zz,c. Thom. Comment. in Gsl.** - Cf. ferner: Pfeidm° I §7 \*.
- 131. E. Meyer, Ursprung III 441,** øyq, 58d. Walterichid l i3q, II 3i If. Ehrhardi, Urkirche 4s ff. **22** Neck, Paulus 8y, ido. Lierzmann, History I io9 f. Dere. 5BcAW phil. hist. KI. iqje, i yj ff. Fine type f. Schoeps, Paulus yz ff.
- Reickcs t8. Goppelt, Kircke uné Haresic 9 ff. Ricciorti r6z. E. Graesscr 8q ff. Paulsen, Schisma i8a ff. Meinhold, Kirchengeschichte ay If. On the condemnation of the equality of Peter and P-ulus by Innozcncz X: Mirbc, Quelleø . A. i9z , j8i. Vg). such Deechner, Hahn ido If
- z8 Orig. pielm-m-commcncnr i.j. Heilmann IV jz8
- rq l. Cor. p,z6, z. Cor. Eo,j, Phil. 1,1y. Cf. Gal. p,zj, z.Koi. z,1 Acts j jy ff. See also the Bc-sparing cn with the Catholic Schuck<r'6s
- i. Cor. y,y, z6,xx If. Gal. ,s ff, s, iz ff, i.Kor. t6,zz ff, Koł. z,8; **Apğ. 5,1 ff; 19,6 ff; 19,18 ff;** &. DosLocil, Exkommurticañon RAC VII i r. F. C. Overbeck, Chri- stenrum und Kultur, iqiq, yş. Cir. after Lanipl 13¥7-Schönfeld, Die juristic Methods 8i. Preisker \*@4- \*-i1erD, ie kcligionm 6p8. Lieczmsnn, Gochichtc l zjp. v. Campenhausen, Ans der Frishzeit z iF, jo ff. C. sees in Gal. ş,zz a - &itz of the Apøtel Pau)us and the beginning of the Christian humora-, though, as he himself admits, a -gruesome-. acn • bloody joke and - in some respects - also typical of the Folgezeit. 2it. cbd. row If
- i.Tim. 3,i f; **6,10;** a.Tier. a,i6i Acts ş,yş; mud. 4 \*, zo; ¥6; z8; I.Petr. a,ø; ß.Petr. 2.,2 f, 2,fiz ff, z,xi; i.Jh. 3,io I, Hebr. io,jo. Mørke1, Gottcslästcrung RAC XI i iqq. Speyer, Gnttesfeind RAC **XI 1017 ff. Brox, Kirchengeschichte** +7 f
- Chrysosc. Horn. to Gm. 3j,i. Vgi. also Johannes von Damas- Lus, Darlegung des orthodoxm **Glaubens ş,zy [Heilmann, Texcs iV 333, 4z7 Ū**

- 23** Mt. 11.87- \*-Jh. to f. Tit. j,io f. s. These. j,nt f. a.him. 3,d. Iren. haer. j,j,j. Did. .n. iz,š, i ,3. i.Gem. ij,t; q6,t If. Tirt. pracøcr. jz,z. Euscb. h.t.,x8 S; +4--i 5-\*&S f. Tl\*K \*. **A. Yifif** 3do. Kraft, Kirchenväter **Lexikon** Who f. Alianer 8iff. Doskocil, Ex-, communication RAC Yll to ff. j. A. and A. Theirier I jso. Aland. From a Christian Church from Jesus to Justinian \*7 !
- 24** men, haer. i,i6,r. Hippolytus.ref. y,jj; zo,zz. %engst zg ff
- 25** Euscb. h.e 4+4, . Schwartz,jo-hannes and Kerinthos V +7J f. similarly G. Bardy, Grinthe. According to Wengit zf I x6 Gal. .ij. jak. b+4 ffi, a,i If. q. Can. Apoet. q fl. Kober, De-Liz position 6jz \*7 Mt.ro,36. Friedländer 93d Mt. to,š If. Cltm. Al. Quis div. salv. it; Ambr. virg. Kyr. Alex. ep. ryMlgR\* 7 ,top ff) 3. zn Nectorioi i,q; j,ii. Hieron. ep. nt,z ad Heliod. Greg. 1. homily Inf das Feet eines hciligen Mårty- rers (Heilmann Ill y9). Keller, Lexicon3'7 - Lecky II iøy f. J.A. u. **A. Theiner I z zj. Gñitzmacher** l iq2 f. Hstnscít, Mission I jzq ff (a. A. i906). Hauck, Kirchengeschichte I zši I, v. Caiøpenhau- scn, Lareinian church vfier 8q
- qtq Syn. Isodic. C. 9i 34- Cypr. de unit. cccl. iq. Chrysosi. homil. i i in Ephes. August. de baptism. q.W. tp. Wj,6. xc , . Fulgenr. de fide . de rug. verac hdei ad Petr. z,jp, røg. y6 (80). Krah:, Kitchen-fathers Lcxikon š6, zyz f. **v. Caen-** pcnhsuæn, Ls'einische Kirchen- fathers i9i
- 30** Euseb. li.e. y, 8,6 ff; j,tp,x; š,zš If. &. **Bauer**, Rechtgläubig- kcit ip ff
- 31** i.Clem. i,i; j,i f, i ,i f; i ç,i; -+i >+š-i 4\*.i : 47. ; \$7.- To Clemens of Rome: Iron- haer. y,y,j. **Tert. praescr. 3s:** Epiphan. hair. zy,6. altner y3 ff. Øaucr, Rechigläubigkeit toy ff. Hümme- f49. Ircftdorf, Zum Stichworà 4- **6x** If. Aland, **Von Jesus bñs Justi- nian** š8 If. Meinhold, Historio- graphy133 dagegeri notes here -a first flash of the an- view of the history of the , throughtheir growth, through their Cewinn an Ehrh und èns<- in the %dt-. 3z Ignat. md Rom. q,i. Ephes. 6,i; 7,i. Srynym. a,i; 9,i. Trall. 6,i I, i i,i. Pelyk. t,i. Zrller in ß K V lmThe apostolic father iqr8. . 0. Perler in LThK z. A. V 6ii. Bulimsøn, Theology 6. A. øyf sit. nseh Schneemelcher,28 essaysryš. Meinhnd, Studien toIgnatius 6th Vgi. bcs. iq ff. letterAlso according to Anwander uz the bricfe of Ignatius -kuntio remained alien to the Catholic Church. Vøl. on the great influence of Ignatius on the expansion of the episcopate also Desch- ncr, Hahn **zjo I** j) Matt. Pet. 3. pass. Paul y. Tert, -r--- \*7- Chysost. in Col. hum. j,8,y. Hieron. adv. Rufin. i,y c. John Hierox. 3 Cyril. Jerux. ca- tech. s,m. ygl. articcl -Gifr- RAC X wjj ff, it38 I ja Ignat. ad Rom. .i. Epñcs. t6,z. Smyrn. a,i; y,r; hlag. 8,i. Trail. i i,i. Phil. z,t, 3,3. catholic: ignst. Smyrn. 8.c. Diercke acj names pp Millioncn Katkolikw. Mack, Pierre Bayle I6š ff. Cit. yš. Hümmecler 66. grant, Hccmcneu- rics i8j ff. Alnsnd, Yon Jesus zu Justinian 6š f. ' illcbrxnds 88. On Ignatius' relationship to the supremacy see Paulscn, Igna- tins von Antiochien zq ff





jJ Krah, Kirchenväter Lexikon Fry Kühner, Gezeiten der Kirche qy @ xltencr i ii f. Ehrhard, Urkirclie z8t II, tpz. Scheack t 37\* . §gd ff, § § ft, §II ff. H8aFÜt I\ §76 ff. Schlick lt zy6 ff. Bzox, fçfrchmgçschich'e zy8 ff. Lüdemsnn zoz. Schnackenbufg, Der frühe Cnostizismus zzy ff bçscfir "ibr den -spanxendm Konkurrenz-kampf zwischen Gnosie und Claube- schon im N.T.Bsus, Yon dar Ucgmeindc xz§, zjo. S. zzy Baus speaks of a "-cxisren-tial Bmlttickung" of Chrisren-curne by Gnosticism. Diflamation of the Gnostics today z. e.g. by R. Hnfmznn, Geschichte und Praxis y6 ff. See the review by A. Demzndt, HZ ejs, i9Bi, 9y f. Cf. on gno- sis and the destruction of gtio- fresh literature Desrhrict, Hahn 9j ff. Recently tur Gno- sis: B. filand (ed.), Gnnsis, Fcsc- schrift fiir Hans Jonas r928, esp. B. Aland, Gnosie und Kirchnvater, ij8 ff. K. Aland, Von Jesus bis yustinian yz f. Andren, Die Kir- chen der slten Christenheit too ff

jjy Iren. adv. haer. i,ç;j; i,q,z;  
 1,1i,j f; 1,r5,d; 1,16,3i 1yy,d;  
 1 13 li hf}y§; 1.13 j f; hl  
**i,i8,i, i ,z3,4, i ,z5,3, i ,z7,z;**  
 i,ji,q. Eueeb. h.e.4 ,i i,s. LThK z. A. YII zj. P. Th. Camelot LThK a. A. III y2j ff. J. A. and A. Theiner I xy ff. According to Ehrhard, Urkirche i8q, Irenaus was best prepared for a successful fight against Gnosticism. Schenke j83 f. On Simon and h i s followers see Beyschlag. Overview of the Simon research  
 >+°°& 79 + On Simone's teaching cf. esp. izy if

j8 Clem. Al. Current, y,qz,i fl,  
 7.s.' +: -a'.-i 7.es. i 7.es.i-

Albanian i6e. Kühncr, Gc=citender Church too

jq Terr. dc prsec. heer. q; 6 f, i3 f, W; je; ,tt, 3, Körtng LThK z. A. °37\*- \*\*\* >m B. Ausiihrlicher zum Montanisoius Terrulixns: Ehrftacd, Utkirche soz R. **Ferner: Morgnn 366. loofs, Dog- mengeichtr, 1906, xdä. Kiihner, Cez<ircn der Kirche hat t. Heiler, Autonomy of the early church**  
 ç ff. W. Schulte, Tertullian a8 ff. v. Campenhauen, Die Eitscehung Ryo. Haendler, Von Tertulian a8 ff, jj ff  
 EfirfiatM, Urkich' \*8p, z z Ko- schorke d, yy. Baue does not find sufficient support in the sources for the idea that Hippolytus of Rome was the first antipope in the history of the Church.  
 Cf. From the early church z8i f  
 gr Hippol. rcfut. omn. haer. 5,W f;  
**6,7; 6,9; 6,20; 6,41; 6,52; 7,29 f;**  
**7,jI, 8,I I; 8,I9; q,Z ff, Io,3**  
 }h. j, . ?unke, Götzcrbild yz z  
 Schneider, Ceietesgeschlichtc II z  
 9. Haendler, Von Tertullian 66

's CrPr. -p. ix. +, 's,- ff; '6.-:  
 47 -\*i 4+ -5\* +j 5\*;\*5\*§i\*  
 rv cr pr. p. ds, ff

'y Cypt. ep. tj,ji 46,ti yz,zi 69,z ffi  
**70,1 ff; 71,1 f; 73,1; 73,10; 73,14;**  
 y3,xi, yq,z. Demi +7 \*- . H. Kirchner, Der Ketzcrtaufstrect s98 ff. Girardot, Kiisergcricht i i f  
 Kd Euseb. h .e. 3 ,i6,i ff, 3jz8,y,  
 l'-9.ii 4- 4'7i 3.-s-li s"°,s ff;  
 i.-8.-: r .-s.i. s .-oi: i-@-.  
 §,z8,ry; 7,7. cypr. laps. 3ç. 7crt.  
 jeun. i6 f. Basil. Hex. j. hom. q. cp. 6z z. Chrysost. de eacerd. 4,s. Greg. Naz. or. zoj f. Iren. adv. hacr. i, r3,}; y,i; 3,3,d; x,zy. Ki- rill. Cat. i6,8. Siricius od omnes episcopos Italiae. Augustine quoted aach Kätbner, Gemiten der Kir-

Seite 157-163

- che. Degenhsrt yq. BKV Bd- 4S, x3z, zj8, **po. p. F'riedrich. St.** Azolsrosius pj f. ICsnczctibach, Urckzist<nNm 83 f. iceberg, Dogmengeschichte t zjj. Benx, B "schreibung ss
- 47** Antweiler, Einleituog, BKV 3q33, 7
- 48** Dicsncr, church and **sraxt** j Cf. Espshn, between Antiquity and Mitiefalcer, **içï**, vic. after Diesner ibid. Gotilicb, East and West ij
- 49** Altsner zzzq. Kraft, Kit1mväter Lexitton 4oj. Grünrmachcr, Pachemins 7j ff. Kühner, Gezeiren **der Kirche 233**
- 50** At pre-Christian hiresia ncnnt Epiphanius hcidniirhc Philoeophenschulen - < iudische **Sökten**: haerm, q ff. Hieron. ad. Rufin. z,zi, 3.6. LThK i. A. III 7>8 - Lexikon der alten Welt, 8 8. Albaner zyi ff. Krak, church father l\_czikon i88 ff. J. A. u. A. Theiner I i r6. Thomdick q9ç f. **Vogt, Der Niedergang Rome** i y. Kühncr, Antisemitis- mus 3y. Dws. Gezciten der Kirche qy
- 51** Basil. to Theodotus, Bishop of Nicogolia {anno i73i ii To **Athancs. (sno jyz). To the** Word guide to Neecaesarea {juno j f) BKV iqay, i W ff, i ça f, ise f, ij3 f
- 52** **Euseb. h.e.** a.ij, } ff, 3,y,t ff; Morcau kAC VI ojz ff. j. A. and A. Theiner, I f. Wikenhauser, The ÄQO8RI@esCh1chR \$9s ff. Borflhäuser, Studien zur Apostelgeschichte 8q ff. Söder xd f, i98. R.ickcn j4j. Larrimore liz. almost nothing is known about the origins of **Euceb** iat, neither his birth date nor place are certain, and nothing can be ascertained about his family
- 53** **Euseb. h.e. 4,7,13; 4,10,1 f; 4,30,3;** 6,j8,i; 6,çj,zj 6 "tj,i8; y,ji, i f. v. c. i-D
- 54** Cliryssost. **Commentary on the Rä- tnerbhcf, 3 y. Homily, fi. s°°** - 7-4 in Gen, hom. qj,x in Mt. Cf. hom. y,6 c. Anom. hom. ri,3 in Eph. horn. qj'x in Mt. de **secrcd. 4,4 f. de stat. 1,12. In Saulus ad-** huc spirans t. serrn.7 tz} in Gen. cf. "uch x.Cor. 6,i ff, Phil, 3,i 8, jh. x,z8 f. Acts zj,6 ff. Yerr. idol. z,z. Orig. exhort. mart. ay. 1scr. mor'. pers.'y II. Augusr. dc civ. dei zo,z\$. Mcrkcl, Gottcslästerung &AC IX zzæ. Cf. auclz Sp-ycr, Goncsfeind RAC XI zœy ff. -The Todcsarr or BC-**Sçr8ftartg of a heiztdes GOLtes**, Christ, a saint or the lçircke is oA attributed to a direct divine intervention.
- rückgrführt, soa8 they **wscckinn** as punishment **wuniçr"**. For Chryszozomos, **Sede -Keczc-** rei- was without exception and unrcr allen \Jm- scändcn of the devil. He compared -trrIchrer- to - children's dubem-.
- They deafen the children with their golden jewelry and then wed them into flight or sell them into slavery. In his very first sermon, he took issue with the Eunomians, and soon also with the Arians, whom he accuses of - toll- rage-. The Maniehians are - dumb and yet barking dogs-, in whom there is a bcsrie, the Markionites are -sons of the devil-. Cf. also B "ur l zy3, z8y. GGldenpen-**ning 86 f. Altaner -282. Ritter,** Charisma zm
- 55** EphràM Hymnm against the false rcn i,i; x,q fi; i,i ; a,z; a,3, z,7 ff; g,14; z-z9, a7,zi y,z z; j6,z ff. Cr- faux, **Bardosancs RAG i** tx8ø If. LTiik z. A. I zz f. LThK z. A. i q66, VI 8jo f. Lexikon der alten

Scice x6j-\*\*7

- telt gy6. Donin f f . schaoder  
**21 ff. Bauer, Rechtgläubigkeit**  
 {iq34}34 ff. v. donlt jja ff.  
 Rehm zi8 ff. Lietzniann, Ge-  
 schichte (1936) II Mrs fl. Pucch  
 t8y C. Questm i x6 . 6idcngcm  
 joy lf. Gtsnt, Des Rämischc  
 Reich **ig§** ff, z8y, **Joy**, joä. Käth-  
 ner, Tides of the Church io8 ff.  
 Löffler zS. Ehlers j q ff, esp. i4j  
 ff. Schenke 4it f. Brown, Religion  
 and Society q3 ff. On Gno- sis,  
 see, more recently, Rudolph, esp.  
 j8 ff, z9i ff. - An important  
 manuscript find from the Jing  
 period, the so-called Cologne  
 Mani Codex, points to Mani's  
**membership in a Christian**  
**Anabaptist society.** Henricha/  
 Koenen, Ein griechiccher Mani  
 Codex py If. This. Der Kölncr  
 Msni-Kodcx, zp, zpy ; jz, zyys; jt,  
 iq8x. Köbert aq3 If. Hmrichs,  
 Mnni a If. C yle ry9 If. E. Beck,  
 8ardeisan ayi If
- 56** fiphrdm, Obr Julian a,i i f, z,zi,  
 j.'o f  
 y7 Hümmeler joi  
 y8 Hilar. In pc. iqS,1a
- 59** Hilar. c. Gonstantium c. a. de trin-  
 nig-4\*- --,j ff. Hieron. dc vir. ill.  
 zoo. Sulp. Sever. Ckron. z.jp. Al-  
 taner 3iS. Antweiler, introduction  
 8, ay, do. Hümmder 3j. C. F. A.  
**Borchardt 24 ff**
- 60** Hilar. de win. 6,i, 6,j, Sulp. Sev.  
 z,qJ,q. Kraft, Kirehenv\*ter Lexi-  
 kon ay3 ff. Altsncr 3ij f. Anrwei-  
 ler, Introduction za, ii. Ehrherd,  
 Die griechische und die lateini-  
 sche Kirche tyz. Klcln, Conccan-  
 tius Jl. zz§ f, bee. Note zx§
- 61** Hilar. de win. z,zi '-: '-7i t-9i  
**6,7 f; 6,10 f; 6,15; 7,3; 7,23; 10,2;**  
**10,5; Hümmeler 32. Comay,**  
 mbo's who zys f
- 6t** Hilsr. dc tuin. y,zo' y,z8i y,zji  
 zo,y. In ps. z jo,z. Anwander
- LThK r. A. V zj If. Alcaner jr} f.  
 Anwoiler, Introduction to BKV  
 i9jy, i9, jz f. Ehrhard, Die gric-  
 chische und die I "z<inizcltc  
 Kirch< iyz. Hüuioieler jo If.  
 Löf;fter j ff
- 63** Schade LThK i. fi. V i3. Cf. also  
 ibid. III 8sä f, YHI z8 f. Griin-  
 macher, Hfieroftymus ZyO If, 2'
- 64** Griitzmacher, Hiemnymus 11 i6o
- 6j** Hiemn. adv. **gavin. Dixl. cum Lu-**  
**cifcr.** Dialogi coiitrs Pelagianos,  
**ProL 2. Contra Vigil. 6. Grütz-**  
**macher, Hieronymus III 258 f.**  
 Hiimmeler 6o. Maier, Verwa "d-  
 lung j. K6hner, Anü&sruidsmus  
 3q f. schncider, Cliristische An-  
**tike 201**
- G6 Griitimacher, Hicronymus III i ft,  
 bee. 8 ff, 6 If, yo If
- 6 y LThK 1. A. VII 776 ff. Altaner**  
 i6y If. Ktaft, Kirchnvöter Lexi-  
 kon jpg If. Pfliegler zz f. Ygl. also  
 Dcschner, Hahn zi x f, 38j f
- 68 Ibid.
- 69 Ibid. Cf. also Mk. q,€3 ff with Acts  
 3,zi. Also Mt. i8,8t z5-J6 with  
 i.Col. i,iy f. i.Tim. z, , Mt.  
 i8,iq; a.Petr. 3,q; Jh. j,i7; rz,qy.  
 Nigg, Book of Heretics 6 ff
- 70** LThK i. A. VII. 7\* . Grützma-  
 cher, Hieronymus III ff. I am  
 particularly indebted to this work  
 in the following.
- 7\* Hicronym. Isaiiah commentar i,i;  
 y,t j; i 3,z) a. o. Ezechielkom-  
 mentar y,€i. LThK i. A. IX i.  
 Kraft, Kirclienväter Lexikon zd6,  
 jja f. Griitzmacher, Hicronpmue  
 hl 3, J6 ff, 7o ff, 8a
- 7\* Rufin c. Hieron. i,zo H, zy,  
 z,9 Ih t,ai ff. Hieron. ep. 8 ,3.  
 Grütimacher, Hieronymus III  
**56 ff**
- 73** Rufin. c. Hicron. i,i, z,i3. Grütz-  
 macher ibid. äi f, Sy, 88
- 74** Hieron. c. Rufin. Z,I If, z,I If.  
 Grützmacher ibid. yo If
- 75 Rufin c. Hieron. z,q. Hieron c.

- Rufin. j,i f; j,q fi, y,9 ffi, 3,j.  
Grümmacher ibid. 6S, yq
- 76 Hieron. Pro1. mum Eiechid- kor  
"mmtar z. cp. xzj,zs. Grîr--  
mecher ibid. 86 fl
- 77 Hieron. ep. ioj,3 f, iia,i .  
Grütnmacher ibid. i i ff
- 78 Hieron. ep. in5,y, i rz,q, z iz,i8.  
**Grütmacher ebd. 82, 123 f**
- 7S Hieron. op. io\$,z II, iiz,x. Griitz-  
macher ehd. in ff
- #0 Hieron c. Vigilant. i ff; 6; 8; io; iz,  
i3, iy. Grütmacher ibid. a8 f,  
**134 ff**
- 81 Hieron adv. Jovin. i,i, i,i3. ep.  
**48 ff; 153. Ambros. ep. 42; 63; 83.**  
**August. ftaer. Bt. -r +\*7-+ ALU-**  
ner jj . Krsfî, Eitchensær Lexi-  
kon age, jry. Gristzmacher, Hie-  
ronymus !!! \*47 Friedlich, St.  
Amhrosius pj f. Caspar, Papsr-  
tum I z8.§. Stein, Vozo Roman jjo f.  
Dszinenbsuer, Origin I  
\*\*4f. Dcschnr, Hahn p .  
E'rsns, Pclsgius zG ff. Ausfiicli-  
cher Duddn 11 jqy ff
- 82 Hieron. Comm. in Hiercm. j,r. ep.  
7,d; iqi. Griitmacher Hiero-  
nymug I iq8, III zy8 f
- 8j Krsft, Kirchenväter L "xikon zt8.  
Luthor, Tischreden No. i6 o,  
quoted from J. A. and A. Thciner,  
Einfiih- rung 96 ff. Grütmacher,  
Hiern- nymus I i3j ff, i6o ff. J.  
Marcuse zq. Kühner, Gezeiteri of  
the Church  
**234 f**
- 84 Alianer 346. Grütmacher, Hiem-  
nyfflUs I COO, h2-y, 2'§i, 273
- 8y Schade LThK i. A. v i ff. Alma-  
ner ny. Hiimmcler qö i f. Schnei-  
der, Christliche Antike zq], jo\$,  
37\* \*- ^
- 86 Chrysost. Horn. in Act. apost. zq. In  
z. cp ad Timotk. hot". o,j.  
Homilies on the Epistle to the  
Ephesians ro,z f. Cf. also the  
following notes: Homus zyg  
\*7 Gr<p Not. O\*- \*-79 @ ! -
- PH uærBKYfd. 9 , SIXE .  
Deschner, Hahn qyj
- 88 Basil. Letter to the Bisliöfc  
Itlnliens and G-lliens a f. tBKV  
zyzj,  
**137 ff)**
- 8p Ibid. Femer: Kolping tty ff
- y. CAPTEL  
THE AitGraFB aUP nos Hztzrruu  
**ERFOLGT**
- i Firm. Mat. err. zq,i  
z Hoheisel jCz
- \$ Amb1'os. Exp. ps. 7E8,z1,z1.  
Brockhsus il zzy. LTkK x. A. fV  
By. L "chnr zs ff. Chadwick,  
The Eirch" zy\$, note z. Tütnafeld  
o ff
- q DaiiieLou, Die heiligen Heiden xq  
Dieg. j. Arret. apol. W,j. Amob  
ad **gant. ,6. tcr. de patient.** --7-  
spol. 3y. de idol. iq. de corona  
milit. Iz. Cypz. de bono patient.  
z6. just. Tryphon. txo,t. Tst. or  
ad Gr. zp,z, tz,z. Orig. c. Cède.  
**8,68; 5,33; 7,26; 3,7. com. ser. 102**  
in Mt. Tert. apoi. No u.v.a. Beleg-  
hinwcis" also b ^@ 74- Bl-  
fctncr Dodds tzz. Poliskot t zp
- 6 AriSt. apo]. 17 ,x f. Cf. also  
r},i ff. Athcnag. leg, i, i i f, 3i ff.  
Terc. apol. zyji j8. sd scap. xy.  
Orig. c. Ccls. j,y8i 7,1d, 8yz;  
8.66. Kraft, Kirchenvaier Lexikon  
j9j. Miurz-Stange zy ff.  
Wlosnk ivy ff. Kötting,  
Religionsfrcibeit  
**21**
- 7 **Euseb. 4,26,1; 4,26,4 ff; 4,27,1;**  
**5,17,5. Fredouille 869 ff. Wlosok**  
r 9 ff
- 8 Tert. adn. Mère. top. idol. z. Ygl.  
augu8t. in ps, 88. 6erm. z,r,t,  
6z,6,p. ep. zjz,x,z. f-rodouille  
\*7 ff. Dodds -a ff  
q Gcfffckn. Two Greek Apo-  
logercn a3q. HighfSC1 4°- 7< f, y9.  
wlosok i6

Seite 174-186

- iø A mob. ads. nat. 3.9 ffi dJ4 - a,3ö, š,zc. LThK i. A. 168d. Alts- ner i a f. Krafr, Kirchnväter  
\* ^+ 37- Tulli "s ss If
- tz Arist. apol. 8; ÿt Justin. apol. i,x,i, i,xā f. Tat. or. 8 ff. Ps. Just. or. ad Graecos z f. Min. fel. dial. Oct. zo. Euscb. theoph. frg. z,i 3. firm. Mat. err. zt. Ainbros. exam. 5 , äā f; 3a3-77 - ' zes iq. Liebtrog äā ff
- ik Isa. z.8. pt. i t ,J if. Apk. 9.zo. Arist. spol. j,z; a,i ff; fi3 I b-Aihenag. leg. 6; iy; t8 fi, zt; t8 f. Just. apol. i,q; i,zo, Ep. ad Diogn. a. Theoph. Ant. ad Autol. i,iq; **Mart. Apolon. øz. Mart. Polyc.** a,x, Tert. **zpol.** ia,y. Min. fel. dial. Oct. zq,i. Ctem. Alex. prrr. , z,q. Amob. advers. nationei 6,iö. Eucsb. V.C. j, y; q,3q. Greg. Nyss. In cant. horn . Au- gust. consens cveng. i,jā,5z, en. in ps. i jā,i3. Krafr, Kirchnväter Lczikon **y8. bFOdOUÍÍB 7°** f. Funks y8q. Tillius iJ If. Men- schiwg, error z6 f
- 13** Athenag. leg. ry. Just. apøl. t,q. Tatian or. a. Tert. pud. . adv. Marc. 4,9,6, apol. zz. Arnob. aēlv. \*^ - '44 Cyrilí. Hicros, catech. 6,ro. Hippol. trsd. aposr. i6. Orig. c. Cels. i,5; y, j8
- ' 4 Min. Fel. Oct. ix, . Clem. Alex. protr. 3,y f. Arnob. adv. nat. 6,i j. Euscb. or. Gonst. ed sanct. cuet. it. ep. ad Constant. Cf. h.e. 7,i"q. Altøner izo. Menznl 11 Sq f. Deschner, Das Krmz i9o. Kindleri Ivalerclexikon IV i6q
- ry Polyc. ad Phil. t i,z. Ps. Clem. Rom. recog. ,iJ. horn. io,x,i. Justin. apol. i,q. Clem. Al. prorr. ,czy I, j š,v. Amob. adv. nat. A 10 {i; Ö .zo f; 4i,13. firm. Mat. err. i y,3, z8,q IN. August. de civ. dci i,z. Lact. div. inst. z,z,xi. Thcophil ad Autol. z,jš. Euscb. or. Cønst. ad sanct. cott. i i. Spark 8o5. Mullins zz ff
- i6 Athena leg. z7- Jusrin. upol. i,i a. Theophil. Ant. ad Autol. z,i8. Clem. Al. prorr. y. Tert. apol. zz. If. de epctt. , idol. i. Oriø c. Cels. 7,67i 8,i8, Orig. mart- 5. ps. clem. Rom. horn. 9'7 ff. recogn. , i If. Finn. Møt. err. if- f. Fredouille 88q f. Hoh- eisel 83 ff
- \*7 Rdm. q,3o ff, i i,ii ffi, Eph. j,6, Acts i 3, 6 ff; i8,6. Dätlinger 88
- 18 Ephes. . pry If. Rom. i,z, ff; i,q If-, Cal. 3,y. i.Cor. j,io F, io,7; i On the doctrinal faith of the oldest church fathers cf, for example:)u- stin. opal. r,t ; t,j8. theopksn- **Ant. ad Autol. z,28. Athenag. leg.** zy. Van der Nat RfIC IK y32 ff. **Deissmann 64. Conzelmann 2o4 f.** Nock, Ris-y- i47
- 19** **1.Petr. 4,3. Apk. 2,12 ff; 2,26 f;** i8,a, ii,8, zz,iš. Friedländer qy ç. Dewick t iz. Meinhold, Historio- graphic I yr
- zo Ant. spol. 4p E šz F, Ê z j zx, z,6 ILMm. FcL0 I@a stin. apal. i,x,j,i. Athenag. leg. i,i; i3,t; Kerygma Perr. frg. 3 a. Mart. ApoJlon. xi. RAC X nod. Alianor 88 f. Mensching, lrrtum ý. McKenzie o4
- z1 Arise. apol. 8,y f; guy; ý,8 f. Cf. also 3,t If; 8,i ff
- xz Athenag. leg. i f; i8; or If; x6 f. Cf. arch Justin. apol. i,9,z. Theophil. ad Aurol. i,in. Min. fell. Oct. øj,za. Eberhard, BKV i9i 3, 6 and Ders. in LThK i. A. 1 7 . Funkc, RAC XI 7\*4' \*^\*- Hoheiaē] 8E
- zj Tar. or. ad GFsc- ++4 °. i If; šz I; j,6 f; j q f; 6,d; Id,I; 2š,I, zó,1; **26,5; 33,1; 33,7; 34,5; 34,7; 35,2;** aj,1. Klzkula BKV zplj, j f, 7- +s- IB. AĪtaner yš f. Krausc, The Stcl- lunB\*4



- zj Tat. or. i,y, iz,6, iz, i 3, i7,ii iq,i, zi,i If, o ff-, x6,§, 3zy f, 3°-7<sup>1</sup>  
Grant, Des flömische Reich
- 25** why Tat. or. 84; 9-7 ff; to,j; zi, If; z§,8, z8,6 I, zp,z ff; jj f. Euseb.  
h.c. 4. ^9-7- \*\*\*9+3- \*9.  
Geflcken, Zwei chrislriche Apolo-  
gcten toy fl. Krause, The position  
z3
- 16** Hcmias zi,i,io. theoph. ad Au-  
tol. **c,iz**; i,t j, z,3j; j,x f; j,i7. Cf.  
also j,iS, j,zq. men. adv. hser.  
z,iq, BKV iqi 3, 6. Alianor top.  
Krøh, Kirchnvaier Lexikon s63  
f. Krausø, The Position xō, öi f.
- 27** Deschner, Hahn jo6 If  
**Tert. apol. 24; 38; 42; 46; praesc.**  
**haer. 7; 14. anima i f. spect. 17;**  
zq. To -theft dtr Helle- nm- vgl.  
Tert. apol. zp. Altsner tz6. Kraft,  
Kizchenvüter Lçxikotl4 yg.
- 28** **Krxuse, The stel)ung pz f**  
**cr. idol. z, § II, ro, ry f. man.**  
z,7. zpol. i3,d, ax,i ff, jz, aø. pud. .  
5, sdv. marc. q,q,6. wright i7 ff.  
McKenzie 88 f. Morenz 3o If.  
Eliade apq If. Cf. also the section  
-Beschimpfung von Götern und  
Göttinnen- bet Opelc, Die  
larøiniichen Schimpfwörter i§3 If
- z9 Clem. Alex. protr. z,i i, i ff, z,ix,i  
f, z,i 3,x ff; x,i4 ,i; z, r y,x;
- jo Athan. c. gent. r If. RAC XI 88i.  
Mensching, Irmim iy
- 31** Plutøech Dt 1s. ct 0s. S
- 32** Gem. al. prørr. s,z y,z; z,id,x f,  
**2,27,1; 4,56,2 ff; 4,58,3; 4,63,1.**  
Vgj. Orlg. 6. ^7---- Funke  
RAC XI y8o f. Genrz,  
Athianasius
- 33** 86a. HOñielset I j3 ff
- a Armstrong i i f  
Peirc z8
- 35** Clem. Al. protr. z.za,ó; z,ao,a;  
4,6c,i i a,d i,r ff. Fredouille, Göt-  
mdienst RAC XI 823 b
- j6 Clem. Al. protr. a,i i,3. quis divce
- salv. 3, paed. 3,52,2; 3,42 ff. La-  
carrière 153**
- 37** Syn. Elv. c. j, 6, I§, I6, ly, I4,  
4p- 4i, §, 6, äo.  
Orlandis/Rainos- Liu6n j ff, it If
- f18 Fredouille, Gøtzendicnsr 7s
- jq Døniti-Rope, Die Kirchc zi4 ,  
zxi. Zicgler in: Rel. Wörterbuch  
a5. In LThK z. A. il i i i7 it is  
stated that the number of Marry-  
rør -formerly often exceeded-  
Formerly nørl Crçgoire schatnte  
joo0 cbd. Drews calls with  
Bczug on Hatisrztiti ' s57
- 40** Moreau, Euscbius of Caeiarea,  
RAC VI royz. On the assessment  
of Eusch as a historian, see W.  
Bauer, Rechtgläubigkct i3 if, 9 f,  
r ia f, rjø f, i yr If, *tip If*, etc.  
Euæb non Cacsarcs, who  
nevertheless became -a  
zçpršsencati- vcn speaking of the  
consranrin. era, or rather its  
Bierhöfc- (Stiewe), is also used  
because of a biography of  
**zeit von vielen, u. a. von J. Burck-**  
hardt, all untrue sharply  
condemned. Vgi. Løxikon der
- 41** **928n Alt**  
Euseb. h.e. 8,3,i, 8,6a f, ^7-\*.  
**8,9,5; 8,10,5; 8,12,1 f; 8,12,6. Vgl.**  
**auch RAC VI 1072**
- 42** Euseb. h.e. **8,6,7; 8,7,1 ff; 8,8,1;**
- 43** Ibid. 8,8,ti -4-3- - - i - -9i 8,ii,i,  
8,ia,io
- 44** Epiph. hser. 68.8 Moreau, Euee-  
bius of Caesarca RAC VI xoj§ f.  
Wahacn-Hadrill § 3y f. Possibly  
Euseb released himself from  
liability through Reñecii (e.g. øach  
Tyrus), his co-worker. dct  
Priest Pamphilos, was arrested in  
1'4o- vemfrer boy and taken to Fc-  
Peirc z8
- brua Top *gckøgk*. Eu-Cb h.e. s,y.  
Moreau, Euscbius of Ceearca  
**1055**
- 4i** Euseb. h.e. y Pr. i,i, y,i,i ff.  
LThK



- t. A. II 386 Donin VII QI . His corpse, together with the dark-red sarcophagus from the Mau- **ctirbc** in Lugdunum cin **-groAor soleum of his kicsenpalastcs** - after thephantasitic Aland porphyry sarcophagus **art, if not over the** tpzxi found in it .7< **houses** with predominant percentages of the inhabitants place -, yes, the Christian, -acs agonizing Chtietentum is still directed at Death-. But:after the the dead, bypursuing his last persecution, the church rose to new heights. Of Je5us had wanted to sleep forever, in a until Justinian in ff. Tuscutum t h e church, the carhe-
- \* ^ \* +\*7- dtv Lex. Anrit'e, Ge- drsle of Spalate, today's schichtc II z8§. Greg. Tur. irt gTor. Sylic, Yugoslavia). msrr. t8. C. Schneider, The Chri- yo Lacr. dc mort pers. pi z' ff. div sren jzz f. Oers. Spirit whic5tc Lex. Antiquity 11 §z. Lexicon of the
- II joo. A modern grusc1- a) -- ^ !' +7 \* Moreau, The romqn about -The massacre of Christenvet persecution two ff Lyon- writes neuesrens H. D. y I Lact. de morr. pers. yz. R. Pichon, Stnvr, Christenvrfulung im Lactancr, 1901, . Quoted from flötticcheti Reich. Ihre Hinrer- Pretc, Der geerhirhtlirh Hinter- begrunde und Folgen, y8 ff grundjej
- 46 Ygl. z. B. Pope Pius Cl. during a Lact. de mort. pers. 9,z; 3 ff. div. of the Spanish ß i i c g e r W a r : 's-' 7\*8,z: Eusch. h.e. 8,i6,3 ff. Dtichntr, Heilsgeschichte I 3o fCf . epit. Caes. o,q. Rufin h. e.
- 17 Eustb. h.c. '7' I. Wallace-Hadrill8 ,-3- -°- 7.\*. 2.. Altcdorf, yj9. C.E.M. de Ste Croix, Har- Galerilf\*79y f verd Theol. rev. qy, iqj , ioi f. 3 The edict vaar also in the name of According to R.M. Grant, Christians i 5 the emperors Licinius and
- 48 Knnstan- Lact. dfv. inst. i-'7AI- de mon. tin, but not in the name of Msxi- pers, y, j'. **dev Lex. Antiquity, Philo- mins** have been **enacted. Eusch.** h.c. Sophie All, Z6. v. Campenhausen, 8,E2,r ff, 9,i,i. Cf. lact. de morr. Lateinische Kirchnvfiter73 \*- ->-34- -- r III **iiio**. Honn ioj- Pretc, Der geschichtliche Hinter- Grant, Dss Römische Reich x88. grund ø88, o . Rossctti i i ff **Vogt**, Conscantin the Great RAC
- 49 Lict. de more. pe=- ' : 5. 7- . Altcdorf, Galerius RAC Aur. Viel. jz, . Epit. Cses. yt,6. VIII 78q- 7qi ff. We can use the **Eutr.** 9 7- ^- **I,36,z**. Oros. Steite of the scholars, whether it be 7-.\*.t lord. Cec. x8. P-Lt!7 \*4+ +: here about a recognition or ili tj8 f, V zop8. v. Campenhau--only an indulgence- (Schwartz)
- sen, Lsrcinischc Kirchnvvrer y8, is a matter for the future. 6o. 1issner zçz f. Grant, The Rö- jj Aurel. Yicc 4^y. Eutro@. brev. micche empire 3\*-øz.(The Dccius 1o,i. According to Hönn roy f, zjj note addicc '0f/on- -I would much zo. Cf. Tusculum Lexicon z7o. licbcr the news about a dEv **Lexicon VII** 88. pfistcr jo' f. Thronrivalcn as over a two- Alrendqrf, Galerius RAC VIII th y86, 7g<i. On Aurclius Victor cf. stsch v. l-4achling, Die Religions- accessibility 39a f
- bishop in Rome erfia1tcn-, is, y86, 7g<i. On Aurclius Victor cf. fails not <cfy, at least guc he- stsch v. l-4achling, Die Religions- found. Erwa ern century accessibility 39a f

af  
te  
r  
D  
in  
kl  
et  
ia  
n'  
s  
T  
e  
d  
ra  
u  
b  
re  
m  
a  
n  
jy  
L  
a  
ct  
.  
d  
e  
m  
o  
rt  
,  
p  
er  
s,  
i,  
y  
f;  
o,  
i;  
a.

S  
c  
i  
'  
e

z  
o  
u  
-  
t

- div. inst. y,i9,i i. Heilmann II qxi (. RIC III 3e'y. dn Lux. An-tike, Philosophy III, a6. Schulne, History 1 98 f. Hornus sy f. Ludwig, Massenmord qj. Momi-glinnn, Historiography yq. Kötting, Religionsfreiheit et. Opelt, Polemics 94 ff. Lektanz also attacked the Jews and planned his own major work **against** them: Kühncr, Antisemitismus zq. He. G "zeiton of the **church** z zj
- y6 Euseb. h .e.** 7-+-'. t-'s' io,d,i ff; zo,yx8, in,i,7. y. c. j.i. Theodor. h.c. 3,z6. Numerous other sources in J. **Ziegler, Gegenkaiser 3z** ff. Force, Kirchengvster Lexikon ypp. Ere-douille ectesciert Euaeb, however, in the entire fatherpolerziik gegen den Gärzcndienst -ohne zw-ifcl ... major '0ff/citblick, RAC XI 88o. Dicsc Yerldumdun- gcc of pagan ksiaer by the ancient church leaders werdcn from century xu century in the Chriszcnum kolpprtirc. Even the noble Bischnf Otto von Freising, for example, continues the atrocity propaganda fibcr Maximi- nus, Licinius, about Maxentius killing the -pregnant women and having them search for pasture etc. in his chronicle, the Höheputikt - hnhcmittelalterlicher mlchronietik- (Lammers). Orto Chrun. 4,sff. Lcmmcrs XXIV
- 57** GeffcLen, The Chtissentutn 8o. Miura rods ia5 ff. See also i q. Loops q6 ff. Andrehen, Logoe a2 ff, 5q3 f. Release
- j8** Miura-Srange 3y. Atidrtnn, Lo- gos tzj f, A37' 3sy. Gigon roy ff yq Orig. c. Cole. i, ; 6,i; ßzj. Gigon roy ff
- 6o** Orig. c. Cels. ,z ff, '+4
- 6i** Orig. c. Cels- 7,i8; Gigon i i6
- 6z** Orig. c. Ccls. z,68, z,8; t,Şp; g,jyi 3'^^ \*- 1'^\* !!!
- 63** **Ebd. 1,27; 1,62; 2,46; 3,50; 3,55; 6,14**
- 6q** fuoec of the antichristian scripture bchelligte xian hein furtherc Werk of the Philnsaphen - y2 Tiitel eind still bcksntt. Halbfa8, Porphyrio 2.Zi n, FirmöusM- ternus RAC VI! pyr. High icecl -y
- 6y** August. ep. iox,8. Hieronym. ep. i3j,9. Makarins q,zz. HalbfaB, Porphyrios zq ff. Cigon i i8 f
- 66** Mskrios j,tg, j,jx f. Gigon ito f 6y Mskarios y,zy, **y,yy**; t,y; y,s f; 4-+9' ,et. Geffckcn, Dasri- srentum py. Harnack, Mission (zpcct) I Szz' Cf. also Licrzmann, Ceschichte 111 z8. Halbfaq, r- - phyrios z6 f, jo ff
- 68** Ahlheim, Grtsus 9 ff
- ç. CHAPTER  
DFR Mr. Kou5TANTGN, THE BR5T£  
CHBISYLLICHE ISBR.  
-SixxAYue from sieezEim  
**ŞAI4R HUNDREDS**  
**CÆRCK HISTORY**
- z** August. civ. dei y,zy Gus<b, v. C. 4'7S
- j** ANnd, fintwürfe iqu. Since the farcre quote of the Obrriehrift bei Hcrneg- 8\*\* ++7
- } Srockmcier, Leo I. 6y, zj8. ygl. seek the judgment of the historian johannçs Sttaub: --Consrnarin knew sick to the Chrtstmglja "bcn, and we must take his cigencn Force as evidence of this-i -and he gave the Chriccen Geje-gcnhcit, on their - ok vcr-nachliscigten - Pfliehtcn as **StaarŞbüfger anew besinncn.**- Straub, Rtggtietatio 88, riz Baus, Handbuch der Kirchtgcschichte 11/i, t6, 8j

- 6 The Completa wrnks of Percy Bysehe Shelley, Newly Edited by Roget lngpcn and %altet E. Peek, zg6j, VI, j8. cit. ns1 G. Bot-1ardt, Shelley zzo
- 7 Suct. Yc\$p. E,zj z,z. Zos. z,8,z, z,p,z / Zon. Ex,yE, Ej,z. Euseb. h.e. 8,zyzz f; o,8,t; V. C. z,1j lf; i,j,o, 3,@. YJl. h.c. 8,ij,r3. Lact. de mort. pers. I\$, . Anon. Valer.
- 1,1; 2,2; 2,4. Paneg. lat. 6 (7), 2;** pi. Ambros. De obitu Thcod. z. Vogt, Gonstantinus RAC III 3i3 f. dtv Lex. Antike, Religinn II u f, 8s f. dtv 1-cx, Antike, Gcachichte I aqj f, II EU. LThK x. A. VI r;r). Hammotid/Sculġard Z\$.a. ScCCk, Untnrgnng 1 gift, io If. Schwartz. Emperor Coiistantin 7r. Ehrherd. Urkircke jo8. Kocnc-manu, &lt;gesthichte-7- Lierzmann, Gcachichcc III yq.
- Doerries, Konscsntin t8** If. Schamoni y6. H6nn 8j If. Casfririus r ff. fiġand, Entwġrfc nx f.
- Vo<kl, The Emperor jy, d . Chad- wick, The Kircke zyz f. Vagc, Pa- gans qj fi. Bcnoie>Mtchin rç f
- 8 Euseb. h.e. 8,ij,ix; Vict. Cace. jq,qo If. Eutrop. q.t.i f. Lact. de morġ. pers. y. Anon. Vot. z,j; Zon. **ii,33.** \*-M 5-7 . Bihl-meyer LThK i. A. VI iyj. Pauly I
- z.p. **III** zŷcip, dtv **Lex.** Antiquity, History l zjq. H6nn 85, pe ff. Doerries. Constantine to. Portner j;ry f. Grmnt, The Roman Empire
- +\*7- Srraub, Regencratio y6. Barncs, Konatantia zj f
- 9 Paneg. Law 7.7: y, e lf. Exc. vales. ç. Aurelius Vict. Caesares, Epitome i ,t f. Zos. ,i;. Am- mian. i},y,j3. euscb. h .e. 8,z ,ia ff. 8 A P\* 4- Euseb. V. C. **1,2,5; 1,46. Lact. de mort. pers. 24;** a9 f. Eutenp, **io,j,z.** Altendorf, Galerue RAC VIII 788 f. Vogt, Gonstantinus RAC III 3iz ff.

Groag, Maxtntius in Pauly-  
**Wissnwa** a8. Hbbd. i 966, 6 f.  
 Schönkld. @òmrbuch y8. drv  
 Lcx. Anttkc, GccchichCe II zzy  
 ĩf. Ders. religion 11 da. Bang,  
 Die Germanen 63. Hammond-  
 Scul- lsrđ a8o. stein, Vom  
 römischen ix5, i 3 f, i9i.  
 Schwartz, Cha- raktcrköpfc  
 a3y. Hänn 96 f. Kor- ncmznn,  
 Wtlq "schichte II zzy. Thie8  
 azq ff, who incidentally wrote  
 the  
 The -weltherrenge-nius- of  
 Constantine and the -spirit- of  
 his butchers. Liisner y8. Havck,  
 Kirchengschichte 97 '  
 ries, Konstantin zi. Vc'elkl, The  
 Ksiser zp. Zöllner, Frankon +4  
 Stroheket, . Cermanennim i f.  
**Doppelfeld 621 f. Schmitz, Die**  
 Zeit By. Gwa&in y.  
 Stallicneckt 3z f. &ass g, 8z.  
 Strsub, Rçgene- rado y6 f  
 zo R.GA III 8 . Pórmc jet If

rt Bihlmeyer LThK i. A. IV i6z. dtv I-  
 cx. Aaúkc, C "schichtc It \*47-  
 z88. According to Lierimann,  
 Ceschichte  
 III 6J, -the defeat of all rivals was  
 the unmistakable goal of  
 Constantinian politics". Thicß  
 zzo. M. R. Alföldi, Die con-  
 icaniiniuhe Goldprägung 9q  
**IA Euscb h.c.** 9,q,Z. Groag f. **n8c\$teR**  
 Remark  
 i3 fiutrop. io, . Groag in Pauly-  
 Wissowa a8. Hbbd, ii, xy9 ff, x  
 a7 If. Vogt, Constantinus RAC III  
 ji8. Seeck, Untcrgang 1.64, i nt f.  
 Hönn io3. Baus, Yuri the  
 Urgcmcinde \$i7  
 tg Euseb. h.e. 8.zt,z, 8. t,6s V. C.  
 i,3s,i f; j,ya. Socr. h.e. i,iz.  
 Chronogr. a. y , Sz. M. Optar.  
 Mil. c. Donat. i,r8. Aurel. Vicr.  
 4o'z +. CIL V 37 ° . A\*8t\*\*t-  
 btev. coll. j,i8,3q. CSEL Mil p.  
**84 f. Groag 2457 ff, 2462 ff, s.**  
 Note i3, R. Hanslik in Paula III i  
 io3 ff. dtv Lnx. Antikc, Ge-

- history 11 z8y. Altendorf, Cale-  
rius RAC YI> 794 f. Ehrhsrd, Ur-  
kirche 3t i. Schoenebeck ff.  
Schwartz, Kaiser Konstantin 60,  
L'Orsnge 77 - Ziegler, Gegen-  
kaiser j6. Hönn red f, io9. Grant,  
The Roman Empire z88. Doer-  
rics, Constantine zy f
- sy Euseb. k.e. 8,1ç,y. V.C. z,jy.  
Zonar. zz,j. Aurcl. vicc. Cacs.  
.xq. Gmag, Maxentius in Pau-  
ly-Wiisows z8. Hbbd. i9d5, yy ff.  
Seerl, Uniergngg 196, quoted  
from Groag
- I6 Euseb. h.e. 8,nt,t ff. Opt. mil.  
zi#CÄronogr. apçMommwn  
**Chron. Min. I 1892, 62 a. 312.**  
Vogt, Consmtinui RAC III 3i 8.  
Schwartz, Kaiser Cnnscantin 66.  
Hernegger a3 . Ziegler, Gcgen-  
kaiser 3 y ff; numerous  
references to modern research
- \*7 Euseb. h.e. 8,i,i ff. Emphasis mine  
x8 B u s e b . h . e . 8 , r 3 y ; 8 . " i - i ° 4 + :  
9y9 8. V. C. i j 3, i f i , 54, i , X S .  
Socr. b.e. r,ia. Zonzr. iz,j) Bihl-  
meyer LThK i. A. VII i3. Groag,  
Maxentius in Pauly-Wissowa z8.  
Hbbd. zpa6, ff. s. z 8z the original  
by Seeck, Schwartz, Stein
- 19 Gro9g, Maxençiu\$ ehd. ay8 ff,  
- ' - ' - V s l . \* u h - - ' s - . - ' s s
- 20 Euccb. h.e. 8,t4 , . . +4s6- V. C. z,  
d. **Groag, Maxentius** ebd-  
6 ff
- zi Euseb. V. C. r,zfi, i,3z, i,37; i,38,  
Eumm. paneg. 9,d ff. Nazsr. pan-  
cg. y,i, io'i7' z7,\$ ff. Yita Caes. 4  
. - . Vict. epit. n7 \*--' - -,\*-  
Euwop. ro,q,3. c.tros. 7,z8,i6. Zo-  
nar. ij,i. Gmag, Maxentius,  
Paüly-Wiciowa zC. Hbbd. dyn ff,  
z y ff. Seeck, Untergang I i ig fi.  
Stein, Pre-Roman i3q f. Ber- **ncs,**  
**Consrantinc tj**
- zz A. Alföldi, Comuti xdq ff. **Wass** q.  
Dempf 9e
- 23 L8Ct, mort. p-- 44,\* ff, 44-9 ff.  
Euseb V. C. i,z6 ff, esp. I @3i  
. -- h - . @-' . i s.s.- \*i s.s.s.- 2os.  
z,iy ff. Eumm. pan. q,i ff.  
Nazsr, pen. io,W ff, yo,q ff.  
Vict. epit, qo. Optat. Mil. i,i8.  
Cod.  
Theod. z,8,i; ta,tyi; ra,j,z. Cf.  
q,r6,z f. Cod. Just. j,ia,z. Seccit,  
UnterganB 4@' °4 ff, i 3 r f refers  
Constantine's troops to only  
exz ip : eoMannedr sMa  
xentius on - iyo ooo man and i8  
no horse-. In ctwa similar Hiinn  
iea. Delbrück, Kriegskunst li s99,  
brciferr the hccr of Ma- xenfius  
suf zp ooo Eugoldarcn and t8  
ooo Reircr. Likewise Stein,  
Yom rómic tyf f, the con-  
scantins TtUppCn sUf C€W8 \$0000  
ktann schgtzt. - Croag, Maxen-  
ciuc Pdulr-Wiŷsowa z8. Hbbd.  
z3so f. drv Lcz. Atitike, Religion  
II pi. LThK i. A. VI q5o If. Vogt,  
Constaniinus RAC III 3i8 If, jz8  
f. Dülgr (ed.), Konstantin i y  
ff, esp. i8 i If. Schwartz, Kur  
Geschichte des Athanasius ins  
Oers. Charztkerköpfe zq3 f. La-  
**queut, Eusebius 18y** ff. Schocne-  
beck 4 ff, z6 f. Aiföldi, Hoc signo  
j. Ders. Kreuzzcpter 8z If. Honor  
hard, Urkirche **313. ÜdRlt 10y** \$  
z8q. Kornemann, World History  
II z7 pí. Voelkl, The Keiscr4 y.  
**Zwig, X6nigsgcdanken zo. Docr-**  
riei, Konstantin jo ff. Oms. The  
selbstxeugniss paisim. Licnmsnn,  
History III 6z. irah, The Silver  
Medallion iji ff. Buonsiuti,  
Gefiichrl 7. Dannnbaun ,  
Enmefiungiz8. Aland, Encwüds  
3o ff. Dcrs. One wende zij If.  
Hemegger i 3q ff, i ço f, i6o If,  
i89 f. Deinpff, Gcisresgeschichte  
pa. Ziegler, Gegenkaiser jj If. B  
"cket isi f. Straub, &cgcocratio yy  
f, 8o ff, esp. ieo If, xTz. Tinne-  
kld zzp f. Kühner, **Gxciten** der



- Kirche 8z. joxnnou \$z. Chadwick, The ovum ty f. **Barnes**, Cnnstnnänef . Anton, Stlbt-veretändnis q3. Kerl Hönn, whowrites in Grant, Das Römische Reich z88 f. of his biography of Constantine p. rey: -Haus undName Maxeniiui wurden susgerot- His children were killed, his political followersbemi-, writes three pages spdter: -Jacob Burckhardt, move during the conquest of Upper
- \* 4 Euscb. h.e. 9,9,9 if; io,j,i j ff, ro-7-i f. V.C. ip, i ,d8. Zos. z,z9'3 Pl. V gr' Constantiinus 3x Lact. de mort pers. jy ff. Alten- RAC JIJ jty ff. Kray' Konitantins religious development 3z ff. Al-földi, The Cnnversation öx. Klau-set, Oer Ursprung rz f. Alsnd, Drafts Iqi. ^I4-. Ders. Glau-Galerius benswechsel ii. Herneggcr i yo f, surpassed in cruelty-. Castritius y. Deß und warum auch die antikenheidnischen Stimmen dies negative Bild von Maximiwus Dzis not correct, shows Castritius. **Crigoire** cir. after Castritius \$1 A->-°7 yz Vict. epi' 4-r8. His, From the Roman RACcchcn i 3 ff. Castritius Hz, q6 f. .@7- du deo economic negger type. Motiven ausführlich und iiber- zj zeugend s, yz ff
- 25 Euseb. h.e. io,6,i ff. V.C. Crent, Das Römische Reich z9o Euseb. h-°- +°7£ f. Vogt, Can-q etantins RAC III x8 f
- 27 Altendorf, Gzlerius RAC VIII 7.9
- 28 \*. -4'7 - \*. . ff; q,i,i ff; qy,r; q,z,y; q,J,i f; 9, -4' ff, q,qaq, qa,xo,n. Cf. Leer. de. .3,I;36 ff. Pauly III i. dtv Lnx. Antiquity, history 11 t88. Moreau, Eusebius von Csessrei RAC VI iyz. Stein, Vom römischen is f. Ehrhard, Urkirche '-4 -firser jot ff. Al- }Ö1di Hoc signo. Castriciu8 §j, q8 ff, ç z ff, 6o ff, 7\* . @3- Baux, Von der Urgemeinde f Euseb. li.e. q,8,i ff, Ehrhard, Die des ~~ichristlich~~ Kirchen ion. Dotr- ter. gens y6 ff Euseb. h,e, q,z ff. Laqueur, Euse- tigt- biue tt , Caitirius 6 f, 67. 71- quoting from Aland, in his to Rome, he showed the leniency that he had already shown Italy, and unconvincingly admits that Eusebius -with ltuch- tending colors on Goldgrund- male. D. wat der schlimmere der Chri- etcnverfolger, a wollüsiiger Wuterich, who even surpassed in cruelty-. Castritius y. Deß und warum auch die antikenheidnischen Stimmen dies negative Bild von Maximiwus Dzis not correct, shows Castritius. **Crigoire** cir. after Castritius \$1 A->-°7 yz Vict. epi' 4-r8. His, From the Roman RACcchcn i 3 ff. Castritius Hz, q6 f. .@7- du deo economic negger type. Motiven ausführlich und iiber- zj zeugend s, yz ff
- Cf. Eieub, q,8,i ff; q,g,i ff, bei. 26 .inis ff. The by the research strongly unisrrinene -Mailänder Edikr- is ia zwei Fassung Euseb. h.a vor: I-act. de mort. pers. q8 and in of the Greek version in Eu- q,y,r Web h.e. io,y,r ff; but missing here in themanuscripts B and O, also i i i in Rufinus and in the Syriac Translation. Laqueur, Die btiden Fascungcn i3x ff. 5. also nfthisie Anm.

- 35 Euecb. h.c, 9,8,z, 9,9,i, 9,io,i ff-, q,i  
i,j II. Ƴ. C. i.58 f. Lacc. de  
=-r-- 'i. 'i ff: is If. -.  
z,ty. Yict. Ceas. yt,z. Vin. epit.  
Œo,8. eutrop. +&4-4- Altëndorf,  
**Calerius RAC Ylli** ypo. Vogr,  
RAC III j6 f. Pauly li jp. Secck,  
Untergang I y4 If. Stein, Vom rö-  
mix ij ft. Geffcken, The  
Output 9z. Caspar, papacy 1 toy.  
Schwartz, character headc  
\*4 b. Emperor Constantine yq.  
Ehrhsrd, Urkirche 3 nt ff. Kome-  
matin, Wlthgeschichte II z8z f.  
**Den. ifoman history**  
nto ff. Hönn t i6 f, i iq f. Pfister 38  
3o6 ff. Pfliegler a8 ff. Lienmann,  
History III 6j ff. Voelkl, Der Kais-r jt  
If. Pr "te, Doz B hicht-\*  
fiche background jy9. doerries,  
Konwi " " " 4SBanm, Lxgntius  
31  
36 Eusc. k.c. p.z1,y f; V. C. t.y. So-  
zom. 1,z. ZO. z.z8 f, z.zo. Anon.  
Vsles. .z6ff. Epiðomc p.p. s "  
W\*8 ! \*54 ff. schoc-  
n-bck y, tp. Schwartz, Marak-  
t "rküph \*47- \*S§. KOEIIETI8Ftl  
wIq;<schichu ti z86. Flönn,  
ix) f. Voelkl, Der Kaiser 64 f.  
Vogt, COfIftART'fl 7 If. Habichi,  
Konstantin yéo II Danmb "uer,  
Enrsrchung I z 8 f, 6g. Bruun, The jq  
Constantinian coinage 7y II.  
Aland, Glaubc "swcchs "I tz. Bar-  
nes, Conscantinc 7- Stockmeier s.  
Note j8  
jy Euseb. h.e. io,9. V. C. i,j i; z,i If;  
z, iz ff, z.66. Eutrop. z,6,i; Anon.  
Vales. Œ,zz If. Vtcc. Caes. /z,8 gf.  
Vict. epit. i,6 f. Socrst. i,q. Zo-  
sim. z,zi f. Zon. i 3,i,zz If. Vogt,  
Constsncinus RAC III 3j7 f. dtv  
Lgx. Antit'e, Geschichte II z6 f.  
Dass. Religion II . Scek, Unter-  
gang I i6r ff. Stein, Yom römi-  
glen z p. Parsch \*7 ff. Schwartz,  
Chrsrster1öpfc zy8 f. I, Ksi-  
str Consiantin f. Yngt, Con-  
erantin zfa. Vocckl, **The Icaiscr**  
type ff. **Dannenbauer, Die**  
Entsrc- Bung 1 -8 f. **ICraft**  
Constantine's religious  
development 6y. Hänn  
xizf. Kornemann, Wlthgc-  
schichte II z88. Ders. Rnmische  
Geichiche II 38c. Pranzcn 6y.  
Chadwick, The Church tç7. Doer-  
rice, Conscsntin @ If. Scraub, Re-  
genera'io 8y. Hsndbuch der Kir-  
chenge\$ckich'e II/x, 4 ' Barnes,  
Constantine 68 ff. C. T. H. R.  
Ehrhardt, Conetantinian Docu-  
ments 8  
Euseb. h.e. zo,p. V. C. z, , z.zz,  
z,i8, z,iq If, z, 8 ff. 2os. z,t,8;  
**Ziz,j, 2-,A§ f-, x,20, 3, k.Z8. NaZafl.**  
**paneg. 10,17; 10,36 ff. Anon.**  
Vales. y,z3, 5 ,zä ff. Eutrop.  
**10,6,1; Vict. epit. 41,7. Socrat. 1,4;**  
--= °-7 codoP. h.e. ij  
Zon. ij,i f. Cf. also i c t. de  
mort. pers. J. PaulF-Wissowa 8th  
Hbbd. zss\*- !7\*3- Ogt, Constan-  
tinus & AC III j8. scek, Der Un-  
tergang I 166 ff. **Pfäitisch 6r.**  
**Schwartz, Kaiser Constantin 94.**  
Voelkl. The Emperor rio ff. Doer-  
nrs Kon'tanGn 47- S "xkmGar  
Leo 1, roy I. Popjt j9 ff. Bemcs,  
Constantine 1zo, az4  
E-flCb, h.c. 9,9.i sil&t IO,1J.  
**io,Œ,äoi 10,8,}, Io,8,8 (. ÜBCt.**  
div. ins-- 7J7.Œ- \*ogt. Constanti-  
nus **RAC III 3o8 f, 337. Morcau,**  
**Eusebius of Caesarea RAC VI**  
rit ff, bee. io23 f. Hernack, Mi-  
litie Cliristi qr. **Cadnux zoo.** But  
see also Grêgoirc A **-conver-**  
**sion- de Constantin,** in: **Revue de**  
l'Université de Bruxelles i9jo/3i,  
zei If, where Liciniui still **figures**  
as -champion du chrietianisnie-.  
**Danu Atand, finru'iirfe** jz, .  
Hornue y, 68. Barnes, Lactznus  
and Conatantine i9. Grant, The  
Römıc Empire 86.

- 40 Viet. Caer, a1.3. Viet. **CQIt.** 4+<sup>9</sup> f. Anon. Yales. iz. Stein, VofD rÖmischen r 6. Honn i iq
- 41 Euseb. h.e. io,a,6i; Io,8,i If. Hernegger i6j. Ziegler, Cegenkaiser q If, in ff
- 42 Euorb. h.e. io,8,z ff. cf. also V. C. Dszu Vogt, Oic Vita Constantini a63 ff. The question of the authenticity of the scripture, at least of some parts or documents of it, has not been finally clarified. Skeptical: Grégoirt, Seeseen, Orgels, bee. Schcidwailer in ByZ aB, iq j, z9j If. Euscb all Yerfasser is aber almost universally recognized. - Femer: Kühnrc, Times of the Church 8y ff. Excerpt from our hybrid Xsiser76enfin- gie dcs Eusebius: Berkhof, Die Thtelugie dee Eusebius von Cäsa- rea, iq3q
- 43 Moreau, Eusebius Caesarea RAC VI Io6i. Kñhner, Tides of the Church 83, 9i f
- 44 Caspar, Papsrtum I to f. Børnes, Constantine io8 ff, who in particular raised the voices for the Christians in Licinius' territory.
- 45 fiuseb. Y. C. j,i. Liber Pont. j. cash ii3 If. Grant, Chrieon I6q If. Browning ie9, i8i f. Bar- nes, Constantine 0q f
- 46 Euscb. V. C. z,a,§ f; 3,x9; j,3i; 3,50; 3,53. **RAC III 339, 367 f.** Here farere Literarur. Ehrhard, Urkirehe jzo. Deichmann, pas- him. Yoelkl, Die konstantinicchen Kircliehbautcn 4s ff. Doerries, t6onsczntin top ff. weckwerth j7, §r. SusSenlsach 6j ff
- 47 Eueeb. V. C. z,a I; j,a0; j, o. h.e. **IO,2,1; IO,4,42. Socrat. I,16,1. Vogt, Constantinus RAC III 369.** LTLK i. A. I yq . Lnxikon der alien i-lt z8a. Brandenburg JbAC z j, yr ff, esp. Cl. Ehrhard, Urkir- chc jzo. Geanxkoplce \*-r. \*7+ !. 1 4 @l.slJch to the memonal building erected by Kaiccrin Helms üt'<r the Ge- bumgrocte in Bethlehem lieg: Petičt top If.G. T.Armstrong, 9o If. G. Downey 3ji If. Hónn i8o f. Chadwick npt I
- 48 Doerries, Konstantin I27
- 49 Euscb. h.c. io,t,t, V. C. 3,r6i **3,22; 4,28; 4,44. Vgl. ferner 3,43 f; §,aj.** On the problematic nature and authenticity of this vita see Mo- reau. 2On the problem of the Vitn Con- stantini zja ff. Femer Vittinghoff 3o ff. Sckcidweiler, Nøchrøals **die Vita Constantini ByZ 44, 1956, 31 f. Aland, Die religiöse Haltung 549 ff. Winkelmann,** Yi'a Coosc "ncini r8y f. JI. -ørh the dissertation d-ss. **The Vile Conetantini dcs Euscb**
- 50 Euseb. V. C. i, z, 3,i. Ammian. Ivlareell. zt,i6,z8. Klausrc, The origin p ff, jj Alnli. i7 -Hct- ncgger t8j If. Kühner, Gezeicen of the church Bp I
- 51 Euseb. h.C. \*^, 7- t6,z+z l, zd,a,§. augusc. ep. 88. Stein, Venn Roman r3q f, zzd. Schnüret, Kirehe 1 8. Caepar, P3pMum 1 T \* DoeñM, DM Scלבsteugnis zoy f. Dere. Konstantin gq, i ry. Hemegger i8 If. Franzen 66 f bctont, dsg Konstan- tin dAs Cf his cncum -in j-der &cčsc gcfötdert- ha'f.c. Kühner, Gezciten der Kirche 8q f. Lorena, The fourth i i f. Schmailzl io3 ff. Chryios i iq ff
- 52 Diodorus .7i,z ff. Grant, Chri- s\* 7 fL It happened that the peasants were stupid enough and agreed in writing to pay the labor costs imposed on the Priestem from the start: 7\*
- 53 Papyrus Oxychynchus XXII, **2344; X 1265**

- i4 Sotom. y.j. Chadwick, The Church i9t
- 55 Cod. Th<od. 4'7'+ - /u\$ti0.  
i,r j.z. Me. §, j ff. Cod. Thend.  
zy,z. Stone, Varn römischten zyo.  
Ehrhsrd, Urkirchc yxo. Doerries,  
Conscn'in 68, yy. Ders. Øss  
Selbstzucgnis ipy. Hcrncggcr  
r8o l, r8j f. Braun, Radikalismus  
1 8}, II 8o f. Calderne 3o} If. Selb  
i6z ff, bed. -7+ ff. Bans, Von der  
Urgemeindß 4\*7 \*ippold, Bishop  
Ossius i ff
- 56 Cod. Theod. t6,z,} f, i6,z,6. Hio-  
ron. ep. ji,6. Vogt, CDnsfantinus  
RAC JU jj6. Crsnc, Christians  
\*77 f
- T7 Vngt, Constantines RAC III 3o7.  
Dcn. KongenGnM§-76. LLoa  
La fin du monde antique cc le dú-  
bu duMo nAøipπ,p.Zin  
after Straub, Regeneratio i3a, p.  
also cbd. 88. schr skeptical úhr  
The Chriscntum of Constanún  
äu- Bert eich HÖnn7 ff. Ferrier:  
**Hernegger zy. Aíand, Glaubena-**  
**change qi If. Grant, Dae Römi-**  
**tche RfilCh ZOÄ - \*\*7 ff**
- j8 Eusc. h.e. 8-i7-i fl; io,y,i. V. C.  
3,xy If, 4'6t. Le", de røon. perk.  
34- 48. lib. Pont. Vita Silvestri.  
Cod. Theod. i6,io,i. RAC III 3ry  
f. Krafi, Church Fathers **Lexi-**  
**kon** zzo. dcV **Lex.** Anñke, Rcli-  
gien II a f. Hammond fScullard  
z8o. Schwartz, Zur Geichichte  
dos Athanasie iiø:ut, j6 If; i9i i,  
\$, ø89. pæan i8x. Seeck, Un-  
rergang IV or y. Caspar,  
Papstuni I red ff. Vogetein 8 If.  
Korne- mann, Weitgnchichte II  
yr j ff, 3x3. Ders. Römische  
Geschichte II 38i. Vittinghoff 3 o  
ff. Voelkl, Der Kaiser i j .  
Kswerau, Altc Kirche too.  
Plöchl, Kirchenrecht i 39- Halter,  
Papstum I qø f. Vogt, Der  
Nidcrgang Roms i 8. Dan-  
nenbauer, Enistehung I ä3 f.
- Aland, Entwüde iø6. Herneggtr  
ia8 If, ray ff, iyo. Franzen yr.  
Chadwick, The Church ntx.  
Noethlichs, Die gesetzgberri-  
schen Ma4nalinien z3 f. Geana-  
koplos t7t f. The Kirchc was  
already strongly involved in  
theGcseII- *schøk* in the j. jh. and  
was the hardest of all the cults  
bøbil- deme, the ganzm Reich  
umfsscnde **organization: F.** \  
**inkelmann,** Problems der  
Herausbildung z83.  
H. Grégoire, L" -conv "rsion- de  
Conscantine RUB j6, pja/yr, ayo,  
**cited in Zic\$jer,** Gcgcnk "iscr js.  
One researcher iibetsetzen neucr-  
ding6 -episkopos røn ektós- not  
-Bishop for the Outer Be-  
lsnge-, sqrtedrn: -... for the  
out- 8msiehen-, since the -tøn  
cktós- is not derived from -tá  
ektós- (the external  
anglcgcgnheiçs), but from  
-ttoi cktós- (dié èuøens den)  
ablcitcn -in detail: Struh, Re-  
gcneætio 1zp it
- 59 Cod. Theod. z j,y,y. Euæb, Y. C.  
z,zx,38. Vogt, Conscantine RAC  
!!! 3'9 \*- 3f' \*s bet 3ss L-xiko-  
of the old Well z}88 If. Trciønger  
5o ff. Osiregonky, Geøchichte  
**dos byzsnrinischen Staarcs yo.**  
Kornemann, Weltgeschichte II  
a9y If, 3i i. Den. Rözriische Ge-  
schichte j8t f. Dannenbauer, En-  
atching I xp. Kühner, Ccezeiten  
der Kirche 8y, 9o ff. Gorrlied,  
Ost und ést 9 f. Dvomik y88 If.  
Hiltbrunner i If. Straub, Des  
chrieticchen Kaisen z4y ff. Deri,  
Regeneratio ray ff. Grsnt, The  
Roman R.ei1 86, zøj. Buñan,  
6i3 ff, bed. 6j8
- 6o Cod. Tkeod. 6, 3,i. Coil. Aveil.  
**Epist-** °4.°s. 8r led. Guenther).  
Weinel, Staat zo f. Bauer, Das Jo-  
hannesevangtlum yr. Windish  
88. treitinger yf. Bnmhäuscr, Je-  
**sus iniperator z3 f. Liotzmsn, An**

- dic &óm<r ys. Koch, Gottheic and Mmscls zY6 If. Hcmcgger voz ff. Winsh>ck, **Divus** }Mli\l8 97 +- cf. on this the detailed discussion by J. A. North ia: JRS, Vol. LXV nrt , iyr ff. wrede, Consecratio. Price t8 ff. Gesche y,ry lf
- 6t Cod. Thieod. ty, i. Thoodor. z,34,3. philosto s- --+7- \*rgiringcr zS8. Dannenbpucr, origin l z\$ St 6ä R. **Ewig**, Königsgedanken 8 ff. Kornemann, Römiwhc Geschichte j8 . Bruun, Cons--**creation** iq ff. HÖnn i 33 f, i} . Kacayannopoulos 3qi ff. Ewig, Das Bild Konitintins 3. Keep, Die Konsekrationsmiinzcn 9d ff. Straub, Regeneratio rät ff. Anton, Selstversiiindnie qy ff. Grant, Dzi Römische Rtich zo ff, z9e f
- 6i **Vogt, Constantinus** RAC iíl 3gp í. Dclbrück, Antique **porphyry works** **24 ff. Hönn 127 ff**
- 6y EU4Cb. v. . i, I\*, I, &f}, &11, 2; §, z9. Vogt, *ibid.* 6o
- #4 Eu\*eb. h.e. 9-9-\*: 9'9-9- -4- - V. C. z,y, ,zz; t,yg. RAC iíl j7z, Vi 'pzj. Bihlnteyer LTkx z. A. vl z6y. Buey, History li zo. Vegetstein y . fihrrhard, Urkirche ji9 ff. Hönn r36 f, i jj. Löwe, Von Theoderich i6. Doerries, Konstantin u}. v. Campenhauscn, Lateinitche Kirchengväter yo. Stockmcicr, Leo 1. t j8. Aland, finrwurfc iqy. Kihner, Gezcitcn der Kirche 8j, 9o f. Bens in Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte 11/i, q, ii. Of course, the same topoi had already been used in pre-Christian 2cit to characterize the ideal ruler: Ziegler, Gtgcnkaiser t4i f. Zur Vito Genstzntini cf. the critical edition by F. Winkelmann (ed.), Ober des Lnbcn des Kaisers Konstantin iyç, bee. the detailed introduction p. IX ff. See also Moreau, Euscbius von Ceesarea RAC VI roy ff. Euxeb saw in Koastantin's government -the fulfillment of the history of the world-, *ibid.* io6i
- 6j **Euseb.** V. C. z,g; z,zgs 4,f,- **Zos.** z,zi f. Socrat. h.e. i,i8. Anon. **Vales. zt, jo** f. **AmMlitR.** \*7,\*3,\*: Euwop. p,7. Viet. Caes. §,r,z. Zo- li8E. ¥ \$,z. Vogt, Con6talstinU9 RAC IIt jyr. RGA -. A. zpy8 III y8p H. Kraft in dlv Lex. Antike, Religion 1.17 6, 11 En. Seeck, Untrrgang i §y f. Stein, Vom roroíochcn i 8 f. Patsch 7 ff. Bang, Gonstantinc "nd the Goths t2p. Schmidt, The Bs1cftrurig tzp. Komcmann, Wltgcschic5tc IT 3o9ff. Den. Roman history 11 jqz. Prete, The ge-layered background5m . Doerries, Konsrsntin, si, 8s Voelkl, Der Kaiser j8, zo6, iza f, xW, if3, i7z, iqq, zjq. Straub, Herrscheridcal ia3. Dölger, Byzanz i i. According to the Datieningen C. H. Habichts, Konstantin 36c ff, esp. jyt, but omits the Gotenkei 31 j
- 66 Tac. Gemiania 7. comfeld/Botterweck IV 8q . Andreacn/Denzler 33i. div Lex. Antiquity, Religion 1 wo, xiv, t3 i, II 8z f. v. Henrig, Thepeace strike De. The Besiegren iq ff. Ziegler, Gegenkaiser qy f. Lindauer qy
- #7 Orig. lev. y,t. Num. horn. x6. de pñIHC- 4,8+ Homilies on Joshua I ,i. c. Ccls. y,j j; 8,y3. Scoop 3 - According to v, Campenhausen, Tradi-tion and life, Origines only has a quiet, pacifistic undertone, which, however, does not come from the Bible, but from late Platonic spiritualism.

- 68 Lk. 6, iy f, 6, jz I, i3, i ff. Mt. bishop j, z ff, y, js ff, j, ä, zp, z8. f4ar-nsck, Militia Christi z. & Yine, church state y. Wendland, Handbook z3, Cadoua zi f. Troel"-h So. Knopf, the Einfiihrung z68. kindisch, Berg-prodigt zyo, zt. Asmuksen, Ber8 7\* value. dc idol. 17.5- +d. ip. Klsu-prodigt **jo. Ragnz, Bergpredigt** 5y. Dibliue, Jcius roy. Ders. bot- yi Athcnag. leg. 3j sckafr and Coschichte t x13 ff- 73 Cypr. sd. **oo "scum 6.** Cadoux Preieckr, . Bainton roy, in8. p. furthermore the literature cited in note 3y. 35 ture. On the ideological precepts lungen fir the transformation of Church to the State church Hernegger zff, im ff. Mar- q, y- , y- sound yq. Mcinhold, Kirchengelayer 47
- 69 Ephes. 6, i6 f. Rönn. rj, q f. Jak. z, io f. Apl. i3, q. Did. i, 3 f. Athe-detailed na8. leg. ii. Iren. adv. haer. . Min. fel. Octet. )o, d. Just. **Tryph. iio, i.** Apnl. i, i6. Tat. or. i9, z; i i, i. Arist. Ap-tertuil, idol. iy; . dc pat. f. apol. 3y. corona i i f. Orig. c. Cels. 3, y; y, j j; 7, z6; 8, 68; 8, 73; 73. \*g- <m- ter. ioa in Mt. origin . Cypr. bono pat. nt; i6; Donatum 6, io. clem. Al. Paidap i, ra, 9q; a, j, di. Cf. also C l e m . Al. protr. io, ioo. Diogn. y, Armb. y } x. Kor, io, y. Phil. z, z . Eph. adv. geRt. i, 6. 6, i3 fi. Cf. hieron. cp. iiz, z. **6, zo, i** Syn. eYif8 c. 7i. Euseb. h.e. 8, iy. Stu. Arel. c. 3. The Synod ver-not yet directly obliged to the war-, but to the mili- even tärdienst, "in Friedcnszciten-, dtv Lex. Antiquity, religion l xi3. . Homus iyq ff. Heer, Cross-zügc io. Ooerries, Konstantin iy8 Coff. Schneider, Geisiesgeschich-te I ; "y f. Hemegger i98. Ocsch-fter, Hahn zzo f. Jones, Socisl Background t3 ff. Dirks, Das Kir-schmutzige Geschfifr? is. G<z<ites of the Church go. Not btzcichnend, albeit less msnn can, der u "h ung der Kirche desq. Centuries in their behavior behavior towards believers in the public-service. By Christians in Spanish magistrates had
- 68 Lk. 6, iy f, 6, jz I, i3, i ff. Mt. bishop j, z ff, y, js ff, j, ä, zp, z8. f4ar-nsck, Militia Christi z. & Yine, church state y. Wendland, Handbook z3, Cadoua zi f. Troel"-h So. Knopf, the Einfiihrung z68. kindisch, Berg-prodigt zyo, zt. Asmuksen, Ber8 7\* value. dc idol. 17.5- +d. ip. Klsu-prodigt **jo. Ragnz, Bergpredigt** 5y. Dibliue, Jcius roy. Ders. bot- yi Athcnag. leg. 3j sckafr and Coschichte t x13 ff- 73 Cypr. sd. **oo "scum 6.** Cadoux Preieckr, . Bainton roy, in8. p. furthermore the literature cited in note 3y. 35 ture. On the ideological precepts lungen fir the transformation of Church to the State church Hernegger zff, im ff. Mar- q, y- , y- sound yq. Mcinhold, Kirchengelayer 47
- 69 Ephes. 6, i6 f. Rönn. rj, q f. Jak. z, io f. Apl. i3, q. Did. i, 3 f. Athe-detailed na8. leg. ii. Iren. adv. haer. . Min. fel. Octet. )o, d. Just. **Tryph. iio, i.** Apnl. i, i6. Tat. or. i9, z; i i, i. Arist. Ap-tertuil, idol. iy; . dc pat. f. apol. 3y. corona i i f. Orig. c. Cels. 3, y; y, j j; 7, z6; 8, 68; 8, 73; 73. \*g- <m- ter. ioa in Mt. origin . Cypr. bono pat. nt; i6; Donatum 6, io. clem. Al. Paidap i, ra, 9q; a, j, di. Cf. also C l e m . Al. protr. io, ioo. Diogn. y, Armb. y } x. Kor, io, y. Phil. z, z . Eph. adv. geRt. i, 6. 6, i3 fi. Cf. hieron. cp. iiz, z. **6, zo, i** Syn. eYif8 c. 7i. Euseb. h.e. 8, iy. Stu. Arel. c. 3. The Synod ver-not yet directly obliged to the war-, but to the mili- even tärdienst, "in Friedcnszciten-, dtv Lex. Antiquity, religion l xi3. . Homus iyq ff. Heer, Cross-zügc io. Ooerries, Konstantin iy8 Coff. Schneider, Geisiesgeschich-te I ; "y f. Hemegger i98. Ocsch-fter, Hahn zzo f. Jones, Socisl Background t3 ff. Dirks, Das Kir-schmutzige Geschfifr? is. G<z<ites of the Church go. Not btzcichnend, albeit less msnn can, der u "h ung der Kirche desq. Centuries in their behavior behavior towards believers in the public-service. By Christians in Spanish magistrates had
- 70 Hippol. tradirio **apostol.** c. . Constitut. pct Hippolytus. ii. Hip-

- the Synod of Elvira still ver- Voltmire 1 8j. Schopenhauer, Pa-  
langt, ein jeder eiissegewährend und Parslipomena IJ.dn)ähr€s, in  
dcro ihm die Leitung zj' Uber Religion § -74. βjC. nach  
the church i s responsible for the church. J. weItr, schopenhauer 1 i8j  
The Synod of Arln, **on the other hand, 86** Eusch. V. C. ,ze. Kühnct,  
Gezei- siaMt a Christian the office° 7  
the governors, who are only ex- @7 <\*--b. V. C. a,äy, j.ry ff. Doer-  
should be closed if he violates iies,  
Konstanciri 7s f, ioi. Her- gen- violates the church order-m-- ii <. ° 4 ff,  
r68. Tinne- Cf. syn. Elvira c. fy with syn. feld a y f. Szilagyi H6. Snow-  
Arel. e. 7melcher , Essays 3iä f. Straub,  
7# v. Hachling, Rdigionscugchörig-Rcgenratio ye  
ff, 8y f  
zj8ff. See also table p. qq5 88Euseb. V. C. z,y , z,öy, Eusch. **77**  
Ibid. qy3 ff. Cf. also the table .e.io,yy. Hemegger  
5. çqyiy9 ff. Doctries, Konstantin 8o.  
7# Cmd. tljcod. 6,to,xt (see yt6) Tinnefeld1s7  
79 v . Camp 'nhausen, Ttsdition und8p Eusch, h.e. y prooem.i h.c. y,z ff.  
**Lcbm** codV .C. ,6; z,gd. Herncgger z8t.  
Ibid. zi4 f Poppr z6. Andreisert, Dir. Churches  
**8o** SZ v. Camptnhausen,Lateinische deralten Chyistenheit iq f. Win-  
Church Fathers 5y kelmann, Problems of the  
Challenges  
**8i** L ct. div. err. r ,i8,8 ff; formation z9g  
ä,Zo,2 y ff, y,Iy,xz f; 6,d,Iq fft 9o Liv. R,Ip,Iz; 2 , }, **2\$,12,I}**, 6,9,z If. citerc  
evidence bci Ca- z6, y,q. Cic. not. deor. z. Dio  
doux j ff. H8 ff- Kraft, Kitchen-}i ,i,s. Pauly II xj If. dtv Lex. An-  
vsler Lnxikon 3 q f. RAC Ill joy. iike, Religion I zry I f. Hernegger  
div **Lcx**. Ancike, Philosophic Ill 45 , AflG. Iq. Zi lcr. Countercai-  
z6. Schtjiirer, Church 1.6 f. v. CifM- s\*° 47  
**penkau\$cn, Lstcinische Kirchen- pz Euseb.** ¥. C. z,zz. Cf. z "ti z,7 f- väitr  
63 f, ye ff. Prete, Der ge- Harnack, Militia Christi 86 f.  
schichtliche background49\* r. rranzn 66. Straub, Blech,  
The Psgan Rcvival iq3. Regcneratio i iz. Schneider, Gei-  
Kuhner, Cezeiten der Kirche i ist geschichtC I ä97 ff, yjq.  
Bj Hieron. vir, iii. 8n. Pauly-Wie- **Brown. Rites j6**  
sowa 8th Hbbd. ry 8, r,rx3. Krefi, 9z Weber, W. Die Vereinheitlichung  
Kirchtviter Lexikon33y.Koch, . 5tmub, Regcneretio 8  
Kleine Deutsche Kirchengc- qj Eusch. V.C. i,6. Euceb. Or. ad e. schichte  
t8. v. Campenhausen, coatuni zd. Theodor, h.e, i,z,  
Lateinische Kirchengvdtcr y7 ff, ,31f. Krafr, Kirchengvater ccxi- 7\*  
ff. Pretc, The historical con q8J  
Background 4s ff. See also 9§ Euseb. V.C. 3,i. Hernegger i66 ff jo8 f.  
Doerries, Konnten - \*7- 9} Ambros. de riff- 4r,zoI. August. BrühL  
KÖnig\*pfalz z \* d. Lip- -p. \*89. LThK v . Yl p L  
pold, Theodosiue s\* Deerries' Constantine i-7 ff. Hiet  
**84** Heinrich Heine quotes fromβtuiin 1 alsothe first citar of Ambro-  
Izosius and dae van Luther  
**85** Voltaire, Lettres philosophiquite 9d v. Schubert, Gnichichte 1 z6. Gie- No. 8,  
33 f, quoted from V. Nmmann, stecke, Die Osrgermanen i t8.

*Seit s -zdi*



- Schmidt, Die Bekehrung x8o f.  
Momiqlisno. The Conflict to
- 97** God. Theod. 6,+<sup>o</sup>\*+i 7'  
88- doux y9o.  
Dannenbauer, Origin I z3i. Poppe
- 98** 3y, \$z Chrysost. hour. ad Mt.  
6i,z. Sal- vian. de gub. dei 3, o.  
Basil. ep. ad Amphil. c. z) and i  
5. Regino v. 8-  
F'ulg. v. Chartr. de pœccstis  
cspitslib\I6, -\* \*4+. yep. LTItK £.  
A. VI p8§. Rauscltcn up. Schmitz,  
Bu0diszipliri jx f, zx£. 5temberg  
i6j. Hellinger 89 f. Decrrim,  
Konstantin 8 f. **Jiyan** a7. Homus  
89, iy8 ff. Brown, Wise i6o.  
Adultery {in Basi- lius) between  
two married couples
- 99 Athan. ep. ad Amm. Chrysost.  
Msnhius commentary t6,y. Am-  
bros. de off. i,ic9. Heilmann 11  
**yyg. Csdoux z£6**, zjy. **I-4ornus**  
8, 88
- me Aland, Sntwürle az3 speaks in the  
quoted sentence in part of aTr  
assumption
- 101** Eus "b. V. C. 4-5<- .-jy, ze.7.  
h.e. 8,r3,ij; Zes. a,zq; z,i .i. Phi-  
losrorg. x,nt. Lact. div. inst. Zu-  
sscz to 7,z6. Hieron. vir. ict. 8o.  
Cod. Theodos. £,S,z f. Snzom.  
y,y, Ammisn. 1§,11,1o; zt,zz,zo.  
Eu£top. ¥o,6,j. Four. epit. yo,yi  
4i,ri f. Epit. Caci. o, . Apoll. Sid.  
ep. §,8,z. Chrysost. in cp. sd  
Philipp- 4"5'5 - **ft. 12.,§§. ÜñU-**  
**ly-Wissowa** 8th Hbbd. iqy8,  
+7\*3 f. '3roag, Maxentius, Psu-  
ly-%issow9 a8. Hbbd. zp66, z  
f. Pauly III rzo8. Volt, Con-  
stantinus RAC III jdr. div Lex.  
Anrike, Rcligion II jr, 3j. Lcxik-  
koa der allen lek q5\$. Seeck,  
Untergang 1 4p, zaz lf, IV zjz.  
Schwam, Charaltertöpfe a6 .  
Stein, Vom römischen i99. Eger r  
rö ff. Doerries, Constantine iyo.  
Hiinn q8, i yi f. Voelkl, Der Kai-  
ser iy6, Mio. Kornomann,  
Weltgr-
- history 11.3 ry Alöldi, Die con-  
stantiniu:he Goldprägung i ix ff.  
Kmf, Konstantins rcligiösc Ent-  
wicklung tz8 ff, Yogr, Pagsns  
4\* \*' \*F8nten 68. gwarkin zj.  
Browning j. Bsus, Handbook  
of Churchcngcachichzc fil/t, rä
- 102** ZoSim. z,yo. LThK z. A. X j66.  
sc<<k, vntcrgang I zyy. Aland,  
Entwüde zjzj
- 103** Hieron. ep. 7y,3. cheesr, Zwiccer  
Section
- 104** Dictionary of the Old World xJ q  
10D Doerries, Das Selbsicugnis ix8.  
Constanrin 6y If. Nehlsen zt8.  
Thmedc p . Under Fu8notc  
U WCfiCH Lf£trfltttrAnfbfbtn
- 106** Theodor. h.c. y,xz. Schwarz,  
Emperor Constantine pt. Stein,  
Vom römischen £po ff.  
Komemsn, Romische  
Geschichte it jyz f
- 107** Cod. Theod. \$It§-z, p,y,1\* p,z6,j f,  
9, o,z, z j,z,ri z6,1o,ii Socom.  
8. aurel. Yict. Cam g . Vogr,  
Constzntinus RAC III jy7 ff.  
Den. On the question of the  
Christian  
**Einflusses 118 ff, bes. 141 ff.**  
Hnnc ij If. Thrti \* 94
- 108** Cod. TheCid. i.s.-- s. s. i  
9.iS,t ff; q,z,i; q,z£,i, q,3q,i;  
6,zo,z. Aurcl. Viel. de Ca£s.  
4\*-IEf. August. civ. dei y,zj.  
Lcxicon of the s)zen @clE  
zyyp. Seeck, Unrcrgang I jy, 6y.  
Stein,  
From the Roman iq8 f, i9z ff. roe  
deer  
feldt y8. Voelkl, Der ksieer 86,  
qy ff, io9, zio. Doerries, Dss  
Selbstzcugnis 7+ \*. I8o. Ders.  
Konstantin 6o, Ö3 f, t ji f. Fran-  
ken 68. Notthlichs, Die gesctige-  
berischen Maßnahmen f. Jo- nes,  
Thn laut B.onnen EmpireIqz. Tke  
Complete Marks of Percy Bysshe  
Shelley, Newly Edited by  
R. Ingpen and W. E. Pack, i 96d,  
VI 38. quoted from G. Borchardt,

Percy Bysshe Shelley I zio, vgt.  
iqa If. Baus, Of the early church

- y8 f. Ders. in Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte //z. 8. Grant, Dss roy- Roman Empire in the f. vngt
- Cod. /ust. 6,1,d ff. **Yog'**, To the Question of Christian influence izo Chrysost. P.G. q8,9m. 7innefclد 11 i3o f. €grant, The Roman Empire
- Cod. Theod. 3,i6;r. Cod. Juct. izz Eusch. h,e. io,y,xr ff. Vogt, Cnn-j,z6,z. Vogt, Constantinus RAC srxncinus RAC III jyz
- III 3yy f. **Hsmzck**, The mission Stuiber 6q f. Here also the Flamack quote
- rrz God. Post. y,z6,zi Cod. **Thecod.** 4'6,a f. Vogt, Zur Frage des christ-Einfluß-s iyy f. Doerries, The self-certification zy f. Ders. An- Constantine 6y. Tinnctfld zsz. the i9ehlsen 9\$. *Pipe zo3*
- iiz Vogt, Gonstantinus RAC III jy. römi- Ders. Zur **Frsgedes** christlichen influence iyr f. Meinhold, Kirchengeschichte 5i
- rrj Cod. Thieod, q,zz "z; slightly different Just. 9,i . Diesner, with which Ulpizn. Dig.,ö,z. Sniibtr s; f
- my dtv Lcz. Antike, CeschichteII 9a f. dtv **Lexikon 8, iso.** Voekl,
- 39o.
- my Cod. Theod. .q,i z,i. Vira Hadr. f.,y. Yogt, Zur Frage des christli-'3\*. Sniiber 66
- ++ - \*--- -'34- StuibC- \*7Scunde
- \*\*7 Yn. Elv. c. j. **Sfuiber yj**
- Syn. Elv. c. /y, o. vp. <. zs zzp Cod. Thcod. z6,8,zi z6,8,y; z6,p,zi **Eu9eb. V.C.** j,z8, 4,z7. h.e. io, , oelkl, DerKaisert 6S, yy f suburnien die letztem Erlet under the sentence: -Decree protection of Jewish converts. ten-. Browc, Dic Judcngsetzung wo. Kornemson, XŸcltgeschichte II jo8. Ders. Römische History II j9o. Blumcnkrnsnt, Missionskonkurrent ta9. Avi- \*\*7- >oethlichs, Dieh
- gesctzgcberischen Maßnahmen 3z ff, \$y ff. Langenfeld uh ff, ff. Anton, Self- next note, ver8tsnd is . Granc, Das Romi-**Sche** Reid \*7 I
- 308 f
- Grant, Das Rnmische Reich x9z f no
- iz3 Eu--b. h. !. IQjr\* ' \*\*' -4 - i9j f. Opt. mil, i,iö, i,i , i,i9 ff,a,6 ff; y,£; z6,zzx. AugM5t. eP- 4fi. \*'+7i \$j,p,xy f. de un. eccl. **18y6**;enarr. inps. tö,z,iq. Hieron. ep. i 33,ç. lichen **Vg** Constantinus RAC III 33o ff. Ibid. IV ii8 ff. drv Lnx. rike, Religinn 1 zrq f. Lcxiknn of alteti Reit y . Seork, doom 1 3 nt ff, esp. 3i7. Stein, Vom schen i5z.Schwartz, Kaistr Constnntin 8zff. Ehrhrzrd, primitive 3e8. Oers, The Greek and Latin church iyq ff. van der: Cod. Cf. Meer, Augustinus ioq ff. Studienzur Cesellschaftslehre &t. Kornemann, Römische GeschichteII 38i. v. Cimpenhansen, Latei-Härtelnische Kirchenräter i86, 346The Emperor 5q f. Hemellger
- Vogt, Det Niedergang Rose Iß9 , Hahnj - !- 47\*. Grsc influence II mück \*7 +. Doerries, Art and I 8e ff. ttauH roy. Kiilhric, of the Church z 7e f. Chad- ots wick, The Kizch< eye ff, - s. Brown, Augustinus t8t ff. jones, **Roman Empire** 1 8z f. Girardcr ff, ty If, z6 ff. Aland, Von Jesus his Justinian i6 ff. Wojtowyt8h 6q, Mio ff with a fill of life- for the
- izq Cf. dszu etwa -Die Anfänge des Priester riflsm der alten Kirche-, in: v. Cemptnhouscn, Tra- und Leben zff
- Syn. arel. (jiq) c. 8; i j. Eusch. Yonah .e. io, \$,i8 ff. Optst. Mil. i,i j f.



August. ep. ii. s. °4 +. ii. -i.  
88, s f; 8q. . **cont.** litr. Petilian.  
z, 9t, io : l, By, a, qz, xe , c. Cresc.  
j, o , cp. Parm. i, 8, i j, i i, i8,  
brev. coll. , iz, xq; 3, ry, 3i ff, ad  
Donar. post coll. yi, 4, 3 , \$6; ep.  
Constantine's iqi, 9. god. Theod. iS, i, i (where

the first time in Cod. Theod. der  
Begriff -haereticus-appears).  
Mirbt/Aland, sources no. -i7  
P. io9 f. RAC 11 ixo3. Vogt, Con-  
stantinus ibid. III j3i ff. div Lex.  
Aiuikc, Religion tyt. v. Sedenfv.  
Campenhau "en No. ri fP, No. 3o.  
Seeck, Untergang I 3z6 ff, III  
jzq If. Stein, Vomrömischen  
yx If. Schwartz, Xaiscr Konarxn-  
Ein 88 f. Ehrhard, The Greek z3o  
lateiniiche itirche **i8o** f.  
ftomemann, Weltgeschicht11  
ego. **Ders. Rämische Geschtichte** If t3 z  
y8z. Habicht, **Xonscantin** j68,  
ya f. Lietzmann,

**Chadwick**, The68 ff. Kraft, EmperorConstantine

Church i96. Grssmück qi ILHaller,  
Papstriim I **jj**). **Deerries**, there i3a Socrat. h.e. i, 9. Gd. Cyc. h.e. and hour I  
8o ff, 88 ff. Voelkl,  
Den Eaiser 8z. Hänn t6z ff. v.  
Campenhausen, Lnteiiimhe Kir-  
**chenväter 191. Hernegger 17, 390,**  
9q. Nogt, Der Niedergang i9i f.  
Irtstinsky jp ff. Tengscröm pj. Religious affiliation f7 ' \*-  
Grtenstlade z 5. Monachino i i ff,  
iS ff. Lorenz, Das vierte Jahrhuti- i3j Euseb. h.e. io, , 8. V. C. z, zj ff; dert io.  
Marshal ro3 ff. Nneth-  
liche, Dit gewtzgcherischn Maß-  
7 ff. Haendler, Yon  
Tertullian 8z ff. jones,  
fimpire 1 8z. Wojtowyttsch 6q ff.  
8tfl18HbtRntInC 57ff

**126** Haljer, Pspsttumq}  
**127** Optat. 3.3 Hönn 166 f. Hand-  
buch der Kirchengeschichre 11/i,

\*s Just. Spot. r, z6, i, y8. Tryph.  
§§ f, 8D, 3, leen. adv. haer. Ly7i  
j, 3, . Hznrack, Marcion x6, i96,  
II Oers. Dogriengc -hichtc

yy. Heuesi, Compendiumq .  
Marcion iq3 ff. Bauer, flecht-  
glaubigkeit jp. Hist, Pscudepigre-  
phie Refutation 3q f-f, yo, 6s. Bu-  
naiuti I qy ff. Lietzmann, Gc-  
schichte I z6y. KraG,

religious development izs ff. Ka- for  
werau, Alte Kirche Hz ff, bcg, jd  
Euseb. V. C. j, 6 f. God. Tlieod.

-\* -f- EO rietantinus RAC III  
3j . Pfittisch ui. Martin, Then-  
dosius laws ny ff. Doerries,  
Setbstzeugnis 8z ff. Dets. Von  
and hour I wo ff. Noetliliche,  
Die geserzgeberischen M8\$nah-  
menii If. Jones, Roman Empire  
**188.** Anton. Sclbsrverstandnis4' f

**Eusch.** V. C. ,sy. **Hernegger** und die  
i6q ff. Necüilichs, Die **gesetz-**  
**Maßnahmen** x7 ff

**188.** Anton. Sclbsrverstandnis4' f  
**Gebleken, Der Ausgang** (Nach-  
print i963) qt ff.

Church iyy. Handbook of the  
chengeschichtell/i, i4

,36. Zoiim. z, jo, j. Eunap. Vitae  
soPhisr. 6-z, z, 6, 3, 7. arlsan. ep.  
fcst. q. Fredouille, Götznndienst  
**RAC XI 879. Pauly I 15. Aland,**  
Glaubtnwechsel Hz, v, Haehling,

nefeld z6q

a, e8 ff; q, q ff. Cf, Cod. Tlieod.  
.i6, ii6, z, s; r6, io, i. J. Fon-nahmen  
tanc JbAC (tJ) iq8a, ii. Schul-  
te, Gcichichtc I 4'. Doerries,  
Konetantin ijz ff trivialized  
KonetantinsHalning zo stark

J. v. Walte t8q, Iyteinhold, Kir-  
chcn history Jz

typCsto: Cie. de divin. a, y i. Joseph.  
upVita zj, ii j. Euseb. v. C. z, }6.  
Cod. Thecod, q , r6, i f. Cf.  
I6, IO, I. VOgt, COLz8CantinuS R. AC  
IIIy63 f. Büchmann 11 \*7\* f. H\*  
Schuitje. Gentiichtc I q2 f.

Seite 277-280

CcHckcri, Untergang 93. Haller, Pupettum I f. Kerpp ij5 ff. Kempter q. Srraub, Regeneratio iey. Noethlichs, Die gcsctzgcbrischen Maßnahmen xo ff. Baus, from the Urgcmeindc 47\*  
 i3£ i.Mos. i8,i ff. Ygl. also i.Mos. \*3-\*. : \*4.\*3- \*!-+7- Euseb. Y. C. **2,45; 3,1; 3,25 f; 3,48; 3,52 ff; 3,58;** 4-ti; t-4 . God. Theod. iy,i,3. syn. elv. c. dn. Socrat. h.e. i,3, t,x8. Socom. h.c. z,y, y,zo. Oros. 7,c8,z8. julian, or. **y,zz8** b. Amnian. zz,zo. Vogt, Constantinus **R.AC I!!** z47 **!- Funke, Götterbild** ibid. XI 8o8. LThK i. A. VI 838, X  
 7' SchuIrac, History t'Qp II, II jj6 ff. Geffclten, Exit q\$. Pfätiisch **130** ff. Ehrhard, Die gricchische und die Isrcinische Church r6. Vittinghoff is® ff. Doerries, Selbstzucgnis 86 ff. GeansLoplos +7s ff. **Winkelmann**, Vita Constantini i8y ff, esp. tyf f. Lacarriére iyo. Hönn i 8 f. v. Haehling, Religinnszugehörigkeit §y f. Nnethlichs, Die gesrczgcberischen Ms8nahmen i9 ff, esp. a8 if. Handbook of Church History 11/i, 8 ff. Jo- nes, Roman Empire I 8q, qz. Ber- nes, Constantino iio. Tinnefeld xiy. Crant, Christians r<sub>i</sub>;'j  
 '17 Theodor. h.e. 1-7  
 i38 **Eusch.** V. G 3,q8, 3,HZ ff. Socrat. h.e. i,i6; Sos. h.e. z,y. Zoe. hisi. z,3i,i. Joh. malal. Chrmn. i3. Hieron. Chronicon (PL 7' 771- W. Deichmann, Oiristianization 11 RAC 11 iz3o. Vogt, Constanti- nus RAC III 3qq ff. Schultze, Ge- schichte 1' yo, 6y, 11 x8 f, z88. Eh7hard, UrLirche jzo. Yoe)k1, The Emperor zpz, xoy. Komcmann, Roman History 38d. Nietz- sche xit. after HöN- '54- Doerries, Selbsrzucgnis 86 f. AnCon, Selbsrverscändnis y1. Tinnefeld

xaj. Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte II/i, io. Gr "nr, The Comic Empire zqz

**139 Eusch.** V. C. j,y4 . **Funlre, Gods** picture s 6

**140 Eusch.** V. C- 4-\$7 ff

' 4 ' Polycarp quoted in Grant, The Roman Empire xy6. C. A. Helvé- tiue, De l'Homrrie, iw4. \*47- 3.8 Quoted from V. Mack, Claude Adrien Helietius 1 z iq f. LThK i. A. VIII 3ae

**142 Euseb.** V. C. §,jy. Secck, Unrer- geng IV z f. Klein, Constntius 11 i8y ff, i9; ff

**143 Eiiisch.** V. C. q,di ff. Theodor. h.e. i,3z, i, q. Ambr. de nbitu Thcod. to. Vog', Conusntinus RAC III j6 i. LThK i. A. VI i6a, 6y6. Schulter, Geschichte 1.6 . **Seeck**, Untergang IV ff: Rall io. Yol- taire, Oictionnaire philosophique, q. Quoted from Mack, Voltaire 86.

Chadwick, The Church z

**144 Vog'** Conscantinus RAC III yyx. LTtiK z. A. X zopj. Baus, Von der Urgemeinde Ty

## 6. CHAPTER

PgA5IEfI, Ax'aeNIBxI AnD The

### RISTENTUEt

**1** Blade, Armenia RAC I 68t

**2** Cf. note ii - s

**3 Faust. 3,11**

**4** K.-H. Ziegler, Die Beziehungen ff, zo ff, qq ff, 9y ff, izq ff, esp. ix8, where

**5** Ostrošorsky, History of the Byzantine State j6. Neusner i44 ff. C. D. G. stiller, Stellung und Bedmtung zzy. Hage 74 - Blum, Situation i i f

**6** Pauly hl i r iq ff. Christensm ioq ff. Nischer-Falkenhof, Stili- cho 12 f. **Hage 176. Blum, Situa- tion** in ff

- 7 Baynes, B ntine studies i86. m X.14. Ziegler, Die Bczichungen zz z fi. Blum, Situ8tto '7"- " Browning z2
- 8** On the beginnings of the Chrixten-zj tume in Armenia vgi. Tert. apol. y,6. ad scap. q. Euseb. h.e.p o; ,5, 6,g6,z. Cass. Dio yi,8 ff. -x5 Furthermore: Blade, Armenia RAC 1 68j ff. Pauly V 9ji f. LThK r. A. N 1 d6j f. Klein, Gonetantius 11 iyi If
- 9** Ktinge, Armenia RAC 1 68) f. zy Pauly Y 9jz. LThK z. A. IV 6yj. On the role of women in Armenian Christianity, see also: Krikorian zq f. Klein,
- on-a8 stantius II iyi a9
- io Snznm. h.e. z,ß,i. Pauly V q3i. Klein, Conitantius 11 i6q ff. Bar- 3o nes, Constantine 6 . Krikorian a9 yi dates the beginning of the Christian era. tutns as a satire religion in the year **301**
- f\* **Faust. 3,2 f; 3,5; 3,10; 3,14. LThK A. I 644, 664, 716, IV 673 f, V 9oi.** Paula III ifd. blade RAC
- z ds ff. Krikonan jo f. Klein, Con- stantius 11 iyo If. J. Aisfalg speaks of Gregory as the -exceptional Ccstnltn me of the early period of the Armenian Church, which
- e had in his own ferries and in the Ka- non of the armenian mass gc- thinks: AcsfAlg tj6 f
- rz Klingc, KAC f 68j f. Xlcin, Con- St8Dc||JB !!! +74 !\*
- 13 Famy8-gg1f , ç4o. ToF\*r seus cf. such LThK t. A. III pyz f and Laucr lit f. Lerner: Klein, Conscantius It z8a Anzrt. ja. Cri- j6 korian jo
- 14** FatSt. 3,ZD', 4-I I- §,2D; §,AL; j} **32**
- 15** -3-7 i4-\*\*
- rS Ibid §,S', 3-rii 4Jz17
- Ibid, j,i i z8 Ibid.
- Eb4 . +/h4-Û**
- Ibid. q,j f
- Ibid. , x f. Femer LThK i. A. VII -jyo. Yon me hervorgehobm
- Fsus--'s- Fist. y,3, 3,i3, y,j i. Blade RAC I a8 f. LThK i. A. VII pzq Euseb. V. C. j,y. v. Stauffenberg zZC f Philostorg. h.c. Anh. 7-3^ ÉàUt/ !!! 57- Klein, Consrantius II iy3 ff, iqz ff. Blum, Situation z6 f AurcÍ. Vict. epit. 4i'zo. Anon. Vales.6jy. Ammian. i y,i,z. Stall- kheclst j6 If. KlÖn, Conscanrius II i96 f
- Theodor. h.e. r,z§
- C **Ibid. 1+zj. Euceb. V. C.** tp /f. Soc. h.c. z,zy v. Stauffenberg ii if
- Afrah. Dem. 5,i ff, ,io If, J,zj If. Schühlein, LThK i. A. 1 y3o. Alta- ner 2p8. v. Srauffünb "w \*\*4- **Zur** Afrahat's hostility towards Jews: Pavan I ehristiani q y If. Fwiier: Stable knechC §z f. Blum, Situscion zy f C. D. G. Müller, Position and Bc- d<urung z28. Blum, Situation zj f C. D. G. Miiller, Stetlung and Be- \*°>-8 7 . Blum, Situztion
- 23 ff**
- Stein, Vofa cómischen zzz. Vöobus, History c y f. Blum, Situarion zç ff
- h Kmoskp 6po If. Higgins z6j ff. Rubin, Zcintltr Justinisns I z3j. Vññbui, History I z39 If. C. D. G.
- 35** Miiller, Scellung und Bedeutung z28 f. Hüge i8z. Blum, Situatinn °4- \*7
- LÍban. or. iB,zod If. Stone, Yom rómic tzy f fíphrám, Carmine Nisibena. Theodor. h.c. a.ji. Cf. also
- iq Ibid. y,z li by me liervorhobencn



Tlicodor. rel. histnr. c. z. Altaner  
z9\$, aq9 f. Blum, Situacion z f7  
**38** ThRe IX rq\*\*t 7S . Zieg)cr, The iq6  
f

jp Osrogorsky, Geschichte des byzantinischien Staates ty. Ziegler, Die Beziehungen '§7 f. Blum, **Situation 31**

4 5ocrat- y,18, y,zo. Theodor. h.e. j, r. LTUK t. A. f to, V yy7, VI to f. stcin, Yom Roman gsz ff. ostrogorsky, Ceschichr< of the Byzantine state ty. Ziegler, Die Beziehungen +47 t.C.

D. G. Müller, Position and Significance tung zq f, zjx. Blum, situation 3t f

41 B!- Blade, **Armenia RAC I** 68d ff

y. KAPITP-L

KONSTANTÏ+S C RİSFÇİC E ÜÖH /T  
AND IHRxN 'cricocccx

i ThieB x6

z Klein, Primate of the Goths ' ulfila 9e fAurel.

3 Hay jj84+A

4 Euseb. V.C. ,5z. Julian or. i,i,s. Antike, Liban. or. ys,4\* Schultze,Ge-16q. Secck, Untem "B \*

z ff. Noethlichs, Die gcsel:zgcbrri- Sceck, the Roman matrices z6o note z6q.

Blum, Jugend des Conscantius II, ff. Browliing 6s ff, **A33**. KÜh-Toten

ner, Gczciten der Kirche izz Euseb. V.C. q,68 ff. Aihan. hisz.

Arian. 6q. Zos, zyo, t,jf Secret. z,3 , ,i,fl ff. Ammian.

7-9 ff, +49. +4. +. \*7i \*+.\*.\*- Philocorg. 3,z8; , 1. sun 5,s.

i-ibsn- or. **i8,io**. greg. **Nsz. or.**

§,za; g,9¥. Julian ep. ad AChsn.

zyi. Eunap. Vir. Aedes xy.

Pauly I izqi f, i 3fi8, IV z88.

SchultZe, Gtschichrc 1.68. Srein, Vom römischen zoz ff, z26. Secck,

**Untergang IV z8 f. Giesecke i i.**

Kornewiann, Welgeschichtell Römische Geschichte II

396 Scheidweiler, An Arian

nps. Vogr, Pagana qy ff.

Ders. Decline of Rome z6 f. Yo- lkl, The Emperor z x. Thie8 z6d. §9cob-Xarau/U)mann So. janes, Roman Empire I z26. A)and, Enrwüfc za. Girarde', Cons'anrius II. yoi f. Tinnefeld a3q f. Klein, Constantius 11 z i i f, Brx'w- ning 33 f, 8 f. Benoist-Mechin

**18 f**

6 Ammian. ai,i6,8. Benoist-Mi'chin i9, 3z, z2z, note io. According to Klein, Constantius 11 too, the initiative for the massacre did not come from Constantius - this was -a foul slander against Juliane and his followers- -but vnm - Hecr-. But Klein praises his hero everywhere and here he is **sonders wenig überzeugend.**

7 Zoe. z,qt. ¥ict. epit. qi,ai. Caes. **qi,zz**. Philostorg. 3.i. **Eutrap.**

io,q,x. Leban. or. }q. Julian. or. i.

Vict. Caes. qi,xz. epit.

'- SeC£at. h.e. x,5. Soc. h.e.

3y.Zonar. r j,y. div Lex.

II zry f. LThK i. A. VI schichte '4- Schultze, History 7-

Untergang IV '7 \*. St "in, From the Roman xo3 f. Lietmann,

Gwchiclitc +76. Kraft, Die 38q **Ij8 f.** Ncrsmsian y3

Liban. or. ig,-- '.\*. j f9.°47 Zoe.to f. Eutrep.

io,8. cod. Theod. 9-7-3- Arhan. spol. ad conSt-4. 7- Ammiari. '4-

t i,i6,6. Vict. epit. **qi,iz** ff. Vict. Cai. di,z3 f. 5chultxe, Ge-

history l yi f. Seeck, Downfall I

6z f, JV \*. \*7 \*. Stein, Vom zwo; Roman xoz lt, hes. M f. Kor-

neinann, Weltgeschichto II jt6. Ders. Römische Geschichte II

3q8 f, Dannenhauer, Entstehung I y£, z44. Schmitz, Die Zeit 8S. Ja-

Jmann 9o. Lippold, 3aj. Ders. Theodosiuc i j. **Waas zy.** Con-

stgns settled Franks in to preach jzç on Reichsboden and

Jc 4' nsch Britsnnien  
 oor. Cf. Krsft, Die Tsçm zit ff, Nomhlichs, Die gesetzegebr-  
 les. 73 ff, i8o ff  
 Cod. Thcod. i6,6,z.,io,a If.  
 Optat. Mil. x,r y; x,r8; 3,i ff, j,q,  
 y,6 f. Pasiio Maximiniaiii  
 ----' ( ' 7 \*i assio Marculi  
 Ma- (PL 8-7 f}. Monum. vet. ad Do-  
 natist. hist. Periinent (PL 8,774)  
**August.** c. ep. Parm. i, ii, i8. In  
 a -An- ev. Joh. tract. i i,ij, c. Cresc.  
 j,y,@, j, o, . c. liw. petil.  
 x,3q,qz. Eutrop. io,8. aur. Vict.  
 e. 2os. z, r. dtv Lex. fintike,  
 Reiiigion 1 zzo. Schuitje, Ge- i i Zoe. z,q3 ff. Theodor. h.e. j.j. scbichtr 1  
 ys. Stein, Vom römi-  
 i e r , zey, t i i ff. Caspar,  
 \*-P -> +\*7 f. Ehrhard, The  
 grieehisèhennd laieinische Kirche  
 i8a. Hemeggr 4<sup>i</sup>Grasmück  
 i8 ff. van der Meer, Augustinue  
 ig f. Dannenbauer, Entstehung I  
 fl. 9o. v. Campenhausen, Lateinische  
 Kirchenvater iqi. Tngström,  
 Oonastisten 9 f. Lorem. The  
 fourth i8, xc f. Chadwick, The  
 the f. Church z58 and note on this  
 page (zy8) j6i. Nothliche, The  
 The legislative Measures  
 Oitkir- yo ff, y3 ff. Handbook of the Church  
 roy. Klein, Consmtiue 11 ckngescEichçc 11/y. \*4\* 86 @,  
 z6c, bçstcciter the gröffm  
 ConststnopolitanaEntry of  
 zo Consulsria  
 Yalens (and Ucsa-  
 "djo. Mommsen, Ckron. Min. I  
 zyy.julian or. t,zdi z,yd. Zos.  
 a,pi,i If. Eutrop. ie, . Philo-  
 storg. 3,t6. Aurel. Viet. epit. in Ammian. iq. ; i y,i I, i,) ff,  
**ç1 I (. Ath\$ft. \$pOl. ad Con6t.**  
 ff, bed. i i. Hist. Arran. yq. Oros.  
 If. Ammian. I y,2,2 If. ZO-  
 nar. i3. Pauly 11 66n. Madden,  
 Christian Emblems j ff. Schult-  
 xc, Geschichtc ! 79 f. Scçck, Un-  
 tezsgng IV yo / . Stein, Voro romi-  
 A.  
 schen xiy. Ha88 75. Licnmann,  
 Geschichte III in8 f. Ensalin. In  
 bruch 9y. Kent, The Revolt royff.  
 s<hmirz, Oie Znit 8S. Kellner, Li-  
 bertas yq f. Zöllner, Franken i6t.  
 Zieglcr, GcgcnkaisrF j\$ +.\*fi- 73  
 measures i7. -@. 9  
 , 88 ff, roy. Baines, Gonstns-  
 iine's Successori 5q. After Joan-3,6,  
 , The Eastern Churchroy, is letter-  
 Athanasius' intercourse with  
 gnetius -entichicden ausgt-  
 schlossen-. 8rweise dafür bringt  
 he does not. On the other hand,  
 knot- fiir Klein -very well  
 mrstindlich- and is used by him  
 also inehrfsch b<founded: Gon-  
 tantiuu 11 yj Anm- +7  
 z,q3 ff. Theodor. h.e. j.j. scbichtr 1  
 Eutrop. io,iz. Sulp. Stver, schen  
 z,38,f ff. Secrai. z,jz. Sm. q,7,j.  
 Philostorg. j,z6. Zonar. i3,8.  
 Krair, Rirchmväier Lcuikon y6.  
 Schultzc,Ceschichte lia f. smeeck, i  
 Untergeng IV 8q If, ie9 ff, i 3y f.  
 Sttin, Yom römischen io), my  
 Kornemsn, Weltgeschicht 11  
 j16 f. Lienmsnn, History of  
 ao9 f. Rubin zyz. Schmitz, The  
 Time 8ö. Kent, The Revolt in  
 Zöllner, The Sick i65. Berioist  
 Méchiii 69 f. Prcviti-Ortan,  
 shorter 4y. Joannou, The  
 church  
 church  
 86 @,  
 of





xc, 3z f

Hz, which Constantius -with certainty- aq Tinnefeld xy f

- so **Cod. Theod. 16,10,2 ff; 16,10,6.**  
 Cf. 1d,to,zo. At:han. apol. ad  
 +\*\*-. 7- Chrysosr. yo "t. in ju-  
 venr. er Marryr. z. Augus. conf.  
 8.s. Soc. y,q. Lihan. Mon. in )uj.  
 8Y - - 37- RAC 11 in 8 f. Schultze,  
 Geschichte I 7i ff. Secck, Regceten  
 r9i. Ehrhard, Die gricchisclle und  
 laceinischr Kirche 17-  
 Dannenbauer, Entstehung I 8i  
 f. Schcidweiler, fiine arianische  
 Predigt rtc. Blorh, Pagnn Revival  
 iqq. blwethichs, Die gesetzgcheti-  
 schen Maßnahmen s3 ff, 6z ff.  
 Tinnefeld zyi. Amen, Self-  
 understanding j8 f
- 31 Liban. or. 67,8. Vgl. Tinnefeld**  
 go ff, zyi ff
- 32 Theodor. h.e. 3,y; j,i8. Socom.**  
 j. Schule, Geschichte 1.83 ff, tyr.  
 Geffcÿcn, The outcome q8 f
- 33 Symm. ml. 3,d. Symrn. ep, io, d.**  
 jÿmm. Marcell. i6,io, iq,io, .  
 6chultze, Ceschichte f. '  
 Gcffc'kcn, Der Ausgang zoo f.  
 Ncieihlichs, Die gesetzgcbri-  
 schen Maßnahmen öy. Erdbrnoke  
 do fi. Anton, Selbitverstandnis 8 f
- 34 Zos. j,j8. I report here in close**  
 anichluB to Grant, Chri-  
 nen i8i
- j5 God. Tlieod. q ,i6,q; 9,iö, ,**  
 q,z6.6. ammiian. zS,\$,9, fi,8,i f,  
 i8q: iq,ia,i ff. Leban. or. i8,i38.  
 Lca III y9 f. Seeck, Downfall IV  
 jy f. Barb roy, io8 ff.  
 Noeihliche. The  
 gesctzgrbcrischen measures 6  
 If. v. Hschling, Prozeß yy, 88 ff
- j6 Skulcze, Gochicfte I yj, 8p t**
- 37 Ammian. zq,i. Funke, Ammianus**  
 sj i ff. v. Hzehling, Proze4 yi ff,  
 q8
- jg Ammian. rç, ,6ff; xy,y f, zz,j,lo f.**  
 Liban. or. i8,3i. So-  
 YdffT. h.e. \$,IO,II. ZOrtBr. 1.3,9-  
 paul7 V xy8. dcv t.cx. Antiquity,  
 Gc-  
 sclichte 111 i99. Waas W, xy. v.  
 Haehling, Prnzcb qj. 8rowning  
 red f. After him, Paulus Cetena  
 was bc-alive.
- graben, 184**
- 3q Ammian. Iq,Iz,6. v. Haehling,**  
 ProzeB 7' ff, bee. 8 ff, qj, qi ff
- 40 Lib. ep. 5. Tinaefeld i to. v.**  
 Haehling, Pmze8 9j, q8. Ders.  
 Die Religionszugehörigkeit 6y ff
- 41 Greg. Naz. or. ,xj ff. Julian ep. 3i.**  
 Philost. 3->7 f. Theodor. h.e.  
 i.i-Z°s. -s-e' - .ii: i.'®'  
 Sos 4-7S- 1-'B. Clryso n d\* .  
 Babyla 3. four. Cece, j,i,io. am-  
 rnian. iy,z f, i,i ff; y,r ff; i,i,6 ff;  
 zz,Ej. Liban. zp "j7. Ry\C 1 §66  
 f. Pauly I zzit f. dtv Lex.  
 Antiquity, History II t8. Lexicon  
 of the ancient %elt rozy.  
 Schultxc, Ge- schichte t @7-  
 Seeck, Unccgang II tpx, zxx ff.  
 Geffcken, Der Aus- gang pp.  
 Srein, Vom römischen zzp f. Avi-  
 Yonah z8z ff. Funke,  
 Ammiantsz 8LBncMoy43 ) 2  
 Tinnefeld ryi ff. Browning qj ff.  
 Benoist-Méchin yo ff. Nocthlichs,  
 Die gesctzgeberischen Maßnah-  
 men 6z f
- 42 Zos. ,8 ff. Ammian. to,j f; zi f.**  
 \*- \*A7- Leban. o- -\*\*7- Phi-  
 Ie+Stef§\* 6,\$. Z0/t. 1\$,Iÿ. dLV  
 Ücx. Antike, Gnchichte II Yd3 f.  
 Seeck, Untergang IV zoy ff,  
 5Ciri, Vom römischen zzy ff, z  
 6 f. vogt, Der Niedergang Roms  
 x6q ff. Brow- ning y if, in JA, r56  
 ff. Dai quotation from julion 5. p.  
 Bcnoist-M5chiti zp ff
- 43 julian or. ii (q). Detnpf i36. Tin-**  
 nefcld zes f. Browning ajy ff. For  
 Julian, writes W. den Boer, the  
 world was full of symbolic man-  
 nikstions, -almost cvczydting in  
 nanire was for him a mystery, an  
 indication of the powers that bc,  
 and **ulcimately** el the one  
 Supztmc Enöty-. W, den Boet 6

ajCod . Theod- s. .3. Rufin zo,z8.  
 Hist. aceph. 9. leban. or. a, 8;  
**18,126; 18,154. Ammian. 22,4,9;  
 22,5,2; 22,7,5. Socr. 3,1,48; 3,11,3.  
 Soz. h.c. 5,5,5; 5,5,9 f; 6,1,1. Au-**  
 gust. c. licr. Pnil. z-Py,zz4- Optat.  
 Mil. z,iS ff-, z,W I; S;i If.  
 Purification me 5altwasscr' 6,6.  
 after  
 Anwsndcr, 6üwrbuch d<r Reli-  
 gion zyz /, is julians sngcblich  
 aftcर्मystischer syncrctisæus  
 -the Ccgntcil of inner strength,  
 Fullness and unity - that is the  
 Christianity. RAC IV i 3i. Schutzc,  
 Gcscl ichrc I zji If. Lea I a38 f.  
 Lucas 8s. Seeck, Unter-gang IV  
 3j8. Stein, Vnm römni- scheø  
 Ayr ff. Lieomann, Gc-  
 schichte III zxa ff. xø8 If, a8s ff.  
 Kommatin, Weligeschichœ II  
 j6ff. Dcrs. Rørtische Ge-  
 xchichte II ns, jn8 1. Freud, Dn-  
 nacisc Church z87 If. Lorenz,  
 Dsc viecte yj. Gmsntück thy.  
 Yog',  
**Der Niedergang z66 ff. van der**  
 Meer, Augustirius riJ. Jones, Ro-  
 man Empirt I rxo If, djs If. This-  
 no, AhtL "and Ro 97!-Nom-  
 lichts, The gcaerzgcberiochenMalg-  
**nahmen 74 f. Brown, Welten 114.**  
 Benoist-Michln \*7\* - Downing  
 i8a If. Handbook of Church  
 History II\*+4\*  
**45 SDer. \$.So. Soc. \$,xx,\$. yphräm,**  
 about Julian the Apostle, song  
 i,r6, BKY iqzq, I oxy. Stone, From  
**römischen 254. Vogt, Kaiser**  
 Julian js ff. Avi-Yonah i9s.  
 Chadwick, The Church ip, th.  
 Tinnefeld z58 f, a9a f  
**46** Schultzc, Gchichœ I iz8. B--  
 nois -Méchin z88 Arim. z6.  
 Brew- ning zm If  
 07 Grant, Christen y6  
 j8 Julinn ep. bit iis. Ammian.  
**22,10,2; 25,4,20. Cod. Theod.**  
**13,3,5. Cod. Just. 10,53,7. Liban.**  
**or. 18,126. Socr. 3,12. Geffcken,**

The Attsq^\*g +\*7 f. Bcnoiat-Mé-  
 ckin z84- Cr\*nt, Christen zyy f.  
 v. Haehling, Proze8 8 . Tirincfeld  
 xj6 ff. Chadwiclc, The Kircltø ty8.  
**Browning 198 ff**

**49** Julian eP- yj ( eis 30). Títeo  
 dor. 3-7- 3-+\*7 \*- 4-\*3-\* 3-\*f:  
 Soc. j,z8 f. R.uNn to,jo f. Pkilos-  
 rorg. h.e. y,8 g. Amrnian. zz,rz,  
 m,i3,z, Zonar. i3,iz,jq. RAC I  
 Eds f. Funke, Gørtetbild 8ra.  
 Schultze, Geccckichte I 110. \*4 ff.  
 tyo ff. Gefkken. The exit izy ff.  
 Baur I a 6, J6. Lindsay row If.  
 Brown, worlds up. ßc- noist-  
 Mechin i8a ff. Browning f, \*47  
 ff, z6y f. v. Haehling,  
 Dic ÎLeligionszugchóri\$kkOc taz I,  
 si

yo **Liben. o' +7J7- G Naz.**  
 t,yj. Cf. Ambms. de obriru  
 Yalcnt. consolat. zz. Ceffkcn,  
 Der Ausgang zoo. Stein. Of the  
 Roman type. Komcmann, Römi-  
 scyc Gccckichte II Bcnoist-  
 Méchin zy8 ff, t'œ. z80.Browning  
**196.**

**51** Benoist-Mørhin z9z f. Chateau-  
 briand tit. ibid. iq5

**52** Ibid. rq3 If

**53** Theodor. h.c. j,i J. Benoiet-  
 M6chin not If. Browning z8z

**54** Creg. New or. s .i. Ammisn.  
 12.1 iE }; I \$ I f; T j 3 I j } fi

**1610} Y12\$\$-f-**  
 s,iz, Apr. Soc. h.e. i-4i f-+s; 6,i  
 f. Leban. or. x8, r' -\*74 . \*¥-43-  
 zz,&j F, xj,zy. Theodor. h.e. j,p;  
 y,xp; j,zyi 3,z8. Rufin zjy. drv  
 Lcx. Antiquity, Ceschichrc TI sj C.  
 Pbu1y UJ 6zy. Scskulcxc, Gcschiclt-  
 rt I tit ff. Døtger. For the  
 introduction in: Bidez 8, 3y8 f.  
 Bidez, Ju- lien 8, zzp f, jyz, j8 f.  
 E'ørsrcr, Kaiaer Julian q If, i6 íf.  
 Seeck,

**u-m--a iv i-s- i" . in**  
 Stein, Vom römischen z5i ff,  
 z6x f. Dsnnenbauer, Enzsc "hu" ø I



Seite 328-334

- 83 ff. Kawerau, Alte Kirche ioq. z.zy ffi, 3,d ff. Cf. BKV i9iq, 1  
 Yogt, Der Niedtrgøng Arim, z u. j, Anwander, Wör- i68  
 f. Chadwick, Die Kirche terbuch der Religion zsj. &- i8i I.  
 Bayøes, Constantine's noist-Mörhin i8y I  
 Successors 8q. 8enoist-M6chin y8 Ammian. zy,a: zş,y,q; a\$-7-i\*; for ff, ago  
 ff. Browning ui. \*73. -s,9.\*:\*7-\*\*.\*I- \*\*- 3-I\*' z8J ff,  
 ma ff. Aland wciB,that ,3j,z If. Litøtu. or. aş,9, Sour.  
 julian,dev er zitmlich positive j.zz,y. Soc. 6,3a. Philoeto  
 zoichner, -of the lance cines 8 , a. Pauly-@issowa z8. Hbbd.  
 pcrsiccn helfers gcrroffcn- p68, zøæ8 f. Srcizt, com römi-  
 wurd" undá dass -nicht dic R.adc- Mehen xdj lf. Zicglcr, The  
 Bczie- scin könnc dsvon, dag him a hungers z@ f. Brown'Ftg 3\*7  
 Christprøtc hbb-. Bewëx hh- p Yğl.BKVIprp, İzz  
 len nøtirlich: From jesus to /usti- 6o Ibid. z if. Liod 1,E, +-5- +-7- nian zøe  
 Iz,' , z.zj,z.z,z.ş £, z.p. Anhman.  
 xy,t
- 55 Theodor. h.e. j,zz, j,z8. Libsn. tz,jøe. }ouassard o6. Cf. also 6z Theodor. It.e. 6  
 yot. Altsncr xjj. Bsur i jy. Also óz Bidæ, Julian jş8. in addition bye, f"ör-  
 Bicchof Eusch of Caessres sfæ, Ksier julisn y ff, zy ft. gsur  
 wrote cin miudestens zj Pitcher s+- Philip aï f. Browning,  
 umfassendei, doch spiirlos unter- jo í. Vgi. also the next note  
 gegangncs Ark -Gçgeri Porphy- 63 Hammnd/Scullard ş £ 8 . Bidet, rioi-.  
 Cf. hieron. ep. yo,3; vir. Julian 36a f. Föränr, Emperor Ju-  
 iil. 8i. Moreau, Eusebius of lian 3q If. Lucas 8j. Schultze,  
 Caciarea i':6y f. &noist-Méchin Geschichte I th. Philip Jr If. Rubin  
 xşz, ayø Arim. zy, a88 note jø I z6, 87. Speyer. The literary thier  
 zir. of Renan) Ffilschung zq. Gibban after rines  
 ş6 Auguet. civ. dci y,zi. Chrysost. de 2;4y. Chadwick, The Church iCa.  
 S. Babyla c. Jul. ct c. gentes z4B. Browning 8, 3iq, 3xz, 3z7' Cyb If.  
 horn. y,xi adv. Jud. Ygl. de S. Hie- Browning aiiscrr sich teilweieø  
 romar. B-byla a. Greg. Nsz.or schr kritiscit übercrJulian: -He  
 was q f. Zic. a,iz. He was a Greek philosopher and also a revealed Roman  
 emperor. He has here as from Side: Sour. h.c. y,ty. Frc- dori vcriagr-, has -  
 fallIcnd wc- douille RAC XI 88q. B. Jß, Cre- nig achieved-. But what can  
 a øor II (Gregor v. Nations) RAC emperor, who only røgged twci  
 yearc, XII 8i6 f. **Gregor's** Invectives achieved! Brn "i" "ifi d" gen  
 Julian were not real sdbet and trout Julian, bci longer  
 &eden, but flight\$chrift "n. R.cgation, rmohr zv all söncn The  
 Bischnf bthauptwnot only, , u9ff  
 Julian has -Leutc von der StraSe 63 BLUE 1 40 ff- It Ğ  
 and from the underground to his- Sy Seer. 3,zi,z f, q,z,q, Theodor. h.e.  
 ncn Yertrauten gcmacht Incnnc a,i,j; q,z,j. Ammian. zy,6 f; but  
 no names!), søn- zç,8,8 II, i ,q,i If; x6,6,3; dem  
 aucls, cr kabc dat RÖch an z7-zz-t S. Liban. or. ø. Zos. the  
 Rsnd dev aby. 3,j i; 3, j,z ff; q,q. Philosorg.  
 Greg. Net. <- 4'f3. ia 8,i. Rufin h.t. ii,i. Panty-How-  
 57 Ephrä. About July 8n x,iøff; sowai8. Hbbd. 19d8, ff.

- Bġgglmail LTĪSK z. A. V j86. HanimondfScullnrd yd6. Baut 1 i6. Stein, From the Roman z6a f. Waas iz f
- 66 Greg. Nez. or. zi,j j. Sour. h.e. 3,az I; 3,xj,3 ff-, 3,z£,i. Son S,3 ff. Philoitorg. 8 ,š If. Ammian. Lš zš Sf 2 .š 10 IL Ğ; 2j tB; m,6,3, a6,8,j. Rufin h.e. i i,i, **Theodor.** g,X \$ g; 4, ĩ; g,Xa,to; **y,zy. Eurzop. zo,z7 f- Zoe.** j, o; y,yy. LĪban- or. ty,yš. Cod. **Theod. y,ty,y,** to,1,z8. **Ps. Aur. Vice.** cpit. aq,z; aq,j. **Chemist. or.** yōj c. Zonal. z j,t . Pauly-\f/is-sowa x8. Hbbd. r9s8, ioo9 f. RAC 1 a6y. dlv Lex. Antiquity, Gcœhichte II i3 i. Schultzc, Cj e-schichte 1 W8 If. Geffcken, The exit zji. Lippl XVI Seeck, Untergøng IV 3s8 If. Stein, Vom römischen zdy f. Lietzmann, Gershichte IV, 3. Joønziø r48. Noethlichs" Die geserzgrberischen MaBnahmen yō ff. v. Haeh- ling, Die Religioriszugehörigkeit jyt. Benoist-Mčchin zyt. Gwent, Christians 76
- 67 Ammian, zS,r f, i6,š f. Sour. q,i. Soc. a,3; diet. epii. ç,x. Tfec'dor. š,6, Themist. or. 6. symmzch. or. i,i8. Pauly-Wissowa rd. Hbbd. iq6š, io9y f. Pauly tl &yo, V io9o, **rely.** dlv Lex. Anrike, Gecchichte III a8z f. LThK i. A. V ay6' 38o.
- d8 Cod. Theod. 9,i6,y f; io,i,8. Theodor. h.e. ç,zi. **Zox.** 4a,i If. **Pduly-WISSOWA** \*4- Hbbd. ils-ai3j, **zone.** Geffckøn, **Der Aus-gnn8 nti,** uq. Alföldi, A Festival paciim. Tiønefeld aō, ay f. Goit-lieb claims of Valentinian ao-even that he had -not cinnal dax Christøntum øinsritig brvorvorzugt: AmbrnsiuC f7-änlike z. Haeh- ling, Dit Religioriszugehörigkeit yes If
- 69 Coü. Th<od. /,z , ; zo,r,8. as-mian. x6,j,y. Theodor. h.e. y f. Nikephor. Kall. k . . ' t+tkc-plzoros Kallistos crscoc, however, **in his** rewcrgxbe des kaiscrlichen Dekrers den Namcn dcs -Kctzers- Vslens kal blüög by Gratians. who only became emperor cĳnigc yearc sÖ^+ fi\*7). Psu-ly-Wissowa th. Hbbd. i96 , f, tiqi, ztoj. RAC II iaz8 f. dlv Lcx. Antique, Ceschichte III z8z. Schultzr, Geschichtc 1 ry8 ff, i88 ff. Seeck, Untergøng V W. Dudden 1 H. Haller, Papirrum I 5z. Ostrogorsky, Geøchichte des byzantiniichcn SraateS 4z f. Dsn-nenbaucr, Encsrchung 188, zpj f, zy. Maier, Vgrwardilung ter f. **Poppe 53. Joannou 1,41 ff. Noeth-**lichs, Dic geserzgbcrierhcn Ma8-nøhmen y6 ff, 8j F. Staltknecht
- 70 Pauly-Wissowa th. Hbbd. i96 , zi6y I
- 71 **Cod. Theod. 7,8,2; 16,1,1; 16,2,10; 16,8,13. Ammian. 2,5,10,9; 26,1 ff;** 3 -7-\* -r. Š,z. Eunsp. frg, jo. Philesrorg. 8,8. zos. y,j6. Am-bros. ep. øl,x. Pauly-WicSowa '4 Hbbd. i96š, zi59 ff, ai8y, zi98 I. &AC IV6y. Pauly Y yopš.dcv Lex. fintike, Geschichtc IH a8z. LThK r. J. X '48c'. Seeck, Unłwgang Y ' čf. Korttcmonn, 6eltgcschich e 11 3y f. Pörtner jzš. Joannou ntz If. Noethliche, The **health** measures 8y ft, p8. Æeijenborg I , bcs. Note. \*4- ^^ @9
- 72 Joannoi i 6. v. Haøhling, Reli-gionszulsørigkeit y6o. On the persecution of religion under Vs-lentinian t. s. Reference to note yø, y
- 70 J. Martin LThK i. fi. All 733 - Also according to Kraft, Kirchenväter Lexikon hqs, -ein in friedlichem

- Ton gehalienci Clerk-. S. ebcn- falls Altancr or r, jzā f. Vol. xuch Ait 7
- 74** Ammiøn. zy,y,q ft, i8,i,ii, Z8,us ff, zs,1,y; aø,Iz f; \*9-3-3 ff, \*9,3,i ff, 343\*9i 3' -3- jo,8,6; jo,8,zg. Leban. or. a4, **a**. Thcod. h.c. § ,ä,i. Zos. § ,x,s. Symm. ep. io'z7. Zonar. i3,i j. Pauly-Wissowa nt. Hbbd. 1963, \*zq f, ilš6f. N\* cbd.Scocck, Unrtcgang V 8 If, i8 ff. Bigelmsfr LThK r. A. X q8o. Joznnou u3
- 75** Ammian. zq,j,q. Pauly-Wissowa rq. Hbbd. iqö , - i9q. New/ Oediger sn. Weijenberg z3i ff. See also Seock Arim, yø
- 7\*** Socr. h.e. j,j, ,3i. Socr. h.e. 6,j6; 6,6. Auibrei. de obitu Theød. y3. Amrøian. xf "io,9 If; ay,y,q ff, **27,7,8; 17,10; 27,10,7; 28,5,1 ff; 28,6; 29,1,10 f; 29,3,2 f; 29,4,5 f; 29,5 f; 30,2; 30,3,1; 30,3,5 f; 3\*.ã-7 . 3fi7 . iwC,8. leban. or. z ,iz. Cod. Theod. f,iy,3; 8,7,i3, 16,5,3; 16,6,1; Symm. or. 6,4. August. c. litt. Pet. 3,25,29; c. ep. Parm. i,io,iS; z,83,i 8a, cp. 87.io. Oro4- 7-3\*.io f, ® - Mil. de cchism. Donatii. s,S. Zoe. ø,r,i; , ió f. Claud. bell. Guild. Pro ft. Pauls-Wissowa 1 . Hbbd. i9ay, zia9 ff, zzyy ff, zi89 f. dlv Lex. Antiquity, Cœchich- ir 11 3i f. Pauly II yyy IV iqy-t. V io93. Seock, Downfall V zi, ay f. Øcrs. Urkundenfälsbungcn nā ff. Smin, Yom tömischen a6y If. Hearing I }i f. Eggec 9 ff. Dudden 7i \* . schmidt, Wesrger- reaneyf . Thompsn, Historical WWk ß9 If. Kocnetøanø, melt- geschichte347 ff. If. Rømi- tche Geöchichte II yr} If. War- rington qi. Enxslin, Religions- politik 8. Maier, Verwandlung ioz f. Lippnld, Tlieodosius ti, iS. Grasmück r yr f. Cf. iyi ff.**
- Tmgetröm yq II, 9y f. Kdlner, Die Zeit dy f. New/Oedigør yo. Dies- ner, Africa md Rome ioi. De- maadt, Die afNkantschen Unru- hen a8a ff. Den. The death of the old Theodosius 98 ff. DorS. The fieldzüge 8z ff. Ruby z7- Zöllner, firsnsken x' f. J'4oethliclu, Dic gc- sengberischen Messnahmen yq If. Pörtner joy ff. Handbuch dnr Kiichngeschichtn ltf i, i 5t. Stallknecht jq, öq, zq Note 17
- 77** Amnian. aq,fi,\$ f; jo, f. Socr. q,3; ø,ji,i ff. Rufin h.e. i i,r z. Zos. a,z6, 4- 7-'" Pauly It 6jj, Oil e8\$ V zoyā. Schultze, Cœchichte I toq. Sceck, Untergang V to, j3 f. Baynes, **The Dynøsy eye**. Kome- mann, Weliggeschichte 349' Stallknecht 6i
- 7\*** Cncg . Na . orgy . Roûnnø . socr. h.e.4.\*. t.\*4 ff, t,e If. Thcod. his , fcl. 8. k.e. t,rz If, ,r9; qyā. Soc. h.e. 6,d; 6,iy fj S,rq. Basil. ep. -t8. PaulF- Wissowa '4- Hbbd. xiji ff. LThK i. A. III 839, X §76- **Lecky** li zjp. Baur I 57i 7\*. Seock, Untergang V 8z f. Ehrhard, Die øricchische und la- tcinische Kirç§\* 49- Chadwick, **Die Kirche 166. Joannou 149** yq Bush ep. zqj, 'ff.LThK z. A. Xt; g 80 Fauet. s,s
- SZ Cod. Theod. q,r6,y f. Ammian. zd,J,8 If; **zd,io**; z8,i; xq,i,j ff; zs,i,3j ff; msg fi 3i-i4. Sour. a,r9. **Zoi**, a,s,j ff; q,8,s f; a,i ff. lordan. de orig. ref. get. z6. En- nap. frg. j8. viet. epit- 4 -1 >>- 4,\$I. Philoctorg. q,i . Pierer xVIII jq, dtv Lex. Antiquity, Ge- schichø lit top, zlz. Schultze, Ge- schichte 1 not If. Lea III yq f. Sol- dan- Heppc 1 8s f. Seech, Unttr- gartg V zo, Ty, co, z\$\$ . Stcin, Varn roman sin If. Dudden I y2 f, iä- f. Maier, Verwsndlung yj. Lippold. Thepdnsius i6. Barb



- i xi ff. Seyfsrth 37\* f. Funke,  
In mtalt th 1.2. Ü
- 8z Armnian. td ff; jo,i,i 8 ff. Libzn.  
**or. 24,13. Socr. 4,8 f. Faust. 5,32 f. Philostorg. 7,10; 9,5. Theodor. 4,36. Zos. 4,10 f. Themist. or. 10.**
- H. Desseu, Incript. Lat. select. u 6yo.  
Pauly-Wiciowa tq. Hbbd. i t free If.  
(Nagl) On the Persian War:  
zi ij ff. Seerk, Untwang V q\$ ff.  
Srcin, Yo'n roman cf.  
Schmidt, Die Ostg-rmanen cji f.  
Ostrogorsky, History des  
byzantinischtn Scaates tj. De  
msndt, Zeik8Itik \*7!- >t-!!-  
knechr 61.11
8. KAF'tTGL  
Kixcl4ENL6HksR ATNANACIUC  
(CA. z95-373)
- c Kit. according to Donin  
III zq c Lippl XYIIt  
y Gencz, Atkanssiu I 86z  
4 6i0kelmsnn, Historiographic  
z y, z6o  
j Kühner, Cexcitms of the Kirch ++7  
6 Diderot cited after Halbfass I zot.  
Kühner, Tides of the Church n7+s  
7 Hilar. Piciar. lib. ad. Constant.  
z.y. Anwander ä3 ff. Hsm8Ck  
Mission l r ty note '. ginej bci  
Hennccck" jjo. v. Rudloff jp ff.  
Zir. yy. K. Rahner, Dogmen- und  
Theologicgcschichce z. Zur En-  
steltung des crinicariöchen Pro-  
blemc cf. Dtschnr, Hahn 38i ff
- 8 Meinhold, Oogmengeschitthe },  
here with reference to Hamsck.  
Mack, Helvétius i s is  
9 BaSil. ep. xpr, z6d,z. Grp Nat.  
ep. z3o ad Procop; ep. ili. Rau-  
schen I i7
- io LT&K i. A. 1 74a. Kraft, Kirchen-  
ester Lcnikon . Altamr ioj.  
@inkclmann, The rritarian  
Streit co f
- i i Alçsner zaz, zoj. %inkelmann, Ocr  
trinitrieche Streit ion f. Altendod,  
On the keyword 65 @inkelmann.
- 12 The trinitarian controversy zoy  
ff
- 13 Athan. apOL dc fuga sua c. j  
**Baur I 10z**
- Attian, de inczm. et c. Arian.  
8 LThK z. A. 16yy f. On the  
origins of the Arian Strcir, see  
recently M forum, Arius  
judaiians? Chap. 1. **For** a wealth  
of literary references as well as -  
ex- **cursorly remarks- see**  
Wojrowytsch di8 ff. Furthermore:  
Grill-  
meier, VotbereituftB 74 ff, i ry  
ff. On the beginnings of the  
Arian second see above all  
Sozoai. h.e. i,y ff. Epiphan. haer.  
6q,j ff.  
Socr, h. e. i,5 ff. Theodor. h. e.  
i,z ff. Eusch. V. C. x,Si ff. Genii,  
Arian RAC 1.6 y ff. On the  
original Christian faith (also for  
'Layman understandable) cf.  
Oeseh- ner, Hahn ty ff, esp. iye  
If. See also Kornemaen,  
Römische Ge- schichte II 38z.  
Chadwick, The Church i6i. Brox,  
Kircherigc- schichte iyi ff
- <7 Crillrneier, Preparationi \$6, r6o.  
Cf. also i65 ff, be-- +74 GFeg.  
Ny5T8, de deltaR fil. et  
**spirit, sancti (PG 46,557 B). Zit.**  
Srndrmiüller 83 Cf. Hungcr, By-  
zantinische Geisteswelt 86 Hönn  
i7x f  
Gr Naz. Ot- 3.1 j Q Mlft-  
z,i,z de vito sua. P. Haeuser  
BKV vol. yq IX If. RAC I 6ç8.  
drv Lex. Antiquity, religion l i z8  
f. L<xikon der amen Wl' \*97-  
Burckhardt, Die Zeit Constantine  
3o\$ f. J. A. u. A. Theiner l io8.  
schwartz, Zur Ceschicht des  
fithanasius (i9i i) q96. Haller l  
47- Reumzein, Yoliare 83. mack,  
Helvitius icj. Cf. also Dcsch-  
ntr, tap 473

**Seite 349-358**

- 19** Athens. c. gent. ty. G. Gcncz, Athsnasius RAC 1 86z, 8d f. Loofs cited after Geno ibid. dtv Lex. JtmriM, Religion l t'p. Lcxi- con of the 4lteri & Clr zpy. Mwartz, Zur Geschichte de8 Athana6ius J7\*- 6ictzmdRn, Gcschichtc Ml zxo ff, xjz, IV z8. v. C6nipcnhausen, Griechische Kirchenväter y9 f, io6 f. Schneemclehr, Zur Chronologie jqj I. Dannenbeutr, Entstehung 77- Klein, Constantine 1\$ 3y. Brox, Kirchengc- ' \*7f
- 20** Bneil. ep. 8z. Socr. h.e. i,z3,6; 7-3\*.j. dcv Lex. Antike, Religion Í z zy. Ehrhard, Gzie1ischc and lazinischc Ki h<jp. Scratmann III 8. historians and thcnlegens, who are at the -height of zciti-fñh- lm, only speak of -athanasianiich- and -antiathanasiani-. Demgcg "nubsr is here further gcspromkcn by srianiscli and an- tiarianiech, which preserves the memory of Arius and simplifies the vocabulary for the reader without falsifying it.
- 21** Hieron. ep. ty.j ad. Mzrcum prcsb. zz
- 22** To the controversial chronology: W. Telfer, Arian Cnntnrversy itq If. Ders. Socomtn x87 If. Baynes, Snzomen i6\$ ff. 5chnccmelcher, Zur Chronologie jqj ff. sql. such Yogt, Constantine RAC III 343 f
- 23** Dio jq,j8. RAC 1 °7+ i z8o ff. LTliK r. A. t eye ff, z. A. 1.3 iq ff. **Lexicon** of the ancient world i in f, 36q. D6rrie ibid, lyq. Pauly t zy f, \$\$4 - 5 ' 344 ff, III y3 ff, V iz8 f. Caspar, Pspictum I i38. Hagel 3 ff. Btck, Thealogische Li- teratur z8, i88 ff. Dennenbauer, Entstehung 77ff. Hsnhart ijq ff. Maier, Verwandlung typ. **Mongo** zoq. \*Finnfeld zz z f
- 24** Alex. Alexzndr. Sermo de anima y. Athan. de syn. i6. Hilar. Poit. fragin. hist-7-'-.Socr. h.e. i,i r. 5o-zcm. h.e. r,iI. Epiph. haer. 68,d, 6p,z, 6p,7- P6silostr. z.c, z.j. Son r,ij. Theodor. h.e. i,3 ff. Euecb, **Y. C. z,6z,y, j,z j. KæA, Eirchen-** vitcr Lrxikon i9q. Schwartz, Zur Geichichæ der Athanssue li9o5) z 8 ff, t8 ff, ll 8) 366 f. Ders. ksiscr Constantin ri c f. Harnack, Dogmcngeschichte si i ff, Lippl VI ff. Opin, Athanasius' Werke III Urk. i6. Ehrhsrd, Die griechische und die lateinische Kirche j f. Lictimtn, History I 9j ff, III qq f. Voelltl, Der Ksiscr im f. Franzn **y8. Doerries, Das f?eThst-** zeugniss 78 f. Joannou İ4z. i. Wojtowytsh j'y ff, i8 ff. Klein, Constantiut 11 r6 fi. Chadwick, The Church nto. Dere. Oasius z9z ff. Aland, From Jcsue to Jusiinssn °7' ff. K6tting, Die abendlandischen Teilnehmer a ff. Schnermelcher, Aufsaitz jj6 f
- 25** Wojtowy 8o f, i8
- 26** Athan. apol. de fugi sua y. Euseb. V. C. z,d ; 3,y ff; j,i \$ f. Socr. h.e. i,8; i,i . Socom. h.e. i,\*7- --- dot, h\*t. I,y. Gclas. v. Xyz. h.e. x,5. Cenm, Arians, RAC I 6q8. Lippl VII f. Ehrhard, Die gri6chische und die larciriische Kirche j6 f. Hemegger i8i ff, u9 f. Krsft, **Konsrantine religi6sc** Entwicklung io6 f. Beck, Thenlogi-Perte Lifcrarur . ?tanxcn 6p Cf, pp. Joonnou No. a. Beus, Von der urgcmciade t66. Barnes, Constantine azt F. Wojtowytsh 66, 78t 88 f. 4+8 ff. Schneemclcher, Essays jq6 f
- \*7 Theodor. h.e. i, iz. Socr. h.e. i,8. RAC VI i<\$7 ff
- 28** Athan. apol. c. Arisn. 6. de decr. Nie, syn. ,y (PG zy, i6 ff). Euseb. V. C. a.8fi; 3,6 ff; , xy.





- Kontilsakrm: Turner, Ecclesiae occidentalis monuments iuris antiquissimi I i 1, JS If. Socr.,8; i,zz. Gcntz, Arian
- RAC I 6qq. Vogr. Constantinux RAC III 30i I. dlv Lex. Antikc, Religion 11 jy If. Schwartz, Zur Geschichtc des Athanasius i908, 369 ff, IQ\*\*, 3 4. Ders. emperor Gonetontin i3 ff. Seeck, Untersurhurigen 358. harnack, Dogmeri-oeschichtc 7 - Is, Das Nicd-Ergcbnis num 68 If. K. Müller,Kirchen-gescLichte1 \$83. \*F> 7°- C "ipar, P "pstium I us ff, i36. z9 Altaner yzt. Luther cf. WA Ehrhard, The Greek and Goe-Latin Church 36 f. Bietz-rmann, Ccschichte UI io3 ii, Werrier, Entstøhung y9r If, fq8 If with viclen source referenes. Ders. jo Socr. prntcstøntiscbc Weg I.
- HsHlf, P8\$8ttMfT+! 4 \* - z\$8 If. Girardct, KsisergeNcht z / Eueebue 9 ff, 6s f. Ders. con- yr Euseb. V. C. i, #; y,i\$ Socr. h.e. etøntin's religious development . VoclkI, Der Kaiset xyy ff. Ostrogorikÿ, Geachichte deaby-zøntiniecheri Senates 3q. Henri A.W8 f. v. Camptnhausen, Griechi-eefte KlFCher\*#\*\* 79 . Dannenbauer I yz If. jedin, Kleine Konzi-liengesbichte iq. Ahanec zoo If. Hunger, Byzentinische Cieism-welt 93. Schpeemelcher, Aufsstze z8j. Jones, Roman Empire 1 87. j9 Arim. 9. Eadwick, The Church i 8 f. Bitnert, Løreni, § ff, bet. H If. Dinsen q ff. Steed If, z§ ff. Barncs, ConSt8ffti" xiy ii. Girardet, øz li. crow, Kircherigeschichrc 3z Saznm. h.e. \*°7-+ If. Lippl Vl.
- \*7\* , especially ty' If. n the year of furtherthe fact that the one hand, the first Synoden ale von Cioti inspirierr 3\$ 5ocr. r, I J; i,t .j. Soz. z,W,\$ ff, zyyy,6.Athøn. apol. c. Ar. 6.a. Epiphøn.pan- ".7,3 J. Gentx, dcri) Athanasius RAC I i86o. Pauly-%i&sowq ø. Hbbd. Ipjro, zpjy If.
- KortsLsnttn, which is sclbsr a -isrhof ffor die auBeren Anøcle-gcnannt, der die Kir- Theod.h.c. chnveraemmlungen geleiikt und their besclifuase also mil unier-zeichnct, entscenden die økü-menische synode, die Provinzial-und Ortæyiodc von Konstantins-pel, whereby the clcrus a synod manchmel erst nachtrøølich rum hang eitics -ecumenical con-zils- erhoben, wenn deren him pallre, wit die Synode wn Ephesus ay i.
- yzt. Luther cf. WA dt\$\*t+<7@3 Ö fyllit IÅ \$0ø i f. the, Unteihaltungen mil dm Chancellor Müller, bit. to Honn rry. Sießen inz I, zr3 h.e. Proocm. ad lib. y. woj- Der 'wyøch øSf, 8s ff, bed. 8q u.
- dt\$\*t+<7@3 Ö fyllit IÅ \$0ø i f. the, Unteihaltungen mil dm Chancellor Müller, bit. to Honn rry. Sießen inz I, zr3 h.e. Proocm. ad lib. y. woj- Der 'wyøch øSf, 8s ff, bed. 8q u.
- V. C. i, #; y,i\$ Socr. h.e. i,q; i .i4; i ,z6 f. Theod. i ,y, i,i9 f. Son, i,ti. A than. apol. c. Ar. §9 I, bfø. q,3 ff. Gcritz, Athanasius RAC I 86o. LThK i. S f. Camelot, fithanesios LThK s. A. 1 9yfi. Seock,Untcnchun-3 o. Lippl VIII. Schwartz, Zur Slid dec Athannius jCo If. Ehrhard, Die grielicche und die latcinisc church 94' 3y. Haller, °-r- - 4 lkl, The Emperor Seven iqo If. Doerries, The Selbstzeug-Hotriousiosnis 8o. Frank 79 f.
- Nschcytiode j3. Wojtowytsch iøø °S ' 4\*q ff. Brom, Kirchnøe-schichte i §9
- h.e. \*°7-+ If. Lippl Vl. Bishop Alex's death, this result is and cf. rsrmentier/Scheidwci-on 3§ i I

- Hiemach is Ath "nasion nm 3eo geboroi. KrAh, Kircl'ienvatcr Lcxikon 6o. Donin III x6. Lipp
- B\* 7 - Schwartz, Emperor Constantine r 8 f. Heiler, Urkirche iy8. v. Campenhausen, Grie- ehiche Kirchmvster ya. . Ca- melot, Atlianasios LThK a. A. 9y6 f. Maier, Verwandlung j;f, **154. Joannou 37 f**
- 34** Son. h.e. \*-7-4i \* \*} ,6. Philostt. h.e. ai i. Vogt, Constantinus RfiC III jiq. LThK i. A. VII 67 f. Kiah, Kitchenviter Lexicon 3y f. K. Müller, Bcicräge iz ff. Kertler z55 ff. Henri r2i f. Lieczmann, Ceerhicht 8q ff. Nordberg io ff. Cirardet, Kaiscrgeticht Hz ff
- 35** Julian ep. 6i {rice}. Greg. Nan. or. ai,z6. Camelot, Athanasins LThK z. A. I 9yy. Gögler 9y ff. Kraft, Kirchenväter Lexikon 6o, i88 f. Lipp V. Caspar, Papsttum I zjq. Schwerin, Kaiser Consrantin ijy ff {- 1. A. i qi j, i 8 ff}. v. Cempmhausen, Griechische Kirck<nväcor yx II. Stratmann III zy. Rshner, Kirche und Staar izq, roy. Maier, Verwandluns s\*- Dannenbsucr, Entstehung 1.3 q. Schnermelcher, Aufsatzc in, zBy. And still iyo attscr to St. ' Kirchenlchr "r dss ait ecclesiastical printing permission of Fr. Mann's edierc Szttimelwerk -Refxirmer drr Kirchen: -He wielded power sus, without reproach, he was energetic to the point of violence.- p. iy6
- 36** Athan. hist. Arian. 33,i If, 6y,z. Schwartz, Zur Geschlichtr des Athanaiius 388. Caspar, Papst- mm I ied, **iy3. Vogt**, Coustantin zo3 f {- a. A. 1960, zoe f). Korne- manu, Romisehe Gcschichte li y9y. Dsnicl-Rops, Apoctcl and Mürtyrer 6z6. Hernegger zoe. Chadwick, Die Kirchc z8j. Klein, **Constandnus li boy 6**
- 37** Athan. dc synod. yt,j. Histor. ^-\_- ' " . + \*. '9 +. s !. 7 ff, 74 ff. optac. Mil. dc schiem. Donatiet. j,6 I. Hilar. Poit. c Auxent. j f. Gentz, Athanasius 86d. Camelot, Achanisios LThK z. A. I y8 f. Lnuichert (one Gblc **Apologie**) **74 f. Hagel 70, 75 f, 78.** v. Campenhausen, Griechische Kirchenväter yq. Käthner, Gezci- ten der Kirche i i 5 f. Sieben d f
- 38** Athan. c. Arian. i,4 ff; i,ie f; i, i4; iAj; i,64, z,i; z,3, z,y, z,z, , **2,32 f; 2,50 f; 3,28. Vgl. auch Athan. de decr. 21; 27,1; 29. ad Strsp pp a.o. v. Fnnkø6ep Frederick the Cross I røq**
- 3p** Athan. c. Arisn. a,yw, z,qj; j,i6, j,x8. Dörric in: Lexikon der sltnn 9feJt a9y, j69. Schneemelclier, Aufl\$tze 3j6. Dotrrics, Die Vita Antonii als Geschichisquelle, in: Nachr. d. Akad. d. Wissnnsch. in Cöttingen, phil.-hin. Kl. rqqq, 3J7 , quoted after Tetz isj f
- 4** Athan. c. Arian, z,iJ ff; at. \*-7j **2,42; 3,27 f; c. gentes 1; 9 ff; 19;** -ji -y. Th<odor. h.e. 1,y1. Lipp) XVIII f. Cf. on the following - uch Klein, Constantius II 8y
- 41** Athan. apol. c. Arian. Si ff, 7' \* **86 f. Theodor. 1,27 ff. Zit. 1,34. SON. ¥,x§,£ Of; A\*¥8; 1,§I; 1,§§. fLufin h.e. xo,x6 f£-. Socr. E,xp, z-y4- Eus<b. Y. C. g,tz f. Gelés. Cyz. h.e. 3,+7\*. All queJles to the synod **son Tytus names Schnee- melcher, Au/sätzC joo f. RAC VI Io6o. K tai. Kirehenvärer Lexi- con zpp. Pauly t z28j f. LThK t. A. I 37- !!! 44s f. Shek, Unter- gang t 6z. Schwarzl,z, Zur Ce- schichte 3\*7 ff, gr j ff. Ders. Kai- ser Constantin i63 ff. Pfinisch isq f. Lipp) q I. Stein, Vom römi- schen i66 f. Hagel a8 ff, ff. Bell, Jess 8 ff. Ehrhard, Die gri> chische und die lscinische Kirche****

Seite 367-374

go. Lietzmann, History IM yi Athan. c. firian. i.r. Hist. Arian. i r8 ff. Hönn **iyi** f, i8q f. Green- i.i. ep. ad Serap. de **rrio**rte Arii.

slsde zo. Vogz, Gonsfsncin xjz. Socr. z, jy f. Sos.z, xp f. LThK t. Docrrics, The Scלבctzcugniz y6. A. YIII by. Kraft, Kirchengvter

Krak, Kaiscr Konstsnñn **zly** f. Lexicon y6. Lippl X f. Seoclc, Un- Voglkl, Dcr Kaiser zp j l, xo8. tcrsuchuzlgen jy II. E

Schneemtlcher, Zur Chronologie grieclische und die lateinische

yoo. Aufsgtzc zy8 II, jo§ II S1s- Kirrch §o. Lieomsnn, Ccschichte

Mrdick, Zur Verfasscrschafft III zzy. Poppc z} /. Kukncr, Ge-

ijy ff, esp. i85 f. Lorenz, Nach- reiten der Kircheist. Chadwick,

synode yi f. Wojtowyrscii qi ff. Oie Kirche typ. Lortnz,

Nachsyn- Tidesode z

Chadwick iy3. Kühner, The Church of Ezo f. Baus, From the Ul- 43 jak. MosM. prac. spir. ao. LThK

bmeindc a 6. Girarder, Kaisergc- - \* 7\*3. siemers 9e. Donin III richt

f7 ff, s6 ff. -Ath8riasius tr9f yj. Lippl XVII1. Sceck, Urkun- wahrenscheitzli1imF'ebruarij6in dcnf'elechungen t. H. zzy.

Yricr one, Since one fair the Socckc schwarz, Emperor Constantine Conscanzinopcl-Trier in the -cursus zly ff.

Ders. zur Geschichte des clabularis" dw Staaapost, einetzi Arhai aaius '-7 Dietrich is8. daily about j - km zurticMc-

Ochccngcfährt, a. po gung des Athanssius vgl. such: On the cooling or right-wing

Tagebeniitgic, vgl. Schmailzl io6. Giirlich iy. Stratmann 111 jm f. v.

Joannou j8 f. -Imps'tercnt und Campcnheusen, Gricckiske Kir- j. jahrvnd-rrr, als man utb<r chcnvatw 8z l. Voss j6. Ygl.

kaum noch Mgrcyrcr vorweisen Dcschner, Das Kreuz **azg** Anm. hatre, abcr dem Heid0ntum-° \*Ce.Hahn 39q f. Schneemel-

M'rtyrer verhalf, pflegic nish also all the uncouncted, in the chmickten

asconfessors to call, Thus, with the title of -Bkenncr-

Maryrcrzeit. fiinigc vnn ihm wuxden spatcr in dcr liturgy co-

gerofficial as -Mgrryrer- mhrt, wscn: Wlten lqz

wicBishopEusebofYczcccl)i, dcr q§ Basil. cp. 6s

j6y woklbchalten sus the Yetbasz- 4s Ethan. de decr. Nic. syn. yy f.

nung xurtickMm and imTnerhin KrzA, Konstancins rcligiösc Enc- still eight valore sciner Diözcse development yyo ff

board of directors. Also -Ketzcr", dic Mo- j6 Athan. apol. c. Arian. (PG zy, nopkysi'm ecwc, hsbcn nxñitlich c4&-'lop). Socr. h.e. z,zj. Sceck,

allc verbannmn Biscckafo, Pricstcr Urkundm lscckungen 4- and M6nehe - with the dance of thej99 ff, bts. qr8 ff

Btkenner crowned". Hieron. ep, 3y On Klein cf. the 8rleg in the j.z. Kottung, Die Stellungdes next note.

Confesors zz f. To the unghturen q8 Athan. apol. \*. \*^\*- 7 IPG Christian Schwind0l with -Miir-ryrcm- in detail: Desrhncr, Hahn jji ff, to 34P1

Theod. x,z. Soc. j,z. Philostarg. ,18. genrz, Athancsius RAC I

- 86a. **Cameloc** LThK z. A. I py6. Schwartz, Zur Geschichte des Athanasius (zpo8) jyz. Stón, Yom rórcischm z f. Scceck, Unter- gnrig I 6i, IV Dz f. Caspar, Papst- cuzn l z38. v. Carripenhausen, Gricchische Kircbenvster . Licrzmán, Geschichte III ry8- Kiiltnet, Gtzciten der Kirche ist. Klein, Consrantius II z9 ff, iyj. Seven jn f, do f. Cf. zer
- q Athan. hist. Arian. ty. Appl. de fuga sua c. j. Hilar. Poit. frg. j,9 (**PL 10,665**). **frg. A 4 (CSEL 65, 48 ff; PL 10,668)**. **Socr. h.e. 2,20**. Soxom. h.<. j,8+, .zz. Epiphan. dc }iacr. yz.z f. Genrz, Athanssius RAC I 860. Joannou q I, 6i ff, 8z ff, esp. 88 ff. Wojtowysch qy ff. Klein, Cansrantius II 7y f, **79 Ann. 155**
- jo Athan. y. encycl. 6.z. Schulize, Geschichte II 3z8. Schneeninicher, Aufsstzc 3a} lf. Klein, Consmntius II iey
- ji Greg. Naz. or. ai,a8. Athzn. Vita Anmnií 6q ff. Hisr. Arian. to f. apnl. c. Arian. i8 f, 7\*- W° \*- **ep. enc. 2 ff. Socr. 2,8 ff. Soz. j,y f.** Synodlschreiben you Serdick: **CSEL 6j,jj,j.** Geniz, Athnasius ItAC I 860 f. Cemeloc, A 'h=wio 'LTŁKz . Afp&Lw cos y. Cirisar, History of Rome z\$3. Lippl XI Secck, Downfall IV i ff. Schwartz, Zur Geschichte des Athanasius (iii O4 y3 ff.4 85 ff. Stin, Vom rtimischn aoy f. Hagel passim. joan- nou 36 ff, a6 ff, j3 I, 6o. Schmailtl in f, ma. Kiihner, Tides of the ^8 3+ \$ ' 3^7 ff. Klein, Constaritius II jy ff, 68 fl, ie6. Wojtowysch Q f
- jz Gencz+ **Athanssius RAC** I 86a f. Gir rder, Kaissergerichi 8o ff, róz. **S. auch Ann. 48**
- 53** Gal. 2,i ff. Acts i,i9 ff. Euecb. h.e. p,6,j. R.ufin h.e. z jo. Soct. It-c. a.,p. j.zy. So2ort . k.e. y,lc. 6,q. kasil. cp. 66.1 (the Zicst 66,z). ep. yo; zob. Leban. or. i -.\*77 f. RAC 4 i ff. LThK i. A. I 49z ff; III 86d. t. A. I 6aš ff. ThRc IX '@'- 543 "' +' fi4 - '17 ff, zzy II. According to Baur Antioceien uni 3aJ about iyo Bis- tümer, S. y. Elirhard, Die gricchi- sche und die lateinische Kirche a. Haller, Papsnum I öi f. Beck, Theologiiche Literatur z8, i9e ff. Downey 8i ff. Tinnefeld red ff, iii, na ff. Aland, Von Jeius bie Justinian fii f, i 8 f. Dempf, Geiste- gecchichre roy ff. Browning ai3 ff. Verreist-Méchin i9z
- 54** Theodor. h.e. j,j
- 55** Bnsil. cp. 2' q. SDCr. h.e. 2, ,I f, 3,qi II, 4,iz; 5,q. Socotn. z,37, q,z8, 5,ij,i ff. Theodor. h.e. z,3i f 3-\$- 4-is. Historie Ace- P \* 7- Epiphan. haer. yj,x9 ff. PhilnstOrg- 4-4 **Greg.** Nac. de viri i6flo ff. Greg. Nyss, or. in Melc- eium (PG a6,8\$7). **Lily. or.** xp II. LUB I. A. I §pz II, III 86a, V z y, 8oy, VII 6} ff, VIII zi. z. A.16.8 f. Lexicons of the old 'eit z8i. RAC 4\* I ff. Rauschen q8 ff, riß f. Griirzmacher I x67 ff. BaUr 1.3 ff, 6 II. v. **Csmphenouscn**, Ambro- one zx. Haendler, Von Twnillian xip ff Joannou i66 ff, r88 ff, ziz ff. Tinneicld iy3 ff. Chad- wick, The Kirche r6y f
- 56** Hilar. frg. hist. j. Atlían. de xyn. w ff. apol. iei aq,3, jo,i; hist. Arian. **7' apol. c.** Azian. 6,zj. **2,6 ff; 2,12 ff. Soz. 3,4 ff; 3,7,5 ff;** j,j. Libsn. or. x, , +s£9- S9 94 - Tkeodor. h.e. zy; zly. RAC I 86o. LThK ' . A. III 86a f, fY , VIIi 47- > 698. Kraft, Kircbenvster Lexikon zzo. Altaoct zoy. Lecky

Seite 377-383

- II typ. Lippl XI Schwscrz, Zur Cescfticht des Athanasius (ŷpa§) 34\*- 1^9\*1 479 - 48q ff, y i ff. Seeclt, Uniergang IV §°. 7' f. Stein, Vom römischeri tp If, jy.
- Bsur, johannes** ! s7 P.- Papacy 1 ijl ff. Ehrhard, Die gricchische und die lzteinisch Kirche yi. Telfer, Psul of Con- stantinople Hz ff. Tinnfeld 77 f.
- Klein, Constantius 7+ ff. v. Heehling, Oie Religiotistugchö- rigkeit a f
- 57 Saar. p. Soz. y, o. Rauschen z r6  
 j8 The thesis, \$chon von Secck- zoit good reasons- forfrulltrt (Klein), has now been brought forward again by Gimrdet uad Klein. YgL Klein, Constantius II y6 f.
- Dszu Zos. hisr. nov.** z,3p,z
- 19 **Atkan. apol. ad** Const. g. Socr. h,e, xtza, z,xx,\$ f. Sozom. h.t. j,ro, TTteodot.h.e. z, a,8,jy F, z,p f. Rufin h.e. To,zo. Philostorg. y,zz. LTkK t. A- !\*37' Lippl XI f. Scceck, Untergang IV 8z ff. Stein, Yarn roman ato. Palanque z3. Neuse/Oediger qj. Chsdwick, Die Kirche ry8 f.
- Joannou 46 f, 78 f, 99 ff.** srhm-ilzl os. Elcin, **Consrntius** II, Jr f. i i i ff. fiueführlich uur Synod of Serdica (jy): Schneemelcher, Aufsärze j8 ff, bee. jya ff
- 60 Athan. apol. c. AifBn. i +t 54i S- Apo1. ad Cons'- 4 Hist. Arian. xi ff. Socr. h.e. z,z f. Socr. h.c.
- 3,24. Theodor. h.e. 2,4; 2,11. Ha-** g- 45 ff. Schmailzl io8 f. joannou inz f. Klein, Constantius 11 yi f, 79 ff, Elj Of. Wojcowytsch z z6 f
- 61 Socr. z,zz ff. Soc. j,zo, t,6, §,y f. Philnstorg. iz. Theodor. z,d; **2,8,55; 2,13; 2,15; 5,41. Athan. de** f-ng" ma aq. apel. ad Cnnst. ff; xz ff. Hist. ar. ad mon. z i ff; u; 8; 5z, 8i. fipiphan. hae+- 71.1.
- Gentz, Aihanasius RAC186t. Camelot, Athanasios LThK x. A. I **977. 1. A. I 637. Lippl XIII.** Schwartz, Zur Geschichte des Athanasius Ir9o ) 3qz. Seock, Untergang IY jn, 8 fl, inz, i 3j ff, y3 ff. Scein, Vom römischen lzo f, zjd. v. Csmprchsuscn, Griechis1e Kirchezsvätet . Hal- ler, Papcttuzn t Hz. Stratmann III j ff. Te'- \*7- f. Klein, Constsn- cius II z yy Note azz
- 62 Pallad. hist. Lsus. c. 6y
- 63 Ibid. **Itvak, Dictionary of the Church Fathers** çod f. LThK i. A. 411,896 f. Alta- ner i88 f
- \*4 See Tetz ij ff
- 65 Pallad. List. Laus. c. 6j. Te z '7 . Yööbus, Entdeckuiig 3fi, bee. go. Dcschner, The Cross z8z f. Ders. Heiligeichichte II ti f
- 66 Ath8n. april. COftst- °7- hist. Arian. 3i . 34. 4-. y6. Sulp. Set. Chr'an. z,jq. Cf. also **z,jy,y.** i-i- lar. frg. f . Mancj, Conc. coll. III 3i - CSEL 6j,i8y. Socr. h.e. z,36. **sozom. 6,q,i** ff. Theador. h-c- 1,1§ F. 1lbcrius ep. -Ob9eCt'O- g (CSE1. 6y,t66), ep. -Obsccro- y (CSEL 6 j,pz), ep. -Quamvis sub imagin\*- (CSEL 6 ,16d). LThK z.
- A. VI 3ys I, VIII xt. Lippl *At* f. Seeck, Untergang IV Qty lf. Stone, From the Roman zjp f. Caspar, Papsttutn I r;;i ff. Winheller ff. Joannou my ff. Wojjiowytsch i iq ff. According to Klein, Constantino II 9 f, Athanasius's usual csiscrc word **-Mein** w'ille is Canon - was neither undoubtedly authentic nor meant as a fundamental maxim. Cf. esp. also i ff, 86 ff, r j2 ff
- 6y °- \*3 f. So-- 4.s. Achan. hiei. Arian. ad mon. 3i ff. Lucif, Calar. Dm non parcendo in Ocum delin- quentibuc. Cf. De non comiendo cum haereticjs. - De regibus apo-



Scice 8j grandpa

- staticis. - De Sun Athanasio. - Moriendim esse pro Dti filio. Cf. also the y8t by the clerics F'susrinos and Marccllinus the so-called Libellus precum in the Collectio Avelana. Cf. bcs. also Coll. Avcll. ep. z,8y. Piecer X ss7 f. LThE z. A. IV 6yj, Vf 6yy f. BCrtholct jyE. Altsner Izo. *Ktak*, Kirchengvret Lexicon 3yq. Kriiger, Lucifer j9 f. Noise t#o. Scein, Vom römischen aj3 f. Caepst, Papstnini 1 tot f, zz6 f. v. CampcnhAueen, Ambrosius 6. Lierzmpnn, Geschichte IV o f. Hernegg<sup>o</sup>+4<sup>o</sup>3 ff. Handler, Von Tercullian 96 ff. **Klein, Constantius II 56 ff, 121 ff.** )nannu x i9, i3q f
- 68 Libellus prtcm zi; ay ff. Pierer X 36 z i. Rauschen t9q f, Caspar, Papettum 1 zoz f, i iS. Hernegger 4oj ff
- 69 Soc. h.e. 3,i i,3. ammisn. Rerum gcstarum **iy,y; az,j**. Athan. hist. Arian. j8 f. apal. ad Const. iq. Sacr. h.e. z,i6. Theodor. h.c. z,i3; a,i6. Wojtowytsch rii f. Klein, Censtantius II z)zy ff
- 70 Theodor. h.e. z,i6 f. Libcrius, ep. to (Hilar. c,t68); ep. in (Hilsr. 4J7fi - \*Py8 (Hör. qgg} WW-rii Call.sntist.(frg. hiat.) -Prodeifico-, -Quia **scio**-, -Non doceo-. Soc. h.e. q,iy. **Theodor. h.e.** a,i6 f. Philoctorg. pj. Sulp. dv. Chr n. a,39. Hieron. de vir. ill. 97-AM- mian. i 5,y ff. Athen. hist. Arion. 38 f. LThK I. A. Vi 549 f, IX yy f. Altiner i 7 f. Grisar. Geechichrc of Rome z8i. Caspar, Papsttum I Wo ff, i8j ff. Herrmann, Ein Streitgesprich y;r ff. Mjtowytsch zzz St. Klein, Constancius II 86, zfa ff. Aland, Von Jesus bis Justin i8i. Haendler, From Tertul- lian 9j f. Jacob, Revolts rie
- 7i Athan. hist. xtian. QI. Üäg 7< f. Klein, Constantino II xy f
- 7\* Joannou VI f, 1 f, Ezx ff. The fcr- fssscr ksnt zyyz auY the &ück- fskrt nscls ktünchen ducch einen Autunterfall bei Mantua umsc- bcn. His book was published with financial support from the German Research Foundation. xcin Gld thank the DFG for funding my -lçziioinalge- history of Christianity (I himself has no lçrdi- nalsraaissekrctär behind him), even though rriecin Proiekt is a well-known theologian at the DFG not so bad at all; among other things like this: -There is no doubt that Dr. Karlheinz Oescliner is today one of the most knowledgeable and diligent, critical and perceptive researchers in the field of the entire history of the Orient. His church history, which was published in a large edition under the title 'Abcermal krahte der Hahn' and has been widely acclaimed, has proven that the author not only has an almost perfect command of the sources and literature, but that he is also capable of overlooking large contexts and not just -ciAing material together. Works such as the one cited are rare and research must be grateful when far-reaching tasks are not only assigned to teamwork, but can also be accomplished by an individual. In terms of its importance, this book can really only be compared to the classic church history, namely Gotfried Arnold's 'Unprsteiische Kir- chen- und Kcnerhistorie'.

- clicn, which is known to **have been** the only source for Gwhc's **entire** relationship with Christianity and whose repercussions are still felt today in all lf/elf  
can hardly be overestimated - Carl Schnocider
- 73 Hilsr. c. Consr. rz. Theodor. h.e. z'ty. Soc. h.c. §.zy. Włcowych  
**124 f**
- 74 Athan. de syn. i If, 8, to, iz, o. Hilar. c. Const. iz ff. CSEL 5J,8y fl. from. rp f. Epiphan. haer'-73. sułp. Sev. Chron. z.šo f. Set. h.e. .rd, q,i6 ff. Theod. h.c. z,i 8 f. Soc\* \*'-37- \*-39 If. Athan. ep. sd Afrøc j f. LThK i. A. VIII 8q9 f, IX y f. Steck, Untergang IV i63 ff. Stein, Vom römischen z38 f. Ehrhsrd, Die gritchische und die lsteinische Kirche 44 If. Palsnque -7 Joannou i 3i ff. Chadwick. The church iaz
- 75 Hieron. sdv. Lucif. i9. Ehrhatd, The Greek and Iatcini **Church y6** f. Chadwick, **The Church i6a** f
- 76 Hilsr. frg. A (CSEL dšyj). Chron. Kepftalaion to j6a. Greg. NSz. or. z . LTtK z. A. I 6y8. Lcnikon der altcn felt zpy. Ehr- hard, Die gricchische rind die  
latcine church t8. Joannou  
**133 ff**
- 77 **Setron 7æ**. Klein, **Constantine II** m ff
- 7\* Epiphan. haer. 7\*+.4 ff. Ammian. za,i i,š ff. Grant, ChFlst 75
- 79 Ammizii. zz,i i,3 If. Theodor. **Z',zš; §,a; §,š**. soct. h.e. \$øg. I; 3,7, t- -t !- '- I\* '-3- 4- ^ So-. .q, f, ,s8, If; y-7-j f; ,iz; ç,i §  
**P}tijo9rorg, y,z. Arhan. ad cpisc.**  
W- 7- Hist. arisn. zd mon. 48 ff, S\$ ff, q ff. Apol. de fugß sua 6 I; zq. cyn. i7 Historia Aœphala i ff. Theodor. h.e. z,iq, 3,i8,i. Rufin Is.c. zc',4y f. J2piph. karr.
- 7d-t. Greg. Naz- ot- 4,86, zz. Palhad. hist. **Laus. c. 1j6**. Chron. pzsch. qß,4 f\* Pauly I 6t6. RAC I 8Sr. LThK i. A. I yo6. Lecky II iy9. Lippl XV ff. Gelfcken, Drr Ausgang i t9 ff. Srhulizc, Geschichte I t3y f. Bidco, Philoxorgios LIII ff. Stein, Yom tömischen xja f, z}y - \*7 +7f ff. v. Campenhausen, Gri<chichc Kirchnväter 8o f. Daniienbaut. Encsfegung I 7%. Lacarrierc zjo f. Jacøb, riots rJz. Camelot, Athanasios 9yy. Poppe 5o  
**8o** Socr, § ,zo ff. Theodor. h .e. 4.\*Qff, Rufin h.e. z,r 3; i i,j. Son. h.e. 6,iq; 6,3q. Gentz, Athanasius 86i. Schultzc, Geschichte I zo f. Schwartz, Zur Geøchlchte des AthanaSiufi +9°4) 3 y. Stein, Venn römischen -7- . Caspar, Pspstrum I zz . Lippold, Tjeedosius i6. Joannou i8z, iq8, zz5. Joannou dates the Tolerønze'likc dos Yatens S. zz to -a. tsfovem- ber 3y2-, S. std to -z. No- vember 3y8-.

## 9. KAPITEL

KIRCHENLEHRER AMBROSIVS  
(UM 333 ODER 339-397)

- 1 Niederhuber LThK . A. I jyo. Cf. also the -Allgcmcine Ein)eicung- Nicderhuber in gKV 9t§ IX If. Aucis Kraft **siefic** in Ambmbius -the Römerrugnd durch die Chrisrcncugmd crgñzt cmd übercr- botten-. Church vā'er L<xikon z  
ø Altancr jjo I  
j Aland, Yon Jesus to Justinian zoo  
4 \*\*m ION \*P- +7  
§ August. conf. ,i3  
6 z.Kor. zz,zo. Ambros. ep. xo,xj. Dels. Oie Pflccht vor der &el' , Heilmann, Texte II ys6. Lcxikon dev amen \4r)r Cyb f. Caspar,

- Pepsrtum I z6y. v. Campenhau-**  
see, Ambrosius zrp. Dcrs. **Latei-**  
niuke Kircheavgter **go. Dsnen-**  
**bauer, Enrstchung I z. Diesncr,**  
Church and start aj. K.P. Schuif-  
the, Lichesgcbot
- 7 Paulin. Vito Ambr. q. 6. Socr. h.e.  
q.jo. **Theodof.** i\*.\*-4- .7- 4i7-\* >-  
Ambros. ep. 6 ; 6j. de off. i,i  
de psnit. x,yy. Soc. g-z . &uf.  
z,n. Krafr, Kirclienv\$ter LexikonAcr  
zz. Altencr ju. Sciniirt, church  
za f. v. Cirmphenhauin, Ambro-  
"\*\*\* \*7 9e ff, where the year of  
Ambzosius' Bischofsweihe suf Sc-  
ck, Rogcscen Wz. Ders. Un-  
Lateini-Hergang V ip ff, i3y. Be  
60 ff.
- sche Kirchnvat\*\*79 f. Dudden 1  
r ff, 6ä ff. Lietzmann, Geschichte  
47, Set r'e;dei,Lict,tsgebot3 IL  
Haendler, Yon Tertullian 99 f  
Paulin. Vira S. Ambros. 3 ff. Ambro-  
s. de virg. j,i. 3,3y f. exhort.  
virg. is,8t. LThK z. A. 1 qzy ff.  
Krafr, Kirclienvater Lexikon z6.  
NiederhuberVII, VIII Ann. i.
- Camp#nhausen, Ambrosius -4 -  
Den. LntciniecheKirchnvat<sup>r</sup>  
ff. Casper, Papemim 1 ay2,  
Duddcn 1.1, \*7\* +- <orncmann,  
Weltgeschichte 11 j5p Dcre. Rö-  
mische Geschichte ii z. Daw- Liebcsgc-  
son 6. Maier, VcrwandllJngeo 3
- 9 Cód, **Theodos. r6,y**,Cod. just.  
to" 1,j.z. **KAC** I yyo. drv Lex. An-  
tike, History 11.66, 111.  
noise qy. Caspar, Papstium I  
idy. Sttatniann hl y6, roy ff.  
v. Campenhau, Lateinisrhc  
followed here Kirchenvat-° 79. Dörries, **Wort**,  
Stunde 1 y6. Diesner, Kirche  
und Staat a8 ff, y. Lippold,  
Theodnsius3 ff, 8j. Hernegger  
oy ff. Gottlieb, Ambrosius 60 ff,  
80 ff. Handbuth der Kirchengc-  
chichte 11/r, z0d
- 10 LThK i. A. If. Niederhuber  
G. lxff  
Eunap, Excerpr. de Scnt. 8.  
Zusammen-
- Auson. Gram. Act 6\$ f. Ammian.**  
zy,6,1j, jt,to,T8 f. Soz. 7-zy-z 7-  
Yict. **Epir. de Caes8libu-** t7-S !-  
**Scceck, Untezgang Y z6y.** Dudden  
\*\*7 ff
- iin Ammian. 3o,q,i. Theodor. h.e.  
q.z ,z fi, ,zi y,z i,y f. Socr. y,z,  
Cod. Theod. i 3,i,i i, i6,5, f.  
**God. Just.i,y,i.** Soc. 7,i,3. am-  
bms. ep. x f; y ff. **Aucon.** Gmt.  
. iq,63. epietula Graiiiani im-  
perat. (CSEL 7q.10- - q'3 'f- I  
Rauccien qy, q f. RAC 11 izz8 f.  
Kmh, Eirchenvdter Lexikon \*7-  
Lateini-Hergang V ip ff, i3y. Be  
Stein,Vom römischen 3o ff. Hee-  
ring I do ff. Ouddcn I i9i ff. IV  
x. Campenhanen, Ambrosius i .  
j6, da ff. Alföldi, A Festival. **8**  
Daaachlegie Gratian den Tic I  
Pontiirx Maximum beginning 379  
ab, p. 36. Kornemann, Römische  
GeschichteII Ensslin, Die Rc-  
8 ff. Lorenz 38.  
Diesner, Kirche and Sttat z3.  
Maier, Verwsndlung j3. Homus8i  
i68 f. Widmann yq. Grzsmuck  
rji f, ru ff. Lippold, Theodosius  
i6, ç f. Kupisch 1 qi. Schneider,  
to /uscisinis z-\$. Hçinzbergcr t,  
zz7 -note jy; here corresponding  
Li eraturhinwoice. Thmede gj.  
Grznt, Christen ip.The chro-  
nology is, as sn often, not un- zit,  
controversial. Recently, before  
silem G. Gottlieb, who is not  
und gar Habilittionsschrift die Ab-  
of the erite part of -de  
fide- not 328 ( ° 179)- \*  
not, Eric conventionally, unmit-  
telbar yor poder gleich nach) der  
Schlachi of Adrisnopel, iondcrn  
only n the following year. Cf.  
Gottlieb,Ambmsius von Mailand  
and Emperor Gratian,

- fkssung By ú. G. even denies that he is a missionary of the Æcstgoten  
 jeden Rinfú4 d& Ambrnstus auf wohl **elfl ggWla5er Úú** ches gßwe-  
 die Gesøtzgebung Gratians in An- ten,Phd.  
 gclcggenities of the kitchen and d£6\*7 lord. Gec. z6 [MG Aucc. Ant. V  
 Glaubcns, 5i If. or explained to- z,ta7). dlv Lex. Antiquity,  
 religion mindøet' çin eolchcr influenceII jz f, Thompson, The  
 Yisi-  
 -L-nn nirj;ønds nachgewicsen gotiu qå ff. Fridh, ijo if. Woll-  
 we dm- (By). cf. datu also ram,GoisshcSrudi "n1 z zf.  
 schå- Cotdi"}s, Grarianus RAC , wuJMa If, bo.z-z  
 7\*® - 6--. z-3 \* z8 **Ammian.** -7.f-\$. The Quellen bei  
**13** Burning. About the ravine before d "rjam , Prosogaphy tto f. dr  
 UI tt. 14eilmenn, Texte II jø6. lex. Antikk. G<schichre I zyj. K.  
 Stein, Nom rømiscen a9å f. Strat- K. Klein Frithigem jø ff. Aloud,  
 msn IU y6. v. Cœpadlausçn, Glaubenswechsl yp. @o)fraza.  
 Aobrasius z66.Bloch py. Alxnd, Goøccht Studim a f, zj. Hsnd-  
 From **Jesus** to **juscñian** xxş. Ru- book dcr xirchmgesc6icht" II/ ,  
 bin I z **speaks straight** from dcraj\$  
 -Theodo- zq Amminn. **jt,j.tj.** K.K. Kiein Fri- aius gøgenåber Ambmciits  
 dnigerø y8 If. Bølf4øe, Gntiscitr  
 Studios å, 9 f  
 iş Cf. jüingst Strzclnyck i If  
**15** Plin. net. h18t37-\$T. 4. • flC. 2Ø fDØtiøri. **ji,j.j.** Socr. h.e. q,33 f. Germ.  
 c. @. Scar. 6,3q. Permian. Soc. f,3y. According to Duddtn I  
 r6} was  
 I\*.\*.\* +. I-3 f. Philoetorg. q.W. es -ncarly a aiillinn pcnons of  
 Sœin, Vom rømiscenf. **bothsexes-**. Giesecke, Die  
 Ost- Heuptrnann iis ff. Schmidt, Ost- gerøionen 6z If. Schmidt, The  
 Be-  
 gernianen rq , xai, zøj. K.-D. kehrung zmj f. Cøpelle i8 f.  
 Schmidt, Die &kchrung xoy If, Thompson, Atils zj. Ensslin, Ein-  
 uş, j16 If. Capelle ray f. Histo- break nw. Aland, Glaubøniwcclic-  
 risch bcsondcrcs wickñg Wibull, sc1 6e. Aitkeim, Huns I jy . Die  
 Augwanderung der Coten aus Dannenbauer, Entstehung I iq\$.  
 Schwedcn, iq 8. Ferdinando i8å f. A. v. Müller, Geschichø uncer  
 Vcmadsky a 8 f. Dannenbaucr, unscren Fiißeniis. **Maier**, Ver-  
**Entst** hung 1 to I, rqj f. Conrad, wandluag i to  
 German legal histories y. ir Eunap. fr.y If; yy. Ammizn.  
 Maier, Die VerwandlungI, -\*- -i:\*7- I f, 3i,j ff. Zoe. i3o.  
 A. v. Müller, Geschichte un- q,io If. Socr. h.e.4+3 f. 5nz.  
 here our **Füßen** r nt If. Rice S,37 If. Orae. y,jz f. Sgeck, sub  
 i4q. Schwarz, Goten i3 ff, uz ff. gang V q3 If, ter ff. Schwsm,  
 Bullough, Imlien isy. Wagner, **Gescbichic** dcs  
 Athanasiue Cccica \*\*4- Claude, s ' 7- 37 D-lbrück, Kriçgskunst If  
 z8o.  
 S ockmeicr, Bemerkurlgen zurStein , Voat röfoigchezt z86 Èf. v.  
 Cericixnisicrung yzs f Campcnhsusen, Ambz<SIUS 37  
 x6 Mansi C5ilacr. Çonsij, tj z ø. skmidt, The curing xjx f.  
 Schmidt, Die Bekehrung art ff. Deri. Die Ostgermancn a33. Gie-  
**Vogt**, Øør Niedergang Romssccke , Die Ostgermancn å9 f. Ca- 4n7  
 f. Aland, Glaubenswechcl pcle ryz ff. Bæetke, The Auf-

i8 If. Smckateier, ßemeckurtgen  
tur Christianisicrung yr ff.  
Rñmüiche

nahme 7- <-mcmanti. Weltge-  
Derschichæ II jçx. The

- Cesckichte It tz8 f. Osrogotaky, Gochichte des byxanrinischm Öts9t 44 Enss)in, Einbruch ren ff. Vogt, Der Niedergang Rnms jin f, y8. Dannenbaucr, Entstehung l i9 . Maier, Ver- wandlung i io. Clsude, Wesrgoten i3 f, m f. Take i6i. Aland, Glaubenswechsel, \$q f. wolfrsm, Gotiséhe studies io
- 22** word. de orig. acr. Gel. zj. Soz. h.e. z.6. philosiorg. h.e. t,y. Bnsil ep. i6q,x. dtv Lex. Antiquity, Rrli- B'\*' \*7 . Seeck, subcourse V 9o. K.-D. Scheidt, Die &kehrung z16 ff, z3 r If, t36 If, z5y (here Zi- tal). Gieecke, Die Oszgermanen 6 ff, 16 If, , Ö9. Thompxon, Christianiry 6q f. K. k, K}cin, Go- tcnprimae Mlfila 8q ff, bee. 98 ff. Prcvitê-Orton, The storcec 6. Claude, The Westgoten i r f, t6 f. Aland, GlaubenswchchSel §8. Klein, Coustantius II, ayj ff
- 23** Ambrns. Lukaskornmentar y,H ff
- 24** Schneider, Liebesgebot xy ff, 6
- 25** \*- y \* \*7 - traub, Regenera- rio drew ff. Mlfrarn, Goric sm- dien zy
- 26** Ambr. de fide md Grat. z,i6,i yo; a, i6,i39 f; j,i6,i38 f. Ee. 38 f, : i,i6-4- is. s- fi-'bt, -r- IO,Q; z\$ f. dC Off. - S- y y ff. de Tob. iy,y i. On the term -Barba- ren- xgl. ctwa Werner, Barbarus
- 401 ff. Jüthner 103 ff. v. Campen- hausen,** Ambrosius 3y ff, q6 fl. Ders. Latcinischc Kirchnviiier 88 If. &umann, Zur Entwicklung Up If. Scratmsnn tñi yz. Chris', Itörncr zyj ff. Horxus z6p. Pavan, POlitiCS goLi@ff bYS- 7 f- Schneider, **Llebesge** 49 ff. Ckadwick, Die Kirühe+74 Haendler, Von Terrullian ioz
- \*7 Ambrm. de fide a,i6,i3q f. Sulp. **Sev. Vit. Mart. 6.4. v. Campen- hausen,** Ambrasius 9 f, i8 f, y ff. Schueider, Liebesgebot f. Gott- lich, Ambrosius u f, 83 If
- 28** Ambros. w- +9'7 f; zo,iz; zo,io. dc off. t,rj6, j,8y. dc fide z.z6. Prudenc. c. **Symm.** z,8zd f. v. CampenhaUscn, **Ambzo8iU\*** 4 f. Schn-ider, Liebcsgcbot yff. Straub, Itcgenecario z z. Haend- ier, Von Yertcllian 'oz. To the Vrr- The clergy's attitude during the First World War, see ÖRsChfter, Heilgeachichte l z36 If, bee. i 6 ff
- 29** BASit. cp. i64,z. Schncider, Lic- bcsgebot \$d
- 30** Ambros. de fide j, r, i, i prol. r f€ z,1, iy; 2 , i6; 3 ,i,i, Ammian. 3i,y,3; ji,io,a If; ji,ti,6. aurel. Yict, eplf. qy,z. Ome. 7.53.g. Rau- schen x7 ff. v. Camptnhausen, Ambrosius q3 If. Cf. Schneidec, Liebesgtbot 6. Stallknecht 66 f, 73
- 31** Ammian. 3i,ic,io Of. Leban. or. zy. Socr. g,y8. Soc. 6 Philo- storg, q,r2. Theodor. ,3i If. Jordan. de orig set.Get. z6. Rauschen at f. Dtlbrücl, Kriegskunst 11 z\$0 ff. Seeck, Uruergnng V ii8 ff. Stein, Vom römischen z9t ff. Büh- ler, Die Germanen de f. Dudden i6q ff. Schmidt, Oie 8ekehrung aJ8. Oman q ff. Dannenbauer, Origin I iqy. Vogr, Der ff ie- dergang Roms yi i. **Dawson** q ff. Meier, Transformation z\$0. Capcl)c drew. Ertsslin, burglary £oz ff. Heer, Kceuzzüge io. Moncgomtry l ij f. Claude, Visigoth zy. Stnllknecht 6y f. On the different types of death of Yalene according to the various histories, see Rauschen z.z f
- 32** **Ammian. 31,10 ff; 31,13. Ambros.** Expoit, Evangelii sec. Lucam zn,io. div Lex. Antiquity, Philoso- phy i zoo f. Seeck, Unrcrgang V

"p.f.WGn76f-Vogt, TheNir dergaogRoms\*pef  
Seite 409-414



- 33 Ostrogorsky, Geschichte des byzantinischen Staates  
 3q Ammian. y i, 8, Vg). Zoe. zS. 39 Vegetius, Epitoma rei militaris Ambros. ep. i, If. de fide i, 8y;  
 Philosophy z, zoi z, zyji j, yz; j, j8, y, rpp, IV 3z8. Lippold, Theodosius AB f.  
 Dojo. de incatn. z, zz. Scrai. Maier, Vecwsndlung zzt f  
 conrr. Auxent. ja. Scck, Uncer- So Cod. Theod- 7-+z. ^ \* - ' -4^ - \* - gang V  
 zxx t. Stein, Vom romi-Socr  
 Dudden l iyq. Korne-  
 mann, Weltgeschichre lt jyj.  
 Captllc ao
- 35** Golf. Avell. z, z. Ambrosi. ep. zo, y f, zz, y. Cf. ep. tz, jizo, zz. dc4 z **Zos.** y, j4 , g ff. Con8ularia Con-  
 siantinopoliitans a. j8i (ed. Th. Mommsen MGH Auctor, antiqu. ii, i8qx, xq3). Wolfram, Gotische Studies l z ff  
 Theodor. , f. **Zos.** q, 35, q, )8 ff. A8uSCft4t IEy f. S€Ck, Uctefi€Bfig V zxd ff. Stein, Yom römischen i89, z99 ff. Duddefi +74- laws Schmidt, Die 8ekehrungx63. tiker ThieBi7i. Stauffcnberg J. Stall-  
 knecht7q ff. Yogi, Der Nieder-  
 penis 3i i f, j9q. capelle j8 3. Mos. to8 ff. Meier, Yerwzndlung i ri
- 36** v. Csmcncntsuscn, Ambrosius my ff, who there auetihrlich auf die gegtn pagans and hinweist
- 37** Seeck s. following note., John i in  
 2o, i. Ccid. Theod.  
 3, 8ii f; q , y, j; q , y, 6; io, ai, z, qj Ambros. ep. y i  
 i-t, io, i: iy, y, ii; Ce'd. Just. j, io, i, **6, 56y; ia, i, i3;** Themiet. or. z4, x8oi r\$, i88. Socr, j, i, x f. Theodor. h.e. \$, Ö 3 Sos 7- \* . \* **t, t6, 6; t, jj; 4, y, y.** Antbro8. Tlirod. y3. Leban. or. , zz. Ammian. a9, 6, iy. Ps. much. epit. q7, , q8, 8, Pzeatus paneg. **io, z.** Oroe. y, 3qy. Epit. de **Caes.** q8, i8. Beinamt -dcr cchon im j. Jahrhundert V yoi f. Rauschen yz f. Downfall > °3. +7° ff. Carrellitri . Dudden l iyj. Stro-  
 Cermanentum 6o f. Enss-  
 Religionspolicikff  
 Vogt, Der Niedergang Romsq Greg. Naz, crsm. de vita sua 3o8 ff. Thi0Ü 274 < J-nes, Romen Empirt I i6z f, ix9. Lippold, Theodosiu9 y, zo f; erkmmt but p. i 3 him the -in history Socr  
 minchriial so fieigebig- vtrwen-  
 Ehrentiel zu. Holum 2 f  
 ty f. dtv Lnx. Antiquity,  
 IV 3z8. Lippold, Theodosius  
 knecht 74 f  
 ff. Con8ularia Con-  
 siantinopoliitans a. j8i (ed. Th.  
 Mommsen MGH Auctor, antiqu.  
 ii, i8qx, xq3). Wolfram, Gotische  
 Studies l z ff  
 Theodor. , f. **Zos.** q, 35, q, )8 ff.  
 A8uSCft4t IEy f. S€Ck, Uctefi€Bfig  
 V zxd ff. Stein, Yom römischen  
 i89, z99 ff. Duddefi +74- laws  
 Schmidt, Die 8ekehrungx63. tiker  
 ThieBi7i. Stauffcnberg J. Stall-  
 knecht7q ff. Yogi, Der Nieder-  
 penis 3i i f, j9q. capelle j8 3. Mos.  
 to8 ff. Meier, Yerwzndlung i ri  
 Theodor. h.e. y, z. Pacat. pancg.  
 io f. Cnd. Thcnd. i6, i, z (God.  
 Just. i, i, i). Ygl. also Cod.  
 Theod. i6, x, z of the same day **Zoe.**  
 Socr. j, 8. sos. y, t. RAC t 6yE. de ob.  
 Richter nach Rauschen 6y ff, z  
 88 If, 9J ff. Schools, History I  
 ri y ff. Seeck, Downfall V i38 ff. a, 8, 3i  
 Stein. From the Roman a95 f. v.  
 Campcnhausen, Ambrosius J8. gro8c-  
 Stratmann III im ff. Enislin, Die Pauly  
 Religionzpotitik z if, zj f. Dan-  
 Seecic, nenbauet, emergence I yq. Pavsn  
 li. Maier, Verwandlung toy f. heuer,  
 z68 f. Holum i6 f. lin, Die  
 Brox, Kitchengeschichte I\$3 f  
 Greg. Naz, crsm. de vita sua  
 6yz ff, d€\$ ff, i3o ff. CP 77 f. or.  
 i9, i i j3, ff: 3j, 3 fi, z lCregors  
 Abschiedsredc in Konsccncinopcl)  
 . , y f, i 3, d ff. snz. y, y ff,

- 7\*4-5. tkVodor. h.e. j,p. Am- f. Dudd<n I z\$S II. ox-nc"-  
 bros. ep. ap,zj. Marccll, com. s. bsuet, Entschung I 8p. Sttctidan  
 y8o (MG14 AA XI, 6z). Wyg, Gre- z8d II. Lippold, Theodosius kto.  
 gor 1† (Gtegor Naz.) RAC XII Ausfuhrlich: wycze8, Der Scceic  
 yp6. LThK . A. V† j8z. RaU- psssim.  
 sckcn jo ff, zpy, jj . Seeck, -)p Symm. rel. y,zo. Ygl. j,t, j,8,  
 subcourse V x\$y ff. stcin. From Ambros. ep. y f; ,@-S7-fi ff. de  
 r6mischcn joe f. v. Campcnhsu- ob. Val. Ep,zo. August. c. litt. Pc-  
 sen, Amhrosius zyj f. Caspst, n I . 3,yo, conf. 6,6. Raueckoi z8a  
 f. Papsnum I zjy f. Ehthscd, Dic Scckc, Untmgang V zp6, nach  
 Greek and the LothianCasp-. \*-r- = \*7- Dudden Church a 9 . Baur,  
 Jnhannes II y,  
 yx f. Baetgc, The Reception i g .  
 Joannou i85 If. Lippold, **Theodo-**  
**cius** yn. Klein, Gonstantiuc II  
 ff. Tin t kld 79.Chadwick,  
 TheKirelie iyi f. Holtt \*7
- 46 Ambros. fixp.s\*- "a.s-  
 z18,1E,11; zz8,za,p. **enarr, ps.**  
 j5,i. de bono uiortis i i,ni io,a ; 5o Symm. ret. . Ambros. ep. i7 fi de  
 parad. tj,6t; de abroh. z,z,j,  
 x,in,7n. "ytzes, fight zq IfSchultze
- 47 Ambros. W' \*7-3 f. iy,9; i8,j;  
 i 8,i r; r8,i6. Hicron. cp. -7.\*.  
 Symni. Relat. 3.zy If. Pauls-  
 Wiscows Hbbd. i9 8,3,  
 Schultzc, Geschichte I im ff.  
 Steck, Untergang V i8S. Nieder-  
 huber XI Caspar, Papsmim I  
 z68 f. Dulden I aJ8. dannen-  
 biuer, Entstehung I.88.Lorenz,  
 vierte .Schneider,Liebes-  
 gebot, Acht davon sus, da8Ani-  
 broeius -stark beteiligt war an  
 den pl6tzlichen heidenfcindlichen  
 measures- {p. 36). Lippold,  
 Tlieodosius 8z. Grant, Christen  
 iyf f, who alsoemphasizes that Emperor  
 Gratian at his sntiheidni-  
 schcn Yozgehen -stark bccinflu8t D " r Strcit || \*37- +' ff. Schnei-  
 der, Liebesgcbot zaq **Anra**, jo'x  
 L4cinzberger zy
- 8 Symm. cel. j,y f. Ambros. cp. jx Cf. erwa Amb\$os. &- +7-+7. A+\*8-  
 +7'q f, i8,io. Cintrlieb, Gratianuxfuhrlich : Dible 8i ff  
 RAC XII yz8 f. Rauschen iii f,  
 Caspar, Papsstum I td8 f. v. Cam-  
 pcnhauscn, Ambroiisff. y3 Symm. rel. io; xi. v. Haehling,  
 Religionszugeh6rigkeit jqj  
 Ambtoc. de fide ip; ,d. dc in-  
 . io; jy; 6z. Exp. Lu. y,3i;

- yap' 8,Ej. Schncider, love  
commandment
- 39, 42**
- 55** Ambros. de incam. de fide 1,rjJ;  
1,1-i 1. s1- tat<sup>o</sup>- -r- 'o,\* \*-P  
Le. y,5t. Altaner jjq, j)y. Schnei-  
**der, Liebesgebot 41**
- 56** Noise 1 to. VgJ. roy ff
- 57** Grarian, fimbigua dogmatum tPL  
i6,9i i f). Ambrns. ep. io,z f, x i,i,  
it,3. gesta concilii Aquilei-  
ensis y f, 7. Theodor. h.e- 4i9+- -  
Ncue Edition of the sources by  
J. M. Hanmns yaz ff. Rauechen  
106 If. Secck, Untwgang V 1 8 f.  
v. Campenhausen, Ambrosius 6i  
ff. Dudden ig9 f. Littirnan,  
History IV yz. Joannou z5y ff.  
Wojrowytsch iy8 ff
- 58 c. Czmpenhanern' *Aminosiu* 68'  
there further sources and  
literature references
- 59** Gesta conc. Aquil. 6 ff, ix; a6 ffi,  
3 ff; 8 ff; sy if. Ambros. de fide  
**3,1,2; 4,2,26; 4,8,78. enarr. in ps.**  
js,z8. cp. y ff. Noise lat ff.  
Sceck, sinking V cyp. Caspar,  
\*^P^A^^^ ! \*37- Dvdden I zco ff.  
Gicscclcc, The Osrq-lrt\*\*\* 7\* !-  
v. C-mpcnhausen, Ambzosius 5p,  
yy, 6s ff, yo ff, **zj. Del Lstcini-**  
**sche Kitckenvätcr 8p.** Dicsncr,  
Church and Stsst z . Lippold,  
Theodo'ius u f
- 60** Schmitz, Bugd"-iri - - . and-  
den t roy f. v. Campcohauscn,  
Ambrosius Bj f. Ders. Lateini6che  
Kirckenyätgr 8p. Hetneggcr Joy f.  
**Wojtowytsch 180**
- 6z Ambros. cp. zo,1 Ii, serm. zq f. exp,  
Lt 7,SA. Socr. 5,zo,6. Rau- sclcn  
xtz f. Niederhubcr XVII f.  
DudÄ4t \ '7 "y £80 f. v. Campen-  
hausen, Ambrosius fi8q If.  
Lareinitche Kirchnvätct 93 f.  
Dannenbaucr, Entstehung l ao f.  
Schncider, Liebmgcbnt 4° f.  
fdoethlichs, Die gesctzgebcri-  
schen Maßnalsmen zz
- 6z Ambros. ep. io,q ff; to, 1 3i zn,18,  
m,x3; zo,12. aug. conf. q,y,16.  
z. Campenhsusen, fimbrosius Iq5  
ff. Ciiesecke, Die Ostgerms- um  
23 f, 7 . Diesncr, Church and  
Statz, z9 f. Aland, From JeSus to  
JusGnian 1zf\* f
- 6j Ambros. ep. zo. Scrm. Aux. r If.  
Serm. j6. August. conf. q,y. Cod.  
Yh "ofl- **z6,z.g. Son y,z j,5.** lLau-  
schen ay f. Dudden 1 z8a. v.  
Campcnhauseri, Ambrasius xoi If,  
top If. Öcrs. Lireinisrhe Kirchn-  
vdter q If. Giesecke, Dre Ostger-  
manen 75 f. Danntnbauer, Ent-  
stehung l 8o f. Lorenz, Das vierte  
Hz
- 64 Ambros. c. Auz. 3y. ep. zt,i ff.  
Term. z6 f. cp. Clem, r,3q. Som-  
inerlzd iJ ry. Caspar, Pspsttum I  
cya f. v. Campenhausen, Ambro-  
sius zEo IF. Ders. latcinicche  
church father p6 ff. Führmann,  
Einfluß und Verbreitung 1.67
- 6y Ambros. ep. ai,x; z1,J. CÖD.  
Thec'd. 1a,1,1z
- 66 August. conf, q'7-n; Ewig,  
Kathodra]patrniinien y6. Dave  
mann, Ambrosius y\* If
- 6y Ambrns. ep. zn,1 ff, zz,10 if.  
Augusr. de civ. dei 1z,8. Pzulin.  
kit. Ambt, u f. RAC I 55y. Rau-  
echcn z3j f. Lucius ta5 f. Seeck,  
Urkundenfglechurtgcn 5. H. jpy.  
Niederhuber xx. Stein, Yöra rörrri-  
echm 1 ç . v. Campcnhsuscnc,  
Lateinische Kirchnvüiter qg. Ders.  
Ambwius zZj If, ntöchte - gcggn  
dv zeugnis von August. cn-- 9.7  
and Paulinuc ig- the -decaton' of  
the Maftyrs into the Zeir after the  
Milan Kulnirkaaipf, Duddtn 1 3o  
-corrects' Augu- scins -  
**unverwcstc- bodycr! S.** such 3Oj f.  
Zulli passim. . esp. t t If, 3y ff, 4z.  
Oiesner, Kirche and state j6.  
Rimoldi a95 If. Previtä-Orton,  
The Shortnr 69. Brown, Augusti-  
nus by f

- 68 Ambros. ep. zx,i 3. Dassmann, \*\*\* 34 - ao f
- 6 q **Ambros. ep. 22,2; 22,14. Lichtenbrs**, Sudclbüchcr jz. Dudden I 300. **Zulli 27 ff. Dassmann, Ambrosius 56 f**
- 70 august. conf. 9,y,i f. de civ. dei zz,8. sermo z86,j. Ambros. ep. az. Paulin. Vila Ambros. zg. Crcg- Tur. de glor. msrt. §y. Hist. fr. io,w,G zo,)iz. RhC VHT py x. Rauschen **Caspar**, Pspstum t ixx. Dudd<n t j<o f, §D§ g, § Id. v. CaettenhauSCn, Latcinischc Kirchnvater py. 1ieczmann, GeschIC\*+ t 73 t -- der Meer, Augustinus 6zy f. Ewig, K "heJralpatrozinion y6 g. Dassmann, Ambrosius y - s4. s-- ss
- 71 Ambros. cxhort. virgion. 1,z, z,y; z,p f. Paulin. vita Ambros. z9i Hz f. Greg. Tur. Hisc. Fl. z,z6. flo . narr. §. Yita Drogr. zy. v. Csmphenhsusen, Autb\*\*\*\* \*\*7 Dudden I 3iö If. Zulli tp,y ff, 6 ff. Ewig, KzthedrsIpatrozinien 8, jq f. DtsmBnn, AmÖEOS\*tnfi 57
- 72 Mznsi Conc. III 6j3 ff. 5u1p. Sev. Chiuri. z,§6 ff. Priscill. Liber ad Damysum, CSEL tt-' tñ \*@-34ff. KráA, Churches 4th Lcxicon 3 I. Rauschen f. Dudden I vty ff, zjq. Caspar, Papstrum I zn f. Vo11 "iann y sí. Vogt, The Fall of Rome zy . Gruwdlc- gendntuerdings Chadwick: Prii- cillian of Avila 8 ff, zo ff, j3 ff, yr If. Obr Priscillians Lchrc sus- {{Í}ttfC 1.27 ff. WojtoM7- Haendler, From Terrullian iz8 f. Orlandis/Ramoe-Liscón ji if
- 75 Sulp. Ser. Chron. z,dy ff. dial. z,6,3 ff. Colt. Avell. lo. Thieod. h.e. y,i . Priscill. Lib. ad Damas. CSfiL i8,j ff. **Cit. i8,ei. RAC VIII 9oj. Kraft, Kirchnvüter Lexikon q35. Hauck 1 9. Rauschen igo f, iiz f, yz f, oyó, z56 f. Caspar, Pzpxttum 1 xi8 If. Dudden I az8 ff. For the changed date of execution, see especially Vollmann q f. Note d. Ziegler, Gegenkaiso' y \$. 7 . Chadwick, Priscillian of Avila 3> ff, i i r ff, ip ff. Ciippers iq. Noeílichs iiq ff, oy note yiq**
- 74 Chadwick, Priscillian of Avila r;eíí, bee. i8jf. Orlandis/Ramos-Liesón 3q ff, bee. 3o f
- 7fi Hieren. ep. ad Ctesiphon; ep. i)3,3 f. de vir. ill. isi. Auguet. de haer. Leo 1. cp. i çi i i8. Sulp. Sev. Chron. x,t8 II. dial. y,rr. Gams, Kirchengeschichte y68 If. Knbr, Deposition yj8. Mcnzel 1 f. School text, history 11 ijá f. Dicricli pasaim. Geffcken, Der Ausgang x8y 1. Lea I xli. 5eeck, Untergang V i9i. Ries z86. Csi- par, Papacy I ai8. Duddtn 1 >17 f. Stratmznn IV io, xy. Lorenz, Das vierte o. Dannenbauer, Entstehung 1 xfo. Chadwick, Priscillian of Avila epo ff, bob, zc6 ff. Die Forschung vom rS. bis int xc. century (until ydy) the Bmedictín "r Yol\fosnn p 11, xz ff, yp ff. The naming of the sources ibid, yi ff, ye ff, 8y ff
- y6 Orlandis/Ramos-Lissón7 yll
- 77 Ambros. exp. Lc. xo,zzy. Cf. d "to krxer dio zahlrcichm B "hgc bci Schneider, Licbssgcbot jp ff, **131 ff**
- ya Kupisch 1.93 f. Tinnefeld 3o9
- y 9
- Cod. Theod. 3,1,5; 13,5,18;** From the riimic 3ai. Dcmpf i jq. Pasan yi8 ff. Noeílichs, The **gesetzgeberischen Maßnahmen** i8z ff, z88. Tinnfeld 3s, un f, **196 ff**
- 80 Ambros. ep. de; ir. In Luc. 8,to. Weircrc anti-Jewish polemic of

Ambrosii2e: ep. y2, 73i 74i 7T' 7T  
8-  
Soc. y,zy, Pauiin. Vil. ambr. az f.

- Cod. TíteØd. TÁ,8,9, IA. to f, Ll. zy. zy. Noise zqz f. Lucae x6 ff. Seeck, Untercgang V zxz ff. Caspar, Pspscutum I zyg f. Dudden tÍ jet ff. Blumcnkrsnz, The Judenpredİgè 37 If. v. Campenhau- sen, Ambrosiøs z3i If. Ders. Laccinische Kirchnvaircto . Oannnbautr, Entstehung I xøi I, hqs. Ensslin, Die Religionspølitik 6ø fl. Diesner, Church and State 8 f. Lippnd, Theodiius 6 f. Kantzenbach, Urchristentum iaz. Kupisch I 9y f. Hübny, Jud-- 43. 66 ff. Avi-Yonah zi j, Haendler, Wulfilø t i. Kühner, Anisemitis- mus j3 f. Pava- 47a
- 8z Browe**, Judenmission y\$, i 34 ff. Hans Rüng rich Küluicr, Antiie- mitismus 6
- 8z Cod. Theod. 3,7,1; 9,7,5. Cod.** Just. i,q,y, Ambros, æe,z j. Stein, Tom rØmischen 3zo. Browe, Jude- nge legislation i s3. Panted, The Rfl'Ør +ø7f. Vogt, Emperor julion 6z ff. Hyde, Paganism zøe. Bates zoy. Opkc By. This is the testimony of the Zonara (zj, 8,xp fl) for the burning down of a synagogue in Conscan- iinople by Christians, whose Structure Ksi6ct Theodosius t. be fohlen, St. Ambrose abcr prevented hsbe, probably epåtere Legtndenbildung, offenhar in Anlehnung an die Vnrganøt in Kalli- nikon. Ygl. -. Haehling, Die Reli- gionszugchørigcit txt
- 8j Siratmann III i to**  
By Sour. y.i i. Zos. 3,3d, j ff, ,jy. **Rufin h.c. 11,14. Soz. 7,13. Oros.** 7-3'Í,la. Yíct. C it. 17-7- \* ^- in ps. 6i,1y; 6i,z,j ff. In ps. fir cnatr. 1y, zy If. In ps. øo en9rr. zj. de obitu Val. yp f. Hieron. ep. Go, iL SWP Sv. Chon z9q. Rouschen t If, t8z If. Schultze, Gcschichte 1 ¥\*7 . Se-ck, Untet- gsgng V T6y í. Baynes, The dynasty z38. Stein, Vom rØmischen 3io f. Dudden 1 z 9 ff. Limmann, Ce history IV 6o f
- 85** Ammian. z9,fß- Zoe. 4,3ç-3- Soeck, Untercgang V i68 I, i85 f. v. Csmpenhsusen, Afobrosius zöz f.
- Matthews 173 ff**
- 86** Scck, tIncergang V z85 f. Sttin, Ham rØmiechen Pro ff
- 7 Pulp. e¥qr. Ckron.** z,tp f. dial. z,6,j If. vica **Mart- c. Theo-** dor. y,ty If. Coll. AveÍÍ. jp f. **Am- bros. de obitu Valent. z8. ep.** zt\*ñ Pautin. YitzAmbms.g. P\*catus. pzneg.)o.Zoe )7.driv Lex. Antiquity, Gcsckiclttc II 28d, z88. Rauschen z 8 f. Schultxc, Goa:hcJtrc i ezy. Ssrck, Unrer- gang V zpz. x. Campnhauscn, Ambrocus i6i ff, i8i ft, \*+7 ff. Dudden I xzx If, zoo I, 3ay ff. Lip- pold, Theodosius 8j f. Kome- mann, RØmische Geschichte II Ext. Ziegler, Gegenkaiser yy f, 8s. tzm, fight 6 I, g ff
- 88** Max. ep. ad Val. Coll- Avell. 88 If. Sour. ø, t r; 6,i,fi If. Theodor. h.e. s--i > - - - '-\* s---e- toI - 4i. 37. ,aiff. Søn. h.c. 7ri'8 If; 7,i3 F, 8,t. Ambros. ep. ào,m f; fl- °- 7t3\$. Philosta io,i8. Rufin h.c. a,i6. Sulp. Sev. Vita Mart. zo,q. August, de civ. dci ø,z6. Pall. hist. Laus. ø3. Greg. Tur. z,g. Prosper Chron. ilqi. Mommsen Chron min. I jdz. dlv Lcx. Antike, Gøchichtc II z88, III z8j. Langlois in Lcxikon det alten felt zjā. Gøldenpønning (Nac8- print t \$) . R "schm 7 If, z8o If, spy f. Söcck, Uncezungang V zoq ff. Stein, Vøm rØmiachen øi6 f. Dudden i a9i ff. 3)fi ff- finsslin, Die Religionspølitik 63. Lippold, TheDdosius o. Ziegler, Gegenkaiser % If, 8ø f. Holum

x> ff, ff

- 8p Ambros. ep. §o,z8, go,zj. de obicu  
**Valent. 39; 51. Zos. 4,45. Rau-**  
 scheri 3j3. srein, Vøm roman jzo.  
 Vgi. also Arim. 88
- 9c Cod. Thood. i6,§,i§, i6,§,i8,  
 iS,y,§ f. Cod. Just. i,y. . Rau-  
 schen a9o, 3oy, j 8 f, 36o ff
- pr Liban. or. i,yo. Son. h.e. y,zā f.  
**Theophan. Chron. 113. Zos.**  
 4-3-a f, 4 4 . Chrysost. horn dc  
 stat. j If. &uffn h.e. 1z,z8. Am-  
 bros. ep. yz. Paulin. Yita Ambros.  
 z4. August. de civ. dci j,iä. Theo-  
 dor. h.e. y,W; ç,zo. Gams, Kim  
 chenöeschichrc Nyx. Rauschen  
 ayq ff, 3\*7 ff, Liz ff. Nicderhuber  
 XV f. Seeck, Untergang V zvq f.  
 Szcfn, dam roman jtz. Schnü- zer,  
 Kitche l zy. gaul. johannæ \ aiz If.  
 Dudden I 3§6 If, II 38i ff. Haackc,  
 Rome i3 f. Ludwig, Mas- stnmotd  
 -7 Thie£ t86 ff. Lip- potd,  
 Theodnsius j6 f, y, qz f. Maier,  
 Verwandluag zzz f. Dow- noy tzp  
 If. Aland, Enrwürfe zz. Lsrson -  
 p7 ff. Tinnel<ld £4 !\* ßrown,  
 "clten r jq ff
- 92 Ambros. op. yi. de obitu Theo-  
 dos. 34 ^-gusc. de civ. dei j,c6.  
 R.ufin h.e. zz,z6. L<gendarisel  
 vc£ðsrbt bcrçit6: Paulin. Vira Am-  
 bros. xq. Ko-h, Die Kirchenbußç  
 ayy If. v. Campenhau6cn, Amb-  
 sirs zj6 ff. M. Müller, Ethics yy  
 f. Ders. grurrdlagcn j6. Dudden  
 11 j8ā ff. Swan red f. Diçsner,  
 Church and State f. Lippold,  
 Theo- dosiU817. Wldman 6a I.  
 Schieffer, Von Mailønd 3j6,  
 notes, like many, Ambrocius' -  
 emphasizes dis- crøte behavior
- 93 Syn. Elvira c. 63. i. Syn. Tot. c. r8.  
 Syn. Lnrldø c. x. Cap. Marr.  
 Bracarens. c. y8 f. Sm. h.e. 7\*f  
 Ambroø. de obitu Thod. 3q.  
 Schmitz, Bußdisziplin i §o f, it 3.  
 Grupp, Kulturgeschichte I z9d f.  
 v. Campenhausen, Ambrosius  
 zjB ff. Pœckmann, Alterfum xt,  
 zyz f, z86. Decs. Miti "lalter t§ If,  
 47- J\*---, Priesthood std. filand,  
 Enrw- \* 79. Ein Kapitel übercc -  
 Das Bußsakrament- bet  
 Deschner, Das K.\* 371  
 pa AuguBt. de civ. dei §,z6. From me  
 hervocgckobcn  
 yj Hsdot dzo lf. jënrcrc x-|z f.  
 Brown, Rdigion and 5ecietY 34  
 96 Nïederhuber i6. Stein, Vom römi-  
 schen Raj. v. Canipenlinuøn,  
 Ambroølus Zoo, A3j If, z3ß If  
 @ Cod. Theod. z6,z,j, z6,z,z6, t6,j,6  
 ff; z6,y,p (hicr Yerhñgung  
 derTodesscrak), z6,§,zo I; z6,j,zz,  
**16,§,17; 16,§,18; 16,§,21; 16,§,29;**  
**£6,y,1 J, 16,zo,zo F, zds7,4 i**  
 st,zp,s1. Socz. h.c. j,8, y,to,x§.  
 Soc. y,6. RAC I jy. Gentz, Arianec  
 \*so f. Rauschn 88 ff, +°7 f, uj If,  
 jø6 f. Stein, Von rörnischwi 3o8.  
 Ensslin, Die Religion polirik je f,  
 if, yz. Danwuibauer, Entste- hung  
 I y9 If. Kawerau, Old Church yz  
 If. Joniinou zay. Maier, Ver-  
 wandlung toy, zia ff. Øempf i jy  
 f.  
 Klein, Cónstanuus II zyt if.  
 Nochtlichs, Die goe'mgbczczischen  
 Ma8nahtztcn zjx lf, zdr g  
 p8 Cód. Thcod. z6s7,x lf, E6,zo,zz.  
**Geffcken, Der Ausgang 156 f.**  
 Tinnefeld x68 If  
 99 Rufin z,rq. Baur, Johannes I set.  
 Dempf i3 r. Gortlieb, East and  
**West 14 ff. Zit. 18**  
 zm Ambrs. de obitu Theød. c. j8.  
 dr fide ip, ip ff, z,ijo  
 ioi Theodor. h.e. },i6. LThK i. A. 1  
 I7l- noise j}z I  
 ioi Greg. Nsz. ep. ioz; zzy. Lecler 1  
 i iy. Ensslin, Die Religionspolitik  
 §s f, y6 f. Noehlichs, Die geaeiz-  
 gbczczischen Maßnahmen iq3 f.  
 Funtaing in JbAC {z } I98z, at  
 ray Kornemann, %e)cggeschicLcc It  
 § s. xoc'hlichs, Die gesczczgberi-  
 schen Mslñshmen zd6 lf, z8 f



top God. Theod. i6,io,io ff. Ambros,  
ep- @. Noise 3y f. Low hu-

+4\$ f b. A. iys). Straub, **Eugenius**  
86s. Tinnefrl \*74

'ey God. Thieod. i6-7,i p- t6,y,j f,  
r6,xo,7. q. to. i r. ix. Ambros. ep.  
y. de obitu Theodoe. j8; 5i; ia f,  
z8; y\$ f. Cf. ep. y7. Socr. ,zz, 6,z.

August. d< civ. dci y,zs. RAC

**57\*- 88nkC**,tötiörbild RAC XI  
**8o9**. Fredouille **88J. Stein, Venn**  
roman 3a3, 3zy, v. Csmcpcn-  
hauöen, **Ambteciut i6y, azy** ff,  
iaş. Vogt, Dtr Nicdergeng Roms  
jar. htaier, Verwandlung zi3 f.  
Kaweröu, Old church inş. Lip-  
pold, Theodosius ye. Halporn  
toy. Errant, Christians iße. Nøch-  
lichs, Die gesengeberischen  
MaB- nafimen x66 ff

zO6 Cod. Thæd, t6,y,zo. Epipltsn. de  
Mensur zo. Philostorg. z r,r f.  
Socr. h.e. },ßj. Oros, },ş,lo f.  
Ambros. de obiru Yalenc. 6ä;  
yr; 8a. ep. Jş. Zoe. ø,yj f. Joh.  
ant. frg. 7 Chron. min. iy98.  
Straub, Eugenitis 86ø If. dlv Lex.  
Antiquity, Gesrhichte I r3ş I, II  
z , III a83. Rauschen jda If.  
Schultze, Geschicce l z8 i f.  
Schnürer, Kir- chc I a , v.  
Campenhausm, Am- brosius zaq  
I, Stroheker, Gcrma- nentum z8,  
Lippold, Thcodosius jo.  
Notthlichs, Die **gnetzgebe-**  
rischen Maßnahrm izq. Waas  
**15 f, 72. Baynes, The dynasty 245.**  
Crok why If. According to some  
Hi- soNkem, e.g. Cäapar,  
Papsnum

! \*7\*, bcging **Vaentnian SHbsH**  
**mord, «warf er in einem Anfall**  
d-- Ekela dts Lcben fort-. Some  
ancient sources do not  
completely exclude this;  
angcflihrt bæi Dudden tl f.  
Yi<1e sbcr nen- rien Aróogaf  
Aförden Sócr. j.aş.

**107** Paulin. Vitz Ambr. a6 f. Ruñn

\*, \$I. 8-4\*\$ş. #/-AIh@FO8- #T. S )

r-hurt. YÍrø. W' 74\*-4-  
loetorg. **even** considered

**Eugenius fiir**

a Hciden: h.e. zi,i. Straub,  
Eugenitts 86o If. Rauschen jð6 If,  
jet. dlv Lex. Aøtike, Gescllichte I  
zjq I, II z3, III a8j. Davidiolui I  
34 ff- Seerk, Uritergang V za6 If.  
t. Campenhausen, **Ambrocius**

ff. Lippøld, Theodosius 3o ff,  
y8 if. Duddm 11 øi8 ff, yj f.  
Ziegler, GegenYajscr 8q If. Aue-  
fihtlichcr: Blorh, Document xz  
ff. Nøethlichs, Die gesm-  
gebririschen Maßnahnen iiy.  
**ities**, Kampf zo f

zo8 **August. de civ. dci y,zd.** De cura

r =-".s=-d- \*7-\*\*, **h** .C.  
y,tt ff. Theodor. h.e. ,xq f. Søcr.

Oros. 7,4f,zo. Zoe. y,yş,j. Pht-  
lostr. t I, i et al.

y,xo. Zos. y,§. Oros. mist.  
y,jy. Pallad. hist. Laus. jy, Cy  
§6. pro- sper. Chron. min. 1,  
§6j, zöl. Sçraub, Eugenic 86d,  
86p, 8yž If. E'unkc, Görtcrbild 8zj  
f. Rsuschn fí. Sckulac,  
Gæchichtc I  
z9z ff Soçck, Unrcrgang Y zyo If.  
\$rein, Vom cómiechen jyj  
f. Geffckcn, Der Ausgng zip.  
Dud- den If If. Haacke,  
Rome r3. Lippold, Theodosius  
šo f. Zi dler, Gegenkaistr 88 I.  
Holum to f

4-58- thædor. h.e. y,x\$. Ru-  
fin h.e. z,jz ff. Philostorg. i ip.  
Søcr. \$,t . Soc. h.e. y,zj. Ambros.  
. JI, \$ , 6K f. de obltu Thood. 3  
, yp: ensrr. in ps. 36,zyi Auguet.  
de civ. dci y,za. Oros. y,3§,ia ff.  
joh. ant. frg. i8y. Paulin. Yita  
Ambr. yr f. Cod. Theod. x,zs, .  
Straub, Eugniue RAC VI 86d,  
86p fí. S.ausclten Pro If. Scckk,  
Utltergang \* -i7fYeith Ayr íí.  
Geffkeri, The exit  
**114 f. Stein, Vom rómischen 334 f.**  
**Caspar, Papsttum I 279. Dudden**  
**II 429 ff. Stratmann III 126 f.**

- Ensslin, Gortkaier 6 / 73  
 Blech, Document z3 ff. Kerne-  
 mann, Römische Geschichte II  
 liz. Diesner, Kirche und 5taat ji.  
 Lorenz, Dae **viertc** q3 f. **Vegt**,  
 Orr Decline of Rome 3z . Capelle  
 fry f. **Heer, kruczûge rz.** Maier,  
 Verwandlung i ig. Zieglcr, Ge-  
 genkaiser 88 f. Schneider,  
 Liebes- gcant a9. Claude,  
 Wesigoten i6.  
 wytz "s, K "mpf z f
- 1zo August. de civ. dei j,zd
- ttc Thëdor. h.e. y,z6. Socr. k.c. y,z6.  
 Socr. h.e. Bât, Antmism. zp+6,xj.  
 Aurel. Vici. epitome 47 f. Paulin.  
 Vite Ambros. 3x. Ambrns. de  
 obiru Thieod. . Orio v. Freis,  
 Chron. ç ,r8. Rauschn 33o f.  
 Lierzmann, Gœchichr0 I \*7-  
**Lammers XXIV**
- z1z Paulin. Vira Antbts 47 \* Psuly-  
 Wissowa z. Hbbd. i9 8, i8 in.  
 Dudden II qy ff
- o. KAPITEL  
 KIRCENLET4R2R ÂUçJUSTIXV5  
 (354-430)
- z Grabman" Bas  
 z Hendrixx zcy6
- 3 August. Briefandie Donatisten 4,13**  
**4 Vgl. Anm. 125**  
**5 August. conf. 12,10**
- 6 August. ibid. a,3; q,q. C. Jul.  
 3,i3,i6. Posid. Vita c. zfi (PL  
 ja,y5). Espcnberger I f. Hendrixx  
 io9q I. Thomas, The Psychic  
 Experience t\$6 f. Chadwick, The  
 Church zjj. Brown, Augus'inus  
 i ff, z ff
- 7 uguet. conf. i,j; 3,i; 3,3. Hen-  
 drixx ie9q I. **Esptnbtgrer** 11 f
- 8 August. ep. 3 ,6. conf. 3,6.  
 explanation of the Psalms, to Ps.  
 j. Heil- msnn, texts tt 6j.  
 Espcnberger IV f. Chadwick, Die  
 Kirche \*f3'  
 Brown, Auguetinus yy, '6j
- 9 August. solil. r, iy. c. Acad. z,\$ f.**  
 of vera rel. y. Sermo j y,i. ep.  
 zi3,j. LThK t. A. 1 io9\$. Psuly-  
 Wissowa q. Hbbd. °3<3- >xikon  
 der alten &el' 4 f. Galling, Uie  
 Itcligion t yyt. Espcnbczgr V f.  
 Holl, Augustine inner  
 development  
 lung 5 , 6 ff, 8y. Hiimmelcr Si .  
 ¥. Campenhaustn, Lstcfnische  
 Kirchnvd+\* +7s f. Lachmsna zz  
 t. Chadwick, Dic church zyj ff.  
 BIOWI, Alzgi5tjrtU\$ Ito
- 10 Passid. vita August. jz,t ff. Horn.  
 to x. johannesbricf p,z.. van der  
 Mccr. Augustinus jzb. Gjockncr  
 3\*7
- 11 August. rudes z,y. RAC 1 p8z. }.  
 Guirton cited in ibid. 9f15. Hen-  
 dzikx zopp ff. FichtiLjtj\$C' 4\*  
 Espmbergr XV. jûlicher Psuly-  
**Wissowa 4. Hbbd. 1970, 2364.**  
 Brown, Augustinus z5s. 374
- 12** With Ernst Stein, Vom römischen  
 3q5 ff, I am convinced that of all  
 Augustine's books (as far as I  
 know them) only ccinc -  
 confesc- li- trariuh are of so-  
 called lasting value. Werkhof  
 zzz. Marrou,  
 5c)bstzeugnisse 1, f,7. Cörjic}t x8.  
 Dsniel-Rops, Frthimirtelaltcr ay.  
 Scftraaus t jy. Palanque y8
- 13** Auguet. conf. i,q. On the three  
 cinigkeit xy.5i- Lachinann, Vor-  
 wort I \$
- 14** A-gust. Preçràgc ûbcr the Sohsn-  
 nesevangclium 6,i. Heilmqnn,  
 Texrc 11 joo. Grabinann LThK i.  
 A, I 8z8. LThK a. A. I ross. rich-  
**tinger 48**
- i **August. Genesiskommentar 3,24.**  
 cons. i j,x8. de civ. dei i i,zi f.  
 Heilmann, Texts -s'
- ïä Auguet. conf. i,q ff, j. , 8,i ff. ep.  
 Eo,& 1g\$ 1,\$, aI\$,zt; de cîv. dei I  
 pracf. 8, z7 ,z6. de vera ml. z ,t7 .  
 retz. z,rj,7. retr. prol. y. Don sev.  
 zz,jy. Posid. Vira August. c.



8. RAC 1 jj, 98z ff. dtv Lex. Antiquity, Philosophy 1 tx ff. Kraft, Kirchenvätrr Lcxikolt yi ff- Scholz i7i. Stein, Vom römischen jq ff, Holl, Augusiins innere Etitwiclung j8 ff. Gautier \*7\*- v. Ca "tpenhaucen, Lsteini-**sche Kirchenväter 158 ff, 176 ff**, zzq f. Burnaby Cj ff. Marrou, Scbstzcugnies zy ft, . van der Meer, Augutinus 6z f. Palanque j8. Hruby, Jews yf ff. Loner, Designation ia9 f. Brown, Augusdnus 6s ft. z@, 3xy f, 37i ff. Wermelinger z6q If
- \*7 Cf. erwa August. Advenus Judaens. Contra Faustus manichaeum. Contrn Acadmicas. Ad *Crosium*. *Contra Priscillianism* ct Origenistas. Centra Serinonem Arianorum. De baptismo contra Oonati8tas. P8almus coltre parUm CONati k. Y. a. **COLf. },T8**, y,i5. Horn. 8o,8. de dna anim. i i.
- Pauly-Wissowa 4. Hbbd. 1970**, \*3\*4 \*- ttAC I p8z f, p8j If. LThK **2. A. I 1096, 1099 f. Kraft, Kir-** chenvazcr Lcxiko" yp, st f. Espenbergrr III f, VIII f, here the **quotation from Jerome**. Windelb "nd z39 f. citing Adam, Fortwitken der Manichsiirnue zj ff. Cf. also the list of writings against the Manichaeans in Grabmann LTliK i. A. I 8iq. Hümaielcr ei6. Daniel-Ropc, Early Middle Ages s. Adam, Der Manichsische Ur- eprung y8y ff. Cf. also Geclrlings Sy ff, who probably nock stronger influences of Manichaeism on Augustin silt zfa Adsm. Marrou, Scbstzcugnisse So, yp, Thomas, Dss psychische Erlebnis i z. Stö- **Fig zzy f, Brpwn, Augustinus** 39 - 3\*7
- 18** Brown ibid. t8o f
- 19** August. conf. z,y f, j,E f, 6,Ez, p,z Gen. ad liet. p,to. Cf. dszu the psychological explanation and beautification attempts hei M. Thomsa, Das psychische frfe6nis type AF. Zurnkefller zot
- to August.** enarr. in ps. g,i6; q ,i r. Letter to the Donatists x,z If. Grabmaon LThK t. A. I 8x8. Brown, Auguetinus i6y, zj9
- zi ' August. dc util. ered. 7,i8 I, i i jz. contr. cp. Manich. y. Letter to the Donatists i,i. Holt, Augu- stins innere Entwicklung 6\$, 88. v. Cempeniausm, Lateinische Kir- chm-äter i8\$. F. Sehiller quoted from L. Schrtiidc, Aphorisms zqi. Chadwick, The Church W
- in Oprst. Mil. a,i6 ff, z,i If, y,i; 3,J; j,6, 6,d If. Passio Maximiani ct Isd-ri {PL 8,;i6ä II). Possio Mar- culi (PL '7 If). August. ep. qj, ,iz, to},z,q. In ev. Joh. i i,i . See also the section notes in the text.
- z3 K. Baus, Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte II/I, ry, iq8 ff, 2it. **149, 152**
- z4 August. c. Litt. Peril. -,z8,-o, **2,20,45; 2,58,132; 3,39,45. c. Cresc. 3,56,62; 4,3,3; 4,5,6; 4,48,58; 4,46,55; 4,58,69. Enarr. in ps. 36. serm. 2,19 ff. ep. 43,10,26; 44,4,7; 108,5,14. c. ep. Parm.** j,6,sq. Hieron. vir. ill. q {PL -i-7i4). VAC IV -@' r to f, -i3- Soçck, Untergang III jjr Of, Brown, Augustinus app. Baus, Handbuch der Kirchengeechichte II/i, r z
- z5 Claudiart, dc cone. Style. \*77 If, i,jo2 If; 3,8i ff. de bello Gild. \$x8 ff, yod If. Orns. Hist. adv. pa- gun. y,36. aug. en. in ps. xi,zS; j6,z f. c. lift. Pet. z,t3,j3, z,z8,6}, **2,33,78; 2,83,184; 2,92,209. ep.** 76-4. c. Parm. z,q. z,J,8. zoe. j,8 ff. is dedicated to Oro9- 73 - **Cod. Theod. 7,13,12; 7,8,7;** q , i9, id,z,ji. Eunap. frg. 66 ff.

- Pøseio St. Salsae ij. Oro. hist. 7,j6,z ff. Paölin. Vita Ambr. y i. c. Cresc. 3,6o,6ä, ep. yS,3, de pecc. iner. i,zj,jä. RAC IV i 3, i § f. drr Lex. Antike, Geschichtc I u , zy Cypr. ep- ii 7- RAC IV i3§, II zy. Pauly 1y f, II.Giildcn-peering6i ff, 65 If. Schultzc, Geschichtø 34\* ff. firces 8i ff. x8 Optat. Mil 3,d Nischer-Falkcnhof, The army Re- zq August. Letter ari the Donatietcn z,3. optat. Mil. a,i8 IN, 3,d, 6,i. Krafr, Kirchnväter Lnzikon j9z. i6o. Schneider, Gcietscgchistory I j;i3, 6qz. Vg) also B.H. Warmington 86 If. Biittner/Werner 3, §3 et al. Romanelli 6zi. Cit. According to Dicsnei, Church and State
- Dae IfDc£8. Africa and Romef.Manitiue, Migration z6j I, 3y8 ff. Heinz-bctger q\$ If. Haehling, Donatiites
- Accessibility z68 f. Haridbuchz of the Church History H/i, Uz 26 August. enarr. in ps. ro,§,6. ep, sd Cath. 1p,yo. ep. zj, j4s 35,4; 43 f; 52; 87 f; 88,12; 93,17; 108,5,14; 108,6,18; 108,8; 111,1; 'J'-5- -\*i'3--- -\*s-4' ft m--- litr. Pctil. i,83,i8§, z,8q,i86. C1ess. p6, 3rtgss3. po6id, Vir8 \*. 7-P^+. Mil. \*-4- 3.4 RAC IY i3i f, thy, ijq, iaq f. Schilling., Soziallehre ff. Seock, Unøergang III jø3. Schnü- rer, Klrche 1.7Frend, Donatisi Church xyz I, or i, m7 If. Strat- maiui Ill ao8. v. Campenhausen, Latciniiclc Kirchnvater iC ff. Bütiner/Werner Sz. Gaudierf. der beer, Auøuatinus rzy I. Dicsner, Studien zur Ccæll- yy schafitslehre 58 If. Ders. Kirche und Staatff.Ders. Der Unter- gung ij. In detail: Tcngsröm. Donatiscn , y If,rat if. Yogt, Der Niedergøng Roms iq3. Maier, Verwandlung 63. Lorenc, Grcumcelliones s4 ff, y9. Dan-H nenbauer, origin I mo.
- Aland, From Jesus to Justinian r69. Handbuch der Kirchengc- schichtc II/i, ua. Brown, Augu- stinus øe
- August. Letter ari the Donatietcn z,3. optat. Mil. a,i8 IN, 3,d, 6,i. Krafr, Kirchnväter Lnzikon j9z. i6o. Schneider, Gcietscgchistory I j;i3, 6qz. Vg) also B.H. Warmington 86 If. Biittner/Werner 3, §3 et al. Romanelli 6zi. Cit. According to Dicsnei, Church and State
- < -i3+' - atff, 73 ff. Den.The Grcumcellions of Hippø Regius, in: ThLZ y, 1960 Religions-3o fiuguit. brid to the , t f. Oprat. M-i i .4i , t f. Her- Ggcnrøther 1 {z. A.}If . Cf. alsothe aächse Anrri.
- jE August. ep. zoy,a, '8y-7-3o- 185,27; 204,4. c. litt. Petil. 2,88,195; 2,96,222. c. Crescon. \*4i,46, 3,4i-J7- im-i°- Posid. c, Vita August. c. to, iz. Optat. Mil. z,z8. Secck, Umergtng ISO j6¥. vaß der Mccr, Augustinus zp t. Straimann UI io9. v. Cempenhau- men, LatcinischeKirchnväter igz. Dannenbeunr, Entstthung I no.Butner/Werner 6.1 Oies- ncr, Der Untergang jz. Eers. kir- cbe iirtd Start i9. Kitting, with staatlicher Macht §i
- Auguit. ep. z3,j,i If. S. aucJi vor- van herige Arim.
- RAC IV xyz If. Dicsner, Kirche und Stast t j, i8, ti. Kättring, Mit stantlicher Macht 47
- ja August. Letter to the Donatists r,r, r,z, z,6.Thomzs, Das psychi- Erlebnis i § f. mii Bet. auf UtüCt. R° ° 3i7 ttQhSt. letter to the Oonatisrøn i,z, ,t6

Selt'471-478

- 36 Kober, Deposition yjō f  
 37 Ibid. öx9 ff  
 38 Bruns 1 7\* f. Ygl. nuch  
 Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte  
 Uh, -s\* f.  
 - " - 71
- 39 Augur. cp. aj,6 f. Serrtts jot,iö If.  
 Köning, With etsatlicher power  
 § i . Cf. also the following.  
 Anni.
- 40 August. retract. z,3i. Britf to the  
 Dønartists z, . Yøl. datu the apn-  
 logetisehcn fiussflüchte bei Tho-  
 mas, Das pcyhische Erlcbnis i  
 y3 ff. Fcmer Chadwick, The  
 Church a6r. S. such before note  
 Handbook of Church History  
 II/1, 155
- 41 Amuse. c. litt. Pctil. z,xo,øj, Z,8ny ;  
**£,8o,1** ; fi-78,171; r,j r. Sermo jox,i  
 q. Retr. i,iq. ep. i 33 f, i8§, i8q,  
 zzo, zzq ff. Letter to the Dons'ists  
 z,p f. Heil- msn, **texts it1** jyz,  
 yaa. schnü- rcr, Kirchē ! 73 Willis  
 \*\*7 !!- Frcad, Donstist Church  
 zaq. Stcatmann !U toq, to8. v.  
 Cam- pcnhauscn, **Lsrcinische**  
 Kirchen- **väter i9o** f. Lorenz,  
 Augustinlite- Barr zp. van der  
 Meer, Augusti- nus ztj. Diaenor,  
 The Untergang xi, r j f. Brown,  
 Augustine's Attitude i to f.  
 Kawersu, Alle Kir-  
 che z8y. Voigt, Scast and Kirche  
**85**
- 42 Auguet. Britf to the Donatists z,§  
 If, ,i i
- 43 **Ebd. 4,13**
- 44 Bans, Handbuch der  
 Kirchengeschichte II/i, i6z. Lilje  
 i j l
- 45 Ced. Tlieod. i6.i.i7- August. ep.  
 93,d with Bn, on Lk. nt,t3. ep.  
 8q,z; t8 , bed. i8J,6; i8jyt;  
 i8 , i. ench, t6,7a f.  
 Esptnberger  
 X. v. Chmpcnhauøen, Latcini8Che  
 Kirchenvater i9z ff. van der  
 Mem, Auguetinus izß f. Brown,  
 Augustinus r8o, . Hoheisel

j7 . Köcring, Mir staatlicher



- Machr aq ff. Diecner, Der Unter- gong 18 II. Vol. also Augu- stine priøzielle attitude to error and guilt: Keeler 6z If, **bes. 79 ff**
- 46 August. ep. 33; 34,6; 93; 185. c.** Cresson, yy If. c. ep. Parm. i,i'x,i6. c. Gaud. i,3yy. Sgrno i iz,8. RAC IV ip f. Marrou yy. Chadwick, The Church z6i. Hoh- cisel gon. Thornes, Dna psychi- sChe eArnings z z
- 47 August. cp. 18 y, z8y,zj, z8y,jj: '-.- \* . 97a f. In Joh. ep. trøct. 7.®. --. -° .7- Letter to the Donati **sten 5,17**
- 48 See also the preceding Arim. Ferrier: E ipenberger Vh. Húmmeter ş r ð . Holt, Augustine innere Entwicklung 8q I, Fischer, Dir Völkerwsndrung \*4- - Campenhauscn, Laccinische Kir- chenväter iqj. Grasmück z zq.
- Diesner, Unmgang i9 I; j6, **Ooerriés**, port und Stundc ĩ y8. Heers Abcchicd zy . Bcus, Hand- buch dec Kirckcngæchichtc illS, iyi, i6s. Hendrikn and Grab- manri s. Motti finn. i u. z
- 49 Exterior.** -r- 88,9; '8ş; -®9-f Lesaar X. Diesner, Church and Sta^<7\* If. ter. Cf. also ahead **gehende Anm.** so Ckadwick, The Kitche, z6o f şi August. ep. 88,9, qI,q, I Io,I; ij3 f, i3q,s, i 3 a. o. RAC I 9qi. Brown, Augustine zio f
- 52 August. cp. zoş,Ş- zj3.': +34'4-** 'Pş,6. retract. zy8. Holl, Augu- stinc innere EnrwicLlung pz. Brown, Augustinus j6q. Aloud, From Jesus to Justinian i6q
- 53 RAC IV Iz8. Hell, Augustine in- nere Entwicklung 92. Berkhof,** Church txt. Nigg txt. v. Loewe- nich io8 f. D.iesner, downfall iq. Doerrics, fort urtd hour 1 yy. Höss z a ff, bn. xaq ff. Köicing,

- With state power yr. 8rown, Augustine zo9
- 54** August. ep. i8j,3j If. c. ep. Parm. i,i,i; i,q,iy If. c. litt. Petil. a,i9,y f. Burkitt i i ff. Dempf, Sacrum Imperium rto. Frond, Donatist Church zoi ff. Ratzingcr i8y. Forster i83. Diesner, Der Untergang zo, 36 f. van der Lof tdo If. Handbook of Church History II/1, i yo
- 55** August. ep. a0a,z. Freud, Dona- tier Church a96
- 56** **August. serm. 359. Brown, Augustinus 209 f**
- f7 Caepar, Papstrum I tf'z, zqi. Monachino xi f. Marshal i r3 ff. Seven 7\* ff
- 58** Cod. ' heod. i6,},32. August. c. Part. hon. **pOSt Øesta r,T.** Enart. W in ps. r i8,z. Dø urbis exidio i- -P' 93a-4i '0r,7af- -t Auguitinus ioq I, a93, Manual of church history11/°. +17 - Seven 68 If
- Jq Cod. can. cccl. Afr. c. toy b, io8. God. Theod. **i6,y,y i.** An&net. ep. io8,6,iq. c. lift. Petil. z,8j,i8q. Poeid. Vita fiugust. q.å. RAC IV z)z. Handbuch der kirchenge- schichtc Hit, r p. Brown, Augustinus i6y, aCq. Ygl. also the following arim.
- 60** **August. ep. 93,19; 110,1; 133,1; 134,2; 128,1; 153; 185,3; 185,35;** . In joh. ep. Prol. From the sic- tions of the cathol. Church ever,6 . Bre- vic. coll. 3y3. Heilmann, Texie **IV 24. Cod. Theod. 16,5,37 ff; it, 3,5i f, ir,J,şa; r6,6,3 ff; i6,iz,i. Gesta collationis Car- thag. r ff, bed. i, n , i,i6, RAC IV zjz- Stoin, Vom tömismck jy6, şoz f. Zcpf yy. Cspsr, Pcpsttum I jx6. v. Catopenhsuccn, Lztcini- srhc Xirch "nväter zpz. Lschmann şş. **Steinwen er, Eine** christliche Quelle iz3. Freud, Donatist Church xjq íí, 3io ff. Seatmann, IU zoq. Gallng, The Religion I 7V. GraSMĜ+ \*97. \*oj f, zo8 ff, zzş. Brown, Religious Coercion z8j ff. Maier, Verwandlung z6z,. Diesner, Det Uncergang -7 !\*- --- der Meer, Augustinus ray, ijq. Tengström, The Protokoltienng. Ders. Donatisten top If, iy2. Doerries, Wort und Stunde 17 - Dannenbaucr, Entiichung I jyy. Siebcn 68 If. Browii, Augustinus zoj I, arn, z89 If, zq If. Aland, hon Jesus to Justinian i69. Köt- ring, Mit sca4icher Macht å 8 . Handbuch der Kirchengcschichte 11/i, to If, °73**
- 6t Oroc. y.az,iz If. Philoetorg. iz,S. Hydst. Oiron. ya
- 62** God. Theod. IÖ,},ş4 Ğ. . CaR. cccl. Afr. c. i iy ff i. May i8). **Greg. I. ep. 1,33; 3,32; 4,35; 6,34.** Cf. also GrĜ. 11. \*P 4- MAC tY xx8 v. Cimpenhausecn, Lateini- bthe Kirchenvite +94- Dannen- bauer, finststeliung I mo. Kawe- rau, AJte Kirche şz. Chadwick, The Church z63 f. Aland, From Je- sus to Justinian r2o. Hsndbuch der Kirchengeschichte 11fi, i6j
- sj august. de hact. paeim. LTliK i. A. VIII zi8 f. tan der Meer, Augu- etinus jcr9. Altuncr 3ii. Dannen- bauer, Ent6tehung I \$y}. Marrou, **ugustinu- 47**
- 64** **Aubust. ep. IS6,I.** Oros. apol. c. Pelng, ix,3. Krøfi, Kirchenväter Lexikon qr j. The British Her- kunfi dec Pelagiii has been disputed, probably too erroneously. Cf. tcwa Bury, The Ori- gin of Pelagius z6 ff. Femer: Múl- ler, Dtr heiligc Patrick ri3 If. Koopm--\* '49 -!anque3-. Morris, Pelagisn Litcrsrurc øt. wermclngcr to. Manual of the Church history lift, r£q, zyz. Brown, Augustinus zy8 Ğ

**Seite 487-492**

- 6j August. tp. i z5 f;fi\$7.4.18. PaU }'  
i r6x, IV 86q. dtv Lex. is,roy.  
Mack, **Helvetius** 1 izr. Brwnn,  
Religion snd Sociiy zo8 ff, esp.  
ziz ff. 8rown, Augustirius zq8 f, yo August. ep. i68, m ff, i8j,3,z). 3od.  
Wermelinger f. At her gonf. z,j,q ff. de gestis Pelag. i,j;  
death had Melanie, -who once z5, q. Oros. Lib. April. i f, q ff.  
richest woman of the empire only Looft, Pclagius 7iy ff, esp. y6j.  
norhgold pieces, which she gave to , sources y ff. Mirbt/ Bishop:  
Körting, Mcla- Aland, Quellen (6. A.) i8q ff. n'i  
\*47 Grützmaker, Hieronymus III  
66 Kraft, Kircherivdtet **LF^\*'''**  
Bruckner, Sources 6o ff. **Al-**  
tanerj•7 f. Morrie, Pelagisn Lite- roman 41z f' Adern, Cause  
rature z6 Cf. Chad.wick, DieKir- finita 5. Hofmann, Der Kirchen-  
che z68. Wermelinger 39 ff, 8-t f. begrif/ y3I . Cag 8t'y @8}gSMI@y }  
Handbuch der Kirehengeschichte 3zy ff. Schnitcer, Otosio 336 ff.  
II/i, rFq **Nigg** npt. v. Campenheuscñ, La-  
tcinische Kirchenväter drew ff.  
\*7 Pefagius, Ad Oemetriadcm z (PL Msrrou+ Seibsrzcugnigsc 44 .  
o,iS C). Augusi. de nst. et grat. Lachmann zy i. Ulbrich 57 ff. Al-  
t8,zo, iq,zi, **inez**, zi,z3,,5o. 3q7 . Haller, Papacy I BKV iqtq,  
f . here Zicat. Bury, qx ff. Gro0, Erhsündertdngma I  
**History I 36o. Evans, Fastidius 7z f.** 5o, 259 ff, 375. **Evans, Pelagius**  
Pelagius 9o ff. 8rown Augu- 6 ff. Brwnn, Augustiinus i98 ff,  
sinus zqz ff, je5 ff, 3ir, jxo ff. 3 ff, ii . Marshal t ff, ia9 ff.  
Chadwick, The Church ad6 ff. Wer- Wojcowyisch =t6 ff.  
Wermelinger melinger do ff. Handbuch der Kir- ff,is \*. sz ff,ö8 ff,  
a8 ff. Chad- chengesichte II/i, ryn ff wick, Oie Kirche, zS6 If.  
Palanquc
- ex Augustin xprach auch von demz9 . Handbook of church history  
-vetdorbcncñ lumpcn- ( massaschichte II\*-. +74 ff.  
**Goetz**, q f. S. perditionis) of humanity, which also Schnpenhauer's  
trilfcicher  
"damned massc- (massa spots about the prédccscinarion: V  
damnata). August. de civ. d0i 318  
1g,t f, zi,iz. VotTi erscñen came:- 7\* !\*+^ - t. cp. z\$ ff. August. ep.  
chemical teaching i,tqHen- ff. Coll. \*\*\_4\* -- driks,  
Augustinuu LThK z. A. f z3r,zo (PL j8,yjy). Mirbc/AJand,  
ro98. Chadwick, The Church -7- Qttellen (6. A) No. 32z, p. iyi f.  
6q August. de gestis Pelagii. ContraAdam , Causa finite i lf. Casper,  
duas epistolas Pelzgianorum ep. Papacy I 33z ff. Halter, Papsi-  
i86,ty. En. inps. 3r,x6. Cf. En- turn I qqIf. Ulbrich yj If. Mar-  
dur. q8. de **civ.** dcì i g, i i. op. im- schall 5y ff, i4\$ ff. **IOjtOW/tHÜ**  
perf. y,itz; j.ta. corr. ec grat. un ff. Chapman rq6 ff. Werne-  
\_\*7 **m. QJO\* RAC** I q9i. dtv **iinger** i i6 ff, ité ff, i j f. Denz-  
Lex. Antiquity, Philosophy III aq. .Dex Papsttum. **Ersier** part iq  
Stein, Vom römischen4 iz. Lach-7z Prete, Pelagio to ff. Lorenz, Dee mann i  
f. +7 f. V. Campenhau- fourth xj  
sen, LatincChurchvat-\* 73\* -P- i -Po+tuquam a nebis- i  
zoz II Dannenbauer, Entstehung{PL 3 ,t7 zi), ep. z -  
Magnum

Seite 493-498

- pondus- f (PL gy,zyzo). cp. x  
 -Quamvis patEum-. August. Dc  
 grsr. chr. ec de pccc. orig. z,ip ff.  
 Mirbr/Aland, Qucllen no. Rio ff,  
 P. z88 f. Grisar, Ccschichrc of  
 Rome z88. Hofmann, Der  
 Kirchen8e- **grill f . Caspar,**  
 Papsrfum I  
 jjo f. Bury, History 1 36i. Brown,  
 Augustinus3iJ If.  
 Marschall iIf. 68 f, i3¢  
 If, tyt If. Chadwick, The Church -  
 7o- Handbuch der  
 Kirchgcschichte 11/i, ip.
- 74** Wojtowysch ajz ff julian, Lib. ad  
 Florum, in August. op. impcrf. z,  
 z, y,jy. 1ThK z. A. I 3zq f.  
 Chadwick, The Church j6a, note  
 to p. ayo. Brow° 1+7 f, y y3.  
 Wermelinger i9y ff
- 7fi Auguar. ep. i9o, i9i, iq , zer. c.  
 Jul. j,i,j. Zoe. ep. z f. Colt.  
 Avcll. q\$ f. Prosper Tim, de  
 gratia dei et libro srbitrio c.  
 collst. ai,t f. Po-  
 sid. Vito Auguet. i8. Cod. Theod.  
 i6,t,jfi f. Gonet. Sirm 6. Kraft,  
 Kirchenvarer Lexikon j8 If. dtv  
 Lex. Antike, Philosophie IV 4J \*  
 Bruckner, Quallen No f. Mitbt/  
 Aland, Quellen i9o ff. Stein,  
 Vom römischen Pia f. Chapman  
 i6q. Caspar, Pzpsttum 1 3zq ff,  
 jJo ff, y83 f, j8y f. Hofmann, Der  
 Kir- chenbcgriff Sky ff. Nigg ige.  
 Holl. Gesammelit Aufsditze hl  
 f. Holder, PapstRm i §§ ff.  
 Bury, Hiiiory 1 6i fl. Ulbrich z x  
 f. Chadwick, The Church z7o f.  
 Lorenx, Augustinianism  
 °\*7 · Wermelinger \*37. i3 +. iq6  
 H, xci If, zcr9 If, a-pt If, a8q.  
 Polsnque cp. Hsndbuch of the  
 church 1engecchichce li/ .  
 \*77 < -. Church history iii.  
 Marshal i ji ff. Aland, You Jesus  
 bix Justi- nian iq3. Brown j i ff,  
 3.8
- 76** August. ep. i §S f. Chadwick, The  
 Church z68, to. Brown, Pclagius

NOTES ZUM ERSTEN BAND

- 77** Myrce zi ff. Liebeschñn7 ff.  
Morric, Pelagian Literature aJ  
If,  
• 47 ' Urackhaltmd 6enuc-  
linger any If
- 7\* August. op. imperf. 6,i8. ep. ioi.  
Bruckner, Julian xj If. Brwn,  
Augustinus jyy. Handbuch  
der Kircsengschichcc fJ/z, zys.  
w'er- melinger xz6 f
- 79 Marius Mercator, Cnmmin. 1  
Julian Aecl. lib. ad Florum, in  
Aubusr. op. imperf. r,IO-, 1,18;  
- -t\* \*. --\* \*. 's - S-7- s-"- Ju-  
lisn. A€I. lib. ad Turbans., in  
August. c. Jul. x,zo,jg ft, j,ty,jz.  
Gennadius dc vir. ill. y .  
Bnsck-, Die vier Briefer  
ff, re8  
If. Dcrs.Julian j8 f. Altaner  
3zq.  
**Adam, Foriwrktn des**  
lvlanichi- ismus i ff, a). Orrs.  
Ocr mani- chii- Unprung 8j ff.  
Brewn, Augustinus jc'8, jy3 ff.
- Wermclin- gec zaq ff. Handbook  
of church history 1 °. +7® ff.  
Chad- wick, The Church -7i
- 8o Brown, Augustine 3j3 ff
- 81** Pelag. cp. ad. Demctr. c. zi.  
Augusr. de nat. et gratis i. c. Jul.  
j,i. . Coll. Palat. i4i 36 {ACO  
T,j,I}. Leo 1. ep. Z, 18. Gsuticr  
27- Palanquc zq f. Brown,  
Augustinus 33q ff. Wtrmtlingcr  
i3y. Handbuch **der Kirchengc-**  
schichte II/i, i8t
- 82** AUBttSf. Op\* iHtQ\* I,TO\* cš. IqI,2,  
i9q,y, i. Serm. i8i. Gautier r;ri f.  
See also the following section in  
Texi. Albanian jz9.  
Grillmeier/Bachc 11 Introduction  
j. Emphasized by me. Brown,  
Augustinus ji8. **Wojto-** wytsh  
Ayr, zj9 f. Aland, From  
Jesus to }usrinia 6 f
- B y **August. retract. 1,12,3. de vera**  
rel. 6 f. Espenberger XVIII.  
9.a6cftke xo6, xjy. v.  
Campmhau- sen, Griechische  
KirchmvSrer ixv ff. Schneider,  
Ceisteigc-

schichrg i zpy, gzz. Cf. also  
H. Meyer, Abendlündische Welt-  
anschauung j6 ff. Diaper hand  
zzt ff

- 84** Orig. c. Ccle. 6, i. Dio Cass.  
;ry,i8, . August. ep. i3b.i8 f vgi.  
**(CSEL 44,145 f). Zu Apollonios**  
Philostr. vita Apoll. x,d, i, rq,  
**3,41; 4,19 f; 5,22; 7,10; 8,30 u. a.**  
Pauly I Bye f. LThK I. A. 1 4s f.  
Wettec ii f. Heinrich 6qq. Gtlf-  
cken xc f. Nearle, Griechische  
Religiositat tz3 ff. Sp-yrre, Apol-  
lonioi qy ff. There, in addition to  
few acknowledgments from the  
mouth of the Greek, far-reaching  
derogatory judgments about  
Apullonios, the -low  
Zaubrcrcr- und ecinc -Wr1c n-ü-  
gcriscrltcr Zauberei-, -üie Mänd-  
lichen und frevlhzfteri Wirkün-  
gen seiner Zaubrcrcrkunst- ibid.  
3 ff. On Apollonius see Dcsch-  
ner, Hahn y6 f
- Bj** August. de civ. dvi i,3z; z,j fl, a,i i  
if; z,i9; 3,i fi, 6,8' y,tß, y,jj. Cf.  
also 7+zrff. cp. zj74,ry.  
ozd. zy. F'redouime  
\*7 or/ yy§. Mouac z06.  
Moms i3e. Winter 96th Deschner,  
**Das Kreuz 371 ff. Denzler, Das**  
Papacy zy. ygI. also de B<su-  
**voir 101**
- 86** Augusr. de civ. dei z-to. Conf.  
8.z. de consensu evangelist. z,z§.  
cp. pz. Oros. much. adv.  
pagzn. 7,j,4. RAC I ppz, dcx Lex.  
Ancikc, Philosophy lil zjp.  
schutrzc, Ge- schichte II jg6.  
Mühlbacher zj6. Cacpar,  
Papsttum i zzp. van der Motr,  
Auguitinuc yo. Maier, Augustinus  
8q If, 93 ff, ioi ff,  
<7 +- Schöndorf pzssim. Kahl'  
SlaweftFfti89iOR I§q.  
HalQorft 8 z ff. Schotilaender  
j8q
- 87** August. ep. 23,7; 91,9; 133,4;  
**185,3,12; 232,3. Sermon. 2,18; 13,8;**  
**6z,7y,** joz,z6. de civ. dei 18,zz,



z,p,zy. Brown, -B-stinc's Attitudc roy ff, esp. ze9 f. Decs. Auguscinue z86. Haiporn Joy  
 88 August. Serni. \*6\*7 f. Käning, Freedom of religion j9 f. cf. also van der Meer, Augustinus 6j f  
 8p August. dc eiv. dci r8, q. cp. 9i,8; Py,z; to3,i; x8 ,iq. Serni. 3x8,5.  
 nfi. CVAflg\* I Iq I T 'lOf  
 i,a7,4z. Syn. czrrh. {joi} ceri. a;  
 - Schmitz, Bu&iisnptin 3o3.  
 Schultzc' history I jj f, 3q\$ f.  
 Freud, , Oonaöir m8 7  
 m6mu b4T Dime , De  
 Downfall za ff. v. Haehling,  
 Religious affiliation \*S- 47° f

**90 August. Serm. 24,6**  
**91 August. ep. 97,1 ff. Cod. Theod.**  
**16,5,46; 16,10,13 ff. Soz. 9,16,2.**

3ord. Row. 3a8. Fauly 11 zxin,  
 IV 876 f. LThK i. A. 1 96i, IV  
 x6j.  
 Schultzc, History I 374-  
 der Meer, Auguetinus 6y. Dicsner,  
 The Downfall z f  
**92** August. ep. rS,z, \$o; 9o fi, roy f. S  
 "rm. zy,6; 6z,8,zji Gz,y7 f. uül.  
 'efiun. 8,zo. £'unke, Gä "crbild  
 8zo, Schulzc, Gesckichrc I j 6,  
 3 q ff, II tyr, i 8 f, rat. Gefkktn,  
 Der Auageng i83 f. Diesner, Der  
 Untergang a3 f. Brown,  
 Auguai- nus iox. Heinzberger i  
 3 ff  
 qj Oros. hist. t prol. zi 7-43-z7. Tus-  
 culuni-1-exikon x88 f. y. Martin  
 LTliK i. A. VII y89 f. Schultzc,  
 Untergang I zi f. Altnncr f .  
 von den trinken \*4- Dicsner,  
 Orosius \$o. Goecx zjy, zg8 ff  
**94** Oroe. bist. adye¥'s. pcg. 1,E ,3,  
**2,3,10; 7,6,11; 7,35,14 f; 7,39,2**  
**u. a. Goetz 58 ff**  
**95 Oros. hist. I prol. 14; 1,1,1 ff;**  
**1,1,9 ff; 1,3,1 f; 1,3,3; 1,5,9. 3 prol.**  
 I r, 4-6i37 f: \$ ,II,6; 7, 7,So fi  
**7,10,5 f; 7,15,4; 7,17,4 ff; 7,19,1 f;**  
**7,21,2 ff; 7,22,3 f; 7,23,6; 7,38,7;**  
**7,39,2. Pauly I 763. Kraft, Kir-**  
 chcnvctct Lexikonz f.  
 \$chult-

- in, downfall l liz f. Altaner  
f. Diesner, Oroiius qr ff. Gor-  
SiYti IOP If. COcLX €€. ff \$8 ff  
tj6 If. Blazqucz 6yj
- p6 Oros. hisc. z prol. z F, yyj.zy. Cf.  
the nxcourse: The sources in  
Goetz z ff, fire i36 ff
- 9y On the dating of the treatise: Blu-  
menkranz roy ff. On Augustine's  
anti-Judaism in general: Den. y9  
ff, ne ff
- 98 August. enarr. in ps. 50,i. Serm.  
80,j f; q, dß Cons. evang. z,t7-  
In Joh. ev. tr. 3,i9; z6,z; 30,a; jpg;  
§8,\$; ga,\$, 4y-zo, \$1,\$; §1,Z. dc  
serm. domini in monte, t,p,zj.  
Blumenkranz yq If. van der Morr,  
Augustinus x06 lf. Frank, -Adver-  
sos Judacos-
- pp August. dc civ. de 4.54- \*7-+9i  
©.z7- Advcs. jud. 7,Z., s.\*. 79.  
9,iz. de trin. i,i j,z8. enarr. in ps.  
6y,q. de gratia Christi et de peccat.  
originali a,njxp. cp. i38, .m. dt  
catech. tndibus iq,j3. Johannee-  
cvangeliu> 4>- \*-rag q If, i.4-  
Frank, -Adverses Judacos- a
- ion Handbook of Church History lhr,  
zji  
tor Auguet. Advers. Jud. passim.  
serm. j,y; jyo,j. de civ. dc i 6,ri,  
**rA,Iz; I6,3**}; y2.. Enrrr. in ps.  
**y8,z,cz. C. Fpus\$cm 1z,1z f. de**  
cone evsng. i,i8. A **detailed**  
**compilation** of anti-Jewish tracts  
in Oeple z8z f. FmexM  
Ön , 8mdumsd. Lu cae zo If,  
Browe, Die Judengesetz-  
**bUftg 133** \$. DttS.  
Judcnmission p6. vzn der Meer,  
Augustinus iers.
- Pinay 716, 718. Seiferth 53.**  
Eckert/Ehrlich z9 f. Widniann 6y.  
Schmidt, Auscinaaiderscrzung iz.  
Kiihncr, Antisemitismue y If.  
Hruby, Judcn 3j If
- roz v. Schubert, Geschichte 11 y9. v.  
Csrnpnhaumn, Letcinische Kir-  
**chenväter 152 f**
- z0j Athan. ep. ad Amni. Cadoux, The  
Early Christian Attitude 4\*. ^i7  
note i, Homus 8, 88
- 104** Auguet. conf. z,i ff, ,i, ),ri u. a.  
Ces. ad lift. 9,io. ord. z,iz. ep.  
I3\$,§. Stein, Vom römischen 3qy  
f. Rehftcdt, Tedesitrafcn 8z.  
Stratmann I11 tor. Fund, Dons-  
tixt Church z3o. Poppe yn.  
Desch- ner, Des Kreuz fry f, et f
- 105** August. de civ. dei, ptsefscio; y,g;  
§ 6, §,xo, Ep,zl. ln pe. §§.I\$  
ep. 119,1i 11.1, I§9 11\* a.  
G£8bftl8nFt 8j1. hendrixx zopp.  
Ac1crmann, final position 8p.  
Lohse, Augcsrins  
%sndlung 447 ff, If\*s- 4\*4 -  
Diesner, Orosius in f. Ders. Ocr  
Untwgang iy\$ ff. Maier, Augu-  
stlR \*7 +- Dcane ii7- Thraede qq  
If. Schottlacnder j86. Yfci8cn-  
bruber z f
- 106** August. de civ. of i,z, i,to. Cf.  
Posid. vita August. z8 ff. Diesner,  
Orosius ron f. Ders. Kicche und  
Staat i i6 f. Brown, Religion and  
C'CW44 f. Joh cited ibid.
- 107** Wolffheim 11 z5 . Schrödr ibid.  
i ö. Cf. also Ayck ibid. ii3 ff, bm.  
ui. See also Lea- sing, Europe  
and Asia
- to8 August. Lectures Üher dus Johan-  
ncsevarigelium x,9 Ik, jj,j f. Heil-  
maftR, Texte l IO6, z II, Elq, xql.  
obcr the frcicn will 3,68 f. ep. ed  
jenucr. 3d. VOFIt kstcecheci-  
teaching a,9
- 109** The Tolstoi-2itat wrote rriir neck  
Erscheincn mcincs crsten Buchte  
-Dic Nacht **sieht** um mein Haus-  
(iq 6) der Prasiidnt der  
Deutschen Jsgdgegner aus Ham-  
burg
- izo August. de civ. dei i,xz. Lichten-  
berg, Sud "lbiich "r
- 111** Cf. Borchardt, Shelley zpy. May all  
references
- 112** Augu9t. de civ. dei z,xz; y,zpi S,xzi  
ii,zq, iq. enarr. in ps. .z,i. de

- genes ed lift. 8,6.it. Bernheim yz f. Tlirøede ioi. Hirtcnbride der deuschœ Biscckôfe vofo Juni zpjj. Dszu Deccltnr, Hahn *fi\$ê f.* Dcrs. Hcilcgssc5ichu I!\*47
- zzy August. pccc. met. z.tx. deciv. dei ".\*:- '9a7 ensrr. in ps. yt.6. In detail: Frsnk, Gehorsam RAC IX boy ff. There a fiill of biblical and early scriptural qucllnotes
- i iq Thracde 9o If, bed. 99 ff. Citation ioi
- u. 145**
- z'y August. enerr. in ps. zj6.j. Sejm. 30\*. \*4. \*3. Brown, AugusClnus 68 f. See also the following note.
- ii6 August. øp. in ad Bonif. ep i38; i8q,§, **zzq,z.** de civ, dcí i,xi; i,z6, **4,15; 5,26; 18,41; 91,4; 185,1.** sçrm. 6x,8. c. Faust. \*z\*7- kAC I ppz. Marcuse zj. Ho)i, Augustine **innere Entwicklung 57. Stracmann III 249. v. Campenhausen,** Lstcinische Kirchg13vA=\* 7S-Matron, self-testimonies 4y f. Hornus r62 f. Hoerster i8z
- °+7 First. Ann. 8,n6y f. Pnlyb. i3.3t7' jS,z,i ff. Cic. in Qu. Caec. rq,6a. Cut. á,i,l. Phil. r3,i7,3y. PaulF II z2o If, IV 9sj If. Albert, Vellum luitum io If. Caeaar, 5allust and Lívivia also use the term. S. cbd. aS If, i @
- zi8 August. de civ. dcí zq,ia
- nq August. cp. i j8
- ix0 Ehd. Letter to the Offiiier Boniføtius a ff. Heilmann, Texie III **516 ff**
- txt Napoleon zie. bet Leipoldt, Jnus-bild 6s. On Hitler and Stalin, see Deschnr, Htilsgeschichin II çø ff, \*17
- 122 August. de civ. dcí 4,15; 5,15; 5,21.** Stracmann III zqç. Schntrlaender j8§ f. Weißengrubcr z6
- ri3 Albert, Bellum 37. Cited **132**
- izq August. de civ. dcí 3,i8, § ,ar f.
- Cf. inch BKV IØ\*\* . \* 7
- Aom, y , z88 Note z sowic **nächste Ann.**
- iz§ August. de civ. dei i,i i f ,zi ff, 8,3" - zy,§, zp,z r / . c. Faust. -74 \*P- \*gy;xzo ed Bonifat. 8p, zoy, zoo. kshner, Auguuin i96. Dignath-Düiren ix f
- iz6 August. Sørn 6o. de civ. dcí y,iz. Fischer, Migration qi If
- izy August. de civ. dcí ,iy, §,i6, 1q,1x. ep. t8q,Ó. c. Faust. 8o. Quacst. in yes. ä dc lib. Arb. i,},iz. de bnno coning. z3,3o. ep. i3a; i3q; i8q, zoo. Stratmann III z3q. Erdmann, Die Entstehung 3 f. Dignath-Düiren zö f. Hornus
- i6y f. Oiesner, Der **Ufttergang** -7ø
- z'S Amuet. de civ. dei i,zi. Quacst. in Pent. 6,zo. Kühner, Die Krcuz-tñge, Stuéio Burn g. 'o. T@o. Tödt jp
- ixq August. cp. r8§; z8p; zto; zoy rc-tract. z,§8. posid. vltfl AMguSt- +7' z8 l. Pvocop. bøil. vand. i,3,i I; i,3,z§. Salv. de gub. > 7,16, 7-94 If- Jordnnes de orig. act. Get. 3§ I6y f. dlv Lea. Antiquity, Gexhichre i i8o. Gñldenpenning ø8ø If. Stone, Varn rørnischen qy{ IN. Gaudier W3 f. Gentili 36d if. Schmidt, Wandal\*7°- Fischer, Vølkerwanderung 73 If. Løchmann iä. van der Meer, Augustinus z§ i. Maier, Auguetin rq8 If. Bury, Hictøry lf . This-ncr, -Comcs Akicae- Too ff. • \*- -m--s is ff, a6 ff. Ders. Kirche und Steat too ff {bicr aus- fiihrlicher Hiriwnis auf alle wichtigen Quellen). Den. Vøndaltn- 'ei 48. e. Africa and Rome f. Brown, Auguetinue j69 ff. v. Haehling, Rcligionszøehøriø-Vg't 47 f

7yo Stratmann III zj§  
Bi SnsCy.e **7io8,ni]n.**  
from Ko)b c. Ptilos t,zo.  
Theodor.

- h.e. y ,qi. Power, Church Fathers  
 ".\*-" ¥4> **arcuse zj. Homus**  
 iy;f f. Vogr, Synesios ry ff. Auer.  
**Kriegsdienst I 319**
- ijz Oros. hist. y,zi,6; y,zz,q; y,z6,j;  
 7-50Ü. 7-3¥'9. 7.37.'a. lüppold,  
 Rome yr ff, 8i fi. Gas yz ff, i-3 ff
- 133 Oros. hist. 4,11,4; 4,12,5 ff;**  
**7,1,11; 7,6,8; 7,22,9; 7,35,6 ff;**
- y,3 ,iq fi. **Goetz red ff, izz ff.**  
 Schöndorfy f
- r3 Posid. Vito z8,ri f. Plotinus, En-  
 neade i,j,y. Brown, Augustine @I  
 ff
- z y Prospcr v. Aquican. Chrott. ad a.  
 tj8. LThK z. A. VIII jpy. Brown,  
 /kU@LtStiftLt5 fi79- \*gj. BUCh Ann.  
**129**

## NOTE

- i **The** aphorism **-Habent** sua  
 faia libel li- des Sprachgelchrten  
 Tertentianus Maurus: De litteris  
 Syllabis metrie, Grammatici La-  
 tirii, H. Keil, Vol. VI, Nachdruck  
 Hildesheim i9di, 3i3 ff
- z Econ once again produced a fixed  
 Auegnbe of the book and  
 gave again the Taschcubuch-  
 Cegner- rights. Another edition  
 Der gefälschte Glaobr. Paperback  
 ecclesiastical and for the spring zp8a angc-  
 historical announced. It appeared abtt, tmtx  
 1p88 gmtier demand, c' 987!  
 few of my other kir-  
 chen- und christentumckritischen  
 publications were meanwhile  
 more or less long out of print  
 or still are. Among them, before gon Pope "s  
 cinbcziehci in Iriih-  
 especially the probably current focincr year  
 198p have  
 unchanged the titles, a two-volume mono8rs-  
 writing -Church and  
 Faechism-  
 phie über die Politik der Päpere im  
 Zeitalter der Weltkriegs, whose  
 Rechte ich nun zurückerwarb, Ein  
 Auszug, aus Teilen nur zweier Ka-  
 pitel bestehend, -Mit Gort uwd  
 the guide-, was published in 1988.  
 parts gckünt, partly trweiten er-  
 also appeared again -Dae Chri-  
 stenruzri in the judgment of his  
 was also produced, as well as -  
 edition A critical bctrachning  
 chw doctrines and their  
 backgrounds. In the fall of  
 comes my SexualgeschichtcNot a  
 desClirütennims, -Dm Kreuz mit  
 der fçirche-, extended ura a long-  
 gcrcs chapter, dsa die-trsgikomi-  
 sche - Sexusl policy of the dercciri-  
 gon Pope "s cinbcziehci in Iriih-  
 especially the probably current focincr year  
 198p have  
 unchanged the titles, a two-volume mono8rs-  
 writing -Church and  
 Faechism-

NOTES EU D1&SEM Bx "D

C I I I A L H I S T O R Y O F C H R I S T I A N I T Y .

2 W E I T E R B z N D . T H E S P A T A N T I C

- i. CHAPTER Ambms . ep. 8x; off. z,t3. Thür/  
 ÜATHOt.ISCHE KinneRitAISERPieler ;  
 jurisdictiona ff.  
 Steinwcnrcr, Audientia q13 ff.  
 Den. Itcchngang i ff. BcII, Au-  
 dientia i j9 ff. Bu 453 ff. Selb i6z  
 ff. There also numerous literature  
 references. Dannenbauer, Ent-  
 stehung 1 xi. >73 f, j9j, 398.  
 Diesner, Church and State q f.  
 Noctlichts, Bischofsbild jo ff,  
 esp. yi ff
- i Idergcnröther, Church history  
 ! 3^9. 3zz  
 z Brown, Augustinus ipa  
 3 Cf. note 4  
 ' \*-- y \* i-. 37\* f. dtv Lex. An-  
 tike, Geschichte III zzy f. Otro,  
 Papyrusforschung y rz. Ostro-  
 gorsky, History of the byantini  
 state j ff. van der Meer,  
 Old church I ij
- s --t. 6,xj. Sos. 9,i. Hieron. ep.  
 "d Age+\*7- \*P- +\*3\*7- @!' -  
 Theod. 1d,§#1§ tSt 1d,,\$\$ ffi  
 s,4,gs z6,z0,zj ff. Diesncr, Kir-  
 chc und Sc-\* 43. \*knton. Selbsr-  
 ventandnis y4 II
- 6 v . Haehling, Rcligionstugchiirig-  
 Time ait ff, bce. \$zf-, }9'o ff.  
 Cha- stagnol tbd. handbook of  
 church history 11/i, qi
- y Apk. iy,t; ry, u. ö. Heilmann, Texte  
 III 3nt ff, jux, 5 jo, IV rot.  
 Oesclinet, Hahn q9 ff with many  
 references
- 8 Seen t. 6,8', y,ai,8 f. Soz, qi ff.  
 Theophan. a. 9ei, qzo f. Eusgr.  
 h.e. r,zo. Marc. Dige. vim Por-  
 phyr. 36 ff. Lexicon of the  
 ancient world qs. div Lex.  
 Antike, die- schichte 1 8ç, i a,  
 i8s, lf1 mtl f.  
 Gñldenpenning §d F. Gregorotius  
 I 9o. Dunlap iöi fi. Stroheter, Se-  
 natorischer Adel 33 ff. Dsnnen-  
 bauer, Entstehung I zq, igy, xz6,  
 zjx. Msier, Verwandlung i i9 ff.  
 Chadwick, The Church z9o.  
 Clauss, hlagissier officiorum i ff,  
 153, 159, 173
- q Cf. already Didasc- >i47 ff. Also  
 Chrysost. sec. j,i7. August. ep.  
 31,i. Celcgently rejecting:
- io Socrat. y,io; 6,8. Soc. ii, i z. Them.  
 or. i6,io\$ c. zi y a. Zoe. 4.57.4-  
 Eunap. frg. 6z f. Cod. Theod.  
 i6,5,zq f, id,io,i . Zo- n9t. rj,tp.  
 Baur, johannes II f. Rauschcn  
 ajj. Lexikon der slcen telt zqa.  
 Pauly I q9y, 11 oy. dtv Lex.  
 Antike, Gescliichte 1 rj5.  
 Guldenpenning 3, zz f. Stein, Voni  
 romischefl 3§J f. Daley #6y
- ii Symm. ep. 3,8i ff. Socrat. 6.i.  
 zo-. #,#s II. +,fi If: 4:i7.4'  
 5,i,i ff; j,it ff; 6,io, 6,d i. Soc.  
 8,z. Cod. Theod. y,z8; 7,j,z,  
 8,6,1, z6,za,ta a. o. AmbŁos. ep.  
 a. Eunap. frg. 6z f. Claudian.  
 Ruf. i,iy6 ff; zz5 ff. Leban. or.  
 i,z6q f. Hieran. ep. 6o,iS. Joh.  
 Anr. mg. mo. Picccr XJY ay8 Ž.  
 Pauly-Wissows y. Hbbd. u r, i36j  
 ff. xj. Hbbd. iqzx, tam f. 9 .  
 Hbbd. r9Jy, yj9. drmandt,  
**Magister militum 715. Pauly III**  
 7'ia. IY z ty8, tç . dm L "x. An-  
 tike, Gncichte III iy i. Ibid.  
 Philosophy IV zy. Gulden  
 penning r6 ff, i7 ' U ff, q o ff.  
 Schultzc, Geschichte 1.336 f.  
 Bzur, Johan- nes 4°. view d3q ff.  
 Seeck,  
 Downfall V Z3\$. Stone, Ynm  
 mischen 3Ji f. Cartellieri 1 6.  
 schmidt, Dic Ostgermsnen joe. v.  
 Stauffenberg qi ff. Nischer-Fnl-

Scite ro-zy

- kenhof, Scilicho y8 f. Steinmann, HieronFizius zzö. Bury, History I roy ff. Strobeker, Senatorischer Adel M f. Maier, Verwandlung i iq ff. Dsnncnbauer, Origin *I i fy* If. Tinnefeld 68 f. v. Harhling, Religionszughörigkeit yj f, i 7 . Clauss i8y ff. Held i 9. Elbern i ig f
- rz Socrat. 6,5.j. Hieroa. ep. do,i6. Zoe. y,y, j,8,i f; j,9,z; y,iz,i. Phi-lostr. i i,3. cod. Theod \*. \*7- Pauly-Wissowa i9yo, VI t, into f. Lexikon der alten Welt z62y. Rau-schen 4qi f. Güldenpmning qy f. Baur, Johannes II 9i ff. stroheker, Senatorischer Adel zo8 f. Sein-mann ajy. Elbern ia8 f. See also previous note.
- 13** Chrysost. In Eutropium. Socrat. S,6. SDz. 8,7,y; Zes. y,W f. Phito-storg. i i,6, Cod. Thieod. 9, o,i6, 9 I **Id@I** ; **ii\$,Z,jZ** f\* EUnap. frg. 7y,£. Pauly II dyn. lexicon of the ancient world quo. dtv Lex. Antike, History II zy. Beur, Johannes II 9q ff. Elbern iaq, 13
- 14** Theodor. h.e. y,ji,i ff, 5,ji,i. Socrat. 6,y ff. ZO\*-4ii7\*<sup>\*</sup> Joh. Ant. **frg. 187; 190. Zos. 4,57,3; 5,7,4 f.** Pauly-Wissow'a VII iqiz, q86 f. See also the following. Note.
- 15** Philastorg. zt,y ff. Yh "odot. jo; y,jz f. Eun9p. \*rv 7S ff. Rufin z,jq If. Chrysost. horn. &: de ctat. a,3, in ill. tidi Oomin horn. qy f. Socrat. 6,i, £,6, y,io. zoe y,8 If. y,i ff. i'47. Son 8,4i '7- Synes. de regno zq f. Cod. Thieod. q,jn,i7, qptJ,3. Joh. Ant. Irg. i9o. Pauly-Wiccowa VII iq i x, q8y. Pauly JI 4p. dtv L "x. Antiquity, Germanenrmissinn yod. Rauschen 434 \*. Güldenpcnnin8 86 f, wo ff. Buhler, Die Germanen lx. **Cartellieri I red. Stein, Vom**
- hsnnes II 6y f, ay ff. Giwocke, Die Ocrgermsnen Ba, zr6. Korne-mann, Weltgeschiclite II 36q. Ni-u:her-Falkenhof, Stilicho 8q ff, 9z ff. v. Stauffcnberg qj f. A]fancr z4z. OstrogocsLys Ce-history of the Byzancinic 5taa- es 4f note z. Ensslin, Einbruch 107 Ludwig, Mass Murder x8. Bury, History I iaq ff. Dannen-bauer, Entstehung I zu, t7}. Thompson, Visigothe roy ff. Chadwick, The Church xyi. BroDks, **The Erstem** q q f. Mani-tius, Migrations z63. Lnngenfeld nt8. Hcirizberger i4 Tinneicld 87s f 8icht here of all places the -the first demonstrably non-religious nolkserhrbung-. Hand-buch der Kirchengeschichte II/i, 9i. v. Haehling, Religionscugthö-rigkeit t6q, q6y. Albert, Zur Chronologie §0ç ff. Stockmtier, Johannes Chrysostoniui ij6. Aland, Glaubenswechol 6y f
- romi-xchen ° 7i 14I- 3\$7 ff. Baur, Jn-



i6 Socrat. 6,6. sez. 8,q,za. Zes.  
**,ta,z; Philost.** rz,8. see also  
 letite note.

°7 Mark Twain, Der gheimnietolle  
 Fremde, Ges. Werke \* 7s f, eit.  
 nach Aycb, Mark TWaiii i4®

i\$ Jörn \$,O 136. with all sources  
 point out

iq Paneg. lag- -.i7.4 β. According to  
 Lip- pald/Kirsten i6q

zo Cod. Theod. ia,y,a, i6,in,i3 f,  
 i6,ro,zy f; i6,io,i8 f. Fredouille  
 88d. Funke 8io. dtv Lex.  
 Antiquity, History 1 i3 .  
 Gildenpcnning 39y ff.  
 Gcfffcken, The Exit  
 °7 f. Knöpficr iq9. bih1me;rcr.  
 Church history i9d. Diecner,  
 Church and state 9 If. Tinnefcld  
 >7\* f

zi Heinzberger jy If

zz Cod. Thiec'd. XVI i,3; q,j; y,j. q.  
 /, g . Iy- I A. 13. I). AI. A . 3§  
 W-d---- -\*)- is- 4 - 's- s-- si-

- şa, y7. y8. 6y. d6. XYZ 6.d. S. 6; +\*.\*-7 ẏt- a. Kobrr, Deposition 73d ff. Güldcpenning jqç f. *la igr*. Strat ued Kirche to ff. Lorencc, Dit\$ vi\* 78 Milton, Scלבstversrandnis şq
- 23** Cød. Tíeod. i6,z, o; i6,z,j6, i6, j9; r6, , y; i6, te,i y. Au- gust. ep. 9y,z f. Schultzr, **Ge- schichte I 335. v. Haehling, Reli-** regional consistency 6y I, çy f
- 24** Claudisn, de cons. 5tiI. j,'y6 ff. Psul. Diac. hist. RofØ- \*3i7' ' sim. y,z8, ,ş8. rutil. Namat. De red. suo z,şz. Prudent. c. Symm. **z,ye9** If. Olymp. frg. a. Orcs, hist. 7i3 i +. Iordan. Get. 3o. Philø- scorg. i z,z. Schäferdiek, Gtrman- mission agy. Pauly V i3z, 37\* \* - Lcxilçon of the alçcfl |Bè/r **1327 f, 2926. dev Lex. Antike, Ge-** schichtc 11 rat, III iz f. Rauichen z3o, joo. Sttin, Vom römischen jq6 f. According to Giesecke, Die Ostger- manen isy, Stilichn was a Catholic. Nischer-Falkeohof, Stilieho z i If, ia3. Kornemann, Weltgechichte I 3 7- Vogt, Der Niedergeng Roms 3çq f. v. Haehling, Die Rc- ligionsuighçorigkeit d6 ff
- 25** Philostorg. h.c. z, . Socorn. h.e. z,6. Eueeb. V. C. 3,7- eodor. h.e. , i. Socrat. h.e. i,i8. Kit- ting, Christentum I (Ausbreitung) i iş7. Schaferdiek, Germanenmis- sion 4s7 ff. Cf. also you ff, Lip- pold/Kirsten z81. Vog , Die kai- serlicht Politic i8q ff. Chadwick, **TheKhrhcipi**
- 26** **Rufin 2,100 ff; 2,124 ff; 2,171 ff.** Oroe. ,3s,'q Vic-r. Epit. 47 f. Ammian. ji,i6. Socrat. ,i; 6,i; 7- ' - z. 2,i ff. **q,j,i. Eunap.** frg. 4\*- Vitie Sophístsr-< 37° ff. Znx. q,zq ff, y,q,z, y,y,q. Iordan. Get. Iqa. Philoslr. I Ł.Z. Hieron. ep. do,i6. Olymp. frg. z6. Psuly- Wissowa I i8q4, iz86 f. Shdfr- diek, Gcrmanenmission joy. Ygl. also zz. Rsuschentj6 If. Schultzc, Geichichte43\$ Mck/Yeith aq ff. Bühler, Die Germanen qr, nz. Schmidt, Be- kehrunø x-ts f. schmidt, Osigør- manen a\$8 f. Nischer-Falkenhof, StiliehoIf , 63 ff, bed. 68 ff. Oscrogonky, Gøschichte des by- zantinI\$Łzfeli StaareS §§. A. v. Müller, Ciescbichtø unter unseren Füßen i iy. Mtier, Verwsndlung iz8, i 8. Yogt, Der Niedergang Roms 36\$. Enselin, Burglary toy If. Aland, Von Jesus zrq. Ders. GlsubenawcchscI so f. Şaşel za6. Tinnefeld any f. Srockmcier, Bcm-rLungen xur Chrisñanieie- rung jji ff, bdiauptet, die Chri- stianiaierung dir Gown reichm bis in dam j. The date of origin cannot be linked to Ariznism (jzl).
- 27** PWyWiioWa \* 8 , m8yDon all references
- t8 Ibid. i 8y f. dlv Lrx. Antiquity, Ge- schichte 11 i9o, III zq8
- 29** ClsudiBn, bell. Goth. 8q /, ztj ff, 4^ K- 4\*+ If S\*t IT, \$88 ff. Ion- dan. Get. jo. Oros. 7,3d' Pauly- 9l/i6sowc i z8pa, zx88. dev Lcx. Antiquity, Gcschichte I q6 f, III zz6. Lexicon of the alien world xc. RGA
- I 127. Güldenpenning 133 ff.** Seeck, The Uaierganø Y 3z8 f. Bühler, Die Gcrman-- 4\*' 4\*\* Cartellieri I 1c. Stein, Yarn römi- schten 3y8 f. Schmidt, OstScrms- nen ay. scŁmid', Bckehung \*4 f. Capelle izq İ. Nisclier- Falkenhof, 5tilido to If. **Enss-** lin, burglary toy f. Bury, History I Ido If. Witth R i. KanŁzcnbach, Church ini Miticlaltct zq. Maier, transformation iz8. Claude, is- **goten 17, 25. Ders. Adel 21 ff. Fi-** nos q. Heintberger 6i f. Wenskus

- 3za f. Wolfnm, Gntischn König-  
rum i If
- jo Claudian, pançg. de sxt. consul  
Honor. aug ai8 If. CIL YI r;rio.  
Tusculum lexicon 69. lexicon of  
the ancient worldr a38 If. drs Lex.  
An- tike, Philocnphie 1 ji6 ff.  
Pauw 1 uw ft. fischer-Falkenhof,  
5ti1i- cho iii fi
- 31 Tscit. Cermanis yy. Oros. hict.**  
-d--\*\* PGB 7-43. dicsncr, Des  
Vandalenreich in ff. Chadwick,  
The church zqz
- jx Pradent. c. Symrn. to flriur,  
History Rome z9 f. Cf. c.  
Symm. z.8iS. Pauly IV izoz f. Al-  
baner/Stoiber Joy ff
- 33 Synes. ep. y8; roy. Psu r '97 f, V**  
**453 LextiCOft** der altm 97elt z ,  
**2960 f. Kraft, Kirchengväter Lexi-**  
**ken** q6 f. Vogt, Synesios x3 ff.  
Chadwick, Die itirche z9z. In  
detail: Tinnefeld i q ff. Scnci-  
der, Ceistesgeschichte j89. Alt-  
ner/Stoiber z8a f. According to  
Sttaub, Regeneratio z 8, the  
Christian bishop Synesios turned  
to the emperor Arcadius,  
although Arcs- dius was already  
two Jahr 'ot (4 ) when Syncsios  
became bishop  
**(410)**
- 34 v. Campenhausen, Greek**  
church window xay ff
- 35 Thompson, Zosimus ia3 ff. El-**  
berm ja ff, ion f, i Hz ff, iii f with  
all Qucllnhinwiscn. Dacu Cf.  
note z7
- j6 Quoted from Steinmann, Hierony-  
must jy f. May the qucllnhin-  
white
- 37 Aubust. de civ. dc i y,z3; ep. 9a.  
atrm ioj.io. Hieron. ep. iaj,i6,  
Philosr. Zz.i. +°° 7'37 f, y, o.ç.  
\*°-- s-x6i ia8--i s-3-i s-34i y.i8i  
6,x. Paulin. Yita Ambrns. o .  
r -r- W -i- 'is- RGA I  
**Pauly-Wissowa III 1899, 2144.**  
ri3. dtv Lex. Antiquity,
- Face 11 zi8, 111 zzd. Lcxi- kon  
der altcn St zjo6, zpzd.  
Schäferdiek, Germanenmisiion  
yiz. Fines i9e. Schultze, Ge-  
cchichrc 1 jy8. Griear, Geschichte  
Roms jo. Stein, Vom römischen  
j8i ff. Cartellieri ty f u. a. let the  
Ostgoren -in immense number- to  
Obctitalien dungen und bei  
Fieiole -vemichtct- werden.  
Schmidt, Ostgermanen z6 f, job.  
1'4ischer-Falkenhof, Stilicho iz  
ff, i 9 ff. Mazzerino t9o f.  
Thompson, Sertlenient 6y ff.  
Maier, Augustin q8. Bury, Hi-  
story 1 i6y ff. Vogt, The Fall of  
Rome j6o. Encilin, Burglary  
zag. Langcn1ld ztp. Clauss, Ms-  
**gister officiorum 98 Ann. 118.**  
Elbern iz9 f. Heinzberger jr, qt ff,  
up ff. see also the following.  
Note.
- 38 Hieron. ep. iz j.i6 f. Cod. Tfeod.**  
5,i6,3i, i6, jr; r6,io,i ff. Oros-7-  
fi@- 'o,\$. Eunsp. fig. 6z f.  
Philost. i ij; iz,i 9. zoe. jr ff,  
s,i4,s ff, i-\$f i s-37-4: i-i@- sp.  
5,4\$,3. Olymp. frg. 6. pauly-  
**Wissowa I 1894, 1289; III 1899,**  
iz3, Vi i9e9, z8a f. div Lex. An-  
tike, Gccchichtc li jx, Til czs. f-  
ines I8q f. Gregornvius 1 6 f.  
Schultze, Getschichtc 1 33d ff.  
Gri- sar, Geschichtc Rome q f.  
Co- stanzi 8i If. Gtünmachtr,  
Hie- ronymus III iq f. Cartdlieri i  
q. Srein, Yom roman jq8, j8x f,  
38y If. schmidt, Ostgerm "nen joy  
f. Capelle aj3. fischer-Fal-  
kenhof, Stilicho t9, ij6 If, i4y If.  
Dannenbaucr, origin I zm f,  
2-Od f. fläYdfit Let QOSittCR JO!!! 7-  
Maier, Verwsndlung ira. Vogt,  
Der Niedergart Roms j6j. Waas  
j8 If. Srraub, Regenemtio i 96 f.  
DemandtfBrummer q8o ff. v.  
Haehling, Religionszugehörigkeit  
4 7- . Clsuss, Mzgisrer offitio-



- rum i ff, a3 ff, St, q8 nnm. t iC,  
 • +\*3' +3ß +74. elbe +4+
- 3q Cf. in addition to the  
 aforementioned references to Rd.  
 I filhern i If, i8 ff, zą If, xji ff, M  
 tjā ff, miv allen  
 weizrcrn
- Quellonsngsbcn40 Ibid. a3,  
 i36 If
- 41 Gad. Thtod. i6,y, o f; iō,y,aj;  
**16,10,19. Zos. 5,32,1; 5,36,3. Au-**  
 guar. ep. 'q6; 9y. Olymp. f z.  
 Psuly IV zpz. Schultzc, Ce-  
 schichte I 363 f. Stein, Vom  
**rōmi-** echen 8q ff. HeinckerJec  
 iza If
- 42 Secret. y,io. Zos. q,y,i; q,8,i;  
 Sas. i'l i f'l\* t tini r.47 ff,  
**6,6 ff; 6,8,1; 6,12,1 f. Soz. 9,4;**  
 p-6 f- ssss- Oms. -.3a. 7ws7  
 Phil':utr. iz,3. Marcellini Chron.  
 ad ø. Pro. Olymp. frg. ; ç i y; iø.  
 Cod. Theod. i6,j, 3. Hieron. cp.  
 zz8. Sql. Augusr. de civ. dōi ¥-7-  
**I,jz / Procop. bell. vand. z,z,z8,**  
 E ,y6. RGA I Ea7 t- Psuly-&is-  
 sowa I E894, lxpō. Pauly îl z@6.  
 dlv Lcx. Antikø, History I 96 f.  
 Fines to. Gregorovius I j9 If. Gri-  
 sør, Geschichre Roms So ff.  
 Stein, Ynm rŌmiSchen 388 If.  
 Cartellictl i6 ff. Schmidt,  
 Osigermanen jot. Gieseckc.  
 Osigermanen 8y f. Ca- pelle zj .  
 Fischer-Palkenhof, Sti-  
 licho t3p f. **Bury**, HisroW! +74 '-  
 z8j f. Dannmbsuer, Enrsrchung T  
**zoz** f, **vogt**, Øør Niedergnng  
 kofos j67. **Maier**, Augusrin jyo.  
 Claude, Wesigoten i8. Manitus,  
 MigrdtiOn8 ^73 Heinzberger ip  
 ff. Aland, Glaubcnewøcheel 6i.  
 Clausc, Magister officiorum zyy.  
 Bolham, Corischcs Kónig-  
 turn 8 f. Saicl ray. Elbcm yj, toz
- 43 tordan. Get. jo: -Sic also did  
 not tolerate anyrclic damage to  
 the holy places-. Hieron. ep. 1ø  
 ,zz l; iz8,q; ia8, ;i; i jo,ç f. Hydat.  
 Chron. 3j. Socmt. y,io. soc. h.e.

q,q f. Oros. z,iq,i3 ff. 7t39,i' 7-  
 39.18. AugH8t. de tiv. dci i,q;

i,y; i,io if. Cf. aucli i,i If. de urb.  
cxcid. z,1,3. Pauly-Wissowa I  
i89-t, iz9o f. RAC IV 66. LThK  
z. A. usr. GregoroVit8 7\*-  
par, papacy I aq8. Schmidt, 8e-  
kehrung ay8 If. Dannensbuer,  
emergence I toy. Montgomery I  
iyy lhiet the Gibbon quote)

**44** fiugust. semi. 8x **dc cv. mt.;** ep.

**136. Cod. Theod. 16,5,42**

Hieron. Cozatocnt. in Ez. z  
prach, j pracf., y pzacf. cp.  
zz\$,z6 f, zzy,tt ff, zx8,j, zja,y  
ff. Grúzz- macher, **Hieronya** ua  
1]] yp\$ II. Caspar, Papsttæ I  
app. See also

**Ann. 46**

**46 August. erm. 81; 105; 296. ep. 136;**

ij8, iz7. de urb. excidio a,j. de  
try. *det* i,z8 f. Co& Theo8.  
i6.J, x. Schtiltzc, Gcschichte  
I a':y ff. Grisar, History of  
Rome

\*7 \*. Sæin, Vom röniachCn  
394 Cartelliwi re. Caspar,  
Papsttum I

zq8 f. Jäitere r3ä. Mazzarino 7o  
if. Fischer, Völkcrwandcning **sz**  
If, 9n if. Arbcsmann joy If.  
Søundere z. Zur Denning d--  
Fsl- les von Rom durch die  
Jahrhun- dertc s. cbd. i If. Maier,  
Augustin şC If, şy ff, £q if.  
Dannenbeuer, Entstehung I tz f.  
Hagendahl yo9 if. Christ, Der  
Unturgang 6 If. Straub,  
Regtneratio ajq ff. Brown,  
Augustínuß xji ff. Wei-  
Bcngruher a ff

**47** August. de civ. dcí x-xn: the apo-  
logic; i to: the theo- logic of  
history. op. imp: de civ. dcí  
zz,jo. Cf. I praef, rctr. z,6q. See  
also de civ. dcí i,z8 f

**48** August. de civ. dcí i,'io r,i6 F,  
i,zaq i,zy ff; 3,iqi zo,a. srrm.

8i,q. LThK a. A. i t67. Schulnc,  
Geschiehic I aø8 ff. Fischer,  
Völ-

.kwwanderung Sy ff. Bwnhart şy.  
v. Campenhausen, Tradition and

49 Liv. \$,j8,j; 8,8 f. Plut. cam. z8 f. **Oroi.** hist. z,i9,iz If; 7,y7,q If.' 7-39-° ' 7.4oI. OrosiUs accuses above all Emperor Valeni, -who had the Arianemim of the C:ots on his conscience-. Pauly V i56z R. Schmidt, Bckchrung iö f. Lippold, Rome 68 if. Helb- l'n@ °7 f. Mnrezu, Kelten 3z f. v. Campenhausen, Trsdition und > -s' \*. Diesner, Vandalen- reich jS. v. Haehling, Religion> affiliation '73

50 Innoz. 1. cp. 36. otos. hist. 2,3q. Hieron. ep. ia8. **Zos.** y.ji. Her- gcnröther, f'f'f'chengcschichre jy6. G orovius l yz f. Grissr, Gc- schich c Rome 6z. Srcin, Yom rö- mischen \$8\$. Caspar, Papstrum t z99 If. Haller, Papsmim l xm f. Andresen, Die Kirchen der alren Christendom 33d. Straub, Regene- racio zyt. Ullmann, Gelasius I, St

51 f-fiecon. cp. zz7,zo. Caspar, Papsmiro i zpp Of

52 jordan. Gem yt-7 .4&\*. 7 3-- !=P- &- 4- -t A-gust. dc civ. dei z,zo. Cöd. Theod. zr,z8,y, zz,z8,zz. Rutil. Namat. i,3q ff. Prokop. btll. vond. i,z. Snz. q,8,z. Pauly-Wissowa I t89 , xzpi. Lcxikon der almn Alt ron. **370, 1018. drv Lex. Antike, Ge-** story l iy3. **Fines io. Gregoro-** vius I 9e f. Stenger X]ll. Cartellieri zi f. Schmidt, Octgermanen 3oj f. Capelle zj8 f. Bury, **History** l i8q. zyq ff. Dunnenbauer, Origin I roy. Claude, Nobility 9

5j - - "ii- i-i7-' i "s-- - 6,7 f. Sos. q,C; 9,rj ff-, q,i z,y. 9,i J,3. Olymp. 8 f; z3 f; i6, r9; z3. **Greg. Tur.** z,9. Cmd. theod. xj,nt,i3. Oros. y,\*ti,6; 7,yi,9. Phi- lestr. ta, f. Psuly I iz8q, 11 iojt, IV zyI. scfiultze, Gem:iiiichte l jS3 f. stone, Ynm romanm 39o If.

Elbcm f , rio, z3a If, i36, i3z

54 Cod. Theod. i6,z,iq ffi, i6,6,j If, i6,3,4r; ix, ,43 f, i6,y, 6 ff. Panly 11 r3r3. Böing LThK a. A. V i96ö, @8. Rarike quoted from Schultze, Geschichte 1.68 f, 3C8. Anton, Selbsverständnie y8 ff. v. Haehling, Religionszugehörigkeit yq8

55 Soldan-Heppe 1 8s

§6 Cod. Theod. tö,y, 8; iS,5,ço,

Ts. . I6. , ff. i ä,8,i q,

26,10,i,\$ ff, I6,IO,Iq. God. Just. r,y, q,io. Theodor. 5,id. Rut. Namat. z, t ff. RAC IV 66. Schultze, Geschichte 1 6q ff. Stein, Vom tä- mischen j\*3. 308.

Casper, **Papst-**

tum t ay8. Ph8N 4i7 A. 8j. Anton, Selbsverständnis y8 ff. Heintber- ger i9y If

i7 God. Theod. i6,io,iq ff. Frodoulle 88d. Schuitje, Geachiehrc t j68 f, jij f. v. Haehling, Religionszugehörigkeit y98, dot ft.

S8

16,8,£6, 16,8,zg. stone, Voni räfn- 4+j f. Caspsr, Papsrru "t i

§§§ t. Ygl. 8UCh BEOWC, )ud€TtgC- serzgcbung zzp. Kühnet, An isc- mitisrnus q8. Aatnn, Selbsiver-

**ständnis 59, 61**

yq Socmt. y,zt. Ocos. y,\$z f. Philo- 6torg. ¥z,rj. Prospcr. Chron. 4iz ff. SDz. p,iö. Zoe. 6,ix, .

Olymp. W ' i; i-i 34. i9 f. Pan y t ayzs zj IV gy6. dcu Lex. An- cfkc, CCschfjckte T z§§, Ti ix, zzz,

III z8j. **Lexikon** der alten Welc @o, 6yq, im 8, 3ryö. Gregorovius I 9o f. Hartmann, Geschichte lca- licne l jq ff. Srcin, Vom römischen 4i f. Stenger XIII. v. Hachling, Religinnszugeliörigkeit q6q

60 Soc. q,i ff. Theophan. a. him, y9zo f. Pauly 137 i IV zz. Lcxii- con dcr alccn &clc x4 8z,dcu Lcx. Antiquity, Ccschichcc lit zyy

61 Enagr. r,xaj a,z. Prise. frg. 8 = FHG opt. zon. zz,z- . Pau'y-

**Kaegi 60, 67**

**Cod. Theod. 16,5,44; 16,5,46;**



- Wi\$Sowa VI 1909, 9o6 ff. Pauly II  
f. Lexikon der alten Welt 9oy,
- Ehrlich z5. Avi-Yonah ai9 ff. 4oi  
Tirinefeld zq8 ff. Anton, Selbst-
- echichtte Hl ajy. Stein, Yom romi  
schen y3 ff. Bury, History 1  
ff, zze. Holtim y9 ff, esp.
- mieism 38 f. StembcigerfPrager  
i<\*7 . 3\*7\* >ftgenieid 7\* . zw  
po
- 9z ff, ixv fl. Ostrognraky,Ge-  
of the Byzantine scan-i  
'es 46. langcnfld yz
- 66Nov. Thieod. .i ff. Cod. Just. history  
,q.i8. Langenfeld red. Tinnefeld  
joo f
- 62** Soczat.Ü.\*7J+ - 7-47-'. Sez. h.e. 6y Tinnefeld joy f
- q,i. Theodor. h.e. j6,i ff. Theo- 68 Procop. bell. vand. i,3,6 ff. so-  
phan. Chrn. A.M. qzz. Cod. erst. 7,a3. Philost. ra,iy. Olymp.  
Thieod. i6,8,t6. Theod. 11. nov. frg, jo f. Chr. min. iy2o. Pauly
- II z, }tp, IV g76 f. Stein, \ am rämi-  
schen y6 ff. Bury, History 1  
ioz
- III (Hz. Manuel yj8). Anton,  
Srlbstver#ändnis 6i fi mit einer  
zo9.wealth of source references
- 63** Soczur. h.c. /,zi f. **Zot.** y . Phi- d9 Jordan. Ger. j .j8yr. JoL Ant. lost. i  
x, . Cod. Theod. i6,ay6 f, frg. si. FHG mcd. C. Müßer)  
i6,J,6 ffj rS,y,do; iSty-y7 fi q,6z5. Chr. min. xyyi II, z,ii f.  
i6,io,zi ff; r6,io,iy. RAC II August. ep. i8y; i89; azq f.  
Greg. **izzq.** dtv Lcz. Antiquity, History Tur. z,y f. Proip. Chron. a. 4z6.  
III z5 . Geffcken, Ausgang j7f. Pauly-Wissowa I ia9 , yai f.Stein,  
Vom römischen qry. Voigt, Pauly i royf, IV y5y f. dtv Lex.  
Scaat and church y f. ThieB Antiquity, History 1.8 . 1-exicon  
368 fi. Ortogoriky, History of the Ancient World J6.  
Hartmann, des byzantinischen Sta-' 4\*- Geschichte Italiens Ijq f. Stein,  
Dannenbauer, Entstehung I 8q, Yotri Roman jy3 ff, Sql ff.  
\*67. 37\* fDoerries, Schmidt, Ocigermanen 3o6 f. Gie-  
Wort und Stunde Iif. Anton, secke,Oetgermanen wo. Ensslin,  
Selbveteretandnis 6i, note ioi, Einbruch i nt. Diesner, Untergang  
6 yyp R. Vogt, Niedergang Roms
- 64** God. Theod. i6,5,j-t, iö,j,6ä. j6q, v. Haehling, Religionszugc-  
Secret. h.c. i,9. sozom. i,zi. hörigk 47 f. Elbcm iz
- Firm. Mat. de err. i 3,d. HalbfaS, ye Joh. Ant. frg. **zm f. Greg.** Tur.  
Porphyrioe ff. Fragment z,7 f. Hydac. {Auct. Ant. i i,t If).  
of Porphyrioe' work btHar- Prokop. hell. vand. xp. Chron.  
nack, Porphyriue.Ygl. also Hu- min. i,jo . q8j. qqa. a,zy. 5id. len.  
Wilamewitn II }zy. PoulecnCß£m , j 3O\$ i 73Ia f€ 73T9. ^o  
\*74 ff. Licamann, Ccschichce III ly.@issowa I z8pt, yoz f. LThK a.  
z8 f. Kmh, f€onscantins religious A. IV Spy f. Paulyf xej f, V 1opy f.  
Development z3o ff. Damen- drv Lex. Antikr, History18 .  
bauer, Etitciehung I 8o Lexicon of the ancient world  
ioi8, . Herrmann, Geschichte Ita-  
liens Hof. Stein, Rom römischen  
o ff, i7 ff. Ensslin, On the Hccr-  
ntciscramt Kfz ff. SMmidt, Oct-  
gormanen jo8. Bttry, Hiatozy I  
ff. Oost zq
- 6y God. Theod. ij,y,j; I i t+  
i6,8,zi f;i6,8,z ff; < \* .9.4:  
iä,q,9. theodor. II. I'4ov. III (yi.  
/anuar § 8). S'':fin, Voza rÖnti-  
schm zy. Browe, Judenge6e  
bung i i , i iC, ip f.Eckert/

yx Cod. Tkeod. zd,j,dx. Const. Sirzn. G(p. juJi §z ). Lib. Pont. g6i 98 f. Vol Nov. i8: de Manichaeis e.g. Pauls V io96. Anton, self-**verständnis 62 f, 66 ff. v. Flaehliig,** Religious traincit 606 ff

## 2. KAPITEL

THE PÄ PSTMCHE @RJ/AAT

OR Dfk -PPEka SCANDAU-

Txiuurn from ExsCHILE1CkTLFNG

### UND MÄCHTIGER

1 **Gal. 2,11**

2 **Vgl. Anm. 54 ff**

3 **Vgl. Anm. 62**

Haller, Papsttuni I to. Ygi, 86  
Blank, Perrus iq

6 **Kasper, Dienst 126**

y Kallis qj

8 Ibid. Ygl. also Pope John Paul II  
li929) in OstK5t z9, r98o,

**183**

q Mt. -\*7 ff. Dmchner, Hahn ti3 ff.

Further literary references there.

Carver jy f. Grill zi ff. Luhmann,

The Question i6. Schmidt, Kircht  
des Urchristen- rurns zj8 ff.

Bernhan zy claims that the  
reasons against the authenticity

of this place have been  
experienced by no science, which

is out of the question. Ygl. also y  
ff, An apolo- gec writes of the

"ndctn according to the  
- the whole -rebuttal-. Hal-

ler, Pepsstum i f. Obrist pas-  
sinn. Hahn, PetrusvrheiBung 8 ff.

Peach, Simon-Petrus i66.  
Scppelt/ScExvaiger r3. Frics, The

Pettueamc i9. Ullmann, Gelaeius  
1 zy, who aptly recalls Terr. de

pub. 8,3i. Broz, Kir-  
chenbeRhichtd \$o\$ f

io-rics, Dae Pcmtssmt ip. Peach,  
Ncutestameniliche basics

r. Simon-Pttrus i66. Blink,

**Petrus 19 ff**

ir de Vrics, Petrusamt . Rirter,  
Who is the church?yff . Christian,  
**Petrusamt 36 ff, bes. 4o ff mit vie-**  
source information

re Stockmeier, Römische Kirche y6j. On  
the often rsbulisrtachcn

Aucflücktn ka?ko1iscÉcr Apolo-  
gctcn vor sllem der älteren Zeit

vgl ccwa Brunsfoann z ff, z7 ff,  
bes. Hz II, 8z P. Pesch, Neutcs-  
mmtliche Grundlagen 3y. de

Yrics, P¶rrusamt gj. 5cknackcn-  
burg, Die Stellung jj. ÄMlich zt.

BlBnk, Pctrus z@, Hz, I§. V\$). au1  
the coiambiS. a2 cowic

**die Schlußbetrachtung 34 ff**

zj Blank, Pecruc zp. Christ, P "tms-  
amt y6 ff, g

z§ Sucr. Clgud. z§y, zj.j. Tacir.

Ann. zy, g. Acts, t8,z. Thofoth.

v. These. Coll. Avell. ioi.j.  
Wi- kenhauser z8y. Cisper,

Papsmim I z. Hallet, Pgpstturn I  
i5 ff.

**345 ff. Vgl. ThLZ 1959, 4, 289.**

Franzen w. Seppclt/Schweiger  
xyi there Izcnaüs. Schneider,

Christian Ancike yp

ry Euseb, h.e. a,tj,y ff. Ygl. above all  
Halter, Papsrrum I iq f, esp. 3qq

ff. Caspar, Papettuni l y3 f.  
Pesch, Das Petrus mt j3. dc Yries,

Betrusamt 3

t6 x .Clem. c. . Caspar, Papsnum I x  
(f. Cu)lmann zxj

**17 Euseb. 2,25,8. Vgl. 4,23,9 ff.**

r.Cor. j,d "", 4,'y, kg', au1  
Acts.

iß,r ff. On other alleged

-Zeugnisscn- see, for example,  
Haller,

**Papsttum I 346 ff**

i8 Gröne y f. Ygl. dasu Dcschner,  
Hahn it f

iq Koch, Katholische Apologeak ij3.  
Kahn i8 ff. Specht/Beuer zyy.

Késters i i8. Rathgeber j8y. schuck  
qq. Franzcn zy. Fuchs, manual cy



ira Iga, Aom,yj fksck **Nncns-**  
menclihe Gmndagcn j. d  
Vries, Pemisqmt q

der Hahn-, zzt ff. There the

xiKlauscr , Pemistradition 6q  
ff

zz Ibid. j ff, bed. 3j ff. Herder-  
Knrrespondenz, Sechaicr jah-  
ggng i9 i/ z, zo . Heussi, Pe-  
wusiradition qq

z3 Herder Correspondent, £'ünfter**24**  
**Jahrgang 1950/51, 184**

Ibid. Sixth volume iq i/ t,

**25** \* < "s f

**26** £ustb. h.c. z,z ,6 f. Hallcr, Pope-  
rum I rq f, 3 9 If. Kirschbxum do.  
Gelmi yi

**27** Kirichbaum i3, zo

**28** ttbd. 8 If, zzz If

**29** ttbd. 9i f, 9 3o

£bd. i iy

j Z **Ebd. 96, 121**

3z Rbd. rip iĪ, nt6, zeg f, zio, zi 1

**223 ff**

**34** \* - \*\*4

**35** L'Osscrrvo'ofc Romsno zy. 6.  
tp68. Quoted from Dassmann,  
Perrus  
W7

36 Caspar, Papscrum 1.74. Haller,  
Papsttura t up f, Up ff. v. Gerl'en,  
in The tytT, po ff. Cf., on the  
other hand, the understanding  
of the train and the outlook in  
the lcxtholic Celmi yz f

57 Fuc/u. Manual y8 £

**38** Lichtcnbctg, Mixed Schaf- tes.  
&achgcbr SBB

jp Cf. i.Petr. i,i, y,i, .xy. Alaiid,  
From Jesus 6i ff, 8\$ f. Christ, The  
Peirusamt p. Blank, Petrus yi.  
Pesch, Neutstamentliche Grund  
lagen j6 ff. Brox, Church history  
io6

4 \* **Busmann 104**

**41** This development zcigs detail-  
The chapter -The origin of the  
ecclesiastical Attictr- me- aer  
church history -Abermali krahte

Vouchers. To the -Ycrzahnurig- of  
the  
?imter see Lexikori dec all Welt

- 42 Conc. never. c. . Handbuch der  
Kirchengeschichte 11/i, to f.  
8cck, Theologischer Literatur 62  
f. Brox, Kirchengeschichte rot ff
- 43 COfC. NiC. C- 6. CDFtC. COn8lsnt.  
c. 3. Leo I. ep. i i9,q. Gsm, Scies  
! 4 \* 4fi3' 443- 4W- W7- de Les.  
Ancikc, Religion I Ego, It yyo f.  
fFhÖlef g2r. **CäSpar, PapxLfUfO**  
\*43- ÉUE}', History I 6q f.  
Honey-man zo9 If. Healer,  
appearance  
nungsfnr- 57- rñi de Ur- bina,  
Nicaea ay f. **8rox**, Kircheng-  
geschichte tor If. **Steckmeier,**  
**Oas**  
Perrusanite 7° {I. Daasmann,  
Zur Entstehung 8j ff, Handbuch  
der Kirchengeschichte II/i, zq3  
ff

44 Iren. adv. haer. 3,i,i, 3,z, j.),i ff.  
Euseb. h.e. x,zy,y ff; 4,i,i ff; 4,s°;

adv. marc. 5. opt. mil. s, . Ca-  
tal. Liberianus MG hist. A net.  
ant. IX yj. Anaetas. I, ep. i.  
LThK

z. A. VI, rois f. Pauly III fixz.  
An- dreseiJDenzler y8. lcxiknn  
der alten Alt xi3 f. Keep,  
Bischofsli- she joy ff, ber u i ff  
with litera-  
turang8bçn 4z§. Karrer, Pspsf  
z8n f. Neen in our Zcit bc-  
haupren Karholikz:n, Pçrri Auf-  
elth8 P iR Rdm **Werxk -VOlt**  
def gesamte Forschung, auch  
von al- len Nichtkatholischen  
Gelehrten heute anerkannt-  
Schuchcri, Kir- chengeschichte  
reg. A number of historians and  
theologians, however, vigorously  
dispute this,

z. B.: Dannenbauet, Die  
**römische** Petruslegende a3q If.  
Heussi, Die rÖmische  
Petrustradicion passim. Oers. in  
ThLZ iq5q, no. }, 3yq ff.

**Ders. Eine französische Stimme**  
pgfLDsm.D G\*b6oP'o'  
82 f. TheS. -Papxt' Änencletus 1.  
jer f. Ders. **GalsLcr x,6';r If. Ders.**

The Roman whereí Pettusttødition 63 If. **Dcti**. Petrcs the two James qy ff.

ú b r i g - Ders. 1st die søgennantc rømiscche on the Petrine tradition berciti inn Lukss- evangelium und echon kun nach dem Jahr 2o bczugt Ayr If. Den. Three alleged øeiseis no ff. Ders. war Petrus in Rom? DntS Petfus, wirklich rømisccher Mårtyrcr? Den. **News** about St. Peter's ftæc. A. Bauer, Die Legmdc von dem Martyriurridcs PetTus u. Panlps in them zyo ff. Haller ^4ff, jåj ff. Robinson, Where wæen did Peter die- is ff. t9jç in JBL. Smaltz, Did Peter die in Jeru- salem? ibid. i9jz, ma ff, Hyde, Paganism, Ezkursus III. Was St. q5 LThK a. A. VI tory. Fauly III 6s. Peter in Romt? Æ ff. WeirøreCaepar (frñhcrø) ß e i t r c i t r r r of a Aufen- 73\* haltcs Petri in Rom calls W. 4 7 Plui. Nums i. Hered. y,zeq; Bsuer bei Hennecke, Neutesta-8 ,i3i. x.Mos. § ,x If, ii,io ff. ments of apofityphen iis. - In addition with further belgcnc: Koep,Zutn Apostelgrab, zur rmmischen boyff, dent ich hier Biscliofiliste: A. M. Schneider, folge. Ygf. Csipar, Papsmim 1 z), TLE\* 9' - .Dam. Do Ps Arm\* mtegrab inn V "úkan, cbd. zpyz, q8 Caspar, **Papstcum** I 1g- Vgl. ecwa jji If. T. Hauser, Die rømiscche 8cnz, Beichreihung iyy. Haller, Petrustradiaon §} f. Schäfcrc, Das Papstium I zy. Handbuch dn Kir- Petrusgrab q 9 If. Altendod, Diechenøesclichte lily, z53 f. Brox, KircItengc6chic}iCc zoz If, **roj** ff rišmicchm AšOSTelBf# \*\* 7J\* a9dlv M. Antiquity, Religion I i8e, II Hole, Die none Legends,Dent- z48. Caspar, Papemim 1 i i8 f, scbc week no ja, iqy7. v. Cam- zaj. Hunger, Byzantine Gei- penhauaøn, Lelirerwoihen zø8. steswelt ij, ao if. Hciler, Ersche- Mirbt, Quellen zur Geschichte nuagiformen 3y8. Haller, Papst- dec Papsmims S If, yx. Heiler, Alt- tum I 55,6y. de Vries, Petrusairit Atirchliche Autonomic im. Hal- q.Brox, Kirchengmchichte top ter, Papsttum Ito ff, If. v. Locwnich 6 . Halter, **Papst-** Høttest, Die rømiscche Petruscrdi- rum 1 zJ. Handbuch der Kirchen- yz. Ders. Knmpendium 8y. geschichte 11/i, **y8 t. Brox**, Kir- , stlbt den Katholilten Bar- chengesichte ray ff denhewer, Geschichtc I åoder Zoe. ep. q,z f. Scl6st Karholik the Catholics Franzen, according to yr Bømhart, The Vatican p. zj, in one Bøgrübnie of -St. Peter schrcibt: -The first three years- is; Rome no longer to bnweifeln- hundreds after the **death** of the -even if a very precise GradesSimon Kepha knowæen ldeitititirung scinci nothing of

nøch is not yet complete and kauto so getirigcn that not and irg "ndweIche Øedenden

bliebcn ...- ay. - Cf. theme aucli Cespar, Papstturn 1 a, 8, qy f. Seppctt/Schwaiger tş. Gontard 8o. Hany 8i If. TeFer, Episcopal succession i S. Meis>

.-\*+47S also the Kapitd -Die Anfänge der itølienischen Church- bet Roethe j If. Cull-

mann iz3. Aland, Von Jesue bic Justinian 6i, 6y, 8 f, ae9. Maier, Verwandlung xq6. Koch,Cathe-

dra Petri 8ş. Kupicøh 1 86. grom y5. v. Loewenich 6J. Stockmeier, The Petrusamt 6y. de Vries, Dan Pctrussmt @ f. Gelmi şi f

4 Grissr, Geschichte RO \* 4 7 Plui. Nums i. Hered. y,zeq; Bsuer ,i3i. x.Mos. § ,x If, ii,io ff.

boyff, dent ich hier Biscliofiliste: folge. Ygf. Csipar, Papsmim 1 z),

8cnz, Beichreihung iyy. Haller, Papstium I zy. Handbuch dn Kir- Diechenøesclichte lily, z53 f.

KircItengc6chic}iCc zoz If, **roj** ff a9dlv M. Antiquity, Religion I i8e, II z48. Caspar, Papemim 1 i i8 f, zaj. Hunger, Byzantine Gei-

steswelt ij, ao if. Hciler, Ersche- nuagiformen 3y8. Haller, Papst- tum I 55,6y. de Vries, Petrusairit q.Brox, Kirchengmchichte top

v. Locwnich 6 . Halter, **Papst-** tinn rum 1 zJ. Handbuch der Kirchen- geschichte 11/i, **y8 t. Brox**, Kir- chengesichte ray ff

Zoe. ep. q,z f. Scl6st Karholik Bømhart, The Vatican p. zj, in schrcibt: -The first three years- is;

hundreds after the **death** of the GradesSimon Kepha knowæen nothing of

Sh\*7\*W4

a sovereign on the Cathedra Petri-. Heiler, Old Church Autonomy zdi ff. Berrholec Liz. Bihlmeyer, Kirchengeschichte im. Chadwick, Die Kirchezy8 . Aland, Von Jesus zy, tyy ff, zoy. Bsu8 itn Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte II/t, cpy. Brox, Pro-problems 81 ff. Dcrs. Church ge-9chiCltte log. de Vrics, Peçrussmc §8 Andrehen/Denzler gyz. Gclmi

**59**

**52** Firm. Cacs. b-i Cyp€ \*P- 7S- " - '4- V gja ff, z. A.

IV i44. Cspar, Pspsttum 1 8t f. v. Ctmpehnusc. Lntein church chenv8ter jr. Wojtowysch q9 f

**53** Firm. at Cypr. ep. yy,iq f

**54** **Cypr. ep. 33,1; 55,8; 59,14; 67;** sy ff, b "S, 74. \*\* Ygl. such de **unit. c. 4 f. LThK r. A. IV 14; 2. A.**

IV . Koch, Cyprian pzssim. Cathedra Perri ja ff, z54 ff, T7fi. Cpspar, Primatus Petri a53 ff, esp. )o ff. Ders. Papsrtum 7< ff. Poschmann, Eccleia prin- cipalis §, b}. Rothe qj ff. Feine y6 Anra. iz. Quicken, Pathology 11 ri8 f. Haendler, Kirchengväter sy. Ciontard qq. Haller, Papsttum 1 3q fi, j18 f. Ludwib, PrimatwDrte AZ. Bu\$lat fl/ ff. Seppel/Löffict 3 f. Fries, Handbuch III x8i. I Marschall ip ff, 8J ff. Stockmcicr, Das Pcttusm'7 z. BaUs, From the Urgemcinde Joy ff. /oj-towysch j9 ff, 3s f, )8s ff. MirbPAland, f i-- -ii.' 4- °9z ff. According to v. Loewenich

Knllisi tzi m) had already established Rome's authority with reference to **Mt. i6,i8, against which**, of course, Tcrrullian immediately protested. History of the Church öj. Kitchner, Der Kemrrtaufstreit x9o ff. Gelmi y3. Hacndler, Von Tertullian 6j f, 69 ff. **8rox**, Kirchengeschichre zoy, iii f. &venoc zç6 ff. de

**Vries, Das Petrusamt 47 f. Wik- kert, Cyprian 171 ff**

**55** Ernst txt ff. Bernhard Hz. Marschall s. previous note Kirchner, Der Kcczertsufstroit z\$6 C, rech- ¥10t 8uCh flitiT Exkol¥tmunik¥tion Cypriatis. -The schism was ds.-

Here also the source references fair S<cbecg and Lictzmenn. Baus, Von der Urgemcinde 4-s ff" der gleichfalls von -Bnich" und -split- sprickc. Similarly already 5cppclc/LöMcr , where from

-The ecclesiastical church schafri- is spoken. Cf. Scppelt/Schwaiger i8. Woiio- wyisch qy f

**56** Hergcnrötlter, Kirchengmchichte Joy. Caspar, Papacy f 7s ff. Kö- 8ten i zr

**57** Cypr. ep. yq.nt. Kech, Cyprian. Ders. investigations. Ca- thcdra petri. Biklmeycr, Kircheng'schicht- ip, roy f. Bernhard gr f. v. Loewenich 6\*74 f. Stock- Fnrrier, Des f'cTFU88IFt\*73: haend- ler, From Tcctullian 66. wjto- wytöch Sz}

8 Orig. comm. in Mc. Ygl. auc)s already Jusc, Tcypht. z ,ti ro6,y. Mirbt/Aland, Qudlen wy

**59** Ambcos. de incarn. dom. sscram.

-},jz. **Expos. in** Lu. 6,s (CSEL picture, a7\$). t. Cumpmhausen, Ambrosius 9ß ff, bei. roy ff, wy ff. Baur, johannes 1 89. Koch, Cathedra Perri ja ff, zyy ff.

**Hagl 73 f. Caspar, Papsttum I** jy. Kösten xzx. Gailing, Die Religion 3o8. Hsller, Papsnum ! 7- jj ff, gj8 f. MaccchaJl zpff.

Hacndler, You Temillian izi. Aland, jon Jmuz znq

**60** **Greg. Naz. dc vita sua z6y7,** 18ox. Baeil. ep. z39,z. dlv **Lex. Antikc, Religion** 1 1 Bo, II 1q8. Beck, **Theo-** logische Literatur q5. Haller, **Papsttum I 65, 68 ff, 102. Wojto-**



- wytsch iso ff, iso ff, iqq If, H9.  
de Vries, Obcorge yy. Pe-  
trusamt yz
- 6I Cf. Haller, PflQ 7 8
- 62 Ambros. de incar. domin. sacr. 6q  
4-3-- Aug'. -P- 3\*9' 437- i3--  
r€l'. E,EO,t. S€€tt.76,£ ; 1, 1; 1g\$.  
cp. ad Cath. de sect. Don.  
zz,6o. Ps. c. part. Don. azq fi.  
Enarr. in ps. c. xy. Baur,  
Johannes 1 x89.
- Koch, Cathedra Petri 17x. v.**  
Csmphenhausen, Ambrosius p8 ff.  
Caspar, Papsttum I j38 ff, doy.  
Hagel yj f, Cf. also y6 f. Heiler,  
Kstholizismus z88 f. Oers. Early  
Church j5 f. Ders. Altkirchliche  
Autonomy ii ff. Hofmann, The ye  
Church concept 3i£ ff, ff.
- Bent, Augustine Lehre So.** Lip-  
pold, Rom zi ff. Haller,  
Papsnim  
1 86 f. Haendler, Church Father  
y63 f. From Tertullian izz.  
yiLütcke  
too. Marichsly ff,6 ff.  
WOjtowytu? 4 ZZÖ ff, Es. 1 ff.  
Aland, From Jesus ax9. Göo ty
- 63 Kyrill. Alex. ep. iy,j
- 64 Andresm/fknzler 3qj f. LThK i.  
A. VI i8z ff; z. fi. VI hey ff. Cf.  
Lumpe i ff. Handbook of  
church history II/i, z o ff
- 65 Euscb. h.e. io, ,xi ff; V. G i,yi.  
Epiphan. h--- 74i+4- MBnsi II  
d9 H. Roeihe paszim. Lumpc yz i ff.  
Séhwaiger, Papal Pri-  
**mat 23, de Vries zit. ebd.**
- 66 Soret. h.e. Prooeni. lib. V; VI pr. 73  
9 f. Beck, Thieologische Literatur  
yt f. Frsnzcn/Bäumer Hz. Wi- 74  
wytych z f (here further and  
gmndegend M\*nrar} i4yff  
x\$y. &inkelmann, Kirchngo-  
sthichismerke 7i f. Brox, Kir-  
chengwchichtc i69 If
- 6y 8eppclt, The rise of Izz. +°7 ff.  
Hunger, Byzaitinische Gerries- y  
welt i8a, i86 f. Gontard x z), iif. y6  
Baue, Recitals 36. handbook 77

Wojtowyisch3f1 ff. Ullmsnn, Ge- Issius f, zo ff. Blsnk, Peerus Brox, Kirchengschichte tot

2it. after Caspar, Papacy 1 zo8

->- -P ' - 7,io f (it ) i, 33s I, 3-to f).

Hieron. ep. ia ,to. Caspar, Papsrium

1.3.8 f. Beck, Tlieologische Litet<sup>o..oo</sup> 4<sup>o</sup>.

Haller, Papstcum 1 8s ff. Wojtowytich

't8, 1yz ff,z6d ff, j6y f. Vit. dage-

gnetwa Gottlieb, Ost und West p. z3'der

minestms von Gallien be- hauptet, -deß die

Kirche Gallitns die Autorität des

Bicchofs von Rom weder im . noch im

y. Century has questioned.

Heller, Papsmim 1.98 ff. Schwai- ger,

Papstlichet Primsc 4o f. Handbuch der

Kirchngeschichw lhr, z , z46, zjj.

Wojtowytsch in ff, esp. aye ff, jyq ff, j68

f Zes. cp. r, r5. Cenonei in causa Apiarii

c. a8 (CC ajq, io9 f). Bre- viarium

Hipponse c. xy {CC zy9,ji), LThK i. A.

1 y3z, z. A. 1 68q f. Caspar, Papattum 1

iy8 ff. Seppelt, Der Aufstieg z48 -

Sep- pelc/schwsigcr 35.

Wermelinger iyi f, zqj. Cf. this

note also

to the following. Manual of the

Church History II/i, z6q. Huj-

ioywytch x q if

All sources cited in Caspat,

Fapimim 1 j8 ff and wojto-

wytch zjç ff

Ibid. p. such Seppolt, Der Aufstieg

**149 f**

The source references in Cnspar,

Papsrrum 1 369 ff and ojto-

wytich zj8 ff. S. such Haller,

Papsrtum I in, nach dm Apiar-

ius -inzwischen Bischof gewor-

dm- war. Ygi. also Seppelt, Der

**Aufstieg 150 f**

Caspar ibid, Wojtowytsch ehd.

Ibid,

Caspar, Papsttum 1 37i f. Wojto-

wytch zj6 ff, esp. zdi, you

7\* de Yrics, ÖIC ÜÖi)€j8!)\*##\*@7 ff  
 79 \*ndrmen/Dennler i ij f, xrq f,  
**232 f, 343 ff. Specht 275, 282,**  
 jay f. Hunen xx ff. Jnson tzp ff.  
 Btandl yy ff. Wojtowytscii 8 f  
 with the most important sources  
 80 Cf. decret. Gelas. PL i ,jyq. Iren.  
 adv. haer. y.zn Kuhner, Lexikon  
 i7 z fl. Andresen/Denz-  
**ler 197 f, 214 f, 232 f, 287 f. Koch,**  
 Karholi "chc Apologetik 134-Mcf-  
 fen, Apologeische Volksbiblio- h  
 "k jo\$. Kfiäpfler ta . Spgcht  
 zg\$- Lana l yy. j. S<kicl1c, Apo)o-  
 gecik Cox and Christ. Issuc for  
 acftrklcssigo Leh£8nst8! s 7-  
 A. iqjy, iz (Lehte von der Kir-  
 che). v. Lomvenich y6. Wojto-  
 wytck p lf with important qucl-  
 lenbdcgm. &ickcrt, Epickopajis-  
**mus 773 ff**

8i Vg). Note i; y; 8

8z Syn. serd. (j) , Erin. d. Orient. c.

°76\$ ,aö. The date dec  
 Synod of Scrdics - to the 8th  
 jshrhundctt gcwëinli1 jay an-  
 gemommm-istimmenechkon-  
**tcovers**, Hilar. frg. here. 3,i If.  
 LThK i. A. Ix i 8z ff. Handbuch  
 der Kirchengeschichte 11/i, j8 If  
 8j ltAC III dii. &rthotet 3iz f. Hri- Ier,  
 Rrachcinungaformm 3yq. Haller,  
 Papsrtum l d5, y4 f. &nz,  
 8recriótion Up. Ltllmonn, Ge-  
 lasius I, 9

R Cyp-. ep- \*y. jtowrtsc 4r

By Euseb. h.e. y,xj lf, y,x. V.C.

zs If. To the -Strcit of the  
 Dionyec-: Achan. de emt. Dion.  
 z8.z. K. Müller, Dinnyx of  
 Alexandria

^7 ' Goethe zi ff, 3 P. Scp-  
 pel£fLöffier j. Bihlmeyer, Kir-  
 chengmchichte nqf. Mirbt/  
 Aland i'4r. qç, p. 6 fl, er. i8a, p.  
 8S. Huber jy ff. RichardSon 74  
 ff. Brox, Tendenien aqi fi. Haend-  
 Ier, Dhr Kerzcrcaufswcit z8g. If.  
 Marshal 8y Of. Eiÿchner, The

Ketzcrtaufitrcit i9o If. Auefiñh-  
 lichtens neutens Welto rytsch x9  
 If, @ If, 8o If, pJ G, Zum Oster-  
 feitstrei: Chadwick, Die Kirche  
 pz f. Haendler, Von Tertullian gj.  
 Stockmcicr, Das Schisza4 8z lf.  
 Cf. also Dinscn jy ff. Bicnert,  
 Dionysius zoo If. Opitz, Diony-  
 von Alexandrien Hz ff. Scbnee-  
 fnelcher, Aufsäcxe yij f. Kiiliner,  
 Imperium 34. - 2uin Unterschied  
 nicht uur im Festkalender,  
 dem generally between the local  
 and wmdichen Oiri- scñcuëa  
 vgt. erwa Schneider, Die  
 Unzcrsckicde zdy lf, bee. xy8 lf

86 ojtowyisch -4 l- l'

## pKALTEL

Eb¥TS R.IVaErrZTErT

uNDI tULT4

U/d De" RÖ/dtGCMBu B1SCH0eGSrrz

## i Bernhart 58

z Srockmticr, Dss Perruasmt y8

j Gregnev't\*- ' °' 7 f

q Kühncr, Lexicon zy8. fichtingcr

ixy, i36 I. Scppelt/Schweiger z 8

y Fichtingcr roy, r36 f

6 Hippol. refut. omn. haer. q,xx,i.

LThK i. A. V 69 ff. Kraft, Kir-

chetiväier Lexikon iy9 ff.

Fichtin- g-r i67 f.

Albaner/Stuiber i6d ff. Carpar,

Papsrtum lzy f. Ebrbard,

Urkirche zyz f. FrB° 4+ f

y Hippol. rcfut. l,td; y,6; io,z7,j f;

**9,11,1 ff; 9,3; 9,12,16 ff; 9,12,21;**

LThK a. A. II 88d f. Altmer/  
 Stuiber 16q f. Fichtingcr 8z. Har-

nack, Dogmngeschichte i 6 If,

esp. is ff. Ders. SbPAW phil-

hisc. Kf. y\$z), \$z /t. Meffezt, Apo-

logetische Volksbibliothek j8z.

Caipar, Papsrtum I in If, 3S f.

Ko- schone 6 ff

8 Hippol. refut. q,i i f. Tert. dc pud.

z ff. Heredisn. z,\*--4 -- '- z,g,6

f. V. C. 8,6, E1,p. RAC III

- zdš, 1Y 8š1. Kiah, church father Mxicon -7s . z8p. Hergcn-rörher, Kitchengeschichte az. Gröne t6 If. **Caspar**, Papacy I zJ ff, 3y ff. Daniel-Rope, Early Middle Ages 3&y f, 4\$3-Gontard 8i f, 8y. Haller, Papsttum I z8 If. Schneider, C:eisreigcschichte I §6i. Ders. Christliche Antike 3i9. Øiadwick, The Church 96 f. Alaiid, Von Perus his Justinian itd if. In detail Gûlzow, SkJa- verøi ia6 If, iyy ff, i68 ff. Köt- ting, The position of the confessor i'i. Mirbt/Aland No. r38' p. šq ff. Koschorke ša If. Haendler, from Tertullian a a ff. Wojrowyrsh 38 pp. Don further literature. On Hippolyt Ljœratur bci v. Cam- pcnhause- šia Arim, 5
- 9 Aflatter/stuibe1 45- Schneider, Øiristische Antike yet, §2x f
- ro Hippnl. ref. q.iz f. Rolfh passim, bcs. iq ff, 36 If, toy ff. Bihlmeyer, Kirchengeschichte i i f. Gontard 8A. SByfarth, Marriages šx ff
- it Cf. datu Schneider, Christliche Anñke §88  
Terr. de pud. c. x. Kraft, Kirchen- väter Lexikon in. Rolffs 3ö ff, ç If. Caspar, Papsmim I W f. See also Meffert, Urchristentum a8o ff, bed- j@, where the laxist misnñmc dcs Kallist is gncelebrated as a conceivable social achievement. SeppcltflÖffier 3rd Bernhsri qi. Schneider, Christian Antiquity z66, yi9. Aland, Of jesu iz9 f
- 13 Euseb. h.e. 6,3i.i i. Wetzler/Welte z39 I. Fichtingør 8x. **Large** LThK i. A. 11 2 j, z. A. 11 88d f. V. Keller, **LbxiKOn** 30d. Grant/Hazel yš f, i i8. Lexicon of the old felt i 3o6. filtannr/stuibrr i6ø If. Hergcnrøther 3oz. Meffert, Ucchri- ---- - = 7i f. 3ø°. 319. m Sep- puitflÖffier j f. **Caspar**, Papacy I jq f, If. Ehrhard, Urkirche uq f. Bihlmeyer, Kirclienge- schichte i i. +7i- Seppclt/ Schwølg-\* \*7 Haller, Papsttum I z9 I 33S f. Bans. From the original my opinion z8i f, lindct -not itselfcre evidence for this- that Hippolytus -He would have been banished to Sardinia together with Pope Pontian. There is **no** definite evidence against him; none at all. Reucnrer paasim. Aland, From /esus xjo f. Gelztti ya. Fccudcnbergci th. Zut gupgex- xis ausführlick "r Dcschner, Das KrčU2 37S ff. Cf. also Hshn **325 ff**
- ia Juvenal, Sat. j6i. Añtaner/Stuibct i6a f. Kraft, Kirclienväter Lñxi- con \*79- C ¥48, @ã{t8tttÿtt à la, No. Haller, Pspscum i ç\$ f. Con- tard By. Aland, From jœus rjz
- 15 Eucøb.** h.e. ä,š3,i If. dlv Lcx. An- like, religion 11 izi. Altønør/ Sruiber i7e. Fichtinger toy, t86. Goethe ifff, jyff. Krüger, Legal Status xi3. Caspar, Papstrum I 6o f, 66 ff. Bihlmeyer, Kirchengtcchichte i8r f. van der Meet, Alte Kirche 7' +7- 8 . also \*° - +7- 5eppeJ /Schwaiger i8. Haller, Papsttum I jj f. Gontard p6. Schneider, Ckrisdiche Antike Ayr. Aland, Von Jesus uz ff. Bros, Church History uj. Haendler, Von Terrullian 65 y. Cf. also the foregoing. Arim.
- 16** Euseb. h.e. 6,a3,x If; 6,a3,ia f. cf. also vothergehende Arim.
- \* 7 **Cypr. ep. 45; 49,1; 49,3; 50; 55.** Søcrat. h.e. ø,a8. Wctzcrf tce Vzl 6yp / . LTIsX z. A. III šB. Krafc, KirchenvšCcr Lexikon jpo. Ehr- hard, **Martyrs yz.** Haller, Papst- tum I 3z, qy8. Mirbt/Aland No. ia8 If, p. 65 ff. Freudenberger ip
- 18** Cypr. ep. r,z f; ša, f, s\*-4' 53\*- -'i3s4- !'-\*-' 4'. Bihlmeycr, læir-

Seite 97-103

- ch-ns-schickt< - f. Chsdwick,  
Die Xirche xj4 . Gülzow,  
Cyprian passirrt. Wickerc,  
Cyprsn ië6
- iq Euscb. h.e. 6yj.z. Socrat. a,38,x8,  
**5,10,27; 7,7; 7,11. Soz. 4,21,1;**  
7-it-ioi 8,i,i3. Conc. Nie. c. 8.  
**je.tzerfWelte** VII dez f. **dtv** Lex.  
Antiquity, religion in the  
Altaner/ Sniibct iyo f. Fichringer  
z86. Hauck, Theologisches  
Fremd- wörterbuch xiv. Kühner,  
Lexicon z8. Caspar, Papsttum I  
6y f note }. Knöpfler i ty.  
Ehrhord, **Urkirche** zyj, **z66.**  
**Bihlmeyer.** Kircliengschichte  
ryu, i8t f. Hal- Ier, Papsttum I 3j  
f. Andrtscn, Die Kirchn der alten  
Christen- h "i' \*76 /f. AĀand, Of j-  
t-^ +47-  
**Broz,** Kircngscscfiicfte y9, Tzy,  
**143, 155**
- 20** Haller, Papacy I jo  
|| LThK i. A. iiii \*- \* °- 97a - \√gI. z.  
A. III yy f, Vi jy7, VII ro6.  
Fichtinger roy. Keller, Lexicon  
jvi, 34y. Beissel 11 izz. Walrcr-  
scheid y z /
- 22** August. c. litt. Peril. z,pc,zoz. de  
unico bapt. -- \*7- attly III ppz f,  
tjo6. Kühner, Lcxikon zz. Ja -  
Pope Nicholas- s'g]. Grönc  
&4. Knöpfler zzy t. Caspar, Paps -  
tum I 9y If. Ehrhard, Church of  
the Martyrs dead. Ders. **Urkirche**  
3o6. BihlMeyer,  
Kirclieli
- te rJ ,  
**245. Seppelt/Löffler 6 ff. Seppelt/**  
Schwsiger xo f. Hsllor. Ppsmim  
t j4, 9z, r:ry, 36a f. Kühner,  
Impe- **rium.** Heer, Without  
Papstuni  
3 f. Cf. if' j4 ff
- zy Wetzer/Welte 41.8 i 3 Fichtinger  
\*§ - °7 - 347 f. Keller, Lexi- kort  
4fis. Alrsner/Sruibor jyj. Gröne  
6y, 84 ff. Caspar, Papstnim  
1.98 ff, io9 If, ira f, i o. Gontard  
**roo. Seppelt/Löffler 8**
- 24** Athan. hist. Arian. u, apol. c.  
Arinn. 8q. Hiernn. de vir. ill. 9y.  
Soc- h.c. q,'y,j. Altaner/Sluitcr

- jyd. Caspar, Papstium I i66 If,  
 bcs. z8t, If, t8p f. Köscrcs zz6.  
 Ehrhard, The gritchischt and dit  
**lateinische Kirche 169**
- z Seppelt, The rise 86 If, bee.  
 9q If
- z6 Lib. Ports. 37.f {Duchesnc, Lib.  
 Pont I zoy). Rufin h.e. ie,z3. Soc.  
 -{i1Zi' I\$. OCf8t. 2t\$ \* gOdOf.  
 h.e. z,r ff. Coll. Avell. r. LThK  
 i. A. III qqz, z. A. IV £y f.  
 Fichtin- ger u4. Stein, Vnm  
 rñmischen z i Knop5er  
 ' \*7- Caspar,  
 Papsitun I i 7 ff. Ehrh "rd, The  
 gricchisêhe and the Latin  
 Church i69. Bihlmcyer,  
 Kirchen- geschic4te a39.  
 Seppelt/Schwai- ger z8.  
 Seppelt/Löffler ii. Haller,  
 Papsttutri I q ff, yn, zJ. Hand-  
 buch der Kirchengcschichte 11/i,  
 47, a}7 f. Wojtowyscli iz4 f
- \*7 Wetzcr/Welc IV f. Pauly III 6z i
- f. LThK r. A. III qqi, z. A. IV 6y  
 f. Fichtinger izq. Andre4cn/  
 Denzler q 8. Caspar, Papstiun I  
 \*94 Bihlmeyer, Kirchengc-  
 sthichte z3q. Seppclt/Schwaiger  
 z8. Handbook of Church History  
 II \*- 47
- z8 WeizezIWelc IV 3. Kühner, I-cxi-  
 kon Mio f. Grönt 9q I. Ksthner,  
 Imperium z98 f
- xq J. P. Kitsch LThK i. A. VI zi8 f,  
 z. A. VI y66 f. Kelicr, Lexicon  
 jur I. Himm\*4f7 f
- 30** Weizer/Welc IV j
- 31** Hieren. adv. Joh. Hiflroso F 7-  
 Ammi8n, zy,3,ri If. Pauly I joz f.  
 Czcgofovius 1.7 xo. Goncard zop.  
 Mirbtfnlsnd no. zq , p. r j .  
 Augustin after Haller, Papcttum I  
 U-- -a8-° 3 7- Chadwick,  
 Die Kirche r85. Schneider,  
 Christian Antiquity yx3.  
 Mjtowysch i38 ff. There further  
 literature S. Ryo
- 32** Green q8
- 33** Ammian \*7.i.It ff. Avetlana i,9

- (CSEL yy,t).Hicton. vir. ill. zoj. LThK i.A. III z y, 1st A. JIJ zj6 f.
- Seeck, Untergang V 71. Caspar,**  
Papacy 1 i96 f. Gontard ioq. j8 Theodor. h.e. z.za. Altaner/ Kohns q4 ff. Kuhner, Imperium ff. Schneider, Christliche Antike 3>3. Dntlcr, Das Papsrtum 1 ty. Celmi J8
- 34** Colt. Avell. i, ff. AIDrtt -- ^ 7 .  
Z, h.B. 3 fl.y. LThK i. A. III i j f, a. A. III ij6 f. Pauly 1 r jy3. jq Fichtingcr io8. Gröne 9y. Dob-Brain zq ff. Caspar, Papacy 1 ind ff, z47 f. Seppelt, Der Aufstieg io9. Schuck x q. Käthner, Impe-rium
- 35** Collectio Avel]ana:Totc, i,y.  
**S. auch Avell. 1,9; 1,12. Ammian.**  
z7,3,r : \*37 \*- -'zerfWelte  
+4- \*< \*hardt. Die Zeit  
Kir- stantins 3Jj f. Seccf, Untergang V  
7+ ff. Stein, Vom riimisrhen zóq.  
Caspar, Papacy I iqy f, zo3. No Golf. Avell. i 3 (CSU 35,\*-f7 Ü Hiimme -- <7\* PP\*.  
Seppelt/ Besil ep. zryi a3q, zdn. Hieron. ep. Löfffiei it.  
Litzmann, history i y,z; iö,x; j . Caspar, Papstrum I  
IV gr f. Kohne 9q ff. Halltr zie ff, be.my. Hallcr, Papstnim  
Papstrum 1 6o. Gonmrd io8 f. Lo- t 6 . See also next note.  
renz, The fourth 33 f. Schneider, Hieron. ep. iy,z f; **izj,q; izy,q.**  
Chriediche Antike 6jzDial . Lucif. et orth. zo. Libellus  
**3\*** LThK i. A.111z 3 f, i..III zyx6 f. precum.Avellana n . - . c a'  
Fichtinger io8 ten. Grütmachcr, Hieennymus I  
17 Dam. °P- 7 (f< °34)- eodor. Hr ff. Caspar, Papsmim 1 xsd I,  
**h.e. z,2-2, \$s10,1 f. Stt Q. SeV.** **z5y. H8llef, PeQ8tuitft** 1 6y y r.  
Chron. a,38. CSEI. i,iox. Lib. ad Aland, From Jcius xio f. Hand-  
Damas. CSEL i8, if. Coll. buch der Kircheagcschichtc II/i,  
Avell, ep. a,8j. CSEL jo,zo. a8, x6o f. Chadwiek, The  
Church of Athan, ad Afroi epiec. io {PG i8y  
za,ioç3}. M h . e. £,z3. Lib. pre- **qj Mansi j, 6i3 D, LThK t. A. III**  
cum z+z f (CSEL yjy). 1ThK \* +34- \*, A. 111 Tjd f. Altaner/  
A. III z3ç. Pauly 1 i 3y3-Grone Stuiberis4- Dobechütz a9 ff. 9y f.  
He'genröther 545 \*0- Caep "r, Papstnim I xzo, iii. Hei-  
schm zo8. Szein, Vam tóntischen clcr, Alckirkliche Autonoralc  
z69. Brunsinann 3'o. Caspflt, 3 ff. Haller, Papsmim I 6y, 2i,  
<-P=-\* - °' - - WP- ' 37a- Kühner, Imperiiffo 40ff.  
Löffler iv. Seppelt, TheAufsticg Chadwick,The Church i88. Den-  
i in. Haller, Papsttum 1 dn, fiy. zer, Des Papsttum 1 ix. Ullmann,  
Gontacd **ro9 f. Joan nou i8j ff.** **Gclsius 1, zz f. Haendler,** From

Chadwick, Die Kir1e z8§ f  
Ajand, Yon jcsus zty. Handbucy  
der Kirchengeschichte II/1, z59

h.e. z.za. Altaner/ Kohns q4 ff.  
Stuibtr 3yy. Gröne in.Gnntard je  
ioq. Dencler, Dsc Papsttum iz ff,  
Gelmi 8. Zum Umging des Kir-  
Church doctrines and holy hiero-  
rnyms with the chastity vgi.  
Dcschner, The Kreuz yS f

Hieron. ep. i,ij; zi.ta. Mansi III  
xaa. Cit. nsch Herneggcr joj f.  
Altaner/Stuibcr 3y5. Caspar,  
Papacy I zo3 ff, zo8. Seppelt/  
Löfffier in. Gontard roy. Haller,  
qePapsttu 73- pelt, Der Auf-  
stjegi iv ff. Mitbt/Aland no.  
**300 ff, S. 137 ff. Joannou 159.**  
nland, Vot }esus zis 1. l'tühner, III  
Gen-linmriu - 4+. Handbuch der  
chengeschichtc 11/i, a}8. Gelmi  
y9. wojtow ytsch -47

No Golf. Avell. i 3 (CSU 35,\*-f7 Ü Hiimme

-Scppclt, The rise i in f rise ie9 f, i i3.  
Hieron. ep. Löfffiei it.  
i y,z; iö,x; j . Caspar, Papstrum I  
zie ff, be.my. Hallcr, Papstnim  
t 6 . See also next note.

Hieron. ep. iy,z f; **izj,q; izy,q.**  
. Lucif. et orth. zo. Libellus  
precum.Avellana n . - . c a'

ten. Grütmachcr, Hieennymus I  
Hr ff. Caspar, Papsmim 1 xsd I,  
**z5y. H8llef, PeQ8tuitft** 1 6y y r.  
Aland, From Jcius xio f. Hand-  
buch der Kircheagcschichtc II/i,

a8, x6o f. Chadwiek, The  
Church of Athan, ad Afroi epiec. io {PG i8y  
za,ioç3}. M h . e. £,z3. Lib. pre- **qj Mansi j, 6i3 D, LThK t. A. III**  
cum z+z f (CSEL yjy). 1ThK \*  
A. III z3ç. Pauly 1 i 3y3-Grone  
He'genröther 545 \*0-  
schm zo8. Szein, Vam tóntischen  
z69. Brunsinann 3'o. Caspflt,  
<-P=-\* - °' - - WP- '  
Löffler iv. Seppelt, TheAufsticg  
i in. Haller, Papsttum 1 dn, fiy.  
Gontacd **ro9 f. Joan nou i8j ff.**



- T<rwllisn zzz. Du)ckeir/black**  
7 ff. Michel Joy. Joannou z86 ff.  
Handbook of church history  
history II/i, xjp ff. & o)towyttsch  
43°- rox, church history io8
- 44** Pauly I i 3yj. Altaner/Stuiber j5 .  
According to Grönc r'x' zcugr the  
density-  
ricie dv Daaissus -from classic  
language fluency and a  
deep feelings life-. Why-  
man im. Schäfer, Epigramme.  
S 8Ft Ü9Q5ttttft 1.4. H i ff. On-
- chesnc, Hist. anc. z,483, Zit. nach**  
Hallcr, PapsMttft3 f7 t. W. fi67-  
Ullntsn,Handbuch der Kirchengesthichireins1 3y  
11/i, z6j
- 45** Cited in Caspar, Ppsmim I zyi f.  
There the quellenhinweic
- 46** Schwaiger, Piipte rej f. Dcscti-  
HeilsJeschichte II 6 Anm.
- \$7** Dobechütz xq ff. Caspar,  
z6s f.  
= \*47 . de Vries, Rom i ff,  
I ltict
- 48** Caspar, in ZKG q2, iqx8.,  
Heller, Papsttuai 1.66 ff, yz f. f7 onif. 1-
- 4q** Siric. ep, z, jK zyy. Cxspar, Papsc-  
mm I zi6, iiff. Ullmann, Gela-  
sius t zy f. 9/ojtowywh +4\* !!!  
z,
- so** Innoz. 1. ep, z,i. JK z8£, ep. z7,i.  
J 3\*4- up. =s jK jxz. Dic gxnze  
Correspondence PL io,qS3 ff. 'Al-  
tanerfstuiber 6. Gröneiiq.  
Seppelt/Schwisger 33. Haller,  
Papsmim I 8o ff.Ullmsnn, Gele-  
sius 1.36 f. Wojtowytschff,
- 51** Innoz. 1. ep. z . Krah, Church- \$8 Au8ust. ep. zo9  
väicr Lexicon a96. Altaner/ y9 Cf. in particular Ullmann, Gelaeius Stuiber  
j56. Caspsr, Papittum  
3-- . 34^ . 343. iis. Bihlmeyer, 6o Bonifat. 1, cp. xy ff. Cod. Theo-  
Kicichertgesckichtc zpj. ScppcTt/ dos. zd,zyj. Coil. Thesis, yyyy ff,  
Schweiger 33. Haller, Papsttum I  
8o ff. Handbook of church history  
Fpspsi- schichte il/i, is I. s'hwaiget,
- wyttsch zff . Ullmenn, **Gelasius**  
I 3\$ ff, 4o ff  
5a Fichtingcr m, yi, is, i}8, i98,  
jg6 f, j6t. Kühner, Lgsikon yi,  
as. >. S6 f. Seppelt/Rhwaigcr  
53 f, io9, i i7 ff. Kuhrrer, Impc-  
rium jz, roy. Denzler, The Papsc-  
mm iq, 3i If. Johann'a XI. is for  
D. only -probably- the son  
by Pope Sergius III Ibid. Cf.  
also Deschrier, The Cross i \$3 f  
y Grone into the If
- 54** Innoz. 1. ep. 37; 38; 41. Caspar,  
>-P\*ttum t jO\$.  
55 Innoz. I, cp. 8 f, z). Pallad. Yita  
Joh. chyc. q. Caspar, Papsttum I  
zq3 f, 3o¢ ff, 3i ff, bm. jx . Sep-  
prlc"Sc6+esiger j3 f. 5eppeIN ner,  
Löfltr i . Halter, Papsttum I  
rq8o ff. Joannou zj¢ ff. Handbook  
Papst-der Kirchengeschichte II/i,  
Wojtowytsch zaq ff  
fölgey6 ]K 34s Hsller, Ppsrtuns t 88 f.  
,Gelasius I ff  
1- \*P- 7- Coll. Avell. ep. Kfihner,  
it ff, esp. Avell. i5, i8, iq, zi ff.  
pSocrat. h.e.7 .zE. LThK z. A. II  
S87- i1I x8p, V 478. psuly 1, pzy.  
Wefxer/Welte11 8q. Fichtingcr  
yy f. Gröne z z6. Gregorovius I,  
8\$ f. Srcin, Yom rnmischen du.  
**Csspsr**, papacy t j6o ff. Sep-  
pelt/Löffler i7. Scppelt/ rhwai-  
ger 36f. Hzller, Pspimim 1 ior.  
Gontard. Handbook of the Church  
chengesehichte lhr, tyn. XPrmer-  
z39II. v. Hachlirig,Reli- z3& 3oo  
6p
- 54** Innoz. 1. ep. z . Krah, Church- \$8 Au8ust. ep. zo9  
väicr Lexicon a96. Altaner/ y9 Cf. in particular Ullmann, Gelaeius Stuiber  
j56. Caspsr, Papittum  
3-- . 34^ . 343. iis. Bihlmeyer, 6o Bonifat. 1, cp. xy ff. Cod. Theo-  
Kicichertgesckichtc zpj. ScppcTt/ dos. zd,zyj. Coil. Thesis, yyyy ff,  
Schweiger 33. Haller, Papsttum I  
8o ff. Handbook of church history  
Fpspsi- schichte il/i, is I. s'hwaiget,

Papal Primacy def. Wotm-

Ulmann, Gelasius I, q8 ff.

Page iti-tJ3

- Schweiger, Papal Primacy yes.  
 Handbook of Church History  
 !!8" 87\*- \*Itovych ^7° ff,  
 zyq tt, 3oi
- 6x JK 36d f. Coll. Thtes. jj.iy ff, 3 ,ay  
 ff. JK jfio. 9fojtowyttsch  
 270 ff.
- 62 Kempf 28**
- 4-KAWTEL
- THE K<xtPP AND THE  
 BISCHOFCS TüFTLE  
 oES OSTE "S IN y. QA+RHU nDER  
 aes zuFc KON2IL VOS CHALKSDON
- t Haller, Papsmim I i6z  
 z Stcinmsnn, Hiezqnyfaus z.yy  
 j Schneider, CÆtristilile Anüke jt8  
 4 'fgctzcr/9fehct/I zyz. Beck, Thco-  
 logische Litezacur pj f. Hcer,  
 Without Papsitum 3f
- I Socrnt. h.e. 7.ro. 7.--4. 3 .s- dtv  
 Lex. Antiquity, Religion 11 d .  
 Beck, Theologische Literatur 6y  
 ff. Dannenbauer, Encrschung I  
 , abri f, yj. Maier, relative  
 lung xj4 f
- 6 Kxxh, Xirchenvacer Lmcikon g8p.  
 Baur, johannes if to ff. Seeck,  
 Untergxng V z6z. Stein, Yom  
 römicc£ n 3ye f. Steinmann, Hie-  
 mnymu z8f Dan:wobaer ,  
 Deepening I z;r6 f
- y Secrnt. h.e. j,io, 6,ai f. Soc. h.e.  
 y,ia; B,i. LThK i. A. IX 6ei, a. A.  
 IX yq8. BAur, Johannes 11y f
- 8 Socrst. \*4 \*- \*-7- Yüllxd. dial. j.  
 Soc. 8,2s Theod. h.e. y.zy. Güld-  
 mpcnning 8y ff. Bsur, johannes  
**I 167, II 12 ff, 177 ff. Caspar,**  
 Pqpsmtm i jay f. v. Canzpcnhau-  
 s<“, Gri<chische Kirchenväter  
 iq3 f. Bury, History I in. Dan-  
 nenbcucr, EnçSrehung I joy.  
 Chadwick, The Church zz6 ff.  
 Aland, Yon J sus ztp f. Stock-  
 rteier, Şoltannes Chrysostomus  
 izy ff, 3e ff
- q Bousset, Mönchtum i Cf. Schmitc,  
 Die Welt i8q ff. Cramer roy ff.  
 Beck, Ttieelogsche Liæratuor moi.  
 Tinnçfld j 9 ff. van der Meer,  
 Oldç church r8. Executed iibu  
 monastic askesc of the Anieke,  
 Dtcchner, Dae Kfeuz 8o ff
- io Cod. Thieod. ix,i,63; Cod. Juct.  
**10,32,26. Soz. 8,9,4 f; Kyrill. Scy-**  
 thop. Vito Sabae c. zp, yy f. Stein,  
 Vom römi6clten ya Ueding  
 6yz /. Bacht, Die &o1le II apz f,  
 jpg ff. On f4arneck ibid. yto f.  
 cf. also previous note.  
 Beck, **Theological Literature** 6q.  
*Ce mel ot* Ephesus i8o. Timndeld  
 j 3 ff. On the role of the monks  
 in the  
 kroxtischem Vstasha-Srzat cf.  
 Dcschnrc, ivilt Goüt zzy Cf, boe.  
 ff, z4j ff. Newer and more  
 detailed: Ders. Heilsgc-  
 schichtc i[ zio ff, bee. zjj ff. p.  
 also hes. The Belcidigre Church
- xz Psllsd. dial. 6 f. Isid. Pel. cp.  
 t,tz. 3 "hcophil. cp. pz. Socrsç.  
 s,y. \$oz. h.e. 8,zz. Hicronym. cp.  
 po, p6; p8; laci. Cf. anastas. {. ad  
 Simpl. in Hiezon. cp. py. &cc- z  
 "r/%dtc VII By ff, II ip ff. Co-  
 bcr, D "Po8it^\* 347- Cñ1denpcn-  
 ning Ygj ff. Bsur, **Johannes I**  
 i66 ff. Grützmaker, Hicrny-  
**mus III 49 ff. Stein, Vom römi-**  
 schen iso. Knäpfle\* \*7\* f. Sw "t-  
 mann III i6a ff. Hafler, Pspsttum  
 I iet f. v. Campenhausmi, Grie-  
 chische Kicchenväter i3y ff. Beck,  
 Theologieche Literanir zoz f.  
 Steintnann, HieFO\*7 \*\* \*19i m  
 f. Chadwick, Oie Kirche zzy f,  
 Handbuch der Eir1mge-  
 che Hh, i i f. Tinnrfeld jed
- in Sœinmann, Hieronymus zqz ff with  
 the source references in  
 Steinmsnn note i3 and i7 b). See  
 also the previous note.
- ij Neue Zeitung a4. July iqyo. Zii.  
 Winter, The Soviet Union a63.  
 Gc-

- ringfiig andeta der Wordaut bei Spotts *zi y.* Daiu Deschnr, Heilß- geschichte 11 jyz ff. Cf. also Kir- chenzeitung für dae Enbistum Köln of i8. Feb. iqji
- nt Hicron. ep. 8j f; P6 ff. ad Theophil. ep. 9 j; 99. de nom. Hebr. praef. vir. ill- j4- Fichtinger t i6. Griitxmacher, Hieronymus III yi if, y6 f. Baur, Johannes \*7\* Knöpfler iyz. Chadwick, The Church xiy f. Handbook of Church History II/z, iz8 ff
- 13 nltancr/Stoiber jm f, jur f  
z6 Chrysnst, hom. in Mt. 61,3, hom. in Jh. 47,5; 69,4; 74,3. hom. in Röm. 11; hom. in 1. Thess. 11,3 f. Socrat. h.e. 6,4; Soz. 8,3; 8,6; 8,9. Theodor. ii.c. 5,28,2; 5,29. Pallad. dial. 8; xy. Ps. cypr. sing. cler: filph. Antun. . Giildenpcnning ij9 ff. Sickenberger, Syneisakten- cum qd. Baur, Johannes I ißt, II J ff, ty ff, ip ff, i6i ff. Meh- nert iz, if f, jy f. Caspar, Papst- rum I yi f. Chadwick, Die Kirche zi8 ff. Tinnefeld yy f. Deschner, Dss Krcut z8z. Stockmcicz, jo- katlns Chrysostofous rjy ff
- 17 Sos. a,9,j f. Tinnefeld 3y f  
18 Chrysoet. hom. j,i; y,z ed pnp. Ant. hom. j,q f in: Yidi Dominum hom. 3 act. apost. Quoted from Ciil- dcnpanning By and Baur, Johnsncs 37. See also Hcilmann, Texrc III jq, IV ido ff, I@7 f
- 19 Chrysnst. s "oerd. i,8 f; hom. to in Gm. Further commentary eum Eo- lossbrid 3,d. Heilmann, Texte ly i6o ff
- 10 Hieron. cp. 5z,i ff; 8z. Socrat. 6,d, 6,zo ff. Soc. 8,ra, 8,zt ft-, 8,E7,E. Pallad. dial. 6, 8; r6. Epiphan. haer. 64 LThK z. A. III ya8 ff, x. A. III ff. Albanian in RAC V 9io. giildenpcnning roy f. stein, Vom römischen jyz f. Bnur, Jo- hannes II i8y ff, i9 ff, z8o.
- Knöpfler xyz. v. Campenhausen, Cricchischlie Kirchenvater iqy. Bury, History I r o f. Snatmann III x6i fl. Steinmann, Hierony- mus ajq, zf,j, ty. Hamman, Hie- ronymus ajy. Chadwick, The Church zz t f, ato. Altaner/Stuiber ) zy ff. Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte 11/i, zqz f. Storkmcier, Johannes Chrysosomus ijf f. Gilben Murray quoted from van der Meer, Alte Kirche I y  
zi Pallad. dial. 8. Socrnt. h.e. s,i ff. Sos. 8,zy ff. Giildenpenning iJo ff. Baur, Johanne II iq; ff. Kizsch s4\*- CkcdwicL, Dic Kirch0 220. Tinnefeld 346 f. Wojto- wycsch 216 f
- zz Schneider, Sophienfirchle ff. Btck, Theologische Literatur z ç f. S. such nächste Anm. Stein- mann' Hieronymus a@. Scoclt- meier, Johannes Chrysosomus xy8. Schneider, Olympias, in: Msnsns zzy f
- z3 Hieron. ep. 8z,r f. Heilmann, Text 111 jyy. Grünmacher, Hie- ronymus III 88 ff. Steinmann, Hieronymus ayq with the source references. Cf. also Caspar, Papsttutn I 3zo, esp. note y xtSteinmann cbL . such Grtirz- m "cher ibid.
- zj Sczinmann ibid. -8o
- zs Pallad. dial. c. 8 ff. Chrysost. hom. ange exilium; euer icet in exil. Socrnt. h.e. 6,xS ff. Zoe. ,i3 f. Theodor. h.e. ,3q, ff. Soz. 8, j, 8,t8 ff. Güldcnpnning 1jj ff. Stgin, Yozo r0Eaischen 37\* ff. B "ur, Johanne" II ff, 226 ff, 233 ff, 244 f, 258 ff. Cas- par, Papsttum I 320 f. Haacke, Rom 37 ff. Stratmann III 162 ff. v. Campenhouse", Griechische Kirchenvicer ntß ff. Bury, Hi- story I t yi ff. Haller, Papacy I to4. Langmfclcd xgp. Gardner

- 9a If. Tinnefeld x80, jq .  
 Chad- wick, The Church azo ff.  
 St ck- meier, Johannes  
 C)jrysoStomus i3r if.  
 Wojtowysch erf f. Ho- lum ya  
 ff
- >7 Pallad. dial. 9 ff; m. Sos. 8,z4.  
**Zos. 5,23,4 f. Guldenpenning**  
 iS3 ff. Baur, John 11 a6z fi'  
**344 ff. Haacke, Rom 37 ff**
- z8 Pallad. dial. c. a, q. Hieron. ep.  
**130,16. Innozenz I. ep. 12. Sez.**  
 h.e. 8,t6,i ff. Beur, John I jj ff,  
 II z 4 ff, a;ry ff. Ccsspar, **Papacy**  
 I ji8 ff. Dempf, Geism-  
 geschichte i i6. Halter, Papsmim  
 I ip f. Dtnzler, Dae Papstium i9  
 f. Handbook of Church History  
 IPI, t66 I. Wojtowysch zr9ff,  
 Storkmeier, Johannes  
 Chrysoitome i 38 f
- zq Dempf, Ceistesgeschiehr i ig
- 30** Rita Dorn. Styl. ji. Malal. i\$.z .  
 Zen. z3,xz. Pauly III . Baur,  
 johonrtes St 8 f, Chadwick. The  
 church i9q f. Elbem rje, i3y
- yi Cyril. Alex. ep. yy f. Marccll.  
 crimes a. z8. RfiC Ill yen. 8aut,  
 Johanne- 11 i79- BKV 93i- - --  
 Chadwick, The Kirehe mz I
- 32** Kgn\$. **ASex. ep. Io, IQ.** Hergen-  
 riither, Kirchengmchichte 's  
 Guldtnpenning o . Stein, Vom  
 r6mischen 618. **Swarm**, Cyril  
 3 7- fihrrhard, Die griechische  
 und die lateinische Kirche 6i ff.  
 Ccsspr, Papsctum I g6j. BKY iq  
 y, 8S f. Kirsch qq. de Yries,  
 -NesLocianisrau9- px ff.  
 Geo8s, *Th-66* z ff. Bihlr  
 "eyet/T6chle  
 \*76 \*- V. Campenhausen, Griechi-  
 sche Kirchnv6ter i jy f, t J6 f.
- rnayr r 8. Hsllcr, Pzpsttum l  
 ie6. Hamman, Kyrillos z6i.  
 Young ip. Chadwick, The  
 Church zm ff. Ritter, Charisma z  
 po. Aland, From  
**Jesus 257 ff. Wojtowysch 283.**

- \*\*1- 7,29ff, Wetzer/ cltr  
 All Jxi. LThK i. A. VII 88d I.  
 Crill- meier, Vorbereitung  
 xy9. Dall- mayr i j9. Camelot,  
 Ephesus tq f.  
 Albaner/Stuiber 336  
 Podskalsky, Neetorius zu  
**34** Socrat. y,zq;7 .ji. Marcell. com.  
 y8, jiq. LThK z. A. VII 88y f.  
 Klammer, Gottesg0bärerin io8x f.  
 Hergenröther, Church History  
 8q8. Giildncpc\*\* % \* 7 - Seeck,  
 Untergang VI i99 f, jy f. Har-  
 nack, Lehrbuch der Dogmenge-  
 schichte4 . A. 11 i9zo, jj;y, iii.  
 nsch **Camelot, Ephesus** jo.  
 Stejn, Vom römischen qm.  
 Kirsch 3 f. Podskalsky.  
 Nestorius to I Caspar, Papacy 1  
 Opa. Saeberg,  
 Dog "tmgochichu f  
**36** Heilmann, Texts f zjo, tt 88  
 C7 Atkan. or. t adv. arian. c. jy  
 tdvers. Apoll. x,io, i,iz.  
 Hergen- röche° 4'o ff, jjy ff.  
 Ehrhard, Ur- kirche tto ff, eye  
 ff. Den. The Greek and the  
 Latin  
 Church s\* ff. Hunger,  
**33** Byzinrini- sche Geietcsweit qq f.  
 Maier, Die Verwandlung iya f.  
 Broz, Kir- chengesichte 7 ff  
**38** Seeberg, Do cngeschichtc zu ff.  
 Haller, Papittum I i ie  
**39** Camelot, Ephesus jy. Cf. the  
 understanding of the train in  
 Bihlmcyer/ Tüchle zyg f,  
 according to which Cyril's  
 preoccupation with Nestorius -  
 including the ecclesiastical rivalry  
 of the  
 Pztriarchate of Filexandria  
 against the Patriarchate of  
 Constantinople, which had  
 moved to the top position in the  
 Orient.  
**35** Camelot, Ephesus yo f  
 4\* Ibid.  
**43** Socrat. h.c. y,zq, 7,3x. ACO 1,  
 i,i,io ff, I a,i 3,zy ff, I 4i5'\*\*- \*-  
 sion. 4d Cael4sc. ep. 1,1; \$.E.  
 &AC III jm. Klauecr, **God's**  
**Bride** rose ff, io9i f, Albanian  
 zq3 f. Al-

- toner/scuiber jxy If, 3a3. Hergøn-rōtber aa9 f. Schwartz, Cyrill a If. Caspnr, Papsmim I heø. Loofs, Nestoriana az If, j5 ff, a 3 ff, a@ If, eye f. BKV i93, i i. Ehrhard, Die griechische und die 1"-tcínian church 6z ff. Vgi.arch Deschner, Hahn j6o If, 36t If. v. Campenhauaen, Griochischc xirchmvätr zy8 f. Haller, Pøpsttum io8. Dannenbauer, Entsœhuøg I zy9 f. Bury, History I j3i f. Secberg, Dogmengœchichte Kirche
- Note 1 and zzz ff. Dallzaayr tj8 f, i3y. Hamman, Kyrillos idx Í. Camelot, Ephesus ij f, 3s If, a 3 If. Kühner, Gexeixen of the Church I "m- r3y f. Chadwick, The Church xi8. Cyrillox tar. Scipioni rS6 If. Alam, Von Jeiuc xj8 if. GriÍ-Schwaiger, Papal Primacy mcicr, You of the y3 Afis XXIII r9ji, q8jif. Litbaen 6jn If, bed.
- Apostolic Age 646. dørs. Reception f. Tinnóclđ 3\*3-vjrtsch z8a f, z88Deri ajSiric
- originatingJ. LThiK a. A. 11 6s Gontnrd ri6. Handbook of the Church Papsi- chengeschichte II/r, **Dogmenge-**
- 3§ LL. i,q 3. Kiauicr,Gottesgcbäre-rin ioyi If, io9r If. Camelot Ephesus ry f. Dcliuely Abrø-mowski, The Synodn Sys fi a6 **Hauser**, Gotiesgcbärerin io9i If. See also ders. Rom to ff
- 47 Klauser, Gotte gebfirerin iø8o ø8 ACO I, i,i,a If. Camelot, sus azš If. Sieben zta øq Ibid.
- 5o Caspnr, Papamm4ol f. Come-kphceus a6 f. There all quel-**lenhinweisc.** Vgj.fetner Dallmayr i3q If
- I, 2,iz,zo ff; J i, ,to If. jouausrd, Cyrilt **šzo.** Alam, from Jesus zdt. See also the following Anm.
- Alianor za3. BKV I§15- \*4- - Church Fathers Lexicon 83. dlv Lex. Anrike, Philosophic zjs. Klauber, Gottcsgebårcrin ie83 f. Loofs, Neitorianø i8j, z9y. Stein, Yom römnnchen øšo if. Caspar, > 1 l- 39d ff. Seeck, Un-øergang IV zoy If, aH f. v. Cnm-pmhausen, Greek church väter i 8 f. Camelot, Ephesus I 38 f, ø\$ lf. Haller, Papattum I inI. Mirbt/Aiand, Quelløn Nr. \*\*4-E7- \*\*I. Chadwick, Die map. Kœhner, Gezeitcn der Kirche I ij8. tinnđeld jøç. øjto-wytsch z8j If. Podskalaky, Neito-rim ai6 f. Daltmayr i q ff. H man,
- IX yç3. week, TheoIogis-che Lite- zxz -at}+ 4\*- Car-dot, KonziJ sy If. . Ephesus o I, ztz f. Snow- . ep. q {probably by Ambrosius melcher, Aufsä- i7i- rox, kir-chengmëtiichte iä9 ff
- š fiCO I, r,r.rig ff. Caspar, myrum 1 yr If, iceberg, schichteII z36 l. Camelot, Ephe-sus yo f
- yš Contest. cp. iq.z {ACO 1.,zy) ç6Rahntr, Church and Staai zzf çy Kyrill. Alex. cp. zo. Hcfeie II i6J, quoted from Dallmayr i6i. Caspar, Papsrrum I joy f. Biblmcyerf Ephc-tüchle ay9 Camelot, Ephesus fj f, }y. Dallmayr ifx, ifi8 yß Altøner/Stuibcr zä6. Stein, Yom Eye If. Caspar, Papsc- lot, turn ff.Camelot, Ephesus f. BihlmeyerfTñclile I ayq. The Catholic Kirach speaks of yx SCO the -armed prison of the Ncsrrios.Bci KyrillsAnkuuhda- gegcn he notes only the L<- glciiondcn -æwa šo ägypriwhe

*Sz Secret. y,z9. Krrill. Alez. ep. i r.*  
JK Ira If. ACO 1, a,j If. Coele-  
stin. I. ep. itIf. Cull. Casin.x,8i.

Bischòf- urid His request  
andie Alexandrieør -zu innígrn  
, Ayr



- 5q Cyr. Alex. ep. i7. apol. sd Thcnd. z8. ACO I, r,z,3 ff. {The la- tein. Concilsaktn: ACO 1, j,yz ff} jK j78. Roll. Veron. 9. enchiridion Symbolorum coll. Denzin- gcr-Urxbc1 \*847- \*1\$ff. Goele8t. I. ep. i6 ff. Klauser, Goriesgebäre- rin io8q ff. **Liëb8**°°° 753 . Al\*^-. ner ff, z9 . Altaner/Stuibcr z8g. Ktak, Kirchenviter Lexikon zy8. Stein, Vom römichec gyz ff. Schwartz, Cyrill xz ff, z8, Op. Cas- par, Papsmim 1 39c, qo3 ff. BKV iq3 , iy. v. Campenhausen, Grie- chische Kirchenvfirer ido. Wi- noweka 6z. Ehrhard, Die griechi- sche und die lateinische Kirche 65 ff. Hallcr, Papswum 1 rit. Ca- melot, Ephesus J3 ff, Seeberg, Dogrnengexéhichte I >37 f, bee. Anti, z. Kühner, Gezciten der Kir- ch I i 8. Diesner, Der Untetgang izq. Kötting, Die abcriidländi- schen Teilnehmer f. Schweiger, Päpstlicher Primdt 33 ff. Ham- man, Kyrillos z6r f. Andresen, Die Kirchen der slten Chriitenheit 38y ff. Gardner no f. Grillmeier, preparation iso ff. Handbuch der Kirchengeschichtc 11/i, ro9 f. Aland, Von Jesus z65 f. Hnlum rßz ff. Wojtnwytsh z89 ff
- 6o Cyril. Alex. ep. ay. Camelot, **Ephes-^** 57 ff. Handbook of Church History ll/i, io9
- 6i Kytil. Alex. ep.
- 6z AAS z3, iq3i, io ff, 5ii f. Came- lot, Ephesus y6 ff, 8j. Ehrhard, Die griechische und die lztcini- sche Kirche 169
- 6j ACO I; r,z,yqSt, Camelot, Ephe- \*°° 7< f
- #4 Theodor. Cyr. cp. i6z
- 63 Liber Hericl. c. i9y. Caspar, Papacy I o8, 4i 5. Camelot, Ephesus \$. Palanque jz. Schwei- gen, Papal Primacy j3 I. Woj- towytsh zqz ff
- 66 Caspar, Papsttum I Bio f. Huller, Papsttum 1 z r3 ff. Cf. also next note.
- 6y Haller, Papacy I i r3. Schwai- gen, Papal Primacy 33 ff
- 68 ACO 1, i, , ty ff, I i,5,i z9 ff. So- crat. h.e. 7,34. Nestor. Lib. He- °°\* < - 37\* - < T. A. IX °45
- Stein, Vom römischen 435 f. Schwarn, Cyril iz f. Ehrhard, Die griechische und die lateini- sche Kirchc \*7 Camelot, Ephe- sue Sz. Haller, Papsmim 1 i iz f. Seeberg, History of Dogma 11
- \*37a Kühner, Gezeiten der Eirche up. klaier, Yerwandlung rS6. Andresen, The Church of the "It<"
- Christ<0hç\*+ 3@7 - Chadwick, The Church z i f. Schwaiger, Pfpstlicher Ptimat j6 f. Grill- meier, Von der Apoetolischen Zcit 64 x fl. Aland, Von Jesus z66. Dempf, Geisieageschlichtc ijf f. Holum i6y ff. Handbook of church history llfi, iio f. Wejtowynch tqr
- 6q The concilsscts of this second session ACO 1, i,j, j ff. Caspar, Papsnum I jo8 ff. Haller, Papst- tum I i iz ff. Camelot, Ephesus ij ff. Schwaigtr, Papal Pri- mat jç ff. Wojtowy zqz ff
- 7o Vito S. Dalmacii. Altaner xq . Al- taner/stuibcr x84. Hergcnröther q y f. Caspar, Papsttum 1 ob f, Pro ff. Kirsch f4 - BKV EQ3§ t li u ff. Ehrhard, The Greek and the Latin Church 62 f. Seeherg, Dogrnengeschichtc 11 z38. Camelot, Ephecsue 6 ff. Dempf, Ceistngeschichtc 133 \$. Alaod, Von Jecus z6ß ff. K. Rah- ner cited in Ritter, Charisma z98. Schweiger, Pontifical Pri
- \*- 34- Grillmeier, Introduction in GrillmeierfBacht 1 -ss Hand- buch der Kirchengeschichte 11/i,

yr Bibl. Casinens. i,zyS. ACO I, q,zxz

If. **Sock, Unttrgang** VI a3o I,

. Stein, Yom

röniischen4¥4 f. Kidd III zy9.

Caspar, Pope- 4+- **wartz,**

Cyriil to ff.

8KV zq3y, iy. fhrhard, Die grie-  
ehiichc and the latnin church H,  
whiich the Geschmkaktion epäter  
trst transferred to the year 3j3 rind  
mind mals belonging to the then  
cn -Sieg- bagetellisiert. v.  
Cömpenhauscn,

Griechischc Kirchm ätu 6o  
f. Alföldi, Römisch "s Kais  
"rrcich z q. Haller, Papstnim I i  
iz ff.

Danncnbauer, Encstchung I z8o,  
jpi. Kültnc, Gezeitm der Kirchc  
I Typ f. Maier, Verwendung zy6.

Bury, History I 3y3 f. Cøøielot,

**Ephesus** d6. Aland, **Von Jesus**

z/6 H. Chadwick, The Church

z3z. Grillmeier, Introduction to

Grillmeier/Bachr I zhy.

Wojtowyrsh

\*#7

72 Eusøb. h.e. J,r8,iz, 3,z8,io. stone,

° 417tour, Rccht-

glüübigkeit i ç6 I, Sacht, The role

73 Klauscr, Gottccgebcêrcrin lo8y I,

io9y If. Schneider, Geiitmge-

schlichte I xjq, II i rS. Dallmayr

i3t fi. Miltrier zir. after R. Oster

If {2it. z9, note y). Cf. such

Deschnr, Hahn y6 If

74 An incerpoliwte version of the

-Liber Heraklidis- is received in

a Syriac manuscript that perished

in the first &ctkrigc ifa Kurdistan.

Dan -Book (gazsr)

dev Heraklidts of Damascus-

edierie P. Bedjan iqio in Paris;

franc by F. Nøu; cngl. vow G. R.

Driver/L. Hodgson iqzy. Cyril.

Alex. Da4 Cliriitius Eiiier

î s t .

ACO I, t,3- \*-7-7\*. Nestor. i-ib.

Heracl. j88. **Secret.** 7,j7-i9. Alta-

ner xss, zq3 f. Altanerzftuiber  
z86. Srcin, Yom romanc- 45p f, øs  
ff. Seeclt, Uniergnng VI ø 6.

- Schwartz, Cyrill i6i f. Caspar, Papsmim I j89, 3ij If. Ehrhard, Die griechische und die lamini- xche Kirche 68, yr f. v. Campm- hauæn, GriechischeKirchenva- let i6z. Haller, PapS +4 'Jedin z6. Secberg, Degnicnges- chichtc II z 8. Anastox ri7 í í. fibramowaki zç9. Franzen 8q. Kühner, Gozeiten der Kirche I i 39 í. Datlmayr iyf f. Camelot, EphœU3 -7Gardnerşoz f. Chadwick, The EirChe Ijz f. An-
- ton, Selbstverständnis 70 f.**  
Handbuch dcr  
Kirchengeschichte 11/i, i i i.  
Podskalsky, Nestnrius us, an f
- 75** Coclnt, cp. zz,j (htsnsi V 1<7 E);  
ep. z3,i f (Mansi V zyø AB).  
Hal-
- ler, Papacy I zzj. Ullmsnn, Ge-**  
ÍasÍüß 1, j7 f with reference to jK  
j8S  
ACO 1 a,8q)
- 76 dtv Lczikon IV aiq. Caspar, Pøpettum I Pro. BichlmeyerJ Tüchlt I z8i. Camelot, Ephesus 68 ff, 8r. Ducheine cit. ibid. Dall- msyr tjz, ¥6z
- 77** LThK z. A. Itlyzz č,z.A. îU pzo í.  
Dxllmayr z86
- 78**PG ,zdpIf. ACO I, 1,t,y fh, I, q,i8, 1, a ,iay If. Coelesc. 1. ep. xx ff. Wetzcr/Wcltc X ui f. Knelt, Kirchœvæcrr Lœikon j8y.  
A lcsncr/sr "iber \*\*4- \*+ yş6 If. Rhrhard, Die griechische und die lateinische Kirche äq If. Secberg, Dogrncngeschichte 11 z 8 If. Hsller, Papsrnim I i i s. Bcck, Theologisclic Literature \* 4 +melot, Ephteus If. BihlmcyerfTticlile I wBo. Dall- mayr i81. Handbook of the Church chngeschichtc lffr, n 3 If. Lic- -- 7S4- see the following note.
- 79 jÿCO I, r, i,7 ff' iş ff, 1, iy,x5 f, Kyrill..Alex. cp. j8. sit. Ill. cp. 6. coelesr. -P 4-+ }Oh. AnT. ep. sd

- Procl. jouassard, Cyrilt 5 to. Krøh,  
 Kitchenväter Lexikon a98, j8J.  
 LThK i. A, II &ss ff. dtv Lcx.  
 Antiquity, Philosophic ads.  
 Altancr
- zā . Kiihner, Lexicon z9. Wick-  
 ham ç8 f. Hcrgenrøthcc Cyb. Cea  
 16a. Sčn, Vommmixhen46 .  
 Mingena q. Hek a9y ff. Harris  
 i to ff. Kirsch 6yo f. Caspar,  
**Papsttum I 415 ff. Ehrhard, Die**  
 Greek and the Latin Church ya. v.  
 Campmhausen, Criechische  
 Kirchenväter i6i f. Dawson i g.  
 Gritlmeier/Bacht \$, Groii,  
 Theodor r. Seven zqi. **Kawerau,**  
**Die** nctorianc Pa- trlarchare iiq  
 ff. iceberg, Dog- tnengesrhichte II  
 °7 ff, z3p If. Abramowski zj9.  
 dannenbauer,. Entchung I a8o,  
 aoo. Oates j8.  
 fdancing 8 . C. D. G. Müller,  
 Stcl- lung und Bedeu -°B °\*7 ,  
 bed. zj3 ff. Camelot, Ephesus 8y  
 If.  
 Anactes, Nestoff\*\* \*7 - Bihl-  
 meyer/Tiicltle a8r. Dsllmayr i8z  
 f. Kühner, Tides of the Church  
 che I rqo. Chadwick, Ore Church  
**232 ff. Aland, Von Jesus 268, 284.**  
 Frnd, Mission 3a ff, be\* 47 ff.  
**TinneMd** jaj. Beck, Theologi-  
 schc Literarur ž g t .  
 @ojtowyrsch  
**298 f**
- 8o** ATO I, i,a,iş ff. Ph ;ry,W3 ff  
 8z Ibid. I + '1 7 -77J89 -  
 Ehrhard, The Greek and the  
 Latin church 7
- 8z** GrÖne iz3. Cf. Abramowski z4iy  
 refers to the Pelagiaean Sircit out  
 De- vrtcsse. Haller,  
 Papstgcscliiclite I iW.  
 Seppelt/Lölfier i9- Seppcltf  
 Schwaiger i7 f
- 83** Schwartz, Cyrill i i, to If, 5o f  
 8a *Krøü*, Kirchenvüter Lcxikon -s7-  
 Ostrogooky, Die Geschichte dcø  
**byzantinischen Staates 48 f. Ka-**  
 tholik Camelot, Ephesus go,  
 know with Kyrill HetfsChsucht
- find as little as any ab- siclit, -  
 Alexaødrim dié Yorherr- schzß  
 füber Konstantinopcl to  
 renchaffen-.
- as well

- 8y Cyr. Alex, ep. jq. Über den rechtun Glaubøn an den Kaiser J I, to If, i . Adven, nolentes confit. eanet. virg. eve Deiparam i f, 6 f, to ff; i8; a9 f. That Christus is One (BKV rqqy, rig If, **142, 146, 186**). **ep. 17 (Migne** yy,ioş ff. j. Letter to NestoriosJ. <\* - mrs! Enleirung i8. Altaner/Stuibe z8q
- 86 Cyril. Alex. On the reclite faith in the **Kaiccr** q, xz, z3- Daf Øiristus Eíncr is ßKV xqj , i3j, iys, isj. 5ocrat. h.e. y,y; y,zq. Cod. Thcod, i6, ,6y. Pe. 7+ 3- **OUB\$8Brd**, Cyrill a99 I, **508 f. Pauly 411. dtv Lex. Antike**, Religion II rat. Krah, Kirchengvã- rcr Lcxikon Cyb f. Stcirt, Yarn rô- atic tz3, yz8. BEV zpjj, Ein leiru% \*7- -r- Papacy I 38q. Thieß z9j, v. Camperthau- men, Griechische Kirchengvãter iş6. Kawerau, Alre Church iyi
- 8y Epiphan. haer. 8o,i If. Theodor. haer 4.\* . hist. ø,ii. LTLiK i. A. 7 . I t3ş. Kreh, Church YOUR İ k O n 7° Hergønρόther 396 f. Tinnefeld j i8 ff
- 88 Cyril. Alex. DaB Chrietus is one. Advers. ml. confit, sanct, virg. to Dciperam i; a, xc f
- 89 Jouassard, Cyrill ço3, jo8. Hüm- meler 9 . I have received a snnder- atssgabe vow com ix- sit. **Tâu-** send. -The ecclesiastical printing permission ertciltc the archdiocesan Generalfvikariac in Cologne". Ygl. also the Vorrcdc the -in ciner Zen of upheaval- the -reliøiðsen Fübregø;taltea unscrew Zeir und unscrew Volkes ... especially beøichrigt-. Cyril. Alex. Against the Cegnct of the

- Name -Gntresgebärerin- to, withÍi1u^ \$7- L.S.Le Nain de Tillemont, Memoires pour øervir l'Hictoire Ecclesiætiqie XIV, iÈr. Quoted from Camelot ibid. Newman quoted after Dallmayr
- \*5' °7- - 7\*:\$ f. Cod. Th nd.
- â i6,z,y f. Jouassard, Cyrill §o6 f.
- Pauly ill Art. GuldncpefiHng
- xzç ff. Stein, Vom røroischen iq8.
- 4°8 ff. Schneider, DesFrühchristentum i5. Ders.Geistesgeschichte 1 J88 f. BKV iq3f- \*79- qy Geffcken sit. to Tinnefeld i8q. zqy. Leipoldt, Anñscmitiemus. Camelot, Ephesus qo
- Thieb sql f. Daniel-Rops, Frühmitrelalter i8 . Bury, History 9d Zit. nczh Hsmmati, Kyrilloe t6z dryLThK i. fi. IX yj, a. A. IX 39c f. Krafr, Kirchenväter Lexikon Ayr. nj. Kúhnet, AntiscmiriSm\*\* 37-Altaner/Stutter z68. Zöckler
- Mißler, Gcschichte der Juden q. -7+ f. Lcipoldt, Schenue i I, 39ff, ay ff, 6t ff, 9a If. Stein, römischcn 447 - Dannnbauer, Cntstchung I i §. Lacarrierc ij;y ff
- II DREI- \*iSiH +7-Rist
- From Hypatia zi3. Hamman, Kyrillos zdi. Tinnefeld a85 I, 3to I' 347
- qi Socrat. h.e. 7,'i· Philøstorg. 8,q.
- Synes. op. zo, z , z6, jj, 8z, zz\$, p8 § .Mos. zy,1 F, z6. Syn. tol. c. z f. i3j, ij6 f, '54a °â9. Gildncpcn-RAC IX '79 . 4\*J If.
- JC8ft YOUI**
- ning zx8 g. Sæck, Untetgang Viinn -Wz-, &erck I\* \*7- KOber, Küchtigung q9. v. Hentig, Die Strafe 138'. 3.7
- y6 If. Stein, Vom rømischen §iq f. Schenute 48.1, yr
- Thieb a95 f. Schneider, Geistesgeschichte I Si3. The Christians 99 I-cipoldt, Schenute 48.1, yr
- jzz f. v. Campcnhausen, Griechische Kirchenväter.Bury, History lanIf. Lacarrierc t§ i. Rist, .IXj9ø f. Leipnldr, Schenute ,njo ff
- Hypatia zip ff suciithimself Leipoldi cbd. 63, u§ ff to
- relieve: -Therc apeersno Ibid. i i 3, i§ø f
- reason to implicate Cyril inthe Ibid. ip f
- murder icselç ...-, without úberzeu- zat Ibid. \*57
- gon tu konncn. Tinnefeld z8 f. v- oy LThK 1. A. iX z'j3- a. A. JX ypo.
- Haehling, Religionszugehörigkeit Lacarriereiaß f. v. Haehling, Damascius 8z ff, cit. qJ
- ted f. Hammond/Scullard jø
- 92** Jouassard, Cyrill you If. Altaner/ io6 Leban. or. 3o,8 . i .i4- Steck, Stuibcr
- zz6. Kzsü church fathers downfall V xio. Brown, Melten ,iz8 I
- Lexicon** 3}q. Gñldenpenning)3-
- Hamman, kyrillos zxr. Tinnefeld toy Ambros. ep. ai,zy. Cod. Thieod. i6,j,i I. Liban. Pro œmplis c. 3.
- x86
- 93** Cyril. Alex. Ober the right Eunap. Vita Aodes. div Lcx. Anrikc, Philosophic UI q I. Gcschlchte I >7 ff.Stein, Vom rømischen 3ii f. Gefkken, Ausgang i iq. Seeck, Uiiirrgang V tio. Dannenbauer, Entsnhung I i6S.
- 9§** Kyrill. Alex. Obcc den rochien Glauchen an den Kaiser, z. Kraft, Kirclienvfiter Lexikon i6o. v. Vogt, Niedergang Rom- -75- >- i Sz
- Campcnhausen, Griechische Kirchenvater ujff. Camelot, Ephem
- 4 **Ölfay** 33o. Kühncr, A nrisc- io8 Socrat. 3,i. Cod. Theod.

- 16,10,15 f; 16,10,25. Soz. 7,15,3 ff;**  
y,io,3. RAC II ixzq f, IV 64. Gris-  
sar, Gœchichœ Rome zz. Stein, *fi/  
m rÔmiÿe*)sen \$xz. Voigr, Staat  
und Kirclte yy. Jones, Social back-  
ground 3 f. wytzei, Kainpf i
- 109** Lcipoldr, Schcnute \*7'  
zoo RAC tY 8z. FunLc, word picture  
8iz f with 8ez. on Socrat. h.e. 3,J  
y  
e.g. Lcipoldt, Schienute i8z. Stein,  
Vom komischen qqy. Geftêken,  
Exit rq\$ f. Licarriere i 8 ff
- 111** Leipoldt, Srhcnute W8 ff
- 113** LThK i. A. IX zJ3. Zœckler zyr f.  
Stein, Vom rœmischen y8. Lacar-  
riêre i3q f. Brown, Old iij
- 114** LThE z. A. lx y. Altaner/ Scuibcr  
z68. Stein, Vojzj rœmi-  
**schen 448**
- ixy **Hauck**, Theologisches Fremd-  
wœrterbuch remy. Grillmeier/Bncht  
II q. Also according to Ehrh "rd,  
Die grie- chische und die  
lateinische Kirche 73 , 1st der  
Monophyiitinius  
-nothing else but the ntrnie  
alxandrinic Chrieto logy-.
- 116** Ehrhard, Die griechische und die  
lateinische Kirche yq I. Came lot,  
EphcsU8 94 +, here vos ellem on  
the Thcologic Theodorcis.  
Schweiger, Pepsrlicher Primat Ji  
f. Handbuch der Kirchnge-  
xchichtr Ihr, i i6 f
- \*\*7** Theophzn. a. nr. 5pqq,  
ß l i k c p h .  
\*!|- \*4-\*7- \*+aCger XXX. S  
"c- berg, Dogmengeschichte 11  
z5 . Camelot, Ephesue qi, q8 f.  
Aland,  
From Jesus a68 ff. Chadwicite,  
The  
Church type f
- zz8 Cf. Camelot in LThK z. A. III  
zzi3 f. Kant, Critique y, r6 f. I  
have treated the Cottcs problem  
in detail in Agnosti- ker i i7 ff.  
Camelot, Ephesus 98.  
BihlmeyerfTûchle z8ê. Hand-
- buch der Kirchengeschichte II/t, r  
it

ii9 Grillmeier, Yorbrreitung l i96 zio  
 Theodor. ep. jq ff, i-co l, cp. zo,  
 z8 F, jy, 88.z. Kraft,  
 Kirchengvæx Lexikon z ff, jso f.  
 de L. "x.  
 Anrike, Religion i zoo. Grisat, Gc-  
 cchichte Rome yzj.  
 Steeger **XXVIII f. Caspar,  
 Papstcum t**  
 464 f, 8i f. Ehriard, Die griechi-  
 sche und die lateinische Kirche  
 yq. Rahner, Leo l 33d. Camelot,  
 Ephesus 8q f, q8 f. Hunger,  
 Byzantine Spirit World p9 f. Pa-  
 lznque 3z f. Chadwick, Oie Kir-

Klinkenberg, Papsttum j It,  
 Bert, The Role zo4 fiL Zi xo8.

**IkI** Mener VI io "i ff. LThK z, A. III  
 jo9 f. Stein, Vom römischen4  
 èn. Ehrhard, Die griechische und  
 die  
 Latin Church yç. Hatier,  
 Papsttum l iz8 fl. Dannenbauer,  
 Enrstehung l , 393. Maier, Die  
 Verwandlung i5q. Bacht, Die  
 Rolle 11 zoz, z#3

**122** Theodor. ep. 86. Kruf, Kircben-  
 vümr I-exikon ou f, 8o f. Cas-  
 par, Papsttum l ç6ä. Bacht, Die  
 Rolle 11 zn3 ff, Camelot,  
 Ephesue  
**94 ff**

**123** ACO 11, i,x,i jx. Theodor. cp. t  
 3.J. lib. Heraclid. (ed. Nan) z9 .  
 LThK x. A. VIII 6Sq- icaft, Kir-  
 clienväter Lexikon roy f. Seeck,  
 Untergang VI ao8, z 9 Cf, ji II.  
 Stein, Vom römiohcn lx. Cas-  
 per, Papettum I lsd f. Ehrhard,  
 Die griechieche und die  
 laeinische Kirche 74- fitelot,  
 Ephesue qq f. Baclit, The Rollc  
 11 M ff. Dall- mayr i98 f

**124** ACO II, z,z,zz§ Cf. 5Ceeger  
 XXIX Bacht' Die R.olle zo6 ff.  
 Ca'obelot,  
 Ephesus 9q ff

izy ACO II, i,i,ra3 ff. Leo l. ep. ai ff;  
 t8 F, j f. Flsvian: Migne PG 54-  
 7\*3 ff. LThK a. A. IV z6x. Szcc-  
 ger XXIX Srein, Vom  
 römiechen



- Halter, Papsrrum 1 izq f. Socberg, Dogmngcschichte 11 z y f. Grillmeier, Yorbrtittung iqy ff. Csmefphesus q8 ff, bts. too f. Chadwicl, Die Kirche zj6. Aland, Von Jesus zy
- tz6 ACO 11, i,i,39 f, 11, I, It'7I. . I't''j t lit mtl \$3 j 1. i.\*\*7 Leo. ep.z i, z ad Thendosium, i6, i9. Ktaft, Dictionary of the Church Fathers z i l- Stenger XX K. CSS Bf, \*-P\*+Wfyt ! \*\*7 !f. Scin ibid. Xlinkenberg, Papsttum 6 ff. Bacht, The Role zxi ff. Camelot, Ephesue ior ff. Handbuch der Kirchtngeschichie 11/t, t i8. Wotow rsch jrß
- \*\*7 ACO 11, i, i,69 ff. Mansi conc. Colt. VI 6o ff. Leo 1. ep. 9; izo,i. LThK . A. I p8\$. Kober, tion 3q7. Stein, Vom qsj. Caspsr, Papacy 1 4i7 ff, 133 Mansi Conc. coll. VI im9, ml . q8 ff. Ehrhrsd, Die griechische und die loteinische Kirche 71 CO-nigmann, Original Lists zo fi, bce. ff. B;icht, Die Rolle zu. Camelot, EphC5US IO7t 117 f.,Hal-Papsttum I i3z. Bihlmeyer/Tilchle z8q. Handbuch der Kirchtngeschichte lhr, ii8 f
- tz8 Kyrill. Alex.ep. So,§ -^p-(Tomus ad Flavianum). Furthermore xq ff. Ahsage Lees, selber zeil-zunehmen: ep. 3i. LThk I. A. \*\*7 ff. Haller, Papacy 1 i j . YIJf 6yo. S'c<ger XXXI f. Caspar, Chadwick's Oic Church \*37- Papsitum I q83 ff. Altane 7
- Camelot, Ephesus 108, 118 f. 134 Leo I. ep. 44 (PL 54,827 ff)**  
 Chsd'frict', The Church zj6 y Ibid. &shnet, Kirche und Staar ixq  
 Seebrg, Dtigmengeschichte 11 zSöziq  
 with the source references. Cf. ij6 Mansi Conc. coll. VI io y. Leo 1. such  
 note I}o . cp. 1o3. Vg). C2epafI, Papsttum I  
 cyo Mansi Vylf . ACO II, i,i,i ii; hqs If, 4S7 . J2\$ Aftftt. \$A  
 11, i,z,i i6; 11, i, i,19i; II, i, 8; 11, xj7 Msnsi Crime. coll. VII qqJ. Velcn- s,i  
 i8. Nestor, Lib. Hcracl. 49a f. tin. to Theod.: Leo I. cp. y\$. Gels  
 Prosper. Chron a. dd8. Cf. the Plec. to Theod.: Lee 1. ep. \$6.  
 Letter dos Hilariue v. i3. io. q4q to fiudoc. to Theo&: Leo I. ep.  
 57. pulchtria -P- \*- Leo 1. ep. jo f; by f; q If; 6t ff.  
 LTliK i. A. IV zq, VIII ayo f. Al-Swerst . 7 . Theodor. h.e. ,36,y.

- Grisac, Geschichte Roms 3 nt f. Sttcgr XXXIV ff. Stein, Vom rö- mische" 47- 4 q. Kinch y6q ff.
- \*P\*°- \*P\* \* 4s ff, q9q ff.
- Rnhner, Kirchenfrciheit i8y. Klinkenberg, Pope Leo i7 f. Ders. Papstium 63 ff. Camelot, Ephesus izö ff. Bacht, Die Rolle zu ff.
- Bury, History I ng. Goemans z5a f. Halter, Papsttum I i 3x. Schweiger, Papsilicher Primat di f. Aland, From Jesus zy3 ff. Wot- towytsch 3ty ff
- t38 Prosper. Epit. Chron. a.4 o, Leo I. ep. y3; y\$: y8, 8e, 8q f. Prokop. hell, vand. ip. Euagr. z, i. Male. comes ad a. tyo- **LThK:t. A. I** g97. dcx Lex. Anrikc, Gochichte I 'yx. Schultze, Geschichte I j; '8. sten- ger XXXVIII ff. Srein, Vom schen q6q ff. Caspar, Papsmim lip yoz ff. Klinkcoberg, Papstrum 7s ff. Den. Paps Len 8 ff. Dan- nenbauer, Eutsrchun9 I x8z f. Bury, History I iy6. Dallmayr iqi f. Rahner, Kirche utid Stsat zip. Camelot, Ephesus izq If. Hallet, Pspetnirn I i 36. Chad- wick, The Church zj2. Aland, of Jesue -7i - >-i'->r @9
- 139 Leo I. ep. 93. Caspar, Papstium I** yo9 f. Goeman- -s7 ff. Dallmayr i9j ff. Schweiger, Papstlicher Pri- mat f
- 140 Mansi Cone. coll. VI** 8e I {session October 8). Lm I. ep. 8e; 8j, 88 ff; qq. Pius XI Lux mritatie v. x5. Oezcumber iq3i, AAS z3, i9 y, 4q3 If. Prue XII Sempiternus v. September 8, i9 i, AAS ç 3 , iq i, 6z If. Caspar, Papittum I jej ff, jo9 if. Steeger XL f. msns zjy ff, zsz ff. Dannenbauer, Eiitscehung I a8a f. Dallmayr i96. A very brief overview of the -state of research- and eminently detailed eight-part source mcier, Reception 6 ff,tz ff. Ortiz dc Urbina, **Oas** symbol jpg. Camelot, Ephesus zyz ff, us ff, iyz ff. Anders B.. Kätting, The -bcndländischen Teilnehmer 7 \*\* Bihlmeyer/Tiichle 1 t8j. Schweiger, Pspstlicher Primat 3 f. Schnccmelcher, **Aufsarze j6** ff. Alend, Von jesuc zy f ACO X, i,z,6y (Zi'. bçt de Vrics, Oie Kotlégialität 86). LThK t. A. iqi I] Bzw. Koch/Siebcngartner, Kati- tholical apotogetics i . Kirich S\*7- Linden 47
- nti Leo t. ep. 8p, pj, Joy ad episc. Galliarum. Caspar, Papsrum I o9. Schönmtceer II quo ff, at. 9 i. Hirsch 5,7 ff. Dallmayr xy6 t. On Goemans see note iso
- römi-nt3 Leo I. ep. 9j f ACO II, i, ,qt ff. Ygl. Schnnmet- zer, chronological table q i. Source references there. **Wojtowyuch** ) 6 ff
- i4y Monsi Conc. coll. VI pzp, pjz, f 3. Leo I. ep. **ioi,z**. Hergen- röther gbt f. GriSBt, Ceschichte Roms Erf f. 8trin, Vnm römi- schen d6a f, dy. Caspar, papal tum I y by. Eternal, royal thought i i. Klinkenbrtg, Papsium 8j f. Michel, Kaisermacht . Secberg, Dogmwigtschichte 11 z6 . Schön- metzcr qm ff. Oannenbauer, Enc- stehung I z8q. Maier, relative lung ty. Gocmsns xyz f. Came- lot, Ephesus us ff. Chadwick, Die Kirche x y ff. Schwaiget, Päpstli'aier Ptimat 4s
- Rexiq6 Leo I. ep. im. fiCO 11, q, y. Hofmann, Battle of the Popes i2 f. Kawerau, Old Church iyi
- Goe-ritt LThK i. A. III çz f. de Yries, Syrian-nestoric Attitude foa. Ortiz de Urbina, The Symbol I 9i
- a;8 Harnack, Mission I y . v. Bochn inspection for grill

Seirc cz8-zj j\$. 1-faaCke, Rom 6) f. Liettm8ftR,  
History III rer

zip Oztiz de Urbins, Due Symbol tto.  
Haacke

**150** Mansi Gone. cpll. VI y3j ff,38o ff, 9yz f. ACO II, i,z,6q ff, esp. 11, z,z,8t. Leo I.c.p. p. Stenger XLI f. Caspar, Papsttum I Ari ff. Came- lot, Ephcius ritt ff, nt8 ff. Cra- mer/Bachc II Izo. Dannenbauer, Origin t z8yf. Klinkenbecg, Papartum By. Scliuloc, PapscaL- Momstions ztz ff. Chadwick, The Church zgch Mwaigcr, Pspst- licher Primit ff. Wojcowsytch rd, 36 ff

**151** Schwaiggr, Papal Primacy @ f

**152** Lea 1. ep. z8 (Tomus ad Fltvia- num)

**153** Harnack, Lehrbuch jyq ff. Sec- berg, Dagnieneschlichte (z. A.) z3p f. See Caspar, Papstium I 47 ff

**154** Hicron. ep. sd Nepot. ja,8

**155** Caspr, Pspcctum i Kfz. Schän- metzcr qu. Secbcrg, Dogmcnge- schichte z5q. Dallm8¥8 897- Schweiger, Pipitlicher Primar q6

ij6 Cacpar, Papsttum I iz f, Jnt f. Dsllmayr zjs f. Secbecg, Dog- oicngeschichte ajq. There the Quclleulinwisc. See also the following. Note.

\*57 ACO 11, i,i,66 ff. de Vries, Syrian-Nestorian Attitude 6oj. Bacht, The role z38 f. Sec- berg, Dogmengeschichte z 9 note q, zso. Camelot, Ephesus 94 ! \*3\*. \*47- \*7+ \*. Duchesse, Hisroire ancienne II jy\$, quoted from Camelot 9 f

**158** Mansi Conc. colt. VII q9 ff. ACO 11, iy,i ioff. Euagr. h.e. t. ff. Caspar, Papsrrum I nE. Bacht, Die Rolle xjy Secberg, Dogmen- geschichte z6o. Camelnt, Ephesus

**147**

**159** Dölgcr, Byzantium 8z f z6o ACO II, i ,3,88 ff, II, i,3,99.

Msnei Conc. coll. VII gez. Len I. ep. root ff, my If. Stein, Yom rd mischen @9 f. Stenger XMII f. Schwartz, Der sechste nikänische Ksnon 6zy ff. Caspr, Pspsttum I j18ff, ff.Martin, The Twcnty-Eighth Canon qjj ff, esp. 33 i fi. Hofmsna, Kampf der Pape- ste ii ff. Dallmayr zj8. Cini clot, Ephesus z8z ff. Mirbc/Aiand xr. qj6, S, zifi f. Schweiger, Pzpstli- cher Primat 29 f, 47 ff. Wojto- wyisrh i56 ff, esp. 16z, 3.59 H Leo I. ep. xo ,3, i06,z ff. Katlis q.

**162** Grillmeier, Reception za8 ff

**163** Leo t. cp. zo,y, xa6

## 5. KAPITEL PAPST LEO I. (440-461)

**1** Daniel-Rops, I-rühmittla1tcr z3i

**2** Gregorovius I 168

**3** Rahner, Leo 324

**4** Haller, Papsttum I r86. Quoted from kahner, Leo 3x f

**5** Ehrherd, The Greek and the Latin Church 3jq

**6** Ullmann, Gelasius I, 6y

**7** Wetzcr/Welte VI 445. Altaner/ Stuibcr 3 y. Stenger VIII, XII. Jal- land j3 ff

**8** Leo I. ep. ji,q, iiq,q. ccrm. i. Prosp. Epit. Chron. a. qjo. &t- zer/%cltc VI 4 y. Stezg "r VII ff. Cxspar, Pepsrctum I gxy g. }al)and 33 ff. KJinkenbcrg, Papatf.co ijq. Dzncl-Rops, Friihmittelalcer i je. Holder, Papstrum I i+7

**9** Leo I. serm. z ff ep. 10,1 f; 14,11; ff; 6i,z. Cnspar, Papstturn I W7 ff. Klinkcnbczg, Pope Leo zo6, y f. Dr Papstrum Vj ff, 6bench6zt but S. zza Leas m e a n i n g . Gonmrd zjz. UIImann, Leo I. z5 ff. Dees. Cel- ssius I, G¥,

\*7 +- zz ff. Mirbc/Aland, Sources

**Seite 234-246**

- No. 4gy f, S, z06 ff. Haller, fapstum I riq f. Vogt, Der Niedergang *a.oznfi* §§s f. Icühner, Imperium y8 f. Stembcrger/Prager zp8y ff. **Wojtowysch 304 ff, 349 f**
- 10 Leo 1. serm. 3,t ff; 3,i II, y,i ff. ep. ad episc. Anasr \*4-I f
- 11 Leo 1. serzn. z £. Hacndler, Abönd- ländische Kirche 68
- 12 Lto I. sh= i7.^
- 13 Gennad. de vir. ill. c. 8\$. Altonet yi i. Altaner/Stuibcr 3\$y. Stenger LXI ff, LXIV ff. C\$par, Papet- !- 4\*- . Silva-Tarouca 386 ff, \$47 ff. Halter, Papsttunj 1 i r8. Ullmann, Celesius 1, 6x f  
\*4 I.-° - -r- ->=- i- . IE -7B IMG Ep . 4731. Grisar, Ge- history of Rome 3o9. Rshner, Leo 3^7- Diesncr, Kirche und Slaat i i. Heller, Papsttum I ri8 f. Lengen- feld xy. Siembcgr/Prager VIII 89.7 f
- 15 Leo 1. ep. i,i ff, ä,x, ty, 6j,i. Hallet, Papsrrum I zzo f. Tojto- xv\$tsch yio d. Stembrrger/Prager zq8y
- 16 Zoe. ep. z ff. soz. h.e. 9, i ,i. Pcosper, Chro- .-4 zzMCA ant. y.gdy f. August. cp. tyy,t. drv Lex. Antiquity, History 11 zi8. C8spsr, Pspscrum t a88. Lang- gärmer zt, \$\$ £. & crmclingcr ä8 t
- 17 Prosper, Chron 4\*. Chron. Ga)L taz. Pauly I zzyz, IV jyj. Hallcr, Papimim 1 8 ff. Langgäriner t6 ff, 6i ff, i88. Duchcsne, Hi- stoire zz8 after Langgartner p. j3. **Vgl. auch v. Hachling, Religions- accessibility Qp. Building in Hsnd- buch der Kirchengeschichte II/1 269**
- 18 Zos. ep. 4 ff. Pauly IV 555 f. Caspar, Papsttum I z88. Haller, Papemim 18 . Handbook of Church History Ilfi, n9 f. Ullmann. Clelaeus 1, j4 ff, bm. ff
- 19 Hol .  
o. ]KzP . Rem. Vito Helps. c. i IL LThK i. n. V z , i. A. V jy5. Pauly II i iq6. Jalland i iö ff. C\$par, Papsttum 1 jq ff. Haendler, Abendlandisthe Kirche 73 f. Cf. also the following. Note.
- 20 JK Joy. Nov. Valmtin. III. j7 (July d\$8). Vito Hilar. r6 ff; zi ff. Gennzd. de vir. ill. c. yo. Leo 1. cp. io f; go, ö6. LTliK t. A. V 33j f. Stein, Vom rörrischen q88 f. Cf. Mio ff. Stenger XII f. Caspar, Papstium I go ff. Ehrhard, Die griechische und die latcinische Kirche j6, JaJland i i3 ff, izq ff. Klinkenberg, Psp--= 47- Hal- ter, Papitium I roy ff. Langgirt- ner 6i ff, esp. \*7 \*. 74 f. Vegt, **Der Niedergang Roms 489. Prinz,** City rulership i j f. Heinzcl- mann, Bischofshertschah 7 - Chadwick, Oie Kirche a8q f. Woj- towytich jr ff
- II jK 47c' (ACO II, \$,yoz). jK Cop (ACO II, 4,88). Ul)niann,Gclsius I,66, yz ff
- xz Grisar, History of Rome 3i . Schnürer, Church I q3. KlinJtcn- berg, Pap--> 47
- 23 Ullmann, Gclssius 1, 84 ff. Cf. also the following note.
- 24 Leo 1. ep. roy f, iy6, i6a,3, i65,t. Caspar, Papsrtum I y 3 f, 5xo f. Ehrhard, Die gricchische und die latcinische Kirche 3j ff. Voigt, State and Church y2 ff. Stock- meitr, Lm I. 26 II, ijo ff, i38 ff. Michel, Imperial power y. Ullmann, Gclsius 1, 83 ff
- 25 Quoted from Grillmeier, Reception 232
- x6 Leo 1. ep. 45,2; 69,2; 82,1; 90,2; 140. Ullmann, Gclsius I, 77 ff
- zy hpenu , Exp . inan . mnGc . PL supplcm. z, z \$8' 7Pp ff. Albaner/ Stoiber 457- Grillmeier, Rezcpc- tion i6z f
- 28 Crillmcier ibid. i 9 f, tat ff



- zp Lao I. serm. y, i, t6j, z8, #, z8, 6;  
30, 4, 3-j, 36, a, yz, t, 8a, z, pz, x
- j o **Ebd. 40,2; 44,2; 72,3; 72,5; 87,1;**
- @ **Ebd. 74,5; 95,8**
- 32 **Ebd. 30,5; 69,5; 77,6; 79,2; 96,1;**  
**96,3**
- 33 **Ebd. 96,1; ep. 93; 120,4; 162,1 f;**  
**164**
- 34 Lmz f. ep. §§. \$ox. p.z6,z. Cñiron.  
min. z,yoyi z,t8p. LThK z. A. t  
g6 L, IV z6y f, X y8z. Pauly II  
8y6 f. Srockmcier, Leo f. 68 with  
reference to ep. 9s; roy. Camelot,  
Ephesus with. Gregorovius I, i,9e  
jy Stein, Vom iämischCn 4t7 f. Cas-  
par, Papsttum I §yy. Soeberg,  
Dogmengichicht 11 zbz f. Hal-  
ler, Ptpittuai I re f
- 16 Leo I. ep. 3 f; ö ff; iz; i8, y, z8.  
mrm, r6,j f; z8, - 34iJi 7fA 77 f-  
i **8z,z, qi,j, 96,i** ff. Caspar, Pope-  
tunI yiff. Rahner, 1.m 1 zy.  
Stocfmeier, 1.co I. 6, rt, 3y. Ca-  
melot, Ephesue cit
- 07 Leo I. ep. zy, 6öt zjz, z8 f. Voigt,  
Scaat und Kirche ys f. Ehrhard,  
Die griechische und die lattini-  
sche Kirclie 336. Strntmann IY i8  
f, zj. Stockmeier, Leo I. 3 If, 7y,  
y9 H, 93 f0, izz If. Ullmann,  
Gcl8Gitfl I. 80 f. GrillMeitf, Re-  
zeption i68 If
- 38 Lm I. e9. fi i f: i iy. Stock-  
zrieier, Leo I. 9 f. Ullmann,  
Gela- sius I, tot If. Wojtowytsch  
jjj ff
- 3q Lee I. cp. ry
- 40 Ibid. iya
- 4 ' Ibid. \*-74i \*M' °8 1 2y. Strat-  
menn IV pz. On Leo and Africa  
see jaIIand zoy ff
- 42 Petag. ep. ,8a,jo ff. Valentin. III PL  
,6j8 A. Rahner, Lea I 3aj. Cf. 3jy,  
where he speaks of -the beautiful  
mim of this moderation  
e.g. Fuchs, Handbuch 9o. Cf.  
-A Papsce travels to the crime  
scene- in  
Decchner, Opus Disboli zoy If
- 43 Prosper. Epft. Ch\*°\*- @- 419-  
l. ep. x j3,\*
- 44 Leo I. ep. 1,1 f. JK 398 ep. 2. JK  
tum 1 4y i f- Jelland q8 If, iyz If.  
Wojtowytsch 3n
- 4 5 Leo I. serm. 16,4; 24,5; 76,6. Vgl.  
auclt note. @ u. yo
- 46 Cod. Thcod. i6,i. Cod. Justin. i,i.  
Auguet. dc irior. eccl. euh. er de  
mor. manich. PL 3z,i3o9 If.  
C. cp. Manich. PL + -\*73 For all  
other antimanichsicet writings of  
Augustine see Altaner/ Stuiber '-7  
' x. Antiquity,  
Rc- ligation II y6 ff.  
Andresen/Dtnzler  
83. more detailed Jalland jö If.  
Cuper , Pap#rmmI 4z f f
- 47 Leo I. ep. 7,i, 15,i6. serm. i6,) f;  
-\* \*-4-S- 34-4- V-t ^- \*- @ ^-  
Chron. ad x: j (ktG auer. ent.  
q,qyq). dtv Lcx. Antikc,  
Philosophy IY jy f. Grissr,  
History R.oms jop I. Sreeger  
XVli If. Cae- P^^- \*^P^ ! 4fi\* .  
/ällsnd  
tj If. Strxurtann IY zp. Kswerau,  
All Kirche yz.Brown, The Diffu-  
sion 92 ff. Prinz, Stadtherrschaft  
zy f. Grgoco"ius £,z, po. Ull-  
man, Gelasius I, di f. Güllmeier,  
**Rezeption 204**
- 48 Leo I. serm. 9,4; 16,6; 34,5
- 49 End. '-n-2.4- w.\*. 'Jw-ü. f i  
50,3
- 50 Ehd. ', pp ffi. 14.4 f, ', ft
- 51 Ibid. i6,J; y,e; y,6. Cf. also note  
Jo
- 52 Ehd, i6, . On the defamation of the  
rcxu du-ch die Kirchnvëxr cf.  
the glichrtamigc Kapizsl bçi  
D "schaer, Des Krcuz zoy If
- 53 JK de . PL yq,6za B {Dccret.  
Valcnt. III.). 1.co 1. ep. y,i. Aue-  
führlich: ep. 8. steiger XVIII.  
Caspar, Papsttum I 435. Ehr-  
hard, Die griechische und die la-  
miniehc Kirchr j36. Stratnann  
IV iq. Rahner, Leo I 3jq f. Hal-



- ler, Papsttum I iii. Ullmann, Gt-  
lssius 1; 63
- i4l . \*cr. 39'i' 4i-4i 5\*-4i \*  
yy Cf. CA6par, PaQStlim I §33 ff  
8 } z1and49
- 57 o t. ep. IS. Cf. \d "c. Chmn. c.  
i6, i3o {JvtG auct. ant. i t,i ,i4).  
The letter from Bishop Tori- bins  
himself has not been preserved.  
Stenger XXV f. Jalland eats ff
- y8 Haendler, Occidental Church Hz f  
q **Leo I. ep. i. i i8. Grisar, Cje-**  
**history of Rome y io. Lea I to.**  
**Stteger XXV ff. Caspar, Papst-**  
**mm I 433 f, 43 - VOigt, Staat und**  
**Kim:i< y6 f. Stratmann IV**  
**x3. v. Schubert, History I**  
**t8z f. Jalland typ ff. flaus in**  
**Handbuch der Kirchen euch:chte**  
**II/i, nto fi**
- 61,5; 68,2; 69,4**
- 6i Ibid. i8.i f, 5q,i f, 6q,q &t  
Ibid. 5qy f, a8'3'7<°
- 63 Ebd. 54,6**
- 64 Ebd. 60,2**
- 65 Ebd. 29,3; 32,2 f; 35,2; 54,6; 56,2;**  
**58,4; 59,6; 60,2 f; 61,1 f; 61,5;**  
**62,5; 65,3; 67,2; 68,2 f; 69,2 f;**  
**70,1 f; 76,4; 82,4**
- ¥6 Kramc-mdon\*7
- 67 Leo I. serm. 35,2; 60,3; 62,5. Vgl.**  
**Deschner, Agtiostiker i i ff,**  
**bes. 146 ff**
- 68 Leo I. ep. ii3,i, Prosper, Epit.  
chton. a. qz. Csssiod. Vzriac iy  
lordan. Ctt. y. Paul. Diacon. **z4**  
**,7z. Kuhner, Lesikon jo. Gre-**  
**gornvius I,i, 9z ff. Harmiann,**  
**Cicachichte Itnlins I je. Steeger**  
**LV ff. Grisar, Gechicktc Roma**  
**3iq f. Cessel zd6. Stein, Yom ró-**  
**mischen qp9. Caspar, Papacy i**  
**§J6. Steinmann, Hieronymus zjs**  
**f (note i i in: Der Krieg der**  
**Monche). Schi€ ° <7s If, esp.**  
**t8q. Halter, Cntetchung t86.**
- Mirbt/Aland ssS. Altheim, Hun-  
nen IY 33z f
- 6q Cf. SCHfeil'e+\*74 ff
- 70 Fuchs, Handbook 9o ff. 0. Berger**  
**in: Chrisilich-pddngegiscfc Blät-**  
**ter, after the folding cntctx of the**  
**Köscsl-Verlagcs**
- 71 Schreiber 300 f**
- 72 Ebd. 301 ff**
- 73 de Ferdinand\ \*\*7- \*W \*P7**
- 74 MG Cests pont. z, at. Prokop.**  
**bell. Land. 1,d f. Prasper, Epir.**  
**chron. a. U . Pauls 111 i z13 f,**  
**Hartmann, Geschichte Italiens I**  
**4^ Sttin, Vom römischen iy ff.**  
**Caspar, Papsitum 1.5 ö. Bühler,**  
**Die £lcrmanen Fz) note qç.**  
**Schmidt, Sandals y8 If. Dan-**  
**nenbauer, Entstehung 1 zer f.**  
**Bury, Histnry 1 yz . Oicsner, The**  
**Untergang 61**  
**f.eo l. 6crrn. 8j,z**
- 7\* Ibid. jj f. Kühncr, Lcxikon yo.  
Donin 1t 437- Hall "r, Papacy i  
xzj. Ccsscl z6y
6. KAP1TEL  
THE KBfEG fbf oxu Kincueu  
mo una as **Kiecnzzi**  
sis zv Xxixex jusnx (yz8)
- 1** Bosl qi
- 2** Kawcrau, Altn Kirch- ryi
- 3** Hamack, Lchrbucli 11 jy3. Bus,  
**History I Qaa. Alend, Yon Jcsus**  
**to Justinian s86. Handbook of**  
**Church History llfa, 8**
- 4** Haller, rs °47f. Dannen-  
bauer, Entstehung 1 a8 ff. Grill-  
**mcicr, Reception io**
- 5** Dannenhauer. Emergence 1 z8y. de  
Vrics, Die syrisch-nwtoriani-  
sche Haltung Sio ff. Handbuch  
der Kirciimgeschichm llfz, 5th ed.  
Podskalsky, Nestorius xzl
- 6** dlV Lrx. Antiquity, Religion II 99 f.

- Hunger, Byzantinische Ceisces world i' o. Oallmayr yy f
- 7 LThK i. A. VIII 6 f, z. A. VIII 9ee f. Grillmeier/Bscht, Einleitung I gr ff, II 9 f. Graf, Chalkedon I 760 ff
- 8 Euagr. h.e. z, ff. Zacharias Mityl, y. Liberal. Brev. r f. Theodor. Lect. t,8. Zacharias Rhet. h.c. q,io. Leo I. ep. iz6 f, ii9 f. Simplic. ep. ad Zenonem. Coll. Avell. 56. LThK i. A. VIII yo9, x. A. VIII 8zy f. Kinch yye f. klin-kntmm, Ppwm @. Dsnnn-Zur Enrmung t M4 E & ubn j6. Seppelt, Der Auktieg zog f. Bucht, Die Rolle 11 ay5 ff. Courtmann, Der Kampf der Päpste 11 zz ff, jy fi. Camelot, Ephesus ioI. Haacke, PoStfik 1 loq f. Meier, Verwandlung i 3q. Chadwick, The Church zin. Gtillmcier, Reception iao If. Handbook of the church's history C I \* - 4
- 9 Leo t. cp. 80j; zop ad Julianurn, xi6 ff; iz6 ad Marcian, i36, i 39. hieron. Vila Hilar. zy. zacharias Rhet. h.e. j,j. ACO 11, i,j,iz3; i,j,i3i f. Euagr. h.c. z, . Socom. **h.e. 5, 15, 15. LThK i. A. V 734, IX je** . Stein, vom römischen \$zi f. Kirsch Jyo. Hofmann, Kampf der papete i8 ff. Caspar, Pspstrim 1 S-s- s\$- ses - fi8 f. Dan-cn-bauer, Entstehung I z8d. Stppelt, The buoyancy f . Grillmeier/ Bacht 11, Einleitung 8. cf. also Bacht, Die Rolle II zy8, aqi f. Honignian, Juvenal zm ff. Camelot, Epheeiis r;'n f, xoo f. Ruby 36. mnicr, transformation rac. Tin-ncfeld 3zç f. Handbook of the Church's Gescllichte lhr, Is4' \*47 f, jyz, 11/a. y. Grillmeier. Reznption i i3 G. Perrone po
- to ACO II, i,3,i ip ff. Len I. ep. riy,i. Caspar, Papacy 1 y3i I. Cril-meier/Baclit, Introduction I yi ff, lt
- q f. Camdoi, Ephesus i 53. Time- fcl d 3z . Grillmeier, Reception ité ff
- i i Cod. ju&t \*- 7i God. Tlitod.
- 16, 10, 19**
- rz Leo I. ep. red, ACO II, q,yj f
- ij Leo I, cp, xo9, i ii, i i j; ny f; i t \$.
- Seppelt, Der Aufstieg zo3 f
- ig Len I. ep. ty ad Marcian.
- i y ACO II, i,j,i iq ff. Zachsriac Rh. h.e. j,5. Leo1. ep. izx ad Pulcher. ep. i ry f ad Julian, ep. izs, ij4' xy ad Marcian. Caspar, Pspet-mm f 5ji ff. Hofmann, Kampf drr Päpste i8 ff. Bacht, The Role 11 yy ff. Grillmeier, Reception **168 ff. Perrone 89 ff**
- z6 Leo I. cp. 8t. iordan. Cet. j. Prokop. bcll. vand. 1,y,y, t,6,j. **Zacharias Rh. h.e. q.y. Zooer.** i ja ,3j f. dtv Lex. Antike, Geschichte 1 i z, 11 zog f. Pauly III y6i f. Sicin, Yom römischen iaj ff, Jaq ff. Caspar, Papsttum 1 yq7 . Dannenbeuer, Entsmhung i z86 f. Grillmeier, Reception zyr f. v. Haehling, Religionaztigclöorig-Zeit zyz f. Demandt RE Suppl. XII 779' \*\*. after v. Hacıiling ibid.
- yy Leo J. ep. '46- i\$'-'O 'l- 4-97. ep- iöz, ACO 11, q,io6 f. ep. i6 t, ACO 11, ji i io f. Seppelq Ocr Rise xoy
- 18 Leo I. ep. 115; 144 ad Julian. 145** ad Leon. imp. ty6 ad Anarol. zj sd Ansol. zy6 ad L "O' ^P-\*\$7 ad Anatol. i6z ad Lyon. imp. i6q f ad Leon. imp. i69 f. Caspar, Papacy 1 ç . Hofmann, Struggle of the Piipste II z ff. Seppelt, Der Aufscieg M ff. Hallcr, Papenum 1 nt8 ff. Stockmeier, Leo I. io8 ff. Grillmeier, Reception z3z fl
- yp Leo f. cp. z y6, PL \$y, 11x-y ff
- aa Fiofmann, Kcmpf der Papste t \*4!

zr Caspar, Papstturti I fji f. Dan-

- nenbauer, genesis** I z8y f,  
Dawson zjp. Mango.  
Nerseniens y6. Maier,  
Darnell. com.  
lung iy9 f. Chadwick, The  
Zach.  
\* 4 • f f
- zz Len I. ep. iz6tike
- zy %erzer//ehe** V z8y. Scejn, Vom  
röziischen 5ay. Schwartz, Schis-  
ma W3. Caspar, Papsmim I 4\* ff,  
540 - ssh. T4sller, **Papstcum**  
Seppclt, The Rise zo5 ff.  
Haendler, Abendlfindische  
i6a ff.  
7§ Handbuch der Kirchengc-  
history HU, 4 ff. Grillmeier, Re-  
zeption xy3 ff. Yinnefeld
- t4 Leo I. ep. iZi ff
- 4fi.on this hap. V passim as well as the  
relevant passages of Ch. IV.  
See also Caspar, Papsrtum I y5ff.  
Halter, Papsmim I im
- t6 Lib. Pour. Vita Hilar. (ed.)  
Duchcne zy f; cd. Mommsen  
Kirchenvd- roy' £}. §K SSz, 664-'z. Cregoro-  
Schwartz, vipé I,i, iio f. Cgspar, Papstium  
Kitsch 6j3 f. Cas- 8j ff, liif. Hofmann, Kampf par,Papstium II i y, to. Court  
of the Popes II 3 .
- paganda6chrift i ff. Ullmann, Ge-  
lasius 1, ro9 ff
- xy PtoYop. bell. vand.,6. march.  
corn. adz. qs8. Kandidoc, mg.  
{FHG IV 1371 H€M I} . Pauly 3x van der Meer, Alte Kirche 1.8  
III y6i f. dtv Lex. Antiquity, Ge- 3j Coll. Avell. y6, CSEL 3 j,zzq ff  
=hi- -- ++4 \*fein, Vom römi- 3 **Liberatus**, Breviar. is f. Zachar, schen  
53o ff, yy3 ff. Cstellieri 1  
f. Karayannopuloa, Finanzwe-1  
sen 3. Dennenbauer, genesis 1  
zp f. Haacke, Politik II i iz. The  
Sources quantify the sums fiir  
the flortc under BasilisYos divorced  
A quietle names bei-  
spielsweins also by ooo pounds  
Gold, an arulcre xy **ee** P(u.nd  
Gold and ;'oo one pound of silver  
Cf. also KaP-7' ^--= rv
- 88 8\* x us. i7+- There the Qucl-  
lenbinweisc. dtv Lex. Antike, Ge-  
schichte I mg, III iz3.
- xyj. **Dannenbauer, genesis**9\*4 \*  
ff. Vgt. such Anm.jo  
Vorwand-z9 Arion, Valei. He fl.  
Churchad a. qyä. hlilalas i6,38J.  
Mytk. Chron. y.p. dtv Les. An-  
, History III 3 y. Pauly III  
y6z f. **Scwartz, Schiszaa z8z** ff,  
i89 f, xis. Hnfmsnn, fight of the  
Pdpetc II jy ff. Bury, History 1  
ff. Stein, Vom römi6ch "n i6x.  
y36 ff. Dannenbauer, Entstehung  
Kirche1 z8y ff. Heller, Papittum I  
Maier, Verwandlung izi. Harri-  
son z7 f. Gaus i'ii ff. Ullmann,  
Gelatine I, my ff  
Caspar, Papsmim II rd ff. Haltet, z§  
Papsttum Ii6z f. Camelot, Ephe-  
susxoi f. Dznnenbauet, Erttete-  
lungI+4- rend, The Rise i6q ff  
f3i Theodor. Lect. h.e. ry ff. Euagr.  
h.e. i,i,j.Simplic.ep. zdAcacium,  
Gell. Avell, 69th Krsft,  
ter Lexicon tzy.  
Schisma iz9fi.  
Fuhrmarm, Pro-  
mann, Kampf der Päpstc II 36.  
Bacht, Die Rolle a6o f. Camelot,  
Ephesus before ff. Tinnegld tj6.  
Handbuch der Kiréhcnp-schichte  
\*\*t 7
- Rh. h.e. y,z, j,j. JK j86 lAieil. 38  
'dr. 6q). jK yqz. Theodor. Leff,  
h.c. i, z f. Cod. Juet. r.z,i6. Simp-  
plic. ep.ad 2cnonem. Coll.  
Avd1. y6; &n Euagrius hist. cccl.  
3,d ff. caseiod. divin. et s. ingtir.  
litt, xi. JK I73. Golf. Avell. y6.  
LThK i. A. III sj Kraft, Kir-  
che4ivätet Enxikon **hard**  
, History of Italy I i3y f.  
Stein, VOTYt **IÖrnis** l=+ J37 f.  
Kirsch 63 r f, S33. Caspar, Pspst-  
rum 1 yiz f, II ii ff, x7 f, z8, Er  
Gregnro-{here the date is dec

vius I,i, im ff. Holder, Papacy

IAkakios the a6. NovCM < 4

**Seite 295-305**

- called. But. note relevant works on the the patriarch oftenvarious the government data). Black. 37 Caspar, z8p ff, Haacke, Rom f. Oers. Politik II t izff. Bury, History I jqi, Joy f. Hofmann, 38 Simplific. ep. ad Acaeiutn, JK y77i Kampf der Päpste II 36 ff. Seppclt, Rise xr j ff. 8-t4t, Role z6z f, zSç ff. Kötting, Oax ff.
- Work +\*7. Hslltr, Popsrtum I Ullmann r6z f. Rahner, Church and State 3q Euagr. h.e. 3.io. Simplific. ep. ad xzz f. Camelot, Ephesus tor ff.
- Freud, The Rise i6q ff. Tinnefeld \*-rrone i i6 ff, i 33, r 36 f.
- Uilmann, Gela5ius 1, ii£ ff, bes. i z3. Grillmtier, Reception <7. ff, z8y f
- 35** Euagrias h.c. y,'§;lat. in Lil'crat. Brevier. ry; syr. bçi Zarhar, Rh. h.c. y,8. There also first Name -Henotikon°. Hsuck, So Beck, Theologisches Wörterbuch. Pauly V i g8. dev Lexicon VIII ii Kechar. Rli. h.c. . . Libcrat.
- \* 7- dtv Lex. Antiquity, History Hi 3oy. Kraft, Kirchnvätt Lexi-Mio. Hrgenröther l 6z. Hartmann, History of Italy I Scppclt, i 8 f. Schwartz, **Codex** Vaticanue ff. Neuaugabc *dec Inc Chet*-setting on the basis of new hand-shrill. Materials yq ff. Barden- yi Eusgr. h.e. j,t . Hartmann. Ge- heuer, Geschichte IV 8x-Kirsch q f. Caspar, Papettum 11 xx. Haacke, Rome fi8 ff. Haller, Papst- ff. Politics II wo ff.
- Bacht, Die Rolle II x66. Dannen- bauer, Entstehung I 3id. . Historyl doc ff. Cafiteloz, Ephe- sus zo3 f. Chadwick, The Church go f. Tinnefeld j\*7- \*rcnd, The Rise \*74 . Gray z8 ff. Kifmann, Gelasius 1, i 38, i yo ff. Grillmcier, Reception i85 ff
- 3\*** Eusgrius h.e. 3.3o. Pierer XI Zoo. Kraft, Kirchnviter Lexikon zi8. Bardmhwewer III a38. Kirsch 63s. Bury, History 1 Doz. Chadwick, The Church to. WinkeJmann, history of the church Iy8 ff. of Grillmeier, Rezeption zwo ff
- Papsmtfo [T za f, jy. Dsn- schism nenbauet, Bñtsrchung t jzy. UII- 67 mann, Gelatine I, ,tjo ff
- Simplific. ep. ad Acaeiutn, JK y77i Kampf . Cnll. Avell. 6j;68; q . Cas- The par,Papsmim 11 i II, 3ö f. Court- man, Kaatpf of the Popes II y8 ff
- , Celosius I, zty f
- Euagr. h.e. 3.io. Simplific. ep. ad xzz f. Zenon. ep. ad Ac "cium. Coil. Avcll. 66 ff. Hartmann, Ge- 3\*7 schichte Italiens 1 37- Caspar, Popsttum 11 zo ff. schwarri, Schism rq ff. Bury, History I a7 ç y3 f. Haaeke, Politics II i i8 ff.
- Handbuchder Kirchtengeschichte f7/a, d ff. U]jzzann, GeJasius f, theiz8 ff
- Beck, Handbuch der Kirchen- geschichtell' ' 7
- . . Libcrat. Brev. t6 f. Kraft, Church Father Lexikon go. Hwtmann, Gc- kon schichte Italiens I t38. Kirich sjq. Camelot, Ephesus moved. The rise to ff. Baclit, The It *Role II :tdq* ff. Burtjr, Histny 1 Joy f. Perrone i3j, i36 ff
- Ge- heuer, schichtelmlicite I i 57 f. Kirsch 6 63d f. Schwartz, Schism r9 ff.
- Bacht, tum 1 **i6i** The **role** II a6 ff. Bury, History I Mio. Catitelot, Ephesus xoj. Handbuch det Kirchnengeschichtie II/z, 8 f. Grillmeier, Reznptioti
- 135 f**
- 43** Gregory I. dial. 4-\*7- P--- Papacy 11 zy ff. Ullmann, Gela- sius I, z)\$ with the source references. Cf. **also the following note.**
- 44** jç ssz lf; ses f, 6oz. G 1s- i, G - sta de -bsol. **Misrni**, Call. Avell. 1oj. Ygl. 4ucft Ca 11. Avcll. yo.

- Euagc. h.c. y,t8 ff. Felix III. ep. t lf, Liberat. Brev. +- +7- LTISK a, A. f zyt f; İY 68. Kühner, Leaikon u. Hartmarin, Geschichcr Itallieria I x3q, Kirsch 6)y f. Caspar, **Papsttum II 16; 26 ff, 36, bes.**
- Note 1- 747 Hofmann, Kampf der P3pste II q ff, 8 f. Bocht, Die RQllc 11 ifq If. Haller, Papsttum I rây f. Camelot, Ephesus zoë. Tin- nefeld 3zy f. Wes tor f. Ullmann, **Gcladius** I, xz6, z jy II, zyz If
- 45 Coll. A\*nil. yo. JK 6oi. Felix III. ep. 8 ad Zenon. Caspar, Papsttuzri 11 x I, 3y If. Ziegler, Gelasius I, zy f. Rahncr, **I ç i r c h e n f t c i h c i c** zzy If. Hofmann, Kampf der Päp- ste II ty ff- Camelot, Ephcsus zzg. Chxdwick, Die Kirche ztz. Ullmann, Gelasius 1, u If, i y ff. Ancon, of coursef\*79 ff
- 46 JK u zir. after Rehner, Church and Stoat -si
- 47 Caspnr, Papsrrum II 3 ff. Haller, PaP- \* \* \* 7 Dznncnbzucr, Entstehung 1 3i6, boy. Ullmann, Gelsxius I, rq5 ff, bee. içq
- 48 Euzgr. i.>7- losua Stylit, ix ff. Pzuly 11 r36d. Schwsrre, Schisma **193, 201. Caspar, Papsttum II 23.** Rubin So f. Clzuee, Magister offi- ciorum y, i6z f
- 49 Joh. Ani. frg. si j.z. Liberat. Brev. \*. 87- Hartmann, Geschichte ItalienI i38. Schwartz, Schism iq ff. Caspar, Papsttum 11 zi ff, 3o ff. Haller, Pzpstturti 1 r6q ff
- jo **Cojl.** Ave)l. p .ôz; Eœ.zy. Sidon. Apoll. carraen. z,j6x ff. job. Anc. frg. xoy; zoe; xoP; \*4 a. Marcell. COFTI. AÖ â. 4\*\* - ç dan. Get. yy. Eu4gt. x.t6. **Paul.** Diac. sc,j ff. Anon. Y8/-7.3-- Pauly tY 6j, j 8. dtv Lex. Anrifce, Cœcftichtc i tu, II a73, III q, zi, iz . Hartmann, History lialiene4^ §I ft. Stein, Vom romischen 5qQ If,

y6> If, y8z If. Schmidt, Oatgerma-

ntn 3o8 fl, fry If. Ensslin, Zu den Gtundlagetü 38r If. Bury, History I 3z3 If, no. Dannenbauer, Ent- searchung I a9i ff, Aoi. Maier, Verwandlung izz If, zyy, nta ff. Stro- heker, Germanentum 88 ff, esp. so. Bullnugh, Italien ij8, ißt. Meyer, accession y ff. Confederation t7y. Ullmann, Gelasius I, io8. Eirrer of the few western emperors of the y. §shthundcrrs, the wcdcr abgŕscrzr nor ermotdn isc nock bctdes, was the tyz gesorb "ne Olybrius. Ygl. clovcr zpy

- 51 Caspar, Pzpettum I do. Haller, Papsrtum I r68 f. Ruby y9
- 52 Jph. Ant. frg. two f, ziq. Malchus frg. ii. Pauly V 68\$ ff. dtv **Lexikon XIII 274. dtv. Lex. Antike,** History III ayz f. Hsromann, Geschichte Italiens 1.6 ff. Stein, *dem römischen* §zy f. More detailed: Schmidt, Ostgermanen zy8 ff. Dete. The conversion 3i6 ff, jx3. Gieoecke, Oetgermanen i i7 f. Bury, History I ji3 ff, **3zi. Yogt,** Der Niedergang Rnms qt f. Ensslin, Thcoderich iz f(, z6 II, H' \$\$ ff. Ders. burglary iiq ff. Chapel j z ff. Bullnugh, Italien i67. v. Müller, Geschichte unrer unseren FG&m i i 5 ff. Kawerau, Mittelsterliche Kirche z8. Rothenhöfer, Slavery qj. Msier. Transformation ij8 f, zo3
- 53 Procop. bell. got. r,t ff. Psuly V 68d with weicercn source references. Oznnenbzuer, Entschuag I **3oo f**
- 54 Prokop. bell. got. r,t. Marcell, a. §y6;x. Anne. Vales. xi,j9, lordan. Get. y,x9o İf. Psuly II i jdö. dtv Lex. Anrik-, G-schichtc itj zt, yt f. &ezzcrl/%elŕe Yll yoy ff. Grcgoroviua l,i, tty f, tty ff. Schwartz, Schisma xi y.



baucr, Entseckung I ay8 ff. Ruby

**41**

- 51** Anori. Vaî. tp (MG Auct. ant. p,jE6). Anon. Valœ. yy. ooh. Azit. hg. xzâ. Marcell. cont. (ktCAuct. ant. y z,p\$). Cassiod. var. **1,T,x. lord. Cct. jy. Prokop.** beli. got. i,i ff. Ennod. pnneg. theod. S,a If, 8,j6 ff. Agnellus, Lib. pont. cccl. revenn. (VG Spript. rer. lang. jo3). Hartmann, Ge- schichte Italians I ya . ^\*7- Gri- sser, Geschichtc Roms aq9. Cartel- licri I aš f. Schmidt, 8ckekehrung 3i8 If. Schmidt, Ostgermanen  
 ° 7 - ° If. Giesccke, Ostger- manen i r9. Capelle jj9 ff. Enss- lin, Thcoderich yo ff. Øeri. Ein- brtrcfi ir9, my f. Hslrr, Pope turn I i i69. Bury. History 1 yz ff. Vogr, The Niedcrgang of Rome qqj f. Jones, The Constitutional Position us If. B'ck, Burgunder- reich 4s\*- **Dannenbauer, kntsre- hung** 1 3eø ff. Maier, Vcrwand- lung i33, i 38 f. Bullough, Italy +ä7 Nehlecn my f. de Ferdi- nandy, Kaiser io. DumouHn Cjp f. Hacndler, nbendläaÂische Kirhc . Volume y I
- 56** Agncllus. Lib. pont. cccl. ravenn. {MG SS rer. langob. ct italic. **saec.** VI-IX, i8y8, 3 3 f, j 6 I). Pfcilschifter so f. Schmidt, Oet- germznen j)6. Ensslin, Thieode- ri1, x6z l, j7j with wei'crøn C, ucl- lenhinweisen. de Ferdinxndy, **Kaiser zc**
- 57** Cess. var. 1, ,z. Solvisn dc gub. dcI 7s\*O.Ennod. 8o. Vica Epiphan. f)8 f. Schmidt, Conversion tyq. Ensslin, Thtodrich i93 If. Hal- ler, Papsttum I i šç. Beck, Burgundy aay
- 58** Cøss. var. i,3 Caspar, Papsmim II çj f. Hatter, Entitehung a89. Schmidr, Ostgermsnen zø6. v.

- Füßen it6. Roihenhöfcr,  
Sklave- rei 9ð. Maier,  
Yersvandlung not  
p/K 68d, yyş. Casslod. va-- \*47-;\*i  
yyş,x. Anon. Yales. xx,y8 f. **Gre-  
gorovius 1,1, 133 ff, 146 ff. Pfeil-**  
shifter a8 ff. Hartmann, Ge-  
cchichœ Italiens I . Caspar,  
Papsmim 11 çø f. Schmidt,  
Bekeh- sung a9r, yz ff. Schmidt,  
Ostger- niantn ay8, j3q, 388.  
Ensslin, Thcoderich 99 ff. v.  
Schubert, Ge- schichic I z8 f.  
Yoigt, Staat und Kirchc ++4 -  
\*7 - 7- W\*  
The Nicdezzgang of Rome4 y6.Sei-  
\*74 q8. Maier,Yrr-  
wandlung ao3 f. Ullmønn, Gela-  
**sius 1, 224**
- 60** JK 6tz, 6ja, dşo. Davidcohn I qy.  
**Cacgøz**, Pzpittum JJ aa If, bed.  
7\* - Schmidt, Ostgermanen  
37 Bulloogh, Italian iyo. Ull-  
mann, Yeltsins 1, ai8 If. Haeød-  
Icr, Abcndlşndiøche Church to
- 61** **Theopitan. Chron.** zjj. **Euagz.**  
h.e. j.a3. JK 6ia f. dlv Lex. An-  
dkc, Ge-ckichic I zzo. Handb-  
ch der Kirchtmgcschich'e lt/z, It.  
Ijllmann, Gelasius I, ij6 If
- 62** Euagr. h.e. j.jx ff. joh. Nikiu,  
**Chron. 89. Wetzer/Welte I 226.**  
Panty 1 j3, III ß o z I.  
schwartn, 5chisms ir6 ff. The  
collective work  
GrillmeiørfBacht daftest the  
arria- zcit of Euphemios S. ş i:  
ø9e/p3, 94+ # 4N. But  
pb æ  
bier Haitfib such differences.  
**Haacke, Politik II 126 ff. Bacht,**  
The role II x78 f. Bury, Histxiry 1  
43 - jş6 if, 6. ruby If... Hallef,  
Papettum I ryo. hlaier,  
Transformation txt f, i6ø f.  
Hand- bucls of the  
Ki'clicngcschtichte 1/z, i z.  
8rown, elten r8q
- 6j** Eustath. fr. 6. Joh. Ant. fr. xi i,d.  
*dat Let.* Antiquity, Ceschichœ I  
no f. Schwam, Schiana zi6 f.

Cispsr, Papacy II y. Bury,  
History I y9 fi. Danncnbaucr,

- Origin I jrx If. Ruby 4\*- High, papacy I iäq
- 64** Eiiagr. h.e. j.ja. Theodor. Lcct. h.e. z,6, z,2 ff. Joh. Nikiu, Chron. Caspar, Papstrum 11 3 ff. Bacht, Die Rolle II zy5 ff. Haller, Papsmim I i6q f, Hauckc, Politik izq ff. Rubin q f. Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte 11/z, i i f. Grillmeier, Rezeption zq9 ff
- 6j** JK 6jz. Anon. Vales. Chron. Thccid. ii,jç fl. LThK x. A. IV 3^ Alt8Rer/Siubcr4 öz f. Hsrتمان, **Gecchickte** Icaliens T zjp. **Grisar, Ccschickte & oms qy6. Caspar, Papsttum II 44 ff. Hofmann, Kampf der Päpste II y i If. Ullmann, Machtstellung 36, Gelasius I, zda ff. Haller, Papstmm I iyo ff. On the tactics of Gels- sius to delscrcn Emperor Zcnon at the expense of -acs (g8p gcstorbc- n) Ratgebre Akakios cf. crwa JA \*\*.37. \*--- u- a. DvoTTiik, **Byzanz 64 ff. Wes 67 ff. Capizzi, Anastasin i in ff. Grillmeier, Rezeption 331****
- 66** )It 6z\$. Ullmann, Cclesius I, zz z f
- 67** }E 66pi 7ctE. Ullmsnn, Gelasius I, \*j# If, \* q ff
- 68** JK 6zz f, 6d4, yex. Caspar, Pope cum II qq f, 6i f, yy If. Ullmsnn, Gelasiu- . \*7\* If. de Vries, Pctrus- **amt 52 f**
- 69** jK .Cortlicb, Osc and %est zz f. "Ullmann, Gelasius I, x89 If, i98 ff, z y f
- 70** **Ambros. de dign.** saccrd. z. Caspar, Papstcum II yo ff. voigt, Staac and ltiLc 94. \*rt0the village Barrier ditch
- 71** **Gelasius ep. xi zd u. s. Caspar,** Papsttum I io6, II sy, do If. Ullmann, Machtstellung qr f. Gelasius I, i8 ff
- 72** Caspar, Pepitium 1 ij6, 11.63 f. Ullmann, Gelasius I, i86 ff, z rz
- 73** ff JK y95, ójz c. z, d6q c. . I. ep. in ad Anact. imp. Cf. also Felix III. ep. 8,y. Káthner, Lexicon yi. Schnürer, ititche I i9. Grisar, History of Rome q56. Caspar, Papsttum II 6i ff. Rahner, **Kirkenk "ihcit zzy If. Ders.** Kirche und Staat y4 \*!- --- If. Ygl. Dvornik, Pope Gelasius i r i If. Ullmann, Machtstellung iz ff. Gelasius I, \*7\* ff, is9 ff. Mirbtf Gelssius

Aland, C., uellen Ne. g6z f, 'S.  
zxz ff. Voigc, Sraat -nd Kirchc  
98 If. Anton, Fürstenspiegel i jo.  
Volz q. Schieffer, The Pope jet.  
Duchrow jz8. Tödt 38 Grill

74

Haendler, Western Church  
9o f. See also the next Aam.

**75** Caspar, Papsttum 11 6i ff, 7j.  
Hofmann, Kampf der Papste 11  
Hz ff, 6 . Haller, Papacy I  
\*7\* ff. Hendbuch der  
Kirchenge- schichte II/t, zi, ig6.  
Haendler, Western Church 9i

7\* JK f'zz f, 66d. Caspar, Papsmim II  
q6 ff, fo f. Ullmann, Gelasius 1,  
°7\* - \*7

**77** JK 6zo, 6öq, 66q. Celasius, Brev.  
hist. kutych. {Avellana ff).  
Caspar, Papacy 11 qe If, j6. Ull-  
man, Gelasius 1, i6q If, eg} f.  
Cf. Act - 7

y8 JK 6i5 {Avell. 98). Celasius 1. ep,  
j, ii; 18 ed cpisc. Dardan. ep. i j  
ad epp. Orient. de Acacio. ep. ad  
Fausrum mag. Alban qi3 f. Alta-  
ner/Stuiber q6z. Pffilschifter z.  
Hartmann, History of Italy 1  
+75- Griezr, History Rnms  
e 5 f. v. Schubert, Geschichte 18  
. Caspar, Papsttum 11 y6 f.  
Ensslin, Theoderich roy ff.  
Dannenbauer, Entstehung 1 ii7  
Ullmann, Gela- sius I, zqy ff, z5  
f. Grillmeier, Re- zeption 3jj ff.  
See also note yy

79 JK 6zz; dxx, **66d. Caspar, Pope-  
tum II 5o, 57**

**meier, Rezeption 344 ff**  
**Caspar, Papsttum II 52, 73 ff. Vgl.**

- 80 The sources for Pink IX. at  
Dmchner, Heilsgeschichte I z ,  
yyäon
- 81** Plut. Quaesr. R. om. 68. jK 6zy. 87 ?vtG  
z. A. VIIy f, esp. 6y. dtv  
Lex. Antiquity, Religion II 69. kiih-  
ncr, Lcxikon 3i f. Gicgornvius I  
iz3 f. Michels, Kinopp 3y If. Ull-  
msnn, Gelasiue 1, aft If. G.  
Pornaris, Gélacc I z9do, r44, cit.  
after Ullmann ibid.
- 82** Gelas. ep. zd. Caiciod. var. i, z6.  
Ritier, Arianismue 6y If. rfeil-  
schifier 38. Ensslin, Theoderich  
y8 ff, bed. rod f. Gottlieb, East and  
Wei zj. Nelson thy ff. Hofmann,  
Battle of the Pápste 11 jz Ann. iz8.  
Ullmann, Geloie I, ai8 If. **Pengo**  
such Decchnr, Apho-  
Geschiclitr rismen Bl
- 83** Anasras. II. ep. z ad Ana8tas. imp.  
Lib. Pont. lDuchesne), z58.  
PtpSmim Thie } I 6i6. LThK a. A. I qj.  
Ostgerma-  
Caspar, Papsmim II 8z If, i3o If.  
Scppclt/Schwaigcr j8.,  
Papsmim I iyj f. Hzndbuch drr  
Kirchengccchichte 11/z, in If
- 8 Ennod. ep. y2; a8j; 3oo (MG  
Auct. ant. VII 8j. za , sq). Anon. 8q  
Vales. ia, 6J. dlv Antiquity, Phi-  
loioptic II go f. Gregorovius I  
zzq f. Harnnann, Geschicbte lca-  
liens I i o +. 7 . Grisar, G  
Rom84 \* . Swarm,  
Schisma tja ff. Cspsr, Papsmim  
II 8z ff, 8y f. Haller, Papsrtum  
\*\$1 . \*74 f, iy8. Hofmann,  
K-mpf der Papite II SS ff Schubert
- 8y Kühner, Lexicon q. Drmdner 3y  
mii Bei. on Clycerii imp. edict. c.  
ordin. Simon. and Carried. var.  
q, i\$. Meier-Welcherf. Haller,  
Papacy l r6a, r8
- 86** Gregrovius I ajz. Hartmann,  
Ceschicht9 ltn\$\* \*'43- ri\$ar,  
chichic of Rome ff. Gie-  
blanket, East Germanic in Sep-  
Churchpelr/schwaiger qq. Haller, Pope-  
mm I iyø f. Hofmann, Knmpf der  
Bápste II yo. Grillmeiec, Rezep-  
jq9ff
- Aucc. snt. XII ps. Anon. LThK  
Vales. sj. Ennod. Libell. zq.  
Fragm. Laurentian. {ed. Du-  
chesne)y f. Vita Symmachi (ed.  
Duchcsrte) a6o. Hartmann, Ge-  
schichte italians I ip f. Schwsm,  
Schisms zjz. Caspar, Papsnuni 11  
88 If. Ensslin, Tlicoderich \*7 ff.  
Giestcks, Ostgermarim izo. Gon-  
lard i 37. Haller, Papsmim I iy\$  
88Tae. hist. a, 9 . Theoderich, Prae-  
cept. regie III Acin iyrq. JK 7j y.  
Acta Syrtod. a. yox {ed. Momm-  
ten) in: MG Acct. ant. XII qi6 If,  
bee. tzd. GregO£ovi° . ! . +4 f. If.  
£rbcc rJy. Hartm4nn,  
Icsliens I zgj ff. Grisar, Ge-  
history &-^ 47\* . Schw "rr- ,  
Schismsz a f. Caspar,  
II qi ff, z zq. Giesectie,  
ncn roe f. v. Schubert, Gcschichtr  
iz f. Etisslin, Theodorich t is If.  
Haller, Paph- <7J - \*ontard  
r3y. Ha ter. Haendler, Abcnd-  
ldndian churchc 9z
- Ennod. Libell. passim. Lib. Pont.  
Vita Symm. led. Duchcane) a6e f.  
Fragm. Lnur. by f. Gregorovie  
I, i, its If, x 8 ff. Hartmann, Ge-  
lftlliflflfi\*4 . \*\*9- history  
Grisar, History of Rome qy ff.  
Schwartz, Schixma zj3 ff. Caspar,  
l Papettum 11 izi ff, tig, tW.  
Giesecke, Ostgermanen ixv f. v.  
, Geschichte l j, Enss-  
lin, Tlieodetic izy f. Scppcltff  
Schweiger qq f. Gontgrd i 38. hal-  
ler, Papimim I i j f, tes ff
- P. Coustnnt, Epict. Roman, pont.  
I i7ax, Append. j8 ff {cnchält die  
Symmach. Falsehoods). Speyer,  
Fflschuitg, literary a6 . Dtrs. G  
The limrarc forgergy iq8.  
Hsendler, Abndland



- 9s LThK a. A. IX rar8 f. Hsrrmann, Geschichte Itlniens I zee f. Schnurer, Kirclie 1 3zq. Caspat, **Papsttum II 107 ff. Ensslin, Theoderich wh. Speyer, The literary forgery zq8**
- qz Caspar, Papsmim II ioß. Enaslin, Theoderic izy
- qj Lib. Pont. (ed. Duchesne) 7 Bözthold. Ann. sd z. zoyä (MG SS V z,8z). LTliK z. fi. IX izi8 f. Gri- ser, Geschichte Rome yz8. v.Chu- ben, Geschichte I y 3. Ccsspr, **Papscrum II z za Note j. Speyer, The Literary Forgery zq8**
- 94 Avit. Vienn. ep. 3q. Griur, Gerichte Roms 4y4 ff. CaSpar, Papsnum II roy. Gontard \*37 f. seppcltfschwaiger gg. Hacndlcr, Abendländische Kirche 9s f
- 95 Seppelt LThK i. A. VI J i. AndresenFDenzlcr dj8 f. Harmionn, Gem:hichte Italiens I tor f. Grisar, cŸchiCkC\* ^7\*7Y . Sho
- 6crr, Ceschichrc t jg. Caspar, Papstturn II jzyff. Krfiger, Rechtsstellung zzj. 8rackmann, Gesammelte **Auf5kßZe §83 ff**
- 96 Msrcell. com. or a. 3o . finned. parteg. in. lordan. Ger. q8. Hartmann, Gwchichte Italiens I i i ff. Caspar, Papsmim II i i ff. Here also p. rzz the cited heading of the section. Ensdin, Theo- derich Iya If
- qy Symmach. spol. äüv. Ansst. imp. v. Schutters, Gcschichtr I jy. Rahner, Kirchenhnhieit xfi ff. Court ' P ° P < 7° ff
- q8 JK y6i. Hartmann, History of Italy I ike f. Caspar, Papacy **II 118 ff**
- 9p \*u-s-, '- '-. 3. i'- Liet. h.c. z.x8. Zschr. Ith. h.c. y.8. coI1. Avell. top. Kirsch 6jy f. f-taacke, Politik II z jo If, HoF- rtiggn, Kernpf der Päpsic It yj. Bs1t, The itolle II z8j /. Grill- meierfBicht 11 zyq. Tinnccfeld i86 ff. Citation Arim. t6q. Grillmeier, Reception zq6
- IN El2agf. q.10. WithfCt). COM. 8d y12 (MG Auct. ant, i i,9y I). vict. Tonn. (MG Auci. ant. ri,iqy). com. A-eii. 63 i, ,74, ,79, "s. Hsacke, Politik II r jo ff. Bscht, Die Rolle 11 x83. Dannenbauer, Efttstehu-g i-7- Bury, History 416 ff. Rubin J3. Maier, Yer- conversion id f
- red Caspar, Papsmim 11 i3o. Dannen- barer, emergence I jiy f. Ruby **50 ff, 69**
- inz Theoph. i,i6 .z . Chron. Pasch. z.6rz,r9. Malalas gzo,p. Consr. Porph. dc cactimon. 6 ff. Call. Avell. **zt6,y** f, xo. Matcell, (Auct, an . t z,py g. **Anasrw** imp. ep. ad Hormisd. Goll. Avell. io9. Hor- misda Cp. q ad I2aeaar. A rel. J. W.
- ;rz:r: Thiel 1 y;8 ff. dtv Lex. An- tike, Gmhiclite III a9y. Hart- mzn, Gcschichte Itlniens I zro If. Schwa Schiima yq If. Eneslin, Theoderich 3ej I, jo9 ff. Vaeilicv io9. Hofmann, Kampf der Pdpste 11 y3 If. Haaéke, Politik II ij I f . Dannenbauer, Entschu-g \$\*7 f. Bury, History I diy ff. Bncht, The Roll 11 z86. Rubin o If, 69. Hal- ier, Papsmtm t z8t f. Brooks, The **Eastarn** t8y f. Capizzi. PspS Or- misda i3 ff- - 34 ff. Cirillrneier, **Rezeption 351 ff**
- roy **Haacke**, Politics It z j6 f. Bachc, The role 11 a8y ff. Grillmeier, Ro **zeption 297**
- inj Lib. Pont. (ed. Duchscnc) zoo JK 79\* fColl. Av-El. tjo). Cf. also I 795 (Ax "tl. \z fly. H<'t- mann, Geschichte Italiens 1 xc) f. Schwanz, Schism zy3 ff. Caspar, Papstium II ip ff. Halter, Papetum I i8i ff. Rahner, Church and State z8i. R-e roy I. Cepizzi, Papa Ormisda So ff

tof Csspst, Ppsmsim II r 7  
tea Coll. Avcll. i 9 f. Bacht, Die Rolle  
If a88 I

**107** Euagr. h.e.4 ,i If. Caspar, Papst-  
turnII iq8 f. Kornemann, Weltge-  
schichte II boy. Vasilie 68 ff.

According to the Jesuit Grisar, Gc-  
schichtø ROMS 47\*, Justin knew the need and the urgent  
desire of the people for ecclesiastical  
unification and did not want to resist it.  
According to **Haacke**, Politik 11 i 8,  
Anastasios siarb **volts 9**. air the  
Io. July. VgJ. above all the inter-  
essaiite and entirely plausible  
speculations about the succession  
of RubIF1 j3 ff

#### y. CHAPTER

Jusmun I. (yz 5xy)

Dan Yxsozoux. our no

K'lsERT+IRON

**1** Haodbuch der Kirchengeschichte  
II/z, iq

**2** Liber adv. Ori{;inem, Praefstio  
(PG 86, -94SĪ- ^0nsi IX 4ø u "d  
No - 78 c. I

**3** Prukop. hist. arcan. 6. quoted  
from Rubin xio

**4** Ruby y3, tax

**5** Mans<sup>o</sup> 4

**6** **Euagr. §tz. Procop. hist. arcarl.**  
6,a If. bell. pere. i.\*.i- \*.+ 5-7-  
Const. Porph. de cacrmon. r,93.  
híarccll. com. iq (Chron. min.  
z,ior). Pauly UI r9,zr f. dtv Lcx.  
Anrike, Gcschichtc II '7+. GrIs8r,  
History of Rome 69ø. Diehl i.  
Caspar, Papsttum II iq8 f. Thieß  
4is Vaóiliev øj If, 66 ff, 8§.  
Bacht, The Role 11 iq§ ff. Bury,  
History 11 iø ff. Ruby yz \*. 4 .  
67 <' 73. my. Jones, Woman Em-  
pire I ldy. Gri]lmeier, &ezpcion  
**359 f, 365**

7 Rubin \$ß, 68, there the QueJlenhin  
way

**8** **Coll. Aveĭl.** r,tz, yt7. Caspar,  
Pap8Mm JJ EJB If. Yasiliev IDY If.  
Rubin y6, 60, 68. gril)meiet, Re-  
priori § 9 ff

9 Avellana i3i. Caspsr, Papsttum II  
149- Ensslin, Yheoderich 3oç f  
to Justinian ep. 7z,3- Coll. Avell. zjz  
A. Ensdin, Gotticaiscr qi. Vasiliev  
7- Haøcke, Politics II iø8. Riibin  
57 \*. -xy. Tinnefeld røx

i i JK 8e6 (Avell. iaq). Caspar,  
Papsmini 11 i5ø. tlacht, The  
Rollé II z8q. Rubin 71

ix Prokop. hiet. arcan. i i,i6. Hor-  
inisa ep. jz f. Coll. Aveĭf. iaq.  
MAC IV yy\$. Kirscl ðaz f. Vosi-  
liev or j, zzi ff, yz ff. Gri)lmeier,  
RezeptlQn 36y. Ötlbilt ti - 73'  
Handbook of church history  
II/z' +7- llnH€feld 86 f

i 3 Liberat. Brev. z3. Rustic us disc,  
C. Acephzlos dispu'. PL \*7.\*'S'  
D. Prokop. hist. arcan, 10,7.

\* 4 o,Q. Theoph. i,iS§. Euagr. 4-  
z' Sewer. ant. ep. i,y. Altsner

4+ . fi t8ftgFfStuiber js9 f. Kirsch  
6jy. Caspar II i 8 If. Vasiliev 13\$  
ff, zz6 ff. Haacke, Politik 11 i z.  
Bury, History 11 zo f. Bacht,  
The role 11 z8q If. Haller, Pope  
turn I i8ø. Rubin 68 If. Handbuch  
der Kirchengeschichte 11/s, i6 f.  
Grillmeier, Reception 3do ff

nt Euagr. q,q. Coll. Avcll. z,4i f.  
LThK r. A. IX 5o8 f, z. A. IX  
**702 ff. Caspar, Papsttum II 149.**  
Ensslin, Theoderich 308th Vasiliev

zjy í. Haacke, Politics II I4 -  
Hstidbuch der Kirchengeschichte  
H/z, i8. Broc7 If. Speigl  
ff

**15** **Vasiliev 236 f**

iø Ibid. zri. Quoted from Hzøcke, i-  
oli- tik 11 ia  
+7- \*\*-t1. iøq; i6o ff, esp. t6y,  
zip, zx3. Hartmann, Geechichie



- Itaiicn¥ î z'y f. Caspar, Papst'um II isj f. Ensslin, Theoderich z9ø, joy. Vasiliov i68 if. Haller, Pope turit i85. R.rubin . HaacYc, Politics II r 4 ff. Grillrmeier, Rezeprion y65
- .x8 Roll, Avell. i 9, i6y. Cf. also Coll. Avell. i6e ff, i68 if. Hsrt- menu, History of Italians I z16.
- AspDG P\*ps\*Mm l 'î7. H ler,
- Papsmim I i86. Rahner, Church **und Staat 28r f**
- iq Coll. Avtll. i86, io8 f, zzç ff. Caspar, Papstnim II i65 If. Ensslin, COderCJt JOE. Ø KÖ\*R 7 . Handbook of Church History II/z, **16 ff, 202. Grillmeier, Rezeption 36ç ff**
- zo Coll. Avell. no (CSEL is.i -) zx Thcaph. Chron. PG io8,j8q A. 2øclnt. Rh. h.e. 8.a. Caspar, Papsmim II rq9. Vasiliev rm8 If, rat. Haøcke, Polîtik II i3j. Bacht, Die Rolle II aj9, zqi. Thenm- 6q f
- zz Jusrin. ep. ad Hormisdam, Golf. Avell. x3z. Sql. Tøll. fivell. zj8. Caspar, Papsttum II W9. Haacke, Politik II rq6. Grillmeier, Rezcption **366 f**
- 23** Rubirl 7i f
- 24** Caspar, Papstium II i8q f. Schmidt, Bckehrung 33y f. Cieicckc, Osigermanen zxy. Yasiliev 3i8 If, bet. 3z3 ff. Rubin 7i - jvfaier, Verwendlung 7- \*l-n - buch deT Kirchengeschi[Etc ]]/x, i8 f
- zç Greg. 1, dial. 3.a. Annal. Maximian. c, qi. Annu. Vøl. z,3i. Schneegc a3. Gtisar, Gtøehichte Roms4 8r ff. Ccsspat, Papsttuin II rat ft, i8ø ff, i9j f. Schmidt, Bekehrurig j3} f. Vasiliev zi6 ff. Ensslin, Theoderich 3z3. Stp-pelt/schwaigr yoff. Halter, Papsrtum I z88 f. Dannenbauer, De-stealing I jzo. Goniard ij\$ If. Haacke, Politili II ux f
- 26** Cod. Just, i,y,iz. Hsackc, Politik **II 149**
- zy Mart. Arcth. z8 f. RAC 1.179 - Vasiliev tqi ff. Danncnbauer, Entsrehung I jzq f. Rubin jot If
- 28** RAC I I79 . Vflsiliev z96 ff.
- Ruby \$22 ff
- 29** Ruby jot
- 10 Ebd-7f- \*â7
- 31** Ibid. vasiliev 6q ft
- 32** Prokop. hist. asean. p,yg. Ruby y6. YasillcV 4'-j. H8lidbuch der Kirchengeschichte II/z, iy
- 33** Zucrcsc bczcugt: Vica Pelag, it |s a-ss-). aø. Duchcsne p. jop. Prokop. dc aedific. passim. Itiat. srcun. zj,z8 ff. Zic. xj,yz. Cod. just. r,jas, r,y,x8. Nov. 6 (s. jyy)' Nov 33 (å. 539- Cf. also Nov. 37 ' . s\*sT P\*ulr !Y z s ff. Sch "ltzc, Gcschichtc II yzt. Scrcin, Justinian jy6 ff. Cac- Pirennø, Geburi q f. Komemann; Weltgeschichte II 336, 4qø If. Hertling, Geschichte i to f. Døl-øcr, Kaiserurkunde a q, . Dsnnenbtuer, Entsteliung I yio If, II i If. Msier, Verwandlung I7r If, I8I, zjs. Ders. ByzanZ yj, øj ff. Haller, Ppsmim I i9r f. Ruby 8y fi, pa ff. ntango zp. Hunger, Byzcntini6chc Gcisccs-wclt8p f. Michel, Kaiscrwahl jt6. Bury, Hietory i x3 if. Ullmann, Møchstell-ng 7 +. iz If. Geana-kop10^ 7' \*Ai ff. Diehl, Justinian z ff. Den. Government qy. < +4- Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte lift, \*3- Brown, Welten 188 f, r9§
- 34** Dølger, Byzsno o lf. Haacke, Poliuk li zyj. Caspar, Papsttm It z1g f. Rubin zçz f. Handbook of the Kitchengeec)tichcc l/z, øy f. On the Byzsntinian imperial thought



- see also Alexander, The Sttngth  
439 - - fi4 MUT' HēiS ε0it and  
Corfäfsnticftkeir dos Kaisen cf.  
also Polz y f
- 35** Caspar, Papettum 11 3zq. Ruby  
zxq  
j6 Cod. just. j.ji f
- 37** Corpus Juris Civilie h6. j. y j ), ed.  
Krnll rqiz, III 3 f
- 38** June. Nov. i a
- 39** Cod. ]txt. gg z. Zonar. '4.7  
RAC i 456 f. Ruby iz8 f
- 40** Justin. Nov. ia3j ff. -. Schutters,  
Geschichzc I zoj. Sciünürer,  
Kir- che t jzz f. Caspar, Pspettum  
II 3y f. Voigt, State and Church  
Church history llfz, zi f
- 4r Nov. rzj. Cespír, Papsttum 11 o , 3z  
, i8 f. Rubín i# i f. Handbook of  
Church History
- 42** Ruby y f. 9fcin 84 If**43**  
Ruby zzy
- 43a** Euas\*- 4-30- LThK z. A. uJ syç f.  
Kraft, Kirchenvdter Lexikon zin  
f, Altsner/Stuibér z29. Kome-  
mann, Hltgeschicliie II4 nt.  
Ostrngorsky, Geschichte des by-  
zanrinischen Staates f. Kos-  
minskifskaskin 59 If. Rubín i i5,  
zxq. Diehl, Government jr
- 44 Zanar. zy.6. LThK z. A. X 4^" \*
- 45** Nov. 8 praef. Ruby q3  
4s \*° PI 7- AltanerfStuibct  
id. Ruby i68 If, zj3
- 47** Ostrxigorsky, Geschichte des by-  
zantinischm Staat ör. Bury, Hi-  
scory 11.36 ff. Haller, Papsttum I  
i9y. Dicht, Government y. Thie8  
i6 ft
- 48** Kornemann, World History  
4Sz. Schubart i z8. Ygl. also 87 f.  
\*Wi '8\* W<7 - °bft q8 ff.  
jonca, Roman Empire I zyo
- 49** Prokop. hist. arcan. y.zpi 7z,z8.  
Komemann, &cIzgeschluchte If  
q3q, yS f. ThiflS 475 >. Ruby  
9y ff, +74 ISb . Ury, History 11 x8  
f, çm If. Diehl, Government  
zy, To the **ceffgiöscn** HalGzng Pro-  
kops cf. Evsns, Ckristiaaity 8z ft
- §See Thie4 yy, 8i ff in the bishops'  
statement on Theo- dora only -  
dai scelenium-forming work-  
Rubin 98 ff, roy ff. Hand-  
buck der fÆrchngeschichte It/z, zt.  
Prokop. zir, after Rubin
- 51** Euugr. g. ze. frokop. hist. arcsn. io,nt.  
Hnlmes II 668 ff. Schubart **yo**.  
**Kornemsnn**, Weltgeschichte If  
**gyl. Bucy**, History II jl. Rubin  
wc, rz6, zx8 f. jones, Roman  
Empize ! \*7-. Handbook of the  
Church
- 52** Caspar, Papsctum \t zxz If. Thie8  
6°8fi %7%. H9ICG P2p5Muln I  
**193 f. Rubin 113. Handbuch der**  
Kirchengesrhichte 11/z, if, q f,
- 53** Knrmemann, Welgeschichtc 11 44  
. Herter 83; i rO. Rubín i i t.  
Hyde 74
- 54** Prokop. fiist. 9rcsn. z jz f. Kome-  
man, /eIrgscscftichte It type. &u-  
biit 9q, i u ff, iz , rzq ff
- 55** Komemann, R<ltgeschichte II 3yo.  
Rubín i u If. Dithl, Govern-  
ment a ff. Brown, Worlds iq3
- 56** Pöcop. hisç. arcan. j.roi 4,zo-  
§.y. CorfteFttSFtt JCLgScsliCht  
It §yo. &ubin yEj If, z26 f
- 57 P r o c o p . hist. **arcan. 1o,t&i**  
tj" ff j8 Prokop. bell. pers. i,z .  
Marcell. com. yjz (Chron. min. z,ioj).  
Malsls^ 473 - Altan€ §1, 104.  
Altoncr/Scuibcr z88, zjg. Kraft,  
Eizcttenvüter Lcxikon yo8. The  
identification of Zacharias  
Rheror with the Bishop of My-  
lilene does not apply to all gen-  
eicher. Capcile ji8. **Thieß** j:zj fl.  
**Korne-** mann, Weltgcschichte 11  
di6 f. Bury, History II 3q f.  
Eosminsku" Sk4skin Go. Rubín z 7  
z. Dannen- bauer, Enismhung l 3zo  
ff. Maier,

Seite 372–384

- Transformation 7\* ! x86 f. Bosl  
i jg. Kupisch I t 35- ij8. Jones,  
**Roman Empire I 271 f. Irmischer,**  
Refutation 3oi ff. Diehl,  
Justitian 8 f. Government x5.  
Tinnefeld 8j f. On the grouping  
of the -Blue- and  
-Grünen- susfiJcally: Tinn-fclld  
i8x ff. On the Nina Uprising ibid.  
iqq ff
- 59 Procop. hist. arcan. ii
- 60 Corp. jur. civ. i,j; iz,y. Browe,  
Judengesctzgebung ijq. Vasiliev  
z ff. Diebl, Government q3 f.  
Ruby ioß
- fit Diehl, Govcmment qj f
- 6z Cod. Just. i,j,i8. Nov. y,i,a.  
Merkel, Gortcsclästrung y-03.  
**Dannenbauer, Entstehung i 323 f.**  
Nehlsen q . Diehl, Government  
Vy f. Robi ro8. Handbook of  
church history ll/z, a
- 63 div Lex. Ancike, Philosophie IV  
ja f. Quoted from Dollinger  
8o f
- 6Cod . Just. Nov. Hz. libcrof.  
**Brev. zj. RAC IV yyy. LThK z.**  
A. III 78s. Danntnbauer, Origin I  
3ai ff. Hazcke II r6z f. Handbuch  
der Kirchengeschichte ll/z, z6 ff,  
yo. Grillmeier, Rtecp-  
**tion 370 ff**
- 65 Dannmbauer, Entstehung t f. Rubin  
ii3. Maier, Transformation i9z f.  
Tinnefeld 3zq ff
- 66 Pierer XI Aoi. Miier, Relation x)8  
Tinnefeld 33e If
- #7 Iren. adv. iiaer. i,z9 f. Orig, c, Cch.  
6 ff. Epiphan. haer. x6; j8.  
\\s'erzcr/tents II tox f. LThK  
. A. !! 476 YII 73+ Is \*- ! !!  
iiy8. tinndclld 3jq. i37
- 68 Tirinefeld jy3 ff. There zllc and  
other sources
- 6p Prokop. here. arcan. plus Tinne  
field 3 y
- 70 Cod. Just. i,j i,q f. Cf. also i,},i8.  
Gefkken, **Der Ausgang** i8q. aj3.  
Cf. also iy8 ff, iqt ff.
- Tinnetclld zy8 f. Handbook of  
church history lf/z, xc
- 7' Cod. Just. i, ,i8. Agathias z,jo,  
Funke, Götterbild 8io. v. Schu-  
bert, Geschichte I roy ff. Dannen-  
bauer, Entstehung I z3. Voigt,  
Staat und Kirche yi f. Maier, Ver-  
wandlung lit f. Kawerau, Alre  
Kirche iej. Handbuch der Kir-  
chengochichte Ifz, iq f. Tinne-  
field 79
- 7\* Schultze, Geschichte JI aqi f.  
Schnürer, Kirche I 3i8. v. Schu-  
hen, Geschichte I roy. Danncn-  
baucr, Origin I yz. Hand-  
book of church history ll/z, to.  
Tinnefeld z8i
- 73 Stemberger/Prager VIII 3°74
- 74 Justin. Nov. 45. **Tinnefeld 302**
- yy Nov. 37,8. C. 1,5,21. Browe,  
Judengesetzgcburig iaa ff. Vgt. also  
Scyherlich 7i ff
- 78 Cod. just. yy,8. procop. acdit. 6,z.  
Dannenbauer, Entstehung I  
. Tionefeld jm f. Oiehl, Go-  
ctmrxent }g
- 77 Clsrtianisicrung II tder Monu-  
mente) RAC JI z34, there all  
Qunilenhinweise
- y8 I°--- >o- \*4\*, Tinnetclld jo3
- 79 Sm. Vermont (\$ jy) c. q; Stu.  
Macon ( 83) c. i3. Syn. Toledo  
(\$8q) c. ii. Browe, Judean Geert-  
gebung i 3o, Ijq
- 8o Prx'kop, de aedif. ,y. Malalas,  
Excerprß de insid. Winkler q i.  
Further source references here.  
Tinnefeld 3.1.1
- 8z Winkler y8
- 8z Ced. )utt. i,y,ix ff; i,y,i y. Wink-  
°- i49
- 8y Pauly I i lyq f. Kit. according to  
Winkler  
K - ° - 45'
- #4 I follow here, as in the above and  
the following above all  
Ssbine Winkler go ff, 4¥5 - Darr  
all Quellenhinwcise. See also  
Albaner/Stuibcr z3J. Krah,

- Kirchenvitct Lcxikon jio. v.  
Schuberr, Gcschichtc 1 rod. Poppe  
Rubin zso
- 85** Ehd.
- 86** Ali-Yonsh y3. ncch Wink- 9z Hydat. 89 f. leid. Scv. hint, vand. Ier yqyj . Greg. Tur. z,a larg 1 ndar enutell).Vict. Vitens. pen. **88** Vand. i,i; a,ij u. a. lord. Gtt. ,iS8;i8q. Prokop. btll. vand. i,j. bril. got. 3,i. Sidon. Apoll. . x,yy8 f, '57- Dssid. Vita -@- +--ly !!! 7\*7. de 1.cx. Aiiitkc, Geschichtc 11 q8 f. ck, Km wni 11 boo, jim f. Strin, From the Roman z,q, qy6 If. Gautier riq ff, i o f, zip ff, za6 If. Schzaidt, 9\*andslcn >7 . m ff. SChmidt, Bekehrung j5o ff. Cieseeckc, Ostgermarmn ryo. Chapel Hz ff. Löwe, Deutschland i8. Maier, Verwandlung \*\*7 . Danncnbaucr, Enttichung I io9 f. Diesner, VandalenreiGh Geiserichq9 ff. Bury, History I zy
- ByWinkler blz If  
Schrödl in Wcrzer/Welte XI jj8,  
Hö0er ibid. V qqg
- 8q Plin. hist. nat. pi ,9. here ent- zrial mention of the Wanda-cartn len - Vandillii. Tacit. Gem. c. a, Augus' qj. Orientius, Conifnonitorium **z\*yfi .Hydz%uChmna** o Dib {Auct. ant. ii,zy f}, Gr Tur. z,5z. Hieran. ep. rzj,iy,z If. Salv. dc gub. dci y,yo. Zos. y,z7, ,yz f, 6,i ff. end. 9,H Ü. - y,38, y,jo ff, pr kop. hell. vsnd. r,j,i. Sid. Appll, carm. j,39q, jx . Junkului/Kuhn et al. RAGA l roy. Paula l] gin. dtv Lex. Antiquity, Ge- echichtc III z8y f. Teddcy, t.cxi- ken izy8 f. Gautier, ff.
- qi If. Schmidt, Bek- \*& 34\$ Schmidt, mdalen i ff,ff, ifiç f. Kapelle zq ff,xz3 f. Thompson, Settlemcnt 6 ff. q3 Schmidt, Wandslen ä ff Tuchle 1 xy. Danncnbauer, Eur- etehung zoo. Bury, History l a. iy8y fl. Diesner, Das Vandalen-Vit -7 +. Meier, Verwandlungvand **126 f. Vogt, Der Niedergang** Roms36i. v. Müller, Gem:hichte **Gautier**unter unseren Fuden i i7- Kawe- Mirtclalrcrlliche Kirche z8 f. ly. Löwe, Germany i8. Herrccltaf-tsnachfolg jay66
- 90** schmidt, Belehrung 3 i Schmidt, sandals r8 f, i6j, i83. Giesecke, Ostgßft2t&°7 +- sy Prokop. bell. vand. r, y,q. Hydst. C "pc1le q f. Kawcrau, Mirtel-c . i6z; -\*7- P \*37\$- j=- old church z8 f. Thinnen• \* 4li- Vict. Vit. ip.
- 9i oro-. y-to,8 f- yq3-r3: yq3,iy. chro-. min. i.3y- Pam. Diu-. Hydar. Chron. ' '7 f. Sos. q,iz ex. Sidon. Apoll. carm. z,36z f, st-in, from the Roman 3§8. Ciautifflf loy ff. Schmidt, Wandelen xi If. Ballesteros. red. x9i, Bury, History 1 i9i f. Rothenhöfer, Sflaverti ij 89 f. leid. Scv. hint, vand. Ier yqyj . Greg. Tur. z,a larg 1 ndar enutell).Vict. Vitens. pen. **88** Vand. i,i; a,ij u. a. lord. Gtt. ,iS8;i8q. Prokop. btll. vand. i,j. bril. got. 3,i. Sidon. Apoll. . x,yy8 f, '57- Dssid. Vita -@- +--ly !!! 7\*7. de 1.cx. Aiiitkc, Geschichtc 11 q8 f. ck, Km wni 11 boo, jim f. Strin, From the Roman z,q, qy6 If. Gautier riq ff, i o f, zip ff, za6 If. Schzaidt, 9\*andslcn >7 . m ff. SChmidt, Bekehrung j5o ff. Cieseeckc, Ostgermarmn ryo. Chapel Hz ff. Löwe, Deutschland i8. Maier, Verwandlung \*\*7 . Danncnbaucr, Enttichung I io9 f. Diesner, VandalenreiGh Geiserichq9 ff. Bury, History I zy Claude, Htrrschaftsneclifolge . Barkertje9 f. Schmidt, The 3Of Wandslen ä ff Hydat. lts; ii8ff. hiarccll. oorn. yjs-P+O^@\* +339; 347a Niet. . x,1o; i, it ff. Proknp. bell. . x, i8 ff. Sid. Apoll. carm. **2,348 ff. Pauly II 717 ff. Stein,** Vom römischen q8j f. xi j ff, yy ff, x)y ff. Schmidt, izu' Sandals 66 fl. 2ur wzdali- Bosl flte cf. esp. iS6 f. Claude, Schmidt, Belehrung jye. Gpell- , 7a If. Ensslin, Burglary tTz I. Diesner, Untergang jy f, 6s. lion, Germany i8
- oro-. min. i.3y- Pam. Diu-. hisc. Rom. ii, i6. Gautier z63 ff. Schmidt, Sandalsy8 ff. Caprße y8 ff. Bury, Hiety I Hz}. This-

- ner, Unrcr\$ssng 6t. Schmidt,  
**Sueves**  
**Enoce-**
- 96** Prnkop. hell. vand. i,6. prisc, tr.  
 42. nictphor. h.e. i5,zy. Hfdst.  
 47 Sidon. Apoll. carm.  
 Lex. Antikt, Ge-  
 sc5ichtc Al 46\*. \* \$. Gaurier  
 \*77 z86 ff, x9y ff. Schmidt,  
 Wandelen 8 f, Cq f. Capelle 8j ff. inz  
 Histnry I 3xo ff.,  
 Downfall 6b. Barkrr jz6
- 97** Pouid. Yica Aug "st. z8. Vita Ful-  
 gent. z. Prokop. bell. vsnd. z.j.  
 Augusr. scrm. 3y f. Salvien. de  
 gub. dei y, \*: 7.fbi z7'. kICE.Élt.  
 i,14, 3.yi. Leo 1. cp. it, 8. Alta-  
**ner/5cui** 49\*. Kraft, Kirchen-  
 vatrr Lexikon q f. Stein, Vom  
 roman y6 f. v. Schubert, Ge-  
 I z9 f. **Voigt**, Staatand  
 Kirche i8y ff. Gautier iqä, zj ff.  
 Schmidt, Brkchrung jj3. *Gie--s* >-ch  
 Ostgernianen zyo f. Capelle  
 an ff, 6a ff. Bury, History  
 °47. °iq. Helbling zb f. Diesner,  
 Dtr Untergang 4y. Ders. Kirche  
 und Staat i3i If, zj8. Ders. des  
 Vandal Empire jz ff, @ lf. Vogr,  
 Der Niedttgang\* 437- \$o. Handbook  
 "ge- of the Church  
 Maier, Verwandlung iq9. Dan-  
 nenbauer, Entstehung l aio ff.  
 Kawerau, Mittelalterliche  
 x8. Al-  
 aq. Rothenhöfec, Skliverci Kd f  
 Schmidt, Sandals 6i. Schmidt,  
 Bckehrung 353. Diesner, Kirche  
 Staat i i. Handbuch der Kir-  
 history II/a, i8i f
- 99** N'Ct. N't. I,i4- ++7 ff; i,i; z;  
 If, r,q3 ff; z, q u. s. Prospcr,  
 epit. Chi--- +\$>7 Gennad. de  
 int. 74. - spar, Papacy  
 li z f. Schmidt, Wandelen i8 f. io8  
 Paul. Diac. hist. Rom. nt, iy f. Schmidt,  
 Bekehrung j}3 ff. Gies-  
 sccke, Ostgermanen 1yz. Capelle  
 68 ff. **Vogt, Der** Idiodergang Roms  
**io9** Vier. Vit. a,q3. C\$spar, Papcnum  
**443** **I 358 ff, 366 ff. Chapman 205 f.**  
**100** Alcaner/Stulb4 8 f. Kraft, Kir-  
 chmvtet Luxikon jet. Schmidt,  
 The&andslen yy. Schmidt, Bekeh-  
**jo8** rung jy j. **Dannmbsuer,**  
 hung I j8y. Vg). also cited f  
 tot Vici. Vir. i,6; i,9; i,ei. Schmidt,  
 z8j. Gieseéfe, O t t- e, i fl. div  
 --74 f. Diesncr, Vandalen-  
 rrick yp. Hondbuch der Kirclten-  
 geachichtc ll/z, i8a  
 Vier. Vir. t,z8 f. Prosper Epit; Bury,  
 Chron.i3a7, t3zq. Krah, Kir-  
 The chmväter Lexikon 84. caspzz,  
 Pap--rx jy-. Schmidt, B<keh-  
 rung j f. Schmidt, %andalen  
 yj Rf, 9j ff, iji. Gieserk', Osté-  
 °7+ ff. Capello yo f. Bury,  
 History lzjq. Dicsncr, downfall  
 yo, z8z. Handbuch der Kirchengc-  
 schichtc llfz, i8a  
 roy Schmidt, Sandals 9j f, i86 history  
 roy lbid. 9q f. Giesocke, Ostgermanen  
 iy5. Diesner, Untergang a f  
 Ludwig, Massenmord i8, s<ck",  
 ---- 439 ^ **Cblich** mckm<  
 1Hundert Katholiken, vor allem  
 Patrizier und Geietliche, undcr  
 Geiserich ermordct. Schmidt, Be-  
 kehrung 3.3 ffGiesecke, Osiger-  
 manen yj. Dicsncr, Untctgang  
 \$o. Handbook of the Church  
 schichtc ll/z, i8z  
 xod Salv. de gn 7.®s  
 Kircheroy Vier. Vitens. i,i ff. Possid.  
 88f. Kraft, Kir-**98**  
 chcnväterLexikon you. Ciautier  
 axff. Giesccke, Ostgerinsncn und  
 z6q. Hclbling zq ff. On Gothic  
 and change in the mirror of the  
 newer literature cf. ibid. 3 If. i,3  
 Capelle iio. Diesncr, church and  
 Sisat izy ff. Occs. Possidius vir.  
 Jyo If. Finlcy zi8 f  
 Diac. hist. Rom. nt, iy f. Schmidt,  
 Altaner/Stuiber do9. Tusculum  
 1p', "autier z6p  
 Vier. Vit. a,q3. C\$spar, Papcnum  
**I 358 ff, 366 ff. Chapman 205 f.**  
 Schmidt, Wandelen yj f, 7  
 Heiler, Old Church Autonomy





49. marŸchallt6z  
fĭ, zp7 If,  
**204 ff**
- tin Viet. Vit. z,r I, x,i3, x,i . Pauly 11  
Noa, rzaq. Menze +f7- hmidt,  
wandelen 9a. 99 if. Giesecke,  
**Ostgermanen** 7\* f. Capelle i z3.  
**Dannenbuuet, Enzstehung I j8y.**  
Claude, Herrschafsnachfolge 3j5  
f. Handbook of Church History  
II/z, i83
- it i Vin. Vit. z,i If. Schmidt, Brkehrung  
j5y. Handbuch dee Kirchn-  
geøchichte 11/a, i83
- i iz Viet. vit. z,6 ff, x,z6 ff, 3,i ff,  
3.'9. 3J7 if. Greg. Tur. hist. Fr.  
thy. ProLop. bell. vand. z.8. †Sid.,  
Geschichce der Wsndalen y8. wet-  
zer/Welie X1 s4 - tBncr/Stuibcr  
y3. Criiar, Gescbirlør Roms  
o. Yogi, Der Niedergang Roms  
aaa. v. Schubert, Geschichtc 1  
3o. Noigt, Stast und Kirche iqz ft.  
Schmidt, Wandalen ioi f, ioä f,  
*i8i t.* Schmidt, Bekchrung jyz ff.  
Giesecke, Ostgermanen i;ry f.  
Ca- pcbe i i i. Maier,  
Verwandlung too. Hendbuch der  
Kirchenge- echichtr HU, i88
- IE \$ ŸiCt\* Ÿlt. I \$i R 2 - @ A 3 \$ ff,  
z,sz ff, j,z, 3,zo. Vin. Tnnnens. a.  
ayy, Vita Iulq. p. v. Schubert,  
G<schiche xy If. schmidt, Bc-  
kehrunø is \*\*, Schmidt, Wanda-  
len Im If. Capülle 1.11 f. Thomp-  
son, The convw9io0 \*7 **awerau.**  
Mittelalrerliche Kirhc zø. Popp  
ic'6. Ksntzenbach, Kirche inn Mit-  
ælarer o . Øøerries, Wort und  
Sninde 119d
- rig Vict. Vit. i.4\* ff. Voigt, Srøat and  
Kirche r9z If. Schmidt, Be-  
kehru°8 338 ff. Schmidt, Wands-  
len ioä If, i86. Døerries, Worr  
and Srunde II q5. Cf. also Arim.  
**113**
- ii5 Numerous source references in  
Schmidt, wandalen nø f
- ir6 Schmidt, 8extrusion z5q. Gie-  
**secke, Ostgermanen i7 8.** ThOmp-  
**son, Tĭe conversion z7.** Maier,  
Conversion zeo
- zzy Vin. Yit, j,z6; y,6. procop. bçI).  
vand. z.8. gicsccLE, East Germanic  
**183**
- i i8 Greg. Tur. z,3 Cf. such Isidor,  
Gcschichte der Æ'sndalen 7y-  
Schmidt, Æ'sndalen Eog. Fisch<rs  
Völkerwandcrung zzz
- xp mid, 8z. Greg. Tut. z.z. Vita Ful-  
gent. Mr, ff. Procop. bell. vand.  
z.8. vicr. Tonn. ed 8.+97-  
Schmidt, B<kehrung jzof.  
schmidt, Wandalcn o8 lf. Gle-  
öecke, Ostgeroianen '88 í. Cs-  
pc)le, z1j F. Maier, Yerwandlung  
ps. Manual of the Kitchengc-  
**schichte 11/2, 134 f**
- to Proknp. bell. vand. i,q f. Vit. ful-  
gent. j If. Paul. diac. r6,y. Nict.  
Tonn. ad a. 5ty. Isidor 8z. Panty  
11 °4 f. Harrmann, Ceschichte  
1ta- liene 1 zzo f. Schmidt,  
Bekehrung 16i f. Schmidt,  
Wandalen i iy f. Gicsæcke,  
Ostgermsnen zg6 f. Ensslin,  
Einbwch xjo. Danncn-  
bauer, Entstehung 1 jh f. Hsnd-  
buch der Kirchengeschichtø II/z, i8x. Band  
iq9
- izi Cassiod, var. },16 If, q,t. Procop.  
bell. vand. i,q,a. Cf. i.ß. Hart-  
mann, Geschichic Italians 1 i 5y,  
x-t. Schmidt, Wandalen i nt, i i8  
f. Schmidt, Bekchrung jj:£, j6z.  
Giesefke, Ostgermantn is7-  
Capelle rry. Yasiliev jjo ff. Band  
iyj f
- iaz Prokop. brit. vand. i,9, i,i7. Viet.  
Tonn. ad a. Ayr. Malxlas i8.  
Schmidt, **Bekchrung j6z.** Schmidt,  
Wsndslen zip lf, Nyx. Cieseecke,  
Osrgermanæ zpy. Schubert p8.  
Kaegi, Arisnism ay. Claude, Mr.  
economic succession 3zg ff
- Tzy Prokop. bell. vand. z.8. Gicsccke,  
O-tgermancn tpy
- zz.§ }øllfiå Regesta z.8. S1midt, Wan-

- dalen iz y. Giesecke, Ostgermanen iq6
- 125** Prokop. betl. vand. i,io. Schmidt, Bck-hrung j6-. Schmidt, 97andalen iz3 f. Capellt iai
- izd Prokop. bell. vand. ,zo,t8 ff. Ylct. Ton". ad a. 134- ! 'd., Gc-history of sandals y9; 8j. Gautier 3q8. Schmidt, sandals ii. Capelle izi. Schubert 99. Rubin ip. Ksegi, Arianism z f
- 127** Woe'dward 8q. Schmidt, ßekehrung 36d. Kaegi, Arianism zj. Diehl after Kaegi. Kawerau, Mic-mlalterliche Kirche zq. Ruby ige
- 128** Cnll. Avell. C8 {CSEL 3 ,3j }. Sacramenÿrium Lconianum. Vogcl-sccin 68. rahncr, Church and State a83 f
- izq Golf- Avell. 8q {CSEL 35,jzo, j5,jzz}
- 130** Prokop. hell. vand. i ,io,r ff, z ,z z,1 ff; z,z1,t ff; t,t4,j; z,z8 f, \*.7 Pauly Y z6z. Delbdick, Kricgskunsr II jco. Schmidt, Wandalm rzy f. Capelle xz3. Thie4 6zq ff, esp. Sjl f. OstrogorsLy, history dv os'ro ti-state 6o. Kawerau, Mittelalcerliche Kirche zq. Rubin iy. Kacgi, Arianism z6 f. BoS1 i i 5. M "e, 'Wwmd^B '7% +7\*- pp Dimnez The Untemng 6y. **Kupisck I Taj. jonß, Koman Empire I zy'S. Teall Vor. Montgomery I 141 f**
- 131** Schmidt, Belehrung j6j. Schmidt, Sandalen zz-t f. Giesecke, Ostgct-manen **129 ff. Capelle 126. Bury, History 11 izq**
- 132** Prokop. bell. vand. z,z6,y ff, z,zq,tc. Schmidt, Bckchrung j6j. CicsceLc, Osrge'manen tp8. Capceße iz8 f, yç3. Thinß dvi. Diesner, downfall \*7 <--'s'. \* 'nism **28 ff**
- 133** Prokop. bcll. tsnd. z,zx ff, z,ip; \*4-3- \*-\*; 6,zz ff, j,=. of the L "x. Antike, Geschichte 11 q9. Gautier 347 ff. Schmidt, Sandalen izy ff. Giesecke, Ougermanen iq8. Bury, History II ii8 ff. Kapelle izq ff. Darincnbauer, Enrithung I jiz f. Kaegi, Arianism j. Diesner, Untergang äy ff. Dem Wandslenreich ion. Bund i5q f. **Montgomery I 142 f**
- 134** Prokop. hell. vand. i,r8. Schmidt, Sandals iii ff. Bury, History 11 **132 ff**
- 135** Prokop, hell. vsnd. i,iq,z ff
- 136** Ibid. x,iz
- \*37 Ibid. z,z ff. Cartellieri I yy. Schmidt, Sandals type ff, Ausltihrlich Kapelle i q ff. Ensslin, Burglary i yi. Bury, History 11 i 6 ff
- 138** Prokop. bell. vand. ay i 9 Prokop. beil. got. j,i,d; bell. vand. z,q ff, hell. pers. a,ii,j. Schmidt, Sandalen iqi ff. Gie-secke, Ostgemianen rqq. Ensslin, Einbruch z\$1. **Diesner, Untczgang** aq ff. Maier, Transformation to
- 140** Jusc. Nov. yy. Skub8rt dead. Diesner, Unterganß 7^ schmidt, Q'anße)cn z4 . **Kaegi, Arianism** yp ff
- 141** Handbook of Church History life, i87
- 142** Prokop. bell. vand. i,m; a,nt f, a,iq,j. Gieserkc, Ostgernianen roy, iq8. Diesner, tjnicrgang 74.1. **Kaegi, Arinism ff**
- 143** **Proitop.** hell. vand. a,8,s\$. Thieÿ Sxd f. Diesner, downfall yz ff
- 144** This one. Downfall yd f
- 145**® !\*\* 44 \*- Schmidt, B "kehrung 3zf f, j6j f, j8 f. Pfeilschiftrt ibid. cited in Vogt, Der Niodecgng Roms gp . Bullough, halien yy8
- 146** Cccg. t. dial. y,jt. Greg. Tur. in gloria mart. c. jp. snowçgc zy lf. Gzisar, Gcsckic)stu &onss @z lf, 8z lf. Haztmann, Gcschichrc tts- liens I zjz f, i , xxx lf. Capcl1"



- ROI ff, esp. O§ f. JOIteS, The GOntitutional Position tz8 ff. Bury, History II is ff
- 147** lordan. Get. y8 f. Prokop. beff. got. i,§, hist, arcan. i6. drv Lex. Antike' Geschiclite 1 io6. Pauly V 68s. The news that Theodahad counted yo oco solidi as buSc for the murder of dic Frnkenkönigc, the kinsmen of Amalasintha, {Creg. 7ur. 3,3i), is probably unhistotisl. son of David I q6 f. Hammann, **G "schichte lcaliens i** z4o ff, zq8 If. CaMllieri I \$7 f- Gieseckc, Ostgermanen i jr f. Capelle 4zj If. Bucy, History II ijyff. Bullough, fitalia zyo. Jones, Rontsn Empire t zyg f. Bm iyy f
- 148** lordzn. Get. q f. Grisar, Geschichte Rome yji. Hartmann, CcsChiChte ltslienc t zyt t. Capelle tt6. &ubin zyg ff
- 149** Prokop, bcl). got. z,j ff; z,i6i 3,8,i. Marcell. oom. ad a. 3 f. Davidsohn 1 qq. Hartmann, Geschichte Italienc a 3 ff, 3oy f. Capelle etc If. Thic8 6jn. Ensslin, Enbruch z3n Bury, History 11 i6q If, iyy ff. Dannenbauer, **Entstehung I 334**
- ISO** **Cessiod.** ver. in, z. Lib. Pont. Yita Silver. ed. Duchesne p. 2QO fÖ, ed. MQmtügen p. r ff. Procop. bell. got. i,ii. Marccll. com. ad a. j6. Euagr. ht. q,iq. lordan. Ger. xo. div Lex. Antike, Geschichrc III t i, 3oq. Peuly V **68x, t3ey f. Gregorovius I,i,** +7 f. Hartmann, Geschichte Italiens I zyg I, zdq ff. Cartcllicri I y8 Grisar, History of Rome Fox. Kmue, Coins i36 f. Hildebrand zzt ff, t ff. Caspar, Papsmim II iz9 ff. Giesecke, Ostgermanen i 3s. Tliieß &ti f. Bury, History II iyy ff. Daniel-Rops, Frühminclalter xxy. Wernet, Bajuwartn zwo.
- Jones, Roman Empire 1 -7\*- Handbook of Kitchen History II/z, toJ. Bund 7 ff
- 151** Hartmann, Geschichte ftiatias I j83. Hildebrand y6. Caspar, Papacy 11 z)o ff
- 152** Hildebrand ag ff. See also the following. Note.
- 153** Lib. Pont. Vita Silv. liberat. Brev. c. cx. (PL 68,96j ff, esp. zo39.ß. JK 9o9. Albaner/Stuibcr 99r. Hartmann, Geschichte Italiens I j83 f. C;risar, History of Rome Pos ff. Hildebrand zi3 ff, au ff, z3a ff, x ff. Caspar, Papstcum II z3i ff. **Poppe i ro f.** After 5ep-pclt/schwiger, **-Silvcrius was** taken under the care [!] of representatives of Yigilius to the InsrI Ponzs, where he was gcostor6en- in (p. yg) a few weeks later - due to the kidnappings he had olduldct on the transport [!] to exile. Rahncr, Church and **State 288 f**
- 154** Hildebmnd u7
- 155** JK qin {Call. Avcll. qr, CSEL j , 98J
- 156** **Prokop.** bell. gpr. z,z7 If. Msrccll. com. ad a, j37 f. Gregorovius I,i, ryu ft, i83 If. Hartmann, Ge-schichte Itnliem 1 i68 ff, \*77 f, jy . Gricar, History of Rome yjz ff, yqj ff. CnrteUieri I i8 f. C8pelte ji5 ff. TliieS äqj. '4fet- ner, Bajuwaren yi. Tcall Dec. Bury, History II i8o ff, iqi. Bul-**lough, Italian 170**
- y7 Prokop. bell. gor. z,in,i5 ff. Hsrirmann, Geschielitic Italicne 1 ty8. devtdsohn I dq I. Werner, Bsjuwere z3i
- zy8 Procop. bell. **got. 1,1a, z,y, z,1oi z,zi f; z,3q.** The number per non is certainly strongly exaggerated. Hartmann, History of Italy i **28o ff. Cartellieri I 59. Capelle** 44o f. Bury, Hieiori 11 tex If,

- 246. Werner, Bajuwaren 241.**  
CO @ 1r1S
- 159** Msrcell. cont. od s. y jp. procop. bell. got. i,z\$. Greg. Tur. ,yz. Hartmann, Ceschichte Italiens I zÆ7. \*+J ff. Chapel , 41t f. Dsnie)-Rops, FËühminclalter -4- Amet, **Bxjuwoze** \*4+ ! =- man zo f
- 160** Prokop. bcll. got. z,zp f, y,z. Pauly II 3ji, V iojy. Gregorovius **1,1, IqZ. H8ftMarln, Geschichte** haliens I z85 ff, 3oo f. Cartellicri 1 6s. Kraus, Munzen ry . Giesecke, Oitgermznen i3q f. Capcple ff. Thie8 6yz. Ensslin, Einbruch i3 i. Bury, History 11 xo5 ff, ff, zx6 ff. Bullough, Italy iyo. Bund i8z ff
- i6i Etben, war history z. Ruby 3\$ i I. Altheim/Stiehl 8i ff
- 162** Prokop. bcl\$. got. §,ir,z3. Caspar, Papsttum 11 a83, note . Czpcelle q7°. 47\*- Danncnbsutt, Origin **hung l 336**
- 163** Prokop. bell. got. j,i6, y fi, **j,iS,zj.** Rotiienhöfer, Sklaverei i io If
- 164** Prnkn. bell. gor. 3,az,8 If. JK qij {BG Epp. III p. 6o, no. qi). JK qi8 (54G Epp. III p. d4, no. y). CaS- par, Papacy 11 z36 II. Giesmlie, Ostgrrman ij6 f. Handbook of Church History II/x, xo5
- 165** Euagr. q,x\$. Prx'kop. hell. got. 3,j3 ff. Harimsnn, History of Italy 1 3aq ff. Giesecke, Ostgcr- rnanen i7 f. Cspelle jJy, u. Poppt i i6 f
- 166** See Efeichner, Opus Dia- boli the chapter °Morden with Ma- rja- z3i ff. See also ders, Heilige- schichte 1 z
- 167** Agzthias, hisi. i,6 ff; z,t. Procop. bright. Lot. 3,s f, , r3,i, jya,i ff, §Paulus diac. hist. Langob. z,z ff. tordan. Ger. yp f. Creg. Tur. qs. Cf. y\$z. Lib. P-nt.{You- cheenc) i,3o . Pauly Y 9oz f. dtv Lex. Antilge, Gegcljicjffe 1jf t67. Gregorovius I,z, ypz ff, zzz f. Grisar, Geschichré of Rome yjx. Hart- mann, Geschieht Italiens I jaz ff, 3a8 ff, jyq ff. Schulrze, Ge- schichte II izj. Csrtellieri I äi ff. Capcple 9 - 477 - Thi<8 4i}z ff. Kornemann, Weligc- schichte 11 3o f, ->\* is . Dsnnenbauer, Origin 1 j 6 ff. Biittner, Alpine Policy 6y f. Heller, Papacy If. Enasiin, Einbruch i3z. Bury, Histnry 11 x9ff, ff.Msirc, Verwand- \Utlg +7\*. -3z f. BulloUgh, Italia 17a f. Poppc red ff. Colcr It z z. itosminski/sknekin 6j f. Bosl i i y. Roihenhöfet, slavery called. Bachracli 4jy ff. Keller, Spitsntike rx. Kupiich 1 i3y f. Finley xn5. Montgomery 1 ttj. Ausfihrlick über die Schischccn bei Busta Gallorum oder bei Taginae und am Yesuv' Delbrtck Jt jG7 If, **38o ff**
- 68** Prokop. bell. vand. z,y,s f. leid. hi8t. got. §x. Kortemann, &elrgc- schichte II qji f. Dsnnenbauer, Entstehung 11 xy f. Meier, Ver- wandlung zjz, jy. Stroheker, Ccmsenzum top ff, zjy / . Men- go ION
- 69** Prokop. bell, got, i, t , j, a r ff. Gregoravius I,r, xxv f. Hartmann, Geschichte Itnlens 1 jy3 f. Grisar, History of Rome 86 ff. Caspar, Papsttum 11 3aj. **Thie8 643, 667. Rubin 203. Bosl** ii6. Dollinger roy. Seidlmayer q3
- 70** Zic. nack jsntsre z7 s. Brown, &"Iten opt
- 71** Grisar, Geschichte **Rome 88 ft72** Harmznn, Guchichte Italiens 1 j56 ff. Caspar, Papsttum II 66y. Korneniann, cltgetchichre II 43\*. Dsnnenbauer, Enotchung t }5 f, No

- 7i \*úr the First World War, I have written about it in: Salvation schichte \*74 ff. -The Vatican all war profiteers-. For the period after the Second World War, cf. ibid. 11 z;ry if, x88 ff, z9y ff
- 174 Sanct. pragm. c. iz. Gregorvius l,i, nd. Harimann, Geschichte Italiens I 36y ff, Cyb If. Grisar, Ge- schichte ff.Cupar, Papstium 11 jzy ff, 66y. Kornemann, Weltgeschichte II 3x f. Scidlmayer 6j. Lorenx, Dae vierte q3. Haller, Papstium I ziö
- 175 Gregoroviuc I 3yq f. Harrmsnn, Ceschichte Italiens y6y If. Cf. Deschner, Heilsgeschichte I z83
- 176 Solidus: s. erwa Pauly V zJq f- **Hartmann, Geschichte Italiens I 399 ff**
- 177 Cit. bri Ruby i6y
- 178 Ibid. 73t \$6 ff, 9i. Ullmann, The position of power a8
- \*79 Kornemsnn, Welcgschichte il t z. Darlnenbauer, Entstehung iT **3, I 327 ff. Maier, Byzanz 73.** Ders. yerwandlung i8i, i8y ff, a3 f. Ruby 9a, it y, zo . Kos- mintki/skaskin yq, 6z. ¥ein 8 ff. Mo "gO\*°D\*\*4°ff
- 180 Quoted from Rubin xio If
- 181 Gregorovius l,r, zz8. Csspst, Papinum II zip f. Heller, Papsturn I zi ff
- 182 Lib. Pont. **Vita Agn peti {PL 128,551}. Gregorovius I 168 f.** Caspar, Papsttum II zio ff, bet. str fl. Seppelt/Löffler 3z. Rah- ner, Church and State z8y f
- z8j MGH Epp-3'439. alt8Etr/St lbcr \*#, 3%ff B¥f, J47 \*' \*Ĝ Kirchenvdrer Lcxikon zqd, 38c f, 8y. Voigt 53 ff. Danncnbauet, Enisrchung II i f. Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte 11/z, ay, jo ff, **204**
- z8q Liberal. Brev. zz tPL 68,ro o A). div. L c x . Antile, Religion II -s- Grisnr, Geschichte Roms boy ff. Caspar, II# iff. Schwartz, Church Politics 73 ff. Komemann, Wel chichrcIf 9j§.Seppcft/SchwaiØlr If. Dicsner, Uf1t-rs-+g 7+ Hsscke, Poiiirik H zd6 f. Rahner, Kitch and Scaat zf
- 185 Lib. Pqnt. (ed. Duchesnc) zpz (PL **118,y78**). **C8spar, Papsttum It zq\$ f.** Komemann, Øchrgeçckich- • !! '34 Rahner, Church and Sta-t, -pz
- 186 Erstcs Coristitutum z4. . Wyj fCSfiL jç.zyo U). Twoæ Cõnci- **tutum z3. z. 554 (Mansi IX 4f7 ff).** jK qa2., ØM- 9\*7- MCH, Epp. Ill sj8 ff. PL 69,i r ff, iqi, zx}. AltanerfStuiber zj3. Kilhner, Lexikon 3S. Hartmann, Geschichte Italiens I §86 ff. Hilda brand zzz, im. Caspar, Papimim If z4a If, z6c if. Kornemann, Wltgeschichte 434- \*'''--< iaa. Diesner, Unterg"°B 7+- Poppe xis If. Seppelt/Schwaiger §5 f. Haacke, Politics If zas If. Rahnct, Kirche und Stnat z9 ff. Handbuch der Kirchenøesckickte II/a, jy If, 3o If. Bullough, Itølien r;i. de Vries, Petriisaer §§ I
- \*#7 Mansi, Coll. Cone. IX yo ff. PL **69,53 C ff**
- 88 Ibid.
- 189 Rahner, Kinetic mid Stan xqy I
- 190 Kühner, krxikon j6 f. Greøoro vins l,r, xiq. Caepar, Papettum II **z86 ff**
- i9i Ptlagiiu, In defensione erium capi ulortjm §

Seice w-4ss

## SECONDARY LITERATURE USED

- Abramwaki, L., Untersuchungen zum Liber Heraklidis des Neotoriue, r96  
Abramowaki, L., Die Synede vnn Antiochien 3zj/z und ihr Symbol, ZKG 86,
- Acham, k., Neuere angelaachsische Theerien zur Geichichte, in: Th. Schioder/  
G.Gräubig (ed.), Theorieprobleme der GeschlichswiflSM °977  
Ackerniann, H., Æntitellung und Klärung der Botschah Jecu, i9di  
Acäetmatin, H., Jesus: His Botichafi and their reception in Abcedland, iqya  
Adam, A., Der manichäische Ursprung der Lchrc von den zwei Reichen hei  
Augustin, ThLZ :ry, iq a  
Ad "t, A., Des ?ortwirken des Msnichäismus bei Augustin, zKG äp, 'p s  
1dann, K., Caust finita csv in: A. M. Koenigcr (ed.), Fcszgabe Albert Ehrh "rd,
- Adam, K., Christ our Brother, i q3q  
Adam, K., Der Christus der Gfauberii. Lectures on the ecclesiastical Chricto-
- Ahlheini; K., Friedrich Hebbel r8z3-r863, in: Deschner, K. {Ed.}, Das Christen-  
tum im Urteil seiner Gegner, 1, 1969  
Ahlheim, K., Gtisis, in: Deschner, K. (ed), Das Christentum im Urteil seiner
- Aland; B. {Ed.}, Gnosis, Festschrift fiir Hans Jonas, i9y8  
Aland, B., Gnois und Kirchenvüter, in: Aland, B. {ed.}, Gnoeis, Festschrih fiir  
HanS JQ° ' 8978  
Aland, K., Kirchengeschichtliche Entwürfe. Old church. Rcformation and Lu-  
thcrum. **Pierism and revivalism, i96e**  
Aiand, K., Æinc Ende in der KonstantintÖrachung, FF a8, Iqjy  
Als nd, K., Die religiöse Haltung Kaiser Konstantins, in: Studia Petrietica 1, iq y  
Aland, K., Über den Glaubenswechsel in der Geschichte des Chrisrcnmms,  
1961 Aiznd, K., Von Jesus bis Justinian. Die Frühzeit der Kirche in  
Lcbenebildern, 1981 Albert, G., Zur Chronologie der Empörung des Gsinai im  
Jahre4 o rt. Chr,  
History aq, 1980  
Albert, H., The misery of theology. A critical examination of Hans Küng, i9y9  
Alben, M., Die *Bocchtiü* des Neuen Testaments, I, z. Halbbd., iq5z  
Albert, S., Bellum lustum. The theory of the -gcrechten warrior and its practical  
significance for Rorrt's external conflicts in republka-
- Alberts, M., Untersueliungen uber die Schriften des Eunomiue, 1908  
Albright, W. F., From the Stone Age to Christianity. Monotheiemue and gc-  
historical becoming, iqqq  
Alexander, P. J., The Strength of Empire and Capital xs Sern Through Bymntine  
Eyes, in: Spoculum, r96z  
Alfaric, P., Die sezialen UnprGnge des Chffstentums, i9d3  
Alföldi, A., A Festival of Isis in Rome under chc Christian Emperon of the IVth  
Gentury, Dissertationcs Panaonicae Scr. II, FAS°- 7 °937



- Allôldi, A., Hoc signo victor eris, Beiträge zur Geschichte der Bezeichnung Konstantins des Gr8cn, in: Festsc Jirift nir F. J. Dölger, iqj
- Alföldi, A., The Convenion of Constantine the Great and P8gaii Rome, w4\*
- Alföldi, A., Des Krcuzszepter Konstantins d. Gr., Schwiczer Miinzblatter q. i9y4
- AlUoldi, A., Römisches Kaiserreich, in: Historia Mundi, . vol., r9y6
- AFöldi, A., Comuti, a Teutonic contingent in the service of Constantin the Great and ils deceim role in the b8ttle of the Milvian Bridge, DOP ij, rq\$q
- A]földi, M. R., Die conxtantinische Goldprägung in Trier, in: Jahrbuch füi Nurnismarik und Geldgeschicho, Ix, idjs
- Alonso-Schñkel, L., Erzählkunst im Buch der Richter, in: Bibl. y, i9di
- Alt, Kleine Schriften. On the history of the folkti Isreel
- Alnner, B., Pathologie, Lnbtn, Schriften u. Lettre d. Kirchenviter, j. A., iqjr
- Alraner, B./Stuiber, A., Pathologie, Lcbcn, Schriften und Lcbre der Kirchenvättr, 97
- Altendorf, H.-D., Zum Stichwon: Rechigliubigkeit und Ketzerei im ältesten Christianity, in: ZKG 8o, 1969 nltendod,
- H. D., Gzleriuç, RAC VIH, iq7z
- Alcendod, H. D., Die römiciiieri Aposttlgräbcr, in: ThLZ, Oct. iq p
- A[rhaus, P., Die Todesstr8k xls Ptoßcm d. chrisrlichen Ethik. SitzungsIv'erich'< d. Bayer. Akademie d. Wissenschaften, Phil.-hist. Cl., fdch a-3, i9y
- Altheim, F., Gochichte der Hunnen, y Bdc., ig q ff
- Altheim, F.fStieh1, R., Die Lage der Bauern unter den xpsten Sasaniden, in: Herrmann/Scllnow, Die Rolle der Volksmaaren in der Geslichte der vorkapitalietischen Cesellschaftsformationen, i9y
- Altmeyer, K. A., Katholische Presse unter NS-Diktntur, i96z
- Anastos, M., Neitorius **was orthodox**, DOP i6, i9da
- Andreas. W., Germany before the Reformation. Eine **Zeitenwende**, y. A., i9j8
- Andrehen, C., **Logos** and Nomoi. The Polcniik dcí Kclses gegen das Christenmm,
- Andrehen, C., The Churches of Ancient Christianity, iqyr
- Andrmcn, C./Denzler G., Wörterbuch der Kirchnsgeschichte, rq8z
- Anton, H. H., Fiirstenspiegel u. Hcrrschereθος in der Karnlingerzeit, i9d8
- Anton, H. H., Kaiscrliches Selbstyerständnis in der Rcligionsgesetzgebung der Spitanticism and the interpretation of papal rule ici ç. century, ZKG
- Antweiler, A., Introduction. The Zciltlage, Fundamentals, in: ßKV 7' °93\$
- Anwandcr, A., 9/örtcrbuch der R.eli\$ion, \*s4\*
- Arbesmann, R.**, Tête Jdes of Rome in che **Sermons** of Se. **Augustine**, Augustiniana
- Armstrong, A. H., Man in the Jsmoe. A Study of some differences between pagzn Neaplatonism and Cliriscianity, in: W. den Botr/P. G. van dcr NaJC. M.
- J. Sinking/J. C. ht. van Windeq, Romsnirag ct Christianitas, r923
- Armstrong, G. Y.**, **tniprcial** Cturch Buillüings in tke ?ouriit Ccn+o' -3& \*9
- 7 Aron, R., évidence and Inference in History, ia: D. Lerner {Ed.}, Evidence sud Inference: The Hayden Colloquium on Scientific Concept and Method, iq59
- Askowirh' D., The **Toleration** 9nd **Persecution of the Jews in the R.oman Empkc**,
- Asmussen, H., The Mountain Predigi, rqjq

- Aesfalg, j., Gregorioe der Erlmchter, in: P. Mnns (ed.), Rdnier der Kirche,
- Aubin, H., Die Umwandlung der Abendlands durch die Germanen bis zum Ausgang der Karolingeneit, in: W. Andreas IHg.), Der Auhtieg des Gtrnanen- tums und die Welt des Mitrelslters, ip
- Auer, L., Der Kriegsdinst des Klerus unter den sächsichen Kaiscm, in: MIOC,
- Avi-Yonah, M., Geschichtc der Juden im Znitaler dea Talmud in den Tagen von
- Ayck, Th., Mark **Twain**, in: Deschner, K. {Hp), Das Christentum im Urteil etiner Gegner, I, 196q
- Ajrck, Th., Theodor Lesiing, i8ya-iq33, in: Dmchner, K. {Ed.), Das Chrimntum im Urteil seiner Gegner, II, iii
- Ayddotte, W. O" Das Problem der historischen Generalisierung, in: Th. Schlie- der/G. Graubig, r9y7
- Aydelottc, W. O., Quantifizierung in der Ceschicheswissenschaft, in: Th. Schie- the/G. Grüubig JHg.), iyy
- ßachench, B. S., Procopius, figithiae and the Frankish Military, in: SpcCH\$UG- 4f-
- ßachr, H., Die Rolle des oritnialischtn Mönchtums in den kirchenpolitischen Auseinandersetzungen um Chalkedon {q3i- iq) in: Grillmeier/Bacht, DaS Konzil von Clialkedon II, iq j
- Bainton, R. H., The early church and war, in: HThR 3, iqq6
- Ballesteres y Sretta, A., Geschichte Spaniens, iyqy
- Ballsieper, Th., Das gnadenreiche Prager Jesulcin, 1968
- Belihasar, H. U. von, Tlieologie dtr Cleschichtc, i9 o
- Balthasar, H. U. vnn, in: 9f. Dirks/E. Stammler {ed.), Why do I stay in the Church? **Ccitgenösaic answers, e.g. A" i9yi**
- Bang, M., Die Germanen im römischen Dienst bis zum Regierunguntritt Con-
- Bsng, M., Constancine and the Goths, The Cambridge Mediaeval Hiet. 1, iq 6
- Barb. A. A., The survival of Magic Arrs, in: MornigJiano IHg.), The Conflict, i9dç Bardcnhwer, O., Gcschichte der alrkirchlichen Licccrur, Zweite umarbeiçere Aufisgc tpzj ff.
- Bat1cr, E., Íraly and chi 97--' 4 --47\*, in: GwarkinWhim "y, Th- Car-búdge Medieval History I, zpyj
- Barnes, T. D., Lacrancius and Consranoóc, in: The jpmal of eoman Saudies, **Vol. LXIII, 1973**
- Barnes T. D., Constzntine and Eusebius, iq8i
- Baron. W., A social snd rcligious liistory of the Jews, i q5z
- Barraclough, G., **History** in a Changing world, Yyyy
- Batrow, R. H., **Prefect** snd **Emperor- Tate R.clationes of Symmachus A. D.** j8y,
- BartManrt, B., PaHlufl al6 **Seel8orgcr, 19in**
- Bates, M. S., Faithfulness. An investigation, iqq7
- Baetke, W., Die Aufnahme des Christctums durch die Germanen. A contribution to the question of the Germanization of Christianity, in: Stier, H. C./Ernst, F.

{Ed}, Die Welt als Geschichte. A journal for universal history. +943

- Bauer, A., Die Legende von dem Martyrium des Petrus und Paulus in Rom, Wiener Studien j8. iqj6
- Bauef, W., Das Johannesevangelium, z. A., i9z
- Bauer, W., Rechrglsubigkeif und Ketzerei im ältesten Christentum, rq3
- Baur, Chr., Der heilige Johannes Chrysostomus und seine Zeit, I, iqzq
- Baus, K., Von der Urgemeinde zur frühchristlichen GroSkirche, ipy3
- Baus, K., Erwagungen zu einer künftigen -Geschichte der chüdichen Mission in dnr Sparantike- {q.--a. Jh.), in: E. Iserloh/K. Reppen (eds.), Reforniata Retörmand", I, i96j
- Barnes, N. H., Constantine\*s Successore to Jovian: and the struggle with Persia, in: GwatkinfWhitney, The Cambridge Medicval History 1, ry
- Bsynec, N. H., The dynasry of Valentinian and Tkcodosius the Grost, Cx "br. Mod. Hist. i, i9i**
- Baynes, N. H., Sozomcn, Ecclesiastica Historia I zy, JThS 4q, i9j8
- Baynex, N. H., Byzantine sandier and other ensys, i96e
- 8card, C. A., Tliac Noble Dream, in: American Historical Review ii, rq y
- Beauvoir, S. dc, Das andere Gesrhlerht. Sicre und Sexus der Frsu, 1968
- neck, E., Berdnisan rind swine Schule bet Ephrâm, in: Le Muséou, qi, r9y8
- s "ck, H.-G., Kirche und theologifche Literatur im byeantinisccten Reich, rpyy
- Beclç, M., Bemerkungen zur Geschichte des erscen Butgunderreichs, in: SZG,
- 8eckcr, E., Die Schlacht ann Pons Milvius und die Katastrophe ann Schilfmecr, ZKG XXXI
- week, M. A., History of Isratt. From Abraham to Bar Kechba, iqsi
- Beissel, S., Die Verchrurig d. Heiligen u. ihrer Reliquien in Deuschlsnd bis zum Beginn des ij. Jahrhundertx, i89 11)
- acisetl, S., Die Verehrung d. Heiligen u. ihrer Reliquien in Dtuechland während der zweiten Hälfte des Mittclaltcrs, i8qz (II)
- 8cell, H. J., Jewe and Christians in Egypt, i9iq
- 8cell, H. J., The tpiscopelis audientiu in Byzantine **Egypt**, Byzantion r, i9y
- 8cell, H. J., Anti-Sciniciem in Altxandfla, JRS 3\*. \*94\*
- Bcnoisc-Míchin, J., Kaiser julian odcr der **ver** Iúthe **Trsum**, tpyy
- Benz, **E., Augusrins** Lchrc von der Kirche, zyyy
- 8cnz, E.,** Beschreibung des Christeiitums, Eine historische Phanomcnologie, i9y }
- s<rkhof, H., Kirckc und Kaiser zs47
- gctkhof, H., The Theology of Eusebius of **C3sarea**, iy3q
- 8erlin. 1st, Historical Incvitability, iq5q
- Bemhart, J., The Vatican as a World Power. Geschichte und Gestalt des Papsttums, iq.-ty. Thousand. iq i
- gcrnheim, E., Mittelalterliche Zeitanschezungen in ihrem Einfluß auf Politik und Geschichtsschreibung. Part 1: The Britanxcheuungen, qxq8
- 8cmsdod, W., Soziologie der Prostitution, in: H. Giese {Ed.}, Die Sexualität des Menschm. Hsndbuch del medizinischn Sexuslforsch -g, zp y
- 8eriholct, A., Wörterbuch dec Religionen, i9Jt
- Hermann, A., Geschichte des Bisihums Hildesheim, ia9q
- 8crve, H., Due neue Bild der Antike, z. Bd.: Rom, iqy
- Neumann, H., Zur Entwicklung rmnsprconiler Siaarsvorstellungen, in: Vorcrige und Forschungen, j, i9 6

- Neumann, H. Wissenschaft vom Mittelalter, 19yx
- Bcutin, W., Heinrich Heine. in: Dmhner, K. (Ed.), Das Christentum und der Urteil seiner Gegner, 1, 196q
- Bévenot, M., Cyprian of Ksrthago, in: Theologische Realenzyklopädie, gd.
- Bçjerlin, W., Das Königscharisma bei Saul, in- ZAR yj, zp6i
- Beyschlag, E., Simon Magnus und die christliche Gnosis, zyy§
- Bückermann, E., Der Gox der Makkabäer, Untersuchungen über Sinn und Ursprung der makksbäischen Erhebung, zpjy
- B'îacz, j., Julian the Apostate, o. ]
- Bidez, J.(ed.), Philostorøius Kircheit . . . With the Lcbm der Lucinn von Annechien and the Fragmente einer arionischen Historiographie, rqtj
- Bieler, L., Das Bild des -gotischen Meneøhea - in Spätantike u. Frühchristentum,
- Bienert, W. fi., Dionysius of Alexandria. Zur Frage der Origenienus im j. Century, 19y8
- Bienert, W. A., Das vor-nicaenische homoousios als Ausdruck der Rechtgläubigkeit, in: ZKG 90, 19y9, Heft a-j
- Bieneri, W./Schiffcrdiek, K. (eds.), Gcsanimelie Aufsätze zum Neuen Testament u. zur Patristik, 19yq
- Bihlmeyer, K., Kirchengeschichte auf Grund des Lchtbuches von F. X. Funk, to. A., 193f, i. **Teil:** Die christliche Altertum
- Bihlmeyer, K., Kirchengeschichte. Neubearbeitung von H. Tüchle, Erster Teil, das christliche Altertum, 18. Aufl., 1966
- Biondi, B., Il diritto romano dei cristiani I, 1qya
- Blackman, E. C., hlarcion and his influence, 1q-t8
- Blank, j., Petrus - Rome - Papacy. A fojgencrlical history, in: Das Papsttum. Help or obstacle for ecumenism?, 19ß
- BlGser, P./Dsrlipp, A., Heilsgeschichte, in: H. Fries (Hø.), Handbuch theologischer Grundbegriffe, 11, 1y;rø
- Blázquez, J. M., Die Rolle der Kirche in Spanien im 4. und 5. Jahrhundert, in: Klio 5, 1q8 i
- Bloch, H., A new Document of the **last Paban** Revival in the west, in: HThR 38,
- Bloch, H., The Pagan Revival in the West at the End of the Pouch Century, in: Momigliano (ed.). The Gonfiict, 196q
- Blockley, R., Constantine Gallus and Julian der Caesars of Constantius II, Lato-
- Blum, G. G., Zur religionspolitischen Situation der **penischn Kirche** im j. u. 4. Jahrhundert, in: ZKG, 91 Bd., 1qßn
- Blum, W., Die Jugend der Constantius II. bis zu seinem Regierungsantritt. A chronological study, in: Classica et Mediaevalia, 10, 19y4
- Blumenkranz, B., Die Judenpredigt Augustins. A book on the history of the jüdisch-christlichen Beziehungen in den ersten Jahrhunderten, 1qqö
- Blumenkranz, B., Die christlich-jüdische Missionenkonkurrenz (3. bis 6. Jahrhundert), in: **Klio 39, 1961**
- Bobiška, C., Historiker und historische Wahrheit. In: Cognitive problems of historical science,

- Boehn, M. v., *Die Mode. People and fashion in the Middle Ages. From the fall of the slten bell to the R.ensiscsncc*, ipzy
- Baer, %. den/van der Nat, P. G./Sicking, C. M. J.han Winden, j. C. ct. (Hp), *Romanitas ct Christianitas*, iy73
- Boet. W. den, *Allegory and History*, in: W. den Baer/P. G. van der Nat/C. M. j. Sicking/j. C. M. van &i-d-n (eds.), *Romanirsa et Ckristianitas. tyj*
- Borchardi, C. F. A., *Hilsry of Foitiers' role in the arian struggle*, ip66 8orchar dt, G., Percy Bysshe Shelley, °79<- "sx, in: K. Deschner IHg.), *Das Christianity in the judgment of 8cifflet* Gegfter, 1, 2
- 9dQ B o r n h ä u s e r** , K., *Studien cur Apostelgeschichte*, i9jq Bornhäuser, K., *Jesus imperator mundi*, 1p j8 Bornksmm, C., *jesus von Nazaretl* , z9yd
- Bornkamm, K., *Kitch<nbegriff und Kirchengeschichtsyerscändnis*, ZKG, 7s lga **1978, H. 4**
- 8osl, K., *Europa im Mirtelalrcr*, *Weltgeschichte eines Jahrtausnds*, i92o
- gouswt, W., *K7rios Chrictos*, a. A., iqu
- pousser, W., *Das Mönchtum in der gketischen Wüste*, 2KG, x, iqsj
- Brackmann, A., *£lesammelte Aufßätzc*, i94i
- &andæbuy, AJUrba", H. J. {Ed.}, *Perrus und Papii. Evangelium Einheit der Kirchc Papstdienc. Beitrddc and notes*, 1st vol. i9ry, ll. Vol. i9y8
- Brandenburg, H., *Ars hurtiilis. On the question of a Christian style in the art of the q. Centurya after Christ*, JbAC y, iq8i
- Brandt, M., *Bemühungen der Wiener Nuntiatur nm die Verbrctung von Hont-heims (Febroniu'e) Widerruf liy2q*, in: *Römisch-HistnriscHe-Mitteilongen*,to,
- Bmudel, F., *Die lange Dauer (La longue durée)*, in: Th. Schieber/G. Grüubig, *Theoretical problems of history*, +977
- Braun, H., *Late Jewish-Härtischer und friihchrisclicher Redikalismus. Jesus of Naiareth and the eaccnic Qumransekic*. iq y, 1. and II.
- Braunfels, W., *Charlemagne. In Selbstzcugriissen und Bilddokumentcn*, i9y
- Bringmann, K., *Hcllcnistische Reformen mal Religiotisverfolgungen in judaa. An investigation into Jewish-Hellenistic history hey-i6 BC)*,
- trinken, A.-D. von den, *Studien zur lsteitiischen Weltehronistik bis in das Zeit-alter Otios von Freising*, 9f7
- Brock, E., *Die Gnindlogcn des Christentums*, i9yo
- Brock, S., *The Conversations with the Syrian Orthodox under Juitinian {53z}*, OrChrP 47' +9
- Brorlthaus: *Der Ncuc 8tockhau. Allbuch in funfff Bääiden und eincm Arlas*, 3. A.,
- Brooks, E. W., *The Eastctn Provinces from Acedius to ana tæius*, in: **Gwstkin/ Whimey**, *The Cambridge Medieval HiStnry* . +97£
- Browc, P., *Die Hostienschandung der Juden im Mirtclelrr*, in: RGAK, iqx6
- Browe, P., *Beitriige zur Sexualethik des Mittelalren*, r q3z
- Browe, P.**, *Dit Pflichtbeichtc im Mittelalter*, in: ZKTh, iq j
- Browe, P.**, *Die Judengeschrgebung Juetinians. Pontifica Universitas Gregorizna. Analecta Gregorisna*, iq3 y
- Browe, P.**, *Die Judenbekämpfung im Mittelalter*, in: ZlfTh, a and j, iq38

- Browe, P., Die Judenmission im Mittelalter und die Papste, i96i
- Brown, P., St. Augustine's Attitude to Religious Gotrcion, JRS i4, -P 4
- Blown, P., Pelagius and his Supporters, Aimx and Environment, JThS iq, ip68
- Brown, P., The Diffusion of Matiichaeism in the Roman Empire, in: Journal of Roman Snidies, \$q, i96q
- Brown, P.;** Religion and Socicity in the **Age of Sainr Augustine**, i9ya
- Brown, P., Augustine of Hippo. A Biography, i9;fj
- Brown, P. Worlds on the Move: The Age of Late Antiquity. From Mark Aurcl to Mohammed, 1980
- Brown, P. R. L., Religinus Cntrcion in the Lster Roman Empire, in: History, i9s3
- Browning, R., Julian the Apostate Emperor, Biography, i97y
- Brox, M., Tendenzen und Parreilichkeitn im Osterfest des zweiten Jahrhrndcrn, **ZKG 83, 1972**
- Brox, N., Fslsche Verfasserangaben. On the explanation of the early Picud-epigraphy, tyyy
- Brox, N., Probleme einer Frühdatierung des römischen Primars, in: Kairos, i8,
- Brox, N. {Ed.}, Pscudepigraphic in der heidnischen und jüdisch-chriitlichen Brox, N., Fragen zur -Denkform- der Kirchengeschicbte, ZKG i9yq
- Brox, N., Kirchengeschiclitc des Altcrtums, z. A" i986
- Bruckner, A., Julian von Eclsoum, sein Leben und seine Lehre. A contribution to the history of Pelagianism, i89y
- Bruckner, fi., Quellen zur Geschichte des pelagienischen Streiten, i9od
- Bruckner, A., Die vier Bucher des Julian von Eclznum an Turbantius. A contribution on the character trio Juliane and Augustine, rqio
- Bruckner, M., Der sterbende und aufrstehende Gnttheiland in den orientalischen Religionen uad ihr Verhältnis tum Christentum, iqso
- Briihl, C., Königspfalt und Bischofsstadt in frankischer Zeit, RV a3, tqJ8
- Brunsmann, J., Lehrbuch der Apologetik. Volume two, Church and Cottes-believe, z. A., 1930
- Bruur, P. A., Joitphus on Social Conflicts in Roman judaea, in: Klio, q, i9;ry
- Bruun, P., The Constantinian coinage of Arelate, i9n
- Bruuti, P., The Consecration Goins of Cnnstontine the Great, Arctoi, Asia Philologica Fennica N.S I, 954
- Biichmann, G., **Geflügelte Worte. Der Zitatenschatz des dcutschen volkæ**, dtv **1967, 3 Bde.**
- Buhler, J., Die Germanen in der Völkerwanderung. According to zeigcnässischen
- Quel-
- Bullsc, N., St. **Cypriss** and **che İtomsn Primscy**, in: **Rcalyr}'**, **zz, \$'6**
- Bullough, O., Italin under the Cernmans. The Kingdoms of the Ostrogoths and Lombards, io: Rice {Ed.}, Morgen des Abtndlande , üses
- Bulmann, R., Die Frage risch dem messianischen Bewußtsein Jesu und des Pcttus knowledge' ZNB' Tytp/aa
- Bultmann, R., Theology of the New Testament, iq 8
- Bultmann, R., Die Geschichte der eynoptischen TraditiDn, 3rd A., I9T7
- aund, K., Thironsturz und Herrscherabaeraong im Fruhmittlaltct, iqy9
- Bunge, J. G., Quellenkritische, literarische, chronologische und historische Untcr-

- searches for the second book of Maccabees as a source of Syrian-Palaestian history in the tenth century BC, iqyr
- Buonaiuti, k., Geschichte des Christentums I. u. il.
- Burckhardt, J., Die Zeic Constantino des Großen, ss4
- Burian, j., Ssnus als Wcrtbegriff in der Historia Auguste, in: Klio, 6j, \$8z
- Burkin, F. C., The Br'ok of Rulcs of Tyconius, 1894
- Burnsby, j., The -Rcrrscr "tiunes- of Saint Augustine: Self-criticism or Apologia? ix: Augustinus Magister, Congrès international augusrinicn, Psrie, zi-zg Sçp-cembrc t, i p\$§
- Bdry, j.B., The History of the laçer Roman Empire, From the death of Theodosius I to the desth of Justinian. lu rwo Volumes, iqy8
- Buie1, V., Episcopalis audientia, a peace and shialsgcricchsha-k-it, ZSavR.Gkan, yp, pjp
- Bussmsnn, M., Minner, Mirren und Macht, in: Th. Seitcrich IHg), ßride an den Papscc. Bercn alone is not enough. A public FoMIti-RUCH, +@7
- Brinner, H., Oie Alpenpolitik der Franken im 6. und y. Jahrhundert, HJ, iqän
- Böttner Th./Werner, E., Circumcellioncn utid Adamitcn, i q5q
- Cadouz, C. J. The Early Christian Attitude to Wsr. A contribution to the History of Chrixtisn Ètffp5 Q2
- Catderone, S., Costancino e il Cntiolicesimo I, i96i
- Csmelut, P.-Th., Athanasios, der Gruße, in: LThK t, z. A.. 19J7
- Camelot, P.-Th., The Council and the Councils, 7p6z**
- Camclot, P.-Th., Ephesus and Chalcdon, iq6
- Umprcihausen, H- v., Ambrosius von Mniland als Kirchenpolitikct, tqzq
- C;impenhausen, H. v., Griechische Kirchenväter, 3rd A., iq s
- Campenhausen, H. v., Laieinische Kirchmväter, i. A., iq a ; 3rd A., iyz
- Camptnhausen, H. v., Traditinn und Lchen. The power of church history, essays and lectures, 1960
- Cmmpenhausen, H. v., Aus der i-rühzcii des Christntums. Studien zur Kirchen-geschichte des ersten und zweiten Jahrhunderts, 1963
- Campenhausen, H. v., Lchrercwcihen und Bischofswcihcn im z. jahrhunderc, in: lu memuriam E. Lohmeycr, iq\$i
- Campcohausen, H. v., Die Entstehung der christlichen Bibel, 975
- Canary, R. H./Kozicki, H. (Ed.), The Writing of History, i9y8
- Canecti, fi., The Province of Man. Aufzeichnungen rgy-i9yz, i9yj Caprllt, W., Die Ciermanen der Vtilkerwanderung. Art Grund der zeitgenössi-shtn Qoellm presented, iqjn
- Capizii, C., L'impratore Anastasio I (qqi- i8), OrChrA i8ç, 1969
- Capizzi, C.. Sul fallimento di un negoziato di pace ecclesiastica fra il Papa Ormibda cr l'imperatore **Ansscasio I** (j i y-j zy), in: **Critics srorica XYII**, tp8o
- Csrr, F.. H., What is history?, iq6j
- Cariellirci, A., Weltgeschichte als Machtgeschiclitc. 8t ix. The period of the founding of the empire I, i qty
- Caxpar, E., History of the PapsMm. From the beginnings to the height of world domination. First volume: Römische Kircht und lrrtperium Romsnum, 1930. second volume: Das Papsrtum unter byzantinischer Herrschaft, iq3j
- Caspst, E., Prim0cus Petri, ZSavRGksn, \$y, **Izzy**
- Caspari, W., Die israelitischen Propheten, z91§



---

 ÖBBUNDXRLFT&ATUR

- Castritius, H., Snidien to Maximinus Daia, iq6q  
 Cccchelli, C., L "arisiismo e le chiese ariziie d "Itslia, in: Seriimana 5peleroy, i96e Ccrfaux, L., Bardesanes, in: RAC 1, iqjo  
 Chadwick, H., The exit and death of Flavian of Constantinople, JThS, iq\$  
 Chadwick, H., Osius of Gordova and the Pteidency of the Council of Antioch jz , in: JThSt q, a, iq 8  
 Chadwick, H., The Church in the Ancient World, roz  
 Chadwick, H., Priscillian of Avila. The occult and the charismatic in the early church, i9y6  
 Chapman, J., Snidies om the Eirly **Pspzy**, r9s8  
 Christ, r., Das Petrusamc im Neucn Testament, in: Denzler, Christ et al, Zurn ThefTta PetFu5afttt tlftd P8QSFuFH, lgyo  
 Christ, K., Romans and Barbarians in the High Kaixerzeit, jn: Saeculum X. iq q  
 Christ, K., Dtr Untergang des Römischen Reiches in antiker und modemer Siclit. P-inc Einleiuung, in: K. Chriss (ed.), Oer Untergang des Römischen Reiches,
- Chrisrcnscn, A., Saaszoid Persia, Cambr. Ancient Hist. XII, iq3q  
 Chrysos, E., The alleged ennoblement of the clergy by Emperor Constantine d. Gl., in: Historic 8, tpdp  
 Claude, D., Adel, Kirhc und Konigtum ira Wesrgotencclt, pyz  
 Claude, D., Probleme der vandalischcn Hcrrschafcsnachfolge, DAM, Tpyy  
 Clsude, D., Gescltcltte d "r WesLgoten, zjr/o  
 Clsuss, Int., Der magister officiorum in der Spgtantike t4 -^ .jahrkundert). The Anir and its influence on imperial politics, zp8o  
 Clover, F, M., The Family end Early Carcct of Anicius Olybrius, Hisroria zy, Tp78  
 Coler, C. (ed.), Ullscin Vcltgcschichre, y vols, tp6j  
 Colpc, C., best und Ost, in: H. }. Schulcz (ed.) KonrgxEe j, Dic Zcit Jesu, \$'66  
 Comay, j., Who's Who in che Old Testsnscnt tagether with the Apocrypha, zpyt  
 Comay, j., The world\*s gearcst story. The epic of t)tc Jewish People in Biblical <sup>1</sup> ,97®
- Conrad, H., Deutsche Rechtsgeschichte, vol. i, Frühzeit und Mimlzlter, Ein Textbook, i9;3  
 Conrad, Kampf und Sieg, Ksrfrcitags- und Ostergedanken als Gruß eus der Heimat fur Heer und Marine, n.d.  
 Considine, O., Glad<s Gchen xu God, zyx8  
 Cnnstanci, V., La rivolta di Pavia e la catastrofe di Stilicone, r9oj  
 Conzclmann, H., Der erste Brief an die Korinther, iq6q  
 Cornfeld, A.,fBotterweck, A. J. IHg.), Die Bibel und ihrc Wclt. Eine Enzyklopa-die, dtv-Lcxikon, 6 vols, zpyz
- Conini, E., Inttoduzione silc Storie di Ozosio, zp68**
- Courcellc, P., Anti-Christian Arguments and Christian Platonism: from Amobius to St. Ambrose, in: Momigliano (ed.), The Conflict, i96q  
 Coyle, J. K., The Cologne Mxni-Codex and Mani's Christian Connecrins, in: figlise et Théologie, io, iy;19  
 Cramer, M., Theban monks, their ascetic and cultic kebcn, in: Archiv für Liturgiewiss, z, iqjg  
 Cramer, M./Bacht, H., Der antichalkedonische Aspekt im historisch-biOB<sup>o</sup>\*phi-schen Schriftturn der koptischtn Monophyitcn (6. . Jahrhundert). A contribution

- trab on the history of the formation of the Thonophysite Church of Abypticna, in: Cttlmeiet/Bscslt, Dsc Council of Chslkcdon II. xpjj
- Creeg, j. I-4. E., €Isudien as an fiisrorical auctoriry, Epo8
- Croce, B., über die sogenannten Wert-Urteile, in: **Logos i**, iqio/i i Croke, B., Ar%gast and Sire Death of Yalmtiniin II, Historia xy, iqy6
- Culican, W., 'At the End of the World'. Spanien untertr den Westgoten u. Mourcn, in: Rice (ed.), 2viotcgn des Abendlandes, i 9£\$
- Cullmann, O., Peter, jiinger, apostle, martyr, iq5z
- Ciippers, H., Die Hochschule und dse geistige Leben in Trier tur Römzwcit, in: Archiv fiir mirtelalterliche Kirchengeséhichte, i9y
- Daley, L. J., Themistius\* Plea for religious ToJerance, Greek, Rorrian and Byz. Studies, rz, i9yi
- Dallmayr, H., The Four Great Councils. Nicaea, Constantinople, Ephesus, Clislcedon, 1961
- Danielou, J., Die heiligen Heiden des Alten Testnmenu, rqqy
- Daniélou, J., Vom Geheimnis der Ceschichte, i 93
- Daniel-Rnps, H., The Church in the Early Middle Ages, i9y3
- Daniel-Rops, H., Die Umwelt Jesu. Der Allteg in Paldstinz vor zeeo jahren, 1980
- Daniel-Rops, H., Die Kirche zur Zeit der Aposrel.und Märtyrer, iqyi
- Dannenbauer, H., Grundlagen der mittelalterlichen Welt, Skizzen und Studien,
- Dannenbauer, H., Die römische Petruslegende, HZ °4\* °si-
- Dsnnenbauer, H., Die Entstehung Europas, Vnn der Spützntiße zum Mittelalter. I. Der Niedergang der alten 'Welt im Wecken, 1959. 11. Die Anfänge der abcd- lGndischen Wem, i96z
- Dascmann, E., Kur Eniatchuüig des Montpiskopats, in: Jahrbuch fiir Antilte und Chfistcntu> \*7. \*w4
- Dassmann, E., Ist **Perrus** wirklich darini, in: Kirséhbaum, E., Die Grabcr der Aposrcifürscn. St. **Peter** and St. Paul in Rome, zpy/
- Dassmann, E., Ambrosius und die Märtyrer, ia: Jahrbuch ffir Antike und Christentum i8, JbAC, +97f
- Davi&ohn, R., Geschichte vnn Florenz, ç Bd-- '@9 °p7
- Oswnn, C., The Gcsralnib of the Abcdnland. An introduction to the history of western unity, t. A., iq o
- Oeane, H. A., The political and eocial ideas of St. Augustin, xJ3
- Dcgmhart, F., St. Nilus Sinsits. His life and his clay from the manchum,
- Deicliinann, F. W., Chrichtisniscirung II, in: RAC II, I9\$4
- Deichmann, F. W., Frühehristliche Kirchen in Rom, i9q9
- Deiismarin, A., Paulua, z. A., i9z\$
- Delbrück, H., Geschichte der Kriegskuncs im Rahmen der politischen Geschichte, II. i9oi-oz, III. i9oy, IV. iqxn Delbrück,
- R., Antike Porphyrrwrkc, i9 z
- Dtlius, W., Geschichte der Marienvtrehruüig, 1963
- Delfing, G., Paulus' Stellung eu Frau und Eli-. -93-
- Dtmandt, A., Zeitkritik und Geschichsbild im Werk Ammiaru, i9s5
- Dtmandt, A., Die ahikanischischen Unruhen unter Valeritnian I., in: Diener/Barth/ Zimmermsnn (ed.), Afrika und Rom in der Anrike, 1968

- Dern "ndr, A., Der Tod ücs älteren TltCodosius, in: Historie z8, ip6y
- Demandt, A., Magister militum, in: RE Suppl. Hz, r9y0
- Demandt, A., Ceschichte als Argument. Three forms of political Zukunftsden-  
kTnS in antiquity. \*97°
- Demandt, A./Brummer G., Der Prozeß gegen Serena im jahre 4o8 AD,  
Historia 2,6' +977
- Demandt, A., Die Feldzüge des älteren Theodoiius, in: Hermes, too, rqyz
- Dempff, A., Sacrum Imperium. Geschichte- und Staatsphilosnphie des Mittelalters  
und der politischen Renaissance, i9tq
- Dempff, A., Ceistesgeschichte der altchriitlichen Kultur, i96q
- den Boer, W./van der NatfP. G., Sicking, C. M. J./van Winden, J. C. M.,  
ROrrlanitaS et ChStiaRitaS, Iq73
- Denzler, G., Das Papsstum und der Amtszölibat. First part: The period up to the  
RefofmfltlOnt \*975
- Oenzler, G./Christ, F. et al, Zum Thema Petrussemi und Papsmi>. \*97 Deschner,  
K., Das Kapital der Kirche in der Bundesrepublik, in: C. Szczesny, Club  
voltsire, Jahrbuch f. kriösche Aufklärung, IV, i92o
- Deschner, K., Abermals krähte der Hahn. A Critical History of the Church  
f r o m the Beginnings to Pius XII, i96z
- Deschner, K., With God and the Fascists. The Vatican in league with Mussolini,  
Franco, Hitler and Pavelic, iq6y
- Dcschner, K. (ed.), Das Christentum im Urteil seiner Gegner, vol. I, iq6q, vol. II,
- Oeschner, K. {Ed.}, Why I left the church, i92o
- Deschner, K., Das Kreuz mit dtr Kirche. A sexual history of the Christian turn,  
\*974
- Deschner, K., Church of the Un-Healing. Arguments for drawing consequences. i9y
- Oeschner, K. (ed.}, Why I am a Christian/Atheist/Agnostic (with Fcldrich Herr  
and Joachim Kahl), \*977
- Deschnr, K., Ein JahrhundertHcilsgeschichtt. Die Politik der Papste im  
Zeitalter der Wettkriege, Band I: Von Leo XIII. i8y8 bis zu Pius XI. ig39.  
Volume 11: From Pius XII iq3q to John Paul I. i97 +9 3
- Deschner, K., **Nur Lebendigen** schwimme gegen den Strom, Aphori8men, 9@4
- Dcschnr, K., Die beleidigte Kirche oder Wer etört den öffentlichen Frieden.  
Expert opinion in the Bochum \$-i66 trial4, 1986
- Deschner, K., Opus Diablni. Fiinfxchn unversöhnliche Essays iiber die Arbtit  
im Reinberg des Herrn, 9\*7
- De tribus impostoribus. Anno MO II C. Of the three impostors i §q8 {Moses,  
Jtsus, Mohammed}, ed. by G. Bartsch, 1960
- Dewick, E. C., The Christian Anitude to ochtr Religions, iq53
- Dibelius, M., Die Formgschichte des Evangeliums, a. A., i }3
- Dibelius, M., Jesus, z. A., i9 y
- Dibclius, M., Die Reden der Apostelgwhichrc und die ancike Gecchichtsschcei-  
bung, Proceedings of the Heidelberg Acad. of Wisi., iq6q
- Dibcliüs, M., Botschaft und Geechiehc, Gesammelte Aufsätze, rqqj
- Diehl, E., Inscriptiones latinze christianse veter-- I. i9z5
- Diehl, C., Justinian. The Imptrial Reetoration in the Weit, in: Cwatkin/Whimcy  
{Ed.}, The Cambridge Medieval History II, iqy6

- Diehl, C., Justinian's Government in the East, in: Gwatkin/Whitney (ed.), *The Cambridge Medieval History II*, £97
- Diekamp, F., Gotteslehre des hl. Gregory of Nyssa I, i89s
- Dietrich, W., *Wirtschaftsgeschichte des Mittelalters*, 194 Dierckx, J., *Die Quellen zur Geschichte der Priscillianer*, i8y
- Dieringer, F. X., *Kentz lectures*
- Diesner, H.-J., Afrika und Rom in der Zeit des Domitian, in: Diesner/Barth/Zimmermann (eds.), *Afrika und Rom in der Antike*, tq68
- Diesner, H.-J., Kirche und Staat im spätrömischen Reich. Aufsätze zur Spätantike und zur Geschichte der Alten Kirche, 1p63
- Dieker, H.-J., Die Laufbahn des Commodus Africae- Bonifatius und seine Beziehungen zu Augustin, in: *Kirche und Staat im spätrömischen Reich*, i96j
- Diesner, H.-J., Gildes Herrschaft und die Niederlage bei Theudis, *Klio* 50, r96z
- Diesner, H.-J., Orosius und Augustinus, in: *Acta Annonae Academiae Scientiarum Hungaricae*, iq63
- Diesner, H.-J., Der Untergang der römischen Herrschaft in Nordafrika, *Iq6q*
- Diesner, H.-J., *Studien zur Gesellschaftslehre und sozialen Haltung Augustins*
- Ditmer, H.-J., The situation of the North African population at the time of the Vandal invasion, *Historia* 11, i96z
- Dinner, H.-J., Wars of the East. Greece and Rome in the struggle for the **Mittelmeerraum, 1985**
- Ditmer, H.-J., Die Circumcellionen von Hippo Regius, *ThLZ* 11, t96o
- Diesner, H.-J., Das Vandalenreich, Aufstieg und Untergang, r966
- Diesner, H.-J., Possidius and Augustinus, in: *Snidius Patricius*, Berlin r96z
- Dignath-Dieren, Kirche- Krieg- Kriegsdienst. The science of the spiritual Problem in the Gnostic world, *iqy*
- Dihl, A., Zum Streit um den Alcat der Victoris, in: 'IX', den Bo-r/P. C. van der Nsc/C. M. S. Sickingh). C. M. van Nieuwen (ed.), *Romanitas et Christianitas*, +973
- Dill, S., *Roman society in the last century of the western empire*, z. ed. i9jo
- Dinsen, F., *Homoeusim. The history of the term up to the Council of Constantinople 1381*, i9y6
- Dirks, W., *Das schismatische Christentum. Die Politik und die Verantwortung der Christen*, i96q
- Dirks, W./Stammeler, E., *Why do I stay in the church? Contemporary answers*, z. A., iq2z
- Dinrich, O., *History of Ethics. Die Systeme der Moral vom Altertum bis um Gegenwart*, z. öde., x9z6
- Dobschütz, E. von, *Das Oecumenische Concilium von Nicäa und die Streitfrage über die Rechtfertigung* {Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur
- Dodds, E. R., *Pagan and Christian in an Age of Anxiety. Some Aspects of Religious Experience from Marcus Aurelius to Constantine*, x9a5
- Dölger, F. J. (ed.), *Konstantin der Große und seine Zeit*, i9zy
- Dölger, F., *Beni und die europäische Staatenwelt. Selected preliminaries and*
- Dölger, F., *Die Kaiserkunde der Byzantiner*, HZ, iqjy

- Dollinger, H., Schwanbuch der Mligeschichrc. Moon Jahre der Mensch des Menschen Feind, iqj
- Döllinger, J. J. 1. v., Christenthum und Kirche in der Zeit der Grundlegung, i8do
- Dnnin, L. (Ed.), Leben und Thaten der Heiligen Clottes oder: Der Triumphi des wahren Glaubens in allen Jahrhunderten. With an indication of the preciiigliche historical sources and practical application according to the hewihrresten Geistesmänncm. Second increased and improved edition, 7 Bdc., z66z/dz
- Doppelfeld, O., Köln als Brfickc zum Abendlsnd, in: Böhnet, K. (ed.), Das erste jshriausend, II, i96
- Docfgens, H., Euacbius von Cae89res, der Vater der Kirchengeschichro, ThGl zp, +937**
- Doerncr, A., Senrirc cum Ecc)csia. An urgent appeal and 6<call to priests,**
- Doerriics, H., Wort und Stunde. 1. vol.: Gesammelte Studien zur Kirchengeschichte des vierten Joahrhundera, 1966. II. Bd.: Aufeützc zur Geschichte dnr Kirche im Mittelalter, i96q. III. vol.: Contributions to the understanding of Luther, r92o
- Docrrics, H., Das Selbstzeugnis Kaiser Konstantins, Abhandlungen der Akadmie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen, Phil.-hier. Classr, 14. ^954
- Dorrrics, H., Constantine the Ctoße, iqj8
- Doskocil, W., Excommunication, in: RAC All' i96q
- Downey, G., A History of Antioch in Syria frnm SeJeuue to the Arab Gonquest,**
- Drenkard, L., With the rosary to heaven. The great blessing of the rose wreath prayer, iq j
- Dresdner, A., Kulnir- und Sitiengmchichtc der italienischen Geistlichkeit im io. und i i. jahrhunden, i8 +o
- Orews, A" The Christriiyhc 11, iq i i
- Drnysen, J. C., Hisiorik, Vorlesungen über Enzyklopädie und Mcthodologie der Geschichte, brsg. von R. Hübnet, 5th ed., i9 7
- div-Lnxicon of Antiquity I-II . +97+
- Ouchrow, U., Christenheit und Mlrverantwortung. Traditions-geschichte und systematische Struktur der Kwcireiehelch -. +97°
- Dudden, F. H., The Life and Times of St. Ambrose, a Bde., II, iq 5
- Dulckcit G./Schwarz, F., Römische Rechtsgeschichte, newly edited by W. Waldstein, iq7
- Dumoulin, M., The Kingdom of Italy under Odovacat and Theodoric, in: GwatkinfWhirncy, CMH I, zq@
- Dunk, H. von der, Wertfrciheit und Gcséhichtswissenséhak,in: HZ,-u. aand, i9yi
- Dunlap, ). E., The Office of rhc Crand Chamberlain in the Lsrer Roman and Byzantine Administration, i9z
- Dvomik, F., Byzantium and the Roman Primacy, i96S
- Dvomik, F., Popc Gelasius and Emptror Anastszius 1st, in: BLZ, iq5 r
- Dvomik, F., Early Christian and Byiantine political philosophy, origins and Öackgt'DtInd, VDE. Z, 19AÖ
- Eckert, W. P./Ehrlich, E. L., Judenhaß - Schuld der Christen?! Vcnuchc nines Gesprächs, i96
- Egr, H., Kaiser und Kirche in der Gcschichisthcolegie Eusebs von Caesarea, ZNW 38, iq3q

- Egger, R.**, Der erste Theodosius, Byzantion y, plo  
Ehlers, B., Bardecanus von Edecsa - ein syrischer Gnostiker, in: ZKG, 8z. Vol,
- Ehrhard, A., Die Kirche der Märtyrer, iqjz  
Ehrhard, A., Urkirche und Frühkatholizismus, i9j5  
Ehrhard, A., Die altchristlichen Kirchen im Westen und Osten. I. The Greek and Latin Churches, 917  
Ehrhardt, C. T. H. R., Constantinian Documents in Gelasius of Cyzicus, Ecclesiastical History, JbAC ay, i qfio  
Ehrlich, E. L., History of the Jews of Germany, 1961  
Elbern, St., Usurpationen im spätrömischen Reich, iq8q  
Eliade, M., The Sacred and the Profane, rp66  
Engel-Janosi, F./Klingenschmidt, G., Lucx, H. (eds.), Dcnkm über Geschichte, p74  
Englert, W., Zu den Grundlagen von Odoakers Herrschaft, in: Serta Holtilleriana,
- Enslin, W., Zum Heidentum des spätrömischen Reichs, Klio zq, 1931  
Enslin, W., Gottkaiser und Kaiser von Cottes Gnaden, iqjj  
Enkelin, W., Die Religionspolitik des Kaisers Theodosius d. Gr., SBA phil.-hist.
- Enslin, W., Einbruch in die antike Welt: Völkerwanderung, in: Valjavec, F. (ed.), Frühes Mittelalter, i9y6  
Enslin, W., Theoderich der Große. 947 Eppertein,  
S., Karl der Große. Eine Biographie, iy5 Erben,  
W., Kriegsgeschichte des Mittelalters, iqzq  
**Erbes, C.**, Die **Todestage** der Apostel Paulus und Petrus und ihre römischen Denkmäler. Critical studies, i8qq  
**Erdhooke, R. O.**, The Vicinity of Constantine's Birthplace in American Journal of Philology, jry, r9y6  
**Erdmann, C.**, Die Entstehung der Kreuzzüge, jpyy  
Ernst, J., Der angebliche Widerruf Cyprians in der Kerzerauftrage, ZKTh iq,
- Espinosa, N., Autellus Augustinus, Bibliothek der Kirchenväter, Zzt Estetschneider (ed.), Katholischen Gesang- und Gebetbuch für die Kriegszeit
- Evsns, R. F., Fastidius and the Pseudo-Augustinian De Vita Christiana, jThS i y,
- Evans, R. F., Paganism. Inquiries and Reappraisals, i968  
Evans, J. A. S., Christianity and Paganism in Procopius of Caesarea, in: Greek-Roman- and Byzantine-Studies, VII. i- +97+  
Ewig, E., Zum christlichen Königtum im Frühmittelalter, in: Mayer, T. (Hg.), Das Königtum, iqy£  
Ewig, E., Das Bild Constantine des Großen in den ersten Jahrhunderten des abendländischen Mittelalters, HJ y , ig i  
**Ewig, E.**, Die Kathedrale Trojanien im römischen und im frankischen Gallien, Hj
- Fischer, X.-G., Objektivität in der Geschichtswissenschaft, zyyj  
Fischer, W., The Background of the Gospels, Ep1a  
Palmer, M. V., The Sword of the Spirit. Feudal Warfare in the 11th Century, 19+7

- Foulhaber, M. v., Charakterbilder biblischer Frsuenwelt, f. A., iq3
- Feine, H. E., Kirchliche Rechtsgeschichte I. Die Katholische Kirche, 3. A., i9 3
- Feldgesangbuch fiir die evangelischen Mannschaften des Heeres, r9i
- Fellermayr, J., Tradition und Sukzession im Lichte des römisch-antiken Erbdenkens, 7 pp
- Ferdinandy, M. dc, The Holy Emperor. Otto III. and his ancestors, 1969
- Ferdinandy, M. dt, Die nordeurasische Reirervnlker und der Westen bis zum Mongolensturm, in: Yaljavec, F. (ed.), Frühes Mitrel "lter, iq56
- Fichtinger, C., Lexikon der Heiligen und Päpste, tq80
- Fines, J., Who's who in the hliddle Ages, iqy0
- Finley, M. I, Ancient Sicily. From Prehistory to the Stabian Conquest, iqy9
- Fischer, J., Dit Völkcrwanderung im Urteil der zeitgeäösiischen kirchlichen Srrhritxteller Gzltiens uater Einbeziehung des hl. Augustinus, iqq8
- Fischer, Th., Selrukiden und Makkabaer. Beiträge zur SÇleukidengcsckichre und zu den polirisccten Bceignissc in Sudäs während der z. Hälfte dv z. jahrhunderts v. Chr., zp80
- Fleckcnstein, j., Grundlagen und Bçginn der dcuçschm Geschichtc, Epyt
- Fleckensrein, J-, Das großftänkische Reich: MögjkckLeiten und Grenzen der Empire formation in the Middle Ages, in: HZ zjj, zp8z
- Folz, R., The Concept of Empire in w'cstem Europe from rhc Fifth ro che Fourrcnth Ccntury, tp6p
- Forbes, C. A., Firmicus Msternus snd the Secular arm, in: Class. Journ. jj, xp60
- Forster, W., D "rJupircmmpclsfudem Tempeiplaczzu jçrusxlcm, in: ThBl, io, z\$z
- Förscrcr, R., Kaisçr Julian in der Dichtung alter und neuer Zeit, in: Scudie" tnr vergleichenden Literatutgcsçhicftte, ed. by M. Koch, zpofi, j. Bd., Hch
- 1 Forster, K., Die ekkJesiologische Bedeutung des Corpus-Bçgriffim in Libcr Regularum of Tyconius, MThZ, iq 6 Frank,
- K. S., Obedience, RAC IX, iy96
- Frank, K. S., -Adversos Judaeos- in dec Alte Kirche in: B. Martin/E. Schulin {Ed.}, The Jews as a Minority in History, iq8i
- Praoder Berg**, G. v., Friedrich d. **Groß\*** 1 7 °gÖ ), in- Deschnrc {Ed.}, Oas Christentum im Urteil einrcr Gegner, 1, i96q
- Frankenberg, G. v., Johann M]fgang Geethe {-74W+\*i-l. in- Deschner (ed.), Das Christentum im Drteil seinet Gegner, 1, 1969
- Franzen. A., Kleine Kirchengeschichte, i96}
- franzen A./Baumer, R., Papstgeschichte, zs74
- Fredouille, J.-C., Cötzendienst, RAC XI, iq8r
- Fredriÿsson, H., jahwe als Krieger, iqq}
- Frend, W. H. C., The Donatist Church. A movemcnt of protest in Roman North Africa, iq\$X
- Freud, W. H. C., The Rise of the MonophySite Movement: Cliapters in the hiitory of the church in iht fifth and sixth centurie, iyz
- Frend, W. H. C., Der Verlauf dec Mission in der Alten Kirche bis zum y. jahrhunderi, in: Frohnes, H./Knorr, U. W. {Ed.}, Die Alte Kirche, 974
- Freudenberger, R., Die Auswirkungen kaisctlichct Politik auf die Ausbreitungsgeschichte des Christentums bie zu Diokleicisn, in: H. FrohntNU. W. Knorr, Kirchengeschichte als Missionsgeschichtc, vol. 1, Die Alte Kirche, iy94

- Frick, H., The Churches and the War, iq33
- Fridh, A., Oie Belehrung der **Westgoin** tum Chriszennim, in: U. K Hagbetg {Ltg-}, Srudia Gpiica, apyz
- Fricdländer, L., Sittcrigeschichre Roms, n. d.
- Friedrich, P., Si. St. Ambrose of Milan on the Virgin Sepulchre of Msria {Virginitas Mariae in partu), in: Ftstgabe Aloie Knopfler, iqry
- FritdrichSen, A., Peristaacnkatalog und Res Gescac, Symbolac Osleenees, 8, i9z8
- Friedrichsen, A., Zum Stil des paulinischen Pcristasenkatalogs, a. Cor, i i,z3 ff., **Symbolac Osloenscs, 7, 1928**
- Fries, H. (ed.), Handbuch theologischer Grundbegriffe, y vols, xpyo
- Fries, H., Das Petrusamt im Zeugnis der Bibel, in: B. Moser (ed.), Das Papsmim. Epochen und Gehalten, r 83
- Frohnes, H./Knorr, U. W., tirtchtngeschichtc als Missionsgcsrhichtc, vol. I, Die Alte Kirche, i 92¢
- Froscsrd, A" Cott exists. I have met him, i9 o
- Frusta, G., Der Flagellantismus und die jesuittnbeichte. Historical-psychological history of the institutes of confession, confessional aberrations and confessional aberrations of all times, i83q
- Fry, F. Clark (ed.), Geschichtswirklicliktit und Gteubensbewiirung, Pestschrift für Bischof O. Dr. h. c. Friedrich Müller, i9sy
- Fuchs, E., Christ and the Spirit in Paul, i93a
- Fuchs, J., Handbuch zur Kirchengeschichte. Commentary cum textbook -Kathe-tische Kirchengtschichte- by Joseph Fuchs, ipaz
- Fuhrmann, H., Eine im Original erhaltene Propsgandaschrift drs Erzbischofs Cunthar von Köln {865), in: Archiv f. Diplomstik. q, i qy8
- Fuhrmann, H., Einfluß und Verbreitung der pseudoieidorischen Fälschungen. From their emergence to the more recent period. First part, iy2i
- Funke, H., **Majest\$ts-** und Magieprnzesse bei Ammianus Marccllinus, JbAC, +H7
- Funke, H.,** Gotterbild, RAC XI, zp8t
- Galling, K., Königliche und nichtkönigliche Sriher beim Tempel von Jerusalem, in: ZDPV 68, iqq
- Galjing, K., Der Ehtennamc Elisäus und die Entdickung Elias\*, in: ZThK, j j, zpj6
- Ca)/1ng, X. {l-Ig.), Dir R **eligion in Gesc1ic?ize und Gegenwart. +4anüwörfcrbook** for Thenlogy and Religious Studies, 3rd A., 1, iqyy
- Gzlling, K., Serubbabel and the Reconstruction of the Temple in Jerusalem, in: Festschrift W. Rudolph, rqö i
- Gamrll, H.-J., Sachkunde zur biblischen Geschichte, i9a5
- Gsmm, H.-), Aggression and Peace in Germany, 1968
- Game, P.' Strics episcoporum ecclesiae catholicae quotquot innotuerunt a btato Petro aQOStOIO, I \$73
- Game, P., Kirchnngschichtc von Spanien, z Bde., i. Abtlp, i86d
- Garden, E., Sagt die Bibel die Wahrheit\*, z. A., iq5q
- Gsrndnet, A., Religious Disunion in the Fihh Cntury, in: C}weibin/Whitney{Ed.), The Cambridge Medicval History I, +97T
- Gause, J., Anselm of Canterhury. Zur Begegnung und Auseinandersetzung der Religionen, in: Saculum, vol. t7, i96d
- Gautier, E. F., Gciserich, King of the Sandals. The destruction of a legend, iqjq



- Geanakoplos, D. J., Church Building and -Caesaropapiem' A.D. j iz- 65, in:  
 Grtek- Romsn- and ByzantiHT ÄtUÜtCS, kO\$ 7t \*9"
- Geerlings, W., On the question of the aftereffects of the Mzriichfiism in Thcology  
 Auguetine, ZKTh q3, i9yi
- Gebleken, J., **Two Greek** Apolog etcft, i9oy
- Geffcken, J., Das Christntum im Kampf und Ausgleich mit der griechisch-römi-  
 schen Welt, 3rd A., iqzo
- Geffckm, J., Der Ausgang dcı griechisch-römiechn Hcidentums. Unaltered  
 reprint of the Heidelberg edition i9a9, Darmit "dt ui
- Gelmi, J., i. Von dm Anfängen bis zur Konstantinischen Wende, in: B. Moser  
 {Ed.}, The Papacy. Epochs and Figures, iq8j
- Gelmi, j., z. Von der Konstantinischen Wende bis zum Ausgang der Antike, in: B.  
 Moser (Hg-), Das Papstnim, Epochen und Gestatten, iq83
- Gentili, R., La rivalitil fra **Ezio**, Felice e Bonifacio e l'invaSionc dcı Vandsli in  
 Africa. Mondo Clossico , iq3\$
- Genrz**, G., Arianer, RAC I, iqjo
- Genn, G., Aihanaxius, RAC I, iq o
- Gerdcs, H., Geschichte dts deutschen Biuernstandes, . A., Iqz8
- Gocche, H., Die **Divinisierung der römischen Kaiser** in ihrer **Funt'tion a)s** Hetr-  
 schahslegitimatinn, in: Chirpn, 8, iq 87
- Gcssel, W., Leo I, in: P. Manns, Reformer der Kirche, i9ye
- Gessel, W./Stnckmeier, P., Bsvaria Christisna, Zur Friihgtschichtc dce Chrisren-  
 tum in Bayern. Festschrift Adolf Wilhelm Ziegler, i9y
- Gicse, H. (ed.), Die Sexualität des Men "hcn. Handbook of medical sex research,  
 iqj 3
- Giesccke, H.-E., Die Oetgcrmanen und der Arianismus, 1939
- Gigon, O., Die antike Kultur und dus Chrietenrum, i q66
- Girardec, K. M., Kaisergericht und Bischofsgericht. studien zu den Anfängen des  
 DonAtiscrn5tEgltgS (**313-3 Ij**) und rum Proze8 des Athanasius von Alexandrien
- Girardec, K. M., Kaiscr Konstantius 1t. als -Episcopus Episcoporum- und dss  
 Herrschrbild d "s l'irchlichen &idcrstndcs (Ossius von Cerduba und Lucifer  
 vOn Salaris), Historie z6, zpyy
- Glsscnapp, H. v., von B-ddha au Gandhi, 'yjt
- Clascnapp, H. v., Die nichtchristlichen Religionen, isj7
- Glockner, H., Die curnpaische Philosophie von den Anfängen bi5 zur Gegenwart,
- Gögler, R., 8piphanioe von Sslamis, in: Lexikon fiir Theologie und Kirche III
- Goguel, M., Das Lehm **Jesu**, iq3q
- Goemans, M., Chalkednn zls -Allgemeines Konzil", in: A. Grillineier/H. Becht,  
 The Council of Chalcdon, 1, iq i
- Gontard, F., Die P\$psir. Regcnten zwischen Himmel und Hölle, iq 9 Goppelt,  
 L., Christentum und Judcnium im i. und z. Jahrhundert, i qyq Goppelt, L.,  
 kirchc und Häresie pach Paulus, in: Gcdenkschtifi für **W. Ebcr**t, iq  
 Goppcl, L., Der Missionar des Gesrczes, tu Rom. z.zi f, in: Basileia, Walter  
 Freytag zum do. Clcbirthday, iq59
- Görlich, E. J., Kleine Kirchengcichre, iq 8
- Gotrlieb, C., Ambresius of Milan and Ksiser Gramm, i9Zj

- Gonlieb, G., Ost und Lot in der christlichen Kirche des 5. und 6. Jahrhunderts' \*87\*
- Cortlieb, C., Gracianus, RAC XII, tp43
- Gortschalk, L., Gcocalixacion in the Ceiling of Victory, zp6j Goccalixacion, H.-@., Die Geschichtszthologie des Orosius, zp80 Grsbmsnn, M., Augustinus, LThK, t. A., i, tpjo
- Graf, G., Chalkedon in der Überlieferung der christlichen arabischen Literatur, in: Grillmeier/Bachs, I, rpm'
- Crant, M., Rotris Caesaren. From Julius Caesar to Domitian, zS8y
- Grant, M., Das Itömische Reich am Wendepunkt. The **ZCit from Aetark Aurcl to Konstantin**, zpr-
- Cant, K. M., Christians as Citizens in the Roman Empire, zp8E
- Granc, R. M., Hermeneutics and Tradition in Ignatius of Antioch, in: Archivio di
- Grant, M. f. Hazl, J., Lexikon der antiken Mythen und Gestalten", typ Grasmick, E. L., Geercitio. State and Church in the Donatist Neir, i9b
- Graemer, fi., Das eine Evangelium. Hermeneutische Erwägungen zu Gal. 1,6-10, in: Ders. Text und Situation. Gesammelte Aufsätze zum Neuen Testament, \*973
- Gray, P. T. R., The Defense of Chalcedon in the fact ( j x-q5 ), ryq
- Greenslade, S. L., Church and State from Constantine to Theodosius, iq 6
- Gregorovius, F., Geschichte der Stadt Rom im Mittelalter. From the V. century to the XXI. Century. Edited by W. Kampf. Complete and illustrated edition in seven volumes, i9y8
- Greschke, M. (Ed.), Alle Kirche 1, 1984
- Grill, J., Der Primat des Petrus, i9e
- Grillmeier, A., Jesus der Christus im Glauben der Kirche. I. von der Apostolischen Zeit bis zum Konzil von Chalcedon, iqyq
- Grillmeier, A., Jesus der Christus im Glauben der Kirche, vol. I/r. The Council of Chalcedon ( i ), Reception and Contradiction (Ayr-yz8), 1986
- Grillmeier, A., Die theologische und sprachliche Vorbereitung der christologischen Formel von Chalcedon, in: A. Grillmeier/H. Bacht(eds.), The Council of Chalcedon. Geschichte und Kontroversen, I, zp z
- Grillmeier, A./Bacht, H. (eds.), Das Konzil von Chalcedon. History and Gegenwart, I iqy, II iqy3
- Griser, H., Geschichte Roms und der Päpste im Mittelalter. Rome at the end of the ancient world, i'4ach the written sources and the **monuments**, r9oi
- Groag, Maxentius, in: Pauls-Wissowa, Realenc. z8. Hbbd., r966
- Groh, D., Strukturgeschichte als -totale- Geschichte?, in: Schiöden/Crüubig, Theoriegeschichte, i9yy
- Gröne, V., Pspst History, 1st z. A., i8yy
- Groß, J., History of the Origin of the Inheritance Dogma, From the Bible to Augustine, I, 1960
- Crosi, J., Theodor von Mopsuestia, ein Gegner der Erbsündenlehre, 2KG iqy jf y6
- Grothusen, K.-D./Zemak, K., Europa Slavica - Europa Orientalis, Feestschrift für Herbert Ludat an his 70. Birthday, iq8o
- Grotz, H., Die Stellung der römischen Kirche anhand frühchristlicher Quellen, Archiv. Hist. Pontif. i , ry

- Grundmann, W., Das palästinensische Judentum im Zeitraum zwischen der **Erhebung** der Makkabäer und dem Ende des jüdischen **Krieges**, in: / Lcipoldt/W. Grundmann (Ed.), Umwelt d. Urchristentums, J. A., 1966
- Crupp, C.**, Kulturgeschichte des **Mirte**slers, 6 vols, cPo7-tpj
- Griitzmecht, C., Pschomius und das älteste Klosterleben. A contribution to the history of monks, 1896
- Grutmacher, G., Hieronymus. Eine biographische Studie zur alten Kirchengeschichte, I, 1902, II, 1906, III, 1908
- Cüldtncpning, A., Geschichte des oströmischen Reiches inner den Ksiscm Arcadius und Theodosius II., 1889, reprint 1909
- Gülz w, H., Christentum und Sklaverei in den ersten drei Jahrhunderten, 1969
- Gülzow, H., Cyprian und Novatian, 1905
- Cundlech, G., Die Lehrt Pius XII. vom modernen Krieg, StdZ, 7th ed., 1998/ 9
- Gwatkin, H. M., Constantine and his City, in: Gwatkin/Whitney (Ed.), The Cambridge Medieval History I, 1909
- Haack, & M., Rome and the Caesars. History of the Roman Empire, 1947
- Hsscke, R., Die kaiserliche Politik in den Ausnahmefällen um Calkedon (yyz-jjj), in: Grillmeier/Baehle, 1909
- Hasrüt, R., Gnosis- and Gnosticism-, in: Sacramentum Mundi. Theological Lexikon für die Praxis, II, 1968
- Hsas, H., Idee und Ideal der Nächstenliebe in der außerchristlichen Welt, 1909
- Hsbicht, Chr., Zur Geschichte des Kaisers Konstantin, in: Hermes, 86, 1918
- Habicht, Chr., Die herrschende Gesellschaft in den hellenistischen Monarchien, in: VSWG 43, 1909
- Hadot, P., Fürbitte, RAC VIII, 1907\*
- Hagberg, V. E. (ed.), Studia Gotica, 1921
- Hagc, W., Die oströmische Staatkirche und die Christenheit des Perserreiches, in: ZKG, 4- Bd., 1907
- Hagel, K. F., Church and Empire in the Life of Athanasius, 1933
- Hagcmeyr, O., Cyprian, in: P. Manns (ed.), Reformers of the Church, 1909
- Hagel, H., Zu Augustinens Bekenntnis von Rom in De civitate Dei, 609er Studies 99, 1966
- Haehling, R. v., Die Religionszugehörigkeit der hohen Amtsträger des Römischen Reiches seit Konstantin I. Alleinherrschaft bis zum Ende der Theodosianischen **Dynastie (324-450 bzw. 455 n. Chr.), 1978**
- Hachling, R. v., Ammianus Marcellinus und der Prozeß von Skythopolis, in: JbAC 1, 1908
- Haehling, R. z., Darnaccus and the pagan opposition in the 5th century AD, JbAC 2, 1980
- Hahn, F., Die Pöbelverheerung Mt 16, 18 f., Materialdienst des Konfessionskundlichen Instituts Bentheim 1, 1909
- Halbe, J., Die Reihe der Inzest-Verbote Lev 18, 1-18. Achievement and stages of formation, in: ZA, 62. Vol., 1980
- Halbfaß, W., **Porphyrios**, in: K. Döschner (ed.), **Das Christentum im Urteil** of his Biegnier, 1, 1969
- Halbfaß, W., Denis Diderot, in: Döschner (Hg.), **Das Christentum im Urteil** seiner Gegner 1, 1969
- Haller, J., Entstehung der germanisch-romanischen Art, in: K. A. von Müllert/

- 
- P. R. Rohdm (ed.), *Knaurs Weltgeschichte. From i\_ineity to the present*,
- Halter, J., *Dae Papsttum. Idee und Wirklichkeit 1-V, i9a}*
- Halporn, J. W., *Saint Augustine Sermon red and the Eputae Vmerales; jBAC iq,*
- Hammzn, A., *Hieronymue, i n: P. Msns {Ed.}, Die Reformtr der Kirche, i9yo*
- Hammzn, A., *Kyryllos von Alexandria, in: P. hlanns {Ed.}, Reformer der Kirche, \*97*
- Hammond, N. G. L./SculIrd, H. H., *The Oxford Classical Dictionary, Sec. ed.*
- Haenchen, E., *Die Apoitelgcichichte, to. A., iq56*
- Handbook of Church History*, edited by H. Jedin. *The Imperial Church according to the Con- etntin of the Ciro8es. Enter Halbband: Die Kirche von Nikzie bis Chalkedon* von K. BausfE. **fiwfg**, x. A., +979
- Handbucli der Xirchengeschichte*, ed. by H. jcdin. *The imperial church still constant in the grottoes. Second half volume: Die Kirche in Ost und West ton Chalkedon bis zum Friihmittelalctr { i-boo}* by K. Baux/H.-G. Beck/E. Ewig/H. J. Vogt. a. A.. iq8z
- Haendler, G., *Mffile and Ambmsius, r9dr*
- Haendler, G., *Der Ketzertaufstret als okumcnischei Problem, in: Evangelische Missionszciischrih, a , i9s6*
- Haendler, G., *The three great North African Kitchenviter uher Mt. i6, i8-iq, in: TblZ /6, iq56*
- Heendler, G., *Von Tertullian bis zu Ambrosius. Die Kircht im Abendland vom Ende des z. bis zum Ende des d. jahthunderis, I9y8*
- Haendler, G., *Die sbendlsndische Kirche im Zcitalter der Yalkerwandecung,*
- Hanharr, R., *Fragcn um die Entstckuttg der LXX, in: Vat, Test. zz, p6z*
- Hanssns, J. M., *Il concilio di Aquileia nel j8i alla Inte dei documenti contemporanei, in: Scuola cattolica roy. °97s*
- Hsrdtwig, W., *Die Verwissenschuftlichung der Geschichtssclircibung und die Asthetisierung der Dantellung, in: R. KoselleckfH. Lutz/J. Riisen {Ed.}, Forms of Historiography IV, ig8i*
- Hardy, E. R., *The patriarchatc of Alexandria, Church History i y, i9 a Harnack, A. v., Militia Christi. The Christian religion and the soldiery in the last three centuries, e s*
- Ham "ck, A. v., *Msrcion: Das Evengeium vom fremden Gott, rqai*
- Hamack, A. v., *Lehrbuch der Oogmengesehichte, II, . A., i93i (reprint may)*
- Harnack, A., *Miuion und Ausbreitung des Christentums in den ersten drei jahrhuiidcrien, z. A., t9o6, q. A., i9z*
- Haring, B., *The Cecctz of Christ. Moral Theo)ogy. Sixth expanded and thoroughly revised edition, 3 vols, 1961*
- Harris, &., *Editions end cransletions of Christian documents in Syris and Car- srunu, in: Woodbrooke Studies, z r, rpyz*
- Harrison, R. M., *The Emproc's Zeno's Real Name, Bp 74- °Hfirtel, G., Zur rechtlichen Stellung der Sklaven, Klio, ip2y*
- Harrmann, C. /-t., *G schic5tc haliens ittt Micretalctr, \ Bdc., t8py II (reprint*

- Hau1, A., Kirchengeschichte Deutschlands, vol. 1, 288-300
- Hsueh, F., Theologisches Fremdwörterbuch, 1950
- Hilber, K. (ed.), Frühmittelalterliche Studien 7
- Hauptmann, L., Kroaten**, Goien -nd Saouaten, in: **Germanodavics, Viertjah-**  
resschrift für die Erforschung der germanisch-slavischen Kulnirbeziehungcii,
- Hay, D., The Kingdom of Christ. The mittelalterliche Europa nimmt Gestalt an,  
in:  
D. T. Rice (ed.), Morning of the Evening Landes,  
1948 Heer, F., Middle Ages, 1948  
Heer, F., Kreuzzüge - yesterday, today, **tomorrow\***, 1966  
Heer, F., Abschied von Hohen und Himmeln. The end of the religious tertiary,
- Heer, E., Ohne Pspscum kein Abendland, in: B. Moser (ed.), Das Pspscum,  
Epochen und Gestalten, 1988  
Heering, W., Emperor Valentinian I, 1948  
Hefele, C. J., Beiträge zur Kirchengeschichte, Archäologie und Liturgik, 1. Bd.
- Hegtl, C. F. W.**, Vorlesungen über Ästhetik, Werte Bd. 10. Part 1, z. A., 1888  
Heiler, F., Erscheinungsformen und Wesen der Religion, 1961  
Heiler, F., Die Religionen der Menschheit in Vergangenheit und Gegenwart. -ese  
Heiler, F., Primitive Church and Old Church, 1958  
Heiler, F., Der Katholizismus. Seine Idee und seine Erscheinung, IQA3  
Heiler, F., Altkirchliche Autonomie und päpstlicher Zentralismus, IQA1  
Heilmann, A. (ed.), **Texte** der Kirchenväter, nach Themen geordnet, Bdc., 1963  
Heinzberger, F., Heidnische und christliche Reaktion auf die Krisen des West-  
romans "Italicum in the Jahren 476-529 n. Chr.", 1958  
Heinzelmann, M., Bischofsherrschaft in Gallien. On the continuity of Roman  
leadership strata from 4th to 6th century. Social, prosopographical and  
educational-historical aspects, 1976  
Helbling, H., Goten und Wandalen. Wandlung der historischen Realität, 1976  
Held, W., Die gallische Provinz im 4. Jahrhundert hinsichtlich ihrer Sied-  
lungs- und ihrer zentralen position in relation to the Roman provincial and  
Zentraladministration, in: Klio, 1976  
Hellinger, Q., Die Pfarrvisitation nach Regina von Prütta, in: ZSIL, Kan. Abt.,  
1976
- Hempel, J., Die israelischen Anschauungen von Segen und Fluch im Lichte  
ancient oriental parallels, in: DMG, Leipzig NF 3, 1928
- Hendrikx, E., Augustinus, LThK 1, 1976
- Hengd, M., The Zclotes, 1961
- Hengel, M., Judaism and Hellenism. Studien zu ihrer Begegnung unter be-  
sonderer Berücksichtigung Palästinae bis zur Mitte des 2. Jh. v. Chr., z. verb. A.,  
1973
- Hengel, M., Juden, Griechen und Barbaren, 1976
- Hennecke, E., Neutestamentliche Apokryphen, a. A., 1976
- Henrichs, J., Mani and the Babylonian Tablets. A Historical Confrontation, in:  
Harvard Studies in Classical Philology, 1976
- Herrmann, A./Kocm, L., Der Kölner Mani-Kodex, Edition, in: ZPE 1976
- Henrichs, A. Koeneu, L., Ein griechisches Mani-Kodex, in: ZPE 1976

Henrixg, H. ζ" Dhr Fridwisscklug. **Geist** und Technik einer **verlorenen Kunu**, zp6j  
 Hentig, H. v., Die Bcsiegten. Zur Psychologie der **Masse** auf dem Riickzug,  
 iqS6 Henrig, H. v., Dir Strafe. J Fruhfurmen und itv}nirgeschirrtJirhr Zusaz  
 men-

hange, Iq q. 11 The modern manifestations, iq j  
 Hergcnröther, J., Handbuch der allgemeinen Kirchengeschichte, z. A. I, i 8  
**Hergcnröther, J.**, Hzedbuch der allgemeinen Kirchengeschichte, j. improved

Hemegger, R., Macht ohne Auhm Die **Entstehung** der Stsiis- und Volkskirclic,

Hartmann, F., Symbolism and religions of primitive peoples, i9ö r

Herrmann, J., Ein Streitgespräch Unit verfahrenerechtlichtn Argumenten  
 zwischen Kaiser Konstantius und Bischof Liberius, in: Festschrih für H.  
 Liermann zum ya. Geburtstag, ed. by K. Obermayer/H--R. Hagemenn, ts\*4

Herrmann/Sellnnw (eds.), Die Rolle der Volksyassen in der Geschichte der  
 verkapiialistisch Gescllerhaftsformationen. The XIVth International Congress  
 of Historians in San Francisco °975. s7s

Hrrrer, H., *Die SMid ogie* der trinken Prostitution im Lichte des heidnischen und  
 christlichen Schrifttums, in: JbAC, i9ao

Hetrling, L., History of the Catholic Church. i9 9

Heussi, K., Die römische Petrustradition in kritischer Sicht, iqjj

Hcussi, K., Mercier, Yergnngenheir und Gegenwart XVI, i9tö

Heuxsi, K., Eine französische Stimme zur römischen Petrustradition, in: Die  
 Christliche Wdt, iq39

Hcussi, K., Drei vermeintliche Beweise für das Kommen des Petruue nach Rom, in:  
 Historical Zcitschrik, iq58

Heussi, K., Galnrer z und der Lcbensausgang der jerusalemischen Urapostel, in:  
 ThLZ, i9yz

Heussi, K., -Pope Auenclctus 1. and the memorie Petri on the Vatican, Dcut-  
**schcs** Pfsrrerblan, iq q

Heussi, K., Das Grab des Petrus, in: Deutiche6 Pfarrrerblatt, iq6q

Heussi, K., Petrus und die beiden Jskobus in Calater r-a, in: Wissenschaftliche  
 Zeitschrift der Friedrich-Schilder-Universität **Jena**, rss\*\*17

Heussi, K., Die Enueihung der römischen Petrustradition, in: Wissenmhaftliche  
 Zeitschrift der Fridrich-Schilder-Univerxitat Jena, iq z/5j

Heusci, K., lee die sogenannre römische Perrusrtradition bereits im **Lukasevange-**  
 lium und schon kurz nach dem Jahr- 7° use, in: Wis8enechafiliche Zeit-  
 schrift der Fridtich-Schillen-Universität Je°-- is\$6's7

Heussi, K., l@ompndium of the Kirchengcschichrc, rpgp

Heyer, F. [ed.], Die Kirchc Armeniens. A People's Church between East and Best,

Higgins, M. J., Aphraaies" dates for the Persisn pcrsecutinn, in: ByZ q , iq i

Hildbr"-d, P., Die Abscl:zung des Papstes Silt5tiU8 (S37J Eine quellenkritische  
**Uninvestigation**, >J- 4\* , x. Hefr, rpxz

Hittbrunnc, O., Oic Heiligkeit des Kaisers. Zur Geschichte des Begriffs sacer,  
 Frühmirtelsterliche Studien, Jahrb. des Inst. für Fr., vol. a, iq68

Hirsch, E., Das vierte Evangelium in seiner ursprünglicfien Ccstak, iq3fi

His, R., The Criminal Law of the German Middle Ages. 1 Crimes and their  
 consequences in general, i qzo. II The individual crimes, i q3y

- Höcht, J. M., Maria rettet das Abendland. Fatima and the -Victory in all battles of Godce- in the decision about Russia, 19s 3
- Hoffmann, R., History and Practice. Its principled justification by Klemens of Alexandria. A contribution to late Platonism, 19y9
- Hofmann, F., Der Kampf der Papsie um Koiizil und **Degma von Chnlkedon von Leo dem Großen** bi6 **Hormisdas** (*/jz-jzp*), is: **Grillmeier/Bscltt, Das Konxii** on Chalkedon, 11, iq}3
- Hofmann, F., Der Kirchmbegriff des hl. **Augustinus in seinen Grunülagrn** und in seiner Entwicklung, 1933
- Hoheisel, K., Das Urteil über die nichtchristlichlichen Religionen im Traktat - De errore profanarum rcliBionum- des Julius Firmicus Maternus, 19ya
- Hocfendi;k, J., Kirche, in: Schulte (Hg.), Theologie für Nichithcologen, z. Folge
- Holl, K., Augustine innere Entwicklung, in: '::esnmmeite Aufsae tur Kirchengc- schichte III, iqz8
- Holl, K., Ccsammelte Aufsatzr tur Kircheiigcachichto hl, 19a8
- Holmes, W. G., The Age of Justinian and Theodore, z. A., xqiz
- Holtzmann, R., Die Italienpolitik der Merowioer und dei Königs Pippin, z. A.,
- Holum, K. C\*, Theodosian Emperresses. Woman and Imperial Dominion in Late Antiquity, i q8z
- Honigmann, E., The Original Lists of the Members of the Council of Nicaea, the Robber-Synod and the Council of Chalcedon, Byzantion i6, s44
- Honigmann, E., Juvenal of Jerusalem, in: Dumbartnn Oaks Papers 5; iq}o
- Hönn, K., Konsteatin der Große. Lebten einer Zeitenwende, z. A., iqe\$
- Hornus, J.-M., Political Decision in the Ancient Church. With a foreword by Nikolaus Koch, i q63
- Hoerster, N. (ed.), Law and Morality. Texts on the Philosophy of Law, iqyy
- Höss, J., Duldung, Glaubenszwang und Wiedecitand. A statement by Johann Spangenberg from the year 1 yi, in: AR, 97
- Hruby, K., Die Synagege, Geschichtliche Entwicklung einer liicirution, 19yr
- Hruby, K., Jews and Judaism in the Fathers of the Church, i qyz
- Huber, W., Pssah and Easter. Untersuchungen zur Osterkier der alten Kirche, 196q
- Hulen, A. B., The Dialogues with the Jewx as Sources of the Early Jewish Argument against Chrietianity, in: Journal of Biblical Litetsturc, \$i, iq3z
- Hümmeler, H., Helden und Heilige, n.d.
- Hünen, E., State Power and Catholicism in Germany, 1, 196q
- Hunger, H. (Hg.), Byzantinische Geieicswelt. From Constantine the Great to the fall of Constantinople, iq}8
- Hyde, H. M., History of Pornography. Eine wissenschaftliche Snidie, 196 Hyde. 6. \c'. Paganism to Christianity in the Roman **Empire**, zy\$6
- Iggers, G. G., Deutsche Geschichtswiss "nschaft, zpyz
- Illmer, D" Fotmm der Erziehung und Wissensvermittlung im frühen Mittelalter. Source studies on the question of the continuity of the Abendland education system.
- Instinsky, H. U., Bishop's Chair and Imperial Throne, iq
- Irmischer, J., Die Widerspicgclung der Rolle det Volksrnanen in der historischen' Literatur der Justinianischen Zeit, in: Herrmann/Sellnow (eds.), Die Rolle dec VO sma en, I 5

Iserloh, E./Rcpgen, K. (Ed.), *Reformata Reformanda*, Festgnbc fiir Hubert Jedin,

**Jacob, L.**, Aufstände und Volksbtbewegungen in der Darstellung Ammians, in:

Herrmann/Sellnow {ed.}, *Die Rolle der Volksmas---*. '97f

Jatob-Krsru, L./Ulinann, J., *Wsrum Ammisn-Forschung heute?*, in: Klin, +f7  
jssland, T. G., *The Life and tht Times of St. Leo tht Great*, i9 i

games, E. O., *Das Ptiestrcrum, Lesen und Funktion*. Eirte vergleichende und  
9nrhropo)ogische Studie, n. d.

J9nsen, H. L., *The Politics of AntioçÄÜ3 IJ - +84J*

Hanson, E., johsnn Nikolaus von Hontheim - Justinus Febronius. *On the Work  
and its Cegnem*, in: AßIrhKG z8, iqy6

Jäntere, K., *Die römische Wcliteichsidec utid die Entstehung der weltlichen  
Mscht der Papstes*, i 36

Jause, H. R., *Der C;brauch der Fiktion in ForfHcn det Anschauung und  
Darstel- lung der Geschichte*, in: R. Kose1leck/H. Lutz/J. Riisro (eds.), *Forms  
of Historiography*, iq8z

jedin, H., *Kleine Konciliengscheichte. The twenty ecumenical councils in the  
context of church history*, iq q

Jtnni, E., *Zwei Jahrzehnte Forschung an den Biichern Josua bis Könige. f Y.  
Book of Joshua*, ThR, NF zy, 1961

Jtremias, J., *Ezekiel's Temple and Zerubbabel's Temple*, ZAW, z, iq3ç

Jerernias, J., *Jesus' Promise to the Nations*, iqy6

Joannou, P.-P., *The Osic Church and the Cathedra Petri in the ç. Century*. Edited  
by G. Denzler, iqyz

Jnnes, A. H. M., *The Social Background of the struggle between Pagsnism and  
Christiaiiity*, in: Momigliano (ed.), *The Conflict*, i9&t

Jones, A. H. M., *The Greek City*, iq o

Jones, A. H. M., *The Constimitional Position of Odoacer and Theoderic*, in: JRS,

jones, A. H. M., *Tht later Romsn Empire z8q-&'t. A social, economie and  
administrative survey*, z Bdc., i 92

Jnncs, A. H. M., *The Prosopography of The Later Roman Empire the- q , i*,

Jnuassard, G., *Cyril of Alexandria*, MAC HI, iqyy

Junkér, D./Reisinger, P., *WaS kann Objektivirär in der Gcschichtiwisunwhah  
heißcn, und wie ist sie möglich?*, in: Th. Schicdtr/G. Grsubig lHg.), *Theorie-  
probleme der Geschichtswissenschsh*, iqy2

junker, H., *Der alttstamentliche Bonn gegen heidnische Völker als  
moraltheo- Tisches und offenbarungst;eschichiliches Problem*, in: ThZ \$6.  
947

Jürgtmsmeiec, F., *Oer mystische Leib Christi als Grundprinzip der Aezctik. On  
bgu of religious life and str-bons sus the Corpus Christi mysrcum*, zyj8 jiiirhncr, j.,  
hcllenes and barbarians, Tpzj

Kadclbach, C. (ed.), *&issenschft und Gcsellgchófc, \*y\*7*

Kaegi, W. E., *Arianism and the Byzantine Army in Africa*, yj3- q6, in: *Traditio,  
Studies in Ancient and Medieval History, Thought and Religion*, i 9d

Kaegi, W. E., *The Byiantinum and the Decline of Rome*

Kahl, A.-D., **Zum Geist der deLitcchen Slawenmission de Hochmittclalters**, in:  
**Baumann, Hcidenmission, 1 y6j**



- Kallis, A., Petrus der Fels- der Srein des Anctoßes? The -Petrusmr- in the View of Ontodoxy, in: The Papscomt, Service or Obstacle to the Occumcne, zes Kämpf, H., The Empire in the Middle Ages, iq o
- Kant, I, Critique of Pure Reason, text of the 1781 edition with addition of all **deviations** of the <sup>Ausg-7@7.</sup> ed. by K. Kehrbach
- Kanczrnbach, **F.-97.**, Die **Geschichcu** der christlichen Kirche **im Mirrela)ter**, zy6':r
- Kantzenbach, F. W., Urchtistcentum und alte Kirche. Christianity from its beginnings to the collapse of the Roman Empire, iq83
- Karayannopoulos, J., Das Finanzwesen des fröhbymntiniuhn Staates, i9y8
- Karayannopoulos, J., Konstantin der Große und der Kaisetkult, Historie , i9y6
- Karpp, H., Konstantins Gesetzgebung gegen die private Haruspiiuo aus den years jiq bie 3ai, 2NW gr fy, iqji
- Karmr, O., Papst, in: Fries, H. (ed.), Handbuch theol. Grundbegriffe III, i9ye
- Küsemann, E., Die Legitimität dts Apostrls. An examination of z. Cor. io--ry,
- Kasch, M., Das römische Privatrecht, Zweiter AbschnitL, -yjp
- Kasper, W., Dienst ac dtr Einheit und Freiheit der KirChe. On the Current Discussion on the Petrine Ministry in the Church, in: A. Brandenburg/H. J. Urban {Hg./ Peter and Pope It, i9y8
- Kawersu, P., Die nestorianischen Patriarchate in dec neueren Zcic, in: ZKG, 7- **Bd., 1955/56**
- Kawerau, P., History of the old churchC, +H7
- Kawerau, P., History of the Medieval Church, is\*7
- Kteler, L. W., The problem of trror from Plato to Kant A historical and critical study. Pontifica Universitas Gregoriana, Vnl. VI, 934
- Keller, H., Spatantike und Frühmittmittclaltct im Gebiet zwischen Center Ser end Hochrhein, in: K. Hauck IHp), Frühmittelalterliche Studien, y. >-. +s73
- Keller, H. L., Reclams Lexikon der Heiligen und der biblischen Gestalten. Legend and representation in the visual arts, 1968
- Kellner, H.-J., Oie Zeit der romischen Herrschaft, in: M. Spindlcr {Ed.}, Handbuch der bayerischen Geschichte, i9d8
- Kellner, W., Libtrtas and Christogram. Motif-historical studies on the coinage of the emperor Mugnentius *So-333 j-* i9dq
- Kempf, F., Primatiale und cpiskopal-synodale Struktur der Kirche vor der gregorianischen Reform, in: Archivum Historiae Pontificiale, rö, i9y8
- Kempen, K., Der Kampf des römischen Stasies **gegen** fremde Kulte, i9y Kent, J. P. C., The Revolt uf Trier against **Magnentius**, NC, iq, I
- qŞq Kettltr, F. H., Dtr melitianische Streit in Ägypten, in: ZNW 35, iq36
- Kidd, J., A History of the Church to A-- 4\*. 3 vols, iqzz
- Kilian, R., Literary-critical and form-historical investigation of the Heiligkeits-
- Kindermano, H./Dietrich, M., Lexilton der Weltliteratur, i q5o
- Kindlers Malerleilexikon, IY. '9 7
- Kirchner, H., Der ketzertufstrcir zwischen Karthago und Rom und seine Kon-squeninn für die Frage nach den Grenznn der Kirche, ZKG 8i, i9;fo
- Kirsch, j. P., Die Kirche in der antiken gricchieth-römi "hcn Kulururwclt, iq3o
- Kirschbaum, E., Die Gräbet der Apoctelfürsten.St. Pertr und St. Paul in Rom. With a supplementary chapter by Ernst Dassmann, iqyq

- Kitel, G., Die Probleme des pslßscinensischen Spätjudencums und dcs Urchristencums, Epzd
- Klauær, Tit., Der Ursprung der bischöflich insignicn und Ehrenrccht, tpjj
- XJauaer, Th., Die Römiwhe Pecruscradition inn Licht der ncuen Ausgrabungen under the Pecruskirchc, 'y z
- Klsuaet, Th., Rom und der Kult dir Gortcsmuctcr Maris, JbAC ty+97\*
- Klauser Th., Are the Christian oberschieclit scit Mark Aurelius the higher Postcn in Hetr and in the administration have been made accessible?, JbAC i6,
- Klauser, Th., Gottesgebürerin, RAC XI, 1981
- Klausner, J., Von **jesus zu** Paulus, iqj0
- Klein, k. K., f-rithigern, Athznsrich u0d die Spaltu0g dev Wesgotcnvolks am Vorabnd des HunneneinbruchS i37i n. Chr.), Sudostforschung r9, i960
- Klein, K. K., Gotcnprimas Rilfila all Bischof und Miseionar, in: F. Clark Fry, Geschichtswirklichkeit und Glzubensbewährung, Festschrifr für Bischof F. Müller, i96y
- Klein, R., Symmachos. Eine trzgische Gesiatt des ausgehenden Heidentums, iqyi Klein, R., Ørr Sireit um den Victoriaaltsr. The third Relatio of Symmackus and the letters +7'- Maitander Bíschofs Ambroifus. Introduction, text, Transfers and explanations, i9ya
- Klein, R., Cnnstantius II. and the Christian Church, igy2
- Klinge, G., Armenien, in: RAC I, r9yo
- Klinkenberg, H. M., Papet Leo dec Großc. Roman Primacy and the Reich Church- r "chr, i\$yo
- Klinkenbmg, H. M., **Papscum und Reichckirchc bei Leo** d. Cr., in: **ZSsvRGksn**,
- Klosrermann, H., Det Matthäuscvangelltim, z. A., -N7
- Kluite, P., Neuerc Gcschicht0, in: Kadeltwch, Wissenschaft und Gesellscha>, <&7
- Kmosko, M., De **persecutions** Sapis, in: R. Graffiii, Prrologia Syciaca 1, x, Parieie, i90y
- Knopf, R., The Nacliapoetolian Age, i90s
- Knopf, R., Einfiiirung in das Neue Testament, 3rd A., i9jo
- Knopf, R./Krüger, G. {Ed.}, Auigewählte hlirtyrerakten, iqxq
- Knöpfler, A., Lehrbuch der Kirchengeschichtc, 6th A., up
- Kober, F., Die Deposition und Degradation, nach den Grun&fiizen dev kirchlichen Rechts historisch dogm0tisch dargetcellt, ia6y
- Kober, F., Die It0rp0rliche Züchtigung als kirchliches Srrafmiti-l **gegen** Cleriker and monk,\* 7S
- Köbcrt, R., Orientalistische Bcmetkungen zum **Kölnr Mani-Kodex**, in: **ZPE** 8,
- Korh, C.' God and Man in the Waridel of the Roman 5taacsform, in: H.
- Berve**, Das neue Bild der Antike, z. Bd.: Rom i9ax
- Knch, F. J., Katholiorhe Apologctik, N0ch der oberhirrliehn Instruktion fiir die Oberktassen der höheren Lehranstalen in Bayern, neu bearbtitet von M. Siebengarmer, j. A., i9io
- Koch, H., Cathdra Petri, iqjo
- Koch, H., Die KirchenbuSe dei Kaisers Tlieodoeûs d. Gr. in Geschichte nod Legends, in: *HJ*, t 90y

- Koch, H., Cypri "n und der römische Primst, iqio  
 Koch, H., Cyprianische Untersuchungen, iqx6  
 Koch, K., Zur Geschichte der Erwählungsvorstellung in Israel, ZAA 7 +9ii Koch,  
 K., Kleine Deutsche Kirchengeschichte, iqgo  
 Koehler, F., Drr Weltkrieg im Lichte der deutsch-protest&riciehm Kriegspredigt,  
 Korhler, F., Das religiösaitliche BewuBtntin im Weltkrtgc, iqiy  
 Köhler, W., Ursprung und Lesen der Problematik: -Siaat and Church", ThBl,  
 January iq36, no. i  
 Kohns, H. P., Versorgungskristn und Hungerrezolren im späinntiken Rom, iq6i  
 Kolping, A., Alte Kttzerhüt c .auf neuen Häuptcrn\* Zur -nestorian- oder  
 -monisrischen - Tendens in heutiger Theologie, ZKTh, 96 Bd., ivy  
 Koeniger, A. M. (ed.), Fesigabe Albert Erhard, iqzx  
 Koopmans, J. H., Augiietine's Title Contact with Pelagius and the Oatingd the  
 Condemnation of Caelestius at Canfiago, in: V. Chr., 8, ty;  
 Koep, L., Bischofsliste, RAC 11, zpjq  
 Kocp, L., Die KonsclrarionsmLinxcn Kaiser Konstorttin8 und ikre rcligionspoliti-  
 sche Bcdeutung, JbAC, ', zyj8  
 Komemann, E., Weltgtschichte des Mittelmeer-Raumes. From Philip 11 of  
 Macedon to Muhammad. Edited by H. &ngtson. Second vol. from Augustus  
 to the Sing d "r Arabcr, wy  
 Komemsnn, E., Roman History. TwoCcr vol. The Ca1sc it, 4 ^ , bcarb.  
 v. H. Bengtson, zg6o  
 Koschorck, K., Hippolytus's fight against Caesar and polemics against the  
 Gnostics. A critical examination of his -Refutatio omnium hceresium-  
 \*975  
**Koselleck, A.,** Ub "r die Th<orieb "datfcigkeit der **GeschichrSwissenschft**, in: **Th.**  
 Schiedct/K. Gr3ubig, Tlicnricprobleme der Geschichtswisxens<hah, i9;ry  
 Koselleck, R./Mommson, & J./Rüsen,). (eds.), Objektivität und Psrteillichkeitin  
 der Gcschichtswissenschaf, ip  
 Kosclleck, R., Vergangene Zukunk, On the semantics of historical times, ipy  
 Kosminski, J. A.fSkaekin, S. D., Geschichte des hlittelalnn, 8d, i, iqy8 Kösters,  
 L., Die Kirche unseres Claubens. A theological foundation of catholic  
 lical worldview, iq3y  
 Xörting, B., Das Wirken des ersten Styliten in der Öffentlichkeit, ZMR 3y, iqy3  
 Köriing, B., Die abendlandischen Teilnehmer an den ersten allgemeinen Konzilen,  
 in: E. leclrohFK. RCbg B-), Reformata Reformanda. **Fcstgnbc** fiir Huberi  
 Jedin, I, rq6y  
 Kötting, B., Cliriscinum l tAosbreitung ), RAC 11, iqyy  
 Kötting, B., Melania the Younger, in: P. Msnn {Ed.}, Reforme der Kirche, iqyo  
 Kötting, B., Mit staatlicher Macht **gegen Haresien\***, in: J. Schreiner {Ed.}. The  
 Church in the changing face of society, ige  
 Kötting, B., Die Stellung des Konfessors in der Alten Kirche, in: JbAC iq, i926  
 Kötting, B., Religionsfreiheit und Tolerenc im filterrum, iqyy  
 Köriing, B., Peregrinstin Religiosa. Pilgrimages in Antiquity and the Pilgrimage  
 System in the Ancient Church, 1950  
 Kraft, H. (ed.), Eusebius von Caeserea, Kirchtngeschichte, iH7  
 Kraft, H., Kirchnvater Lexikon, 1966

- Kraft, H., Kaisert Konstantins religiöse Entwicklung, 1937
- Kraus, K., Die Silbermedaillen Konstantins des Großen mit dem Christemogramm auf dem Helm, Jahrbuch für Numismatik und Geldgeschichte, 1937
- Kraus, K., Die Taten der Kaiser Konstantin und Konstantin II., in: Jahrbuch für Numismatik und Monetary History, IX, 1938
- Krüger, G., Judenmord und Heiliger Kirchenrat, 1938
- Kraus, F. F., Die Münzen Odovakars und des Ostgotenreiches in Italien, 1938**
- Kraus, C., Theologische Fröhwürdigkeiten der Lutherbibel-Revision von 1938, in: **ZThK, Beiheft 5, 1981**
- Kraus, W., Die Stellung der frühchristlichen Aurore zur heidnischen Literatur, 1938
- Krikorian, M., Die Geschichte der Armenisch-Apostolischen Kirche, in: F. Heyer (ed.), Die Kirche Armeniens. Eine Volkskirche zwischen Ort und West, 1938
- Krüger, G., Lucifer, Bischof von Calaris und das Schisma der Lucifera, 1886
- Krüger, G., The Legal Status of the Pre-Conciliar Churches, 1937
- Kuhn, K., The True Church. A little booklet for Catholics on the Catholic faith, 1919
- Käthner, H., Die Kreuzzüge - eine pseudotheologische Grundfrage, 2 parts, Radio Bremen, DES Norddeutsches, September/October 1970
- Käthner, H., Lexikon der Päpste von Petrus bis Paul VI., n.d.
- Kühner, H., Gezeiten der Kirche in zwei Jahrtausenden, 1, 1937
- Kühner, H., Der Antisemitismus der Kirche. Genesis, history and danger, 1937
- Kühner, H., The Empire of the Popes. Church history - world history - Contemporary history. From Paganism to
- Kühner, H., Kirchengeschichte, I, 1937
- Kühner, H., Die Kreuzzüge, 1, 1937
- Kühner, H., Die Bekenntnisse des heiligen Augustinus, n.d.
- Kühner, W., Otto Bischof von Freising. Chronik oder die Geschichte der zwei Staaten, 1937
- Lampel, H. E., Franz Camille Overbeck, in: Deschner (ed.), Das Christentum im Urteil seiner Gegner, I, 1969
- Langenfeld, H., Christianization policy and slave legislation of the Roman Empire.
- Kaiser** from Konstantin to Theodosius (I, 1937)
- Langenfeld, G., Die Gellienpolitik der Päpste im 4. und 5. Jahrhundert. A Study of the Apostolic Vicariate of Arles, 1937
- Lapide, P./Pannenberg, W., Judaism and Christianity, Unity and Difference. A Conversation, 1937
- Laqueur, R., The Yiddish Flavius Josephus, 1937
- Laqueur, R., Die biblischen Fassungen - sog. Toltranzedikt von Mailand, Epimythion Swoboda, 1937
- Laqueur, R., Eusebius as a historian of his time, 1937
- Larimore, D., Die Synode von Antiochien (324/25) und ihre Bedeutung für Eusebius von Caesarea und das Konzil von Nizaa, in: ZKG, 81, 8d - 1937
- Larson, C. W. R., Theodosius and the Thessalonian Manuscript Revisited. Yet again, in: SP 1937
- Laub, G., Denken verdirbt den Charakter. All aphorismen, 1937
- Lascher, F., The Letters of St. Athanasius the Great, 1937

- Lauer, M. (ed.), *Oes Faustus of Byzantium History of Atmenia*, \*\*79
- Lca, H. C., *Geschichte der Inquiiicion im Minelalter. I: Origin and organiza-  
tion of the Inquisition, i9oj; 11: The Inquisition in the various Christian  
countries, i9e9, III: The activity of the Inquisition in special fields, iqt j*
- Rechner, k., *Hellenes and Barbarians in the Worldview of the Byzantines, i9y*
- Lucky, W. E. H., *Sittengeschichte Eurepas von Augustus bie auf Karl den  
GroStn. Second edition, with the additions of the original English edition, and  
edited by F. Löwe, z Bda, €8yp*
- Lcclerc, j., *Ccschichrc det Religionsfreiheit iiti Zeitalta der Rcformation, z vol,*
- Lceuwen, A. van, *Christianity in World History. Salvation and secularization,  
1966*
- Lehmann, K. (ed.), *Das Pctrusamt. Ccschichtlic5e Stationen seines Vcrscéndnis-  
Sec und ggcgnwartigo Positionen, Ep8t*
- Lcipoldt, }, *Schenurc of Atripe and the emergence of the nstionsl Egyptian  
Christianity, 1903*
- Leipoldt, J., *Geschichte des neutestarnenilichtn Kanone, I ip, II 1908*
- I-cipoldt, }, *Vom Sesuebild der Gcgcnwacr, z. A., lpyz*
- Leipoldt, j., *Jcsus und Psulus, Jesus oder Paulus, Epj6*
- Lcipoldt, j., *Anrisemitiarnus, in: RAC I, z9yo*
- i-eipoldc, j./Crundmann, W. (eds.), *Uutw-Jt des Urckristenrums, y. A., yä6*
- Lerner, O. (ed.), *Evidencce and Inference: Tht Hayden Colloquium on Scientific  
Concept and Jvlcthod, iq q*
- Le Roy Ladurie, E., *The Territory of the Histori--. +979*
- Lesaat, H. H., {Ed.}, *Aurelius Augustinus. Truth and Song. 947*
- Lewy, G., *The Catholic Church and Nazi Germany, indd*
- l-ezikoo of the alien world, by: C. Andresen/H. Erbse/O. Gigon/K. Schefold/K. F.  
Strnheker/E. Zinn, i96y
- Lexikon fiir Theologie und Kirche, io Bdt. iq3o ff, z. völlig neu bearbeitete  
Auflag\* +9f7 ff
- Lichtenberg, G. C., *Sudtlbüicher, ed. by F. H. Mautner, 198q*
- Lichrenberg, G. C., *Vermischte Schriften {i8'xr-i8o6} B. x, No. a, Bemerkungen  
verm. Inhalts. Nt. r, Philosophical remarks*
- Liébacrt, J., *Epiiesus, ökumenische Syriode lq3i), in: Theol. Realenn IX, 198z*
- Liebcrg, G., *Die römische Religion bei Mlnucius Felix, RhMus io6, i96j*
- Liebeschiitz, W., *Oid the Petagian Movement have Social Aims?, in: Historie in,*
- Lietzmsnn, H., *An die Römer, € A., iqj3*
- Lietzmann, H., *Geschichte der atten Kirche, x. A.- 4. °953*
- Lilje, H., *Der Krieg als geistige Leistung, \*94\**
- Lindauer, J., *Tacitux Germaniu, Report on Germania, i9y}*
- Litiden, J., *Die Wahrheit der'katholischen Religion. Grundlehrn und Unterscheid-  
ungslehren dargestellt fiir die adolescent Jugend und das katholische Volk, .  
A., i9tq*
- Lindsey, F. M., *The Triumph of Christianity, in: Gwatkin/Whitney, The Cam-  
bridge Medieval History I, iy5*
- Lipl, J., *Aihanasius der Große, in: BKV, V, iqi3*
- Lippold, A., *Yhcodosius der Grolfc und scine Zeit,  
zps8*

- Lippeld, A., Bishop Osius von Cordova und Konstantin der Große, ZKG, qt. vol., 1981
- Lippold, A., Rom und die Barbaren in der Beurteilung des Odoaker, i qjt
- Lippold, A./Kirsten, E., Donauprovinzen, RAC IV, i q q
- Lissner, I., The Casars, Mscht and Delusion, iq63
- Lu Bello, N., Vatixn im Zwielit. The unholy affairs of the ecclesiastical state,
- Lachs, A., Istsel, from the bcginnngc to rhe middle of the eightk Ccntury, zpjz
- Lof, L. }, van der, Warum wurde Tyconius nicht katholisch' ZN 7. \*
- Löffl, P., Die Trinitatslehre des Bischnfs Hilarius von Poitiers zwischen Oct und &ss', in: ZKG LXXI, ip6o
- Löhde, W., Oae päpetliche Roro und das Deutsche Reich. A documentary,
- Lohse, B., Augasrins v/andlung in seiner Beurteilung des Socrates, in' Studis
- Lohse, E., Bricklayer and Servant of God, i 95 3
- Lohse, E., Tempel und Synagoge, in: H. G. Schulte (ed.), Kontexte j, Oic Zeir Jesu, i96S
- Loofs, F., Pelagius, in: *Die protestantische Theologie und Kirche*, ed. by A. Hsuck, XV, i9od
- Loofs, F., Nestoriana, i9o
- Lohse, F., Das Nicdnuin, in: Festschrift K. Müllr, iqzz
- Loofs, F., Dogmengeschichte, . A., 1906
- L'Orange, H. P., Der spätantike Bildschnit des Konstantinbogens, tpjz
- Lorenz, R., Das vicrt< bis schstc jahrhundert (hten), c\$g
- Lorenz, R., Das Problem der Nachsynode von Nicäa (325) iJ': ZKG, Zo. Bd., tpzy
- Lorenz, R., Arius judaizans? Investigations into the classification of the history of dogma of the Arius, tpBo
- Lorenz, R., AugustinliCeraCur seit dem jubilsun von zp\$4 , in:TR, tpyy
- Lorenz, R., Oer Augustinismus Prospers von Aqu'gnien, ZKG yj, zpdj
- Lorenz, R., Circumcelliones - **cocopirae** - cuczpcicxni, ZKG 8-, z\$yz
- Lonz, }, Gecchichrc der Kirche in idecngeschichtlicher Betrachtung. A sense interpretation of the Christian past in Grundziigen, q. A., rpyd
- Leiter, F., Ocsignation und angeblichen Kooptstioosrecht hei Bischofserhebungtn. Zur Ausbildung und Anwendung des Prinzips der Kanonischen Pfahl bis zu den Anfängen der frankischen Zeit, in: ZSavRGttan. i92j
- Lotter, F., Die historiochen Daten zur Endphase römissetet Präcenz in Ufernori-** kuzx, in: J. 10'. 9/erner/E. Ewig (ed.), Von der Spätantike zum frühen Mittelalter. Current problems from a historical and archaeological perspective, iy2q
- Löwe, H., Von Theoderich dem Großen zu Karl dem Großen. Das Werden des Abendlandes im Geschichtsbild des frühen Mittelalters, iq5a
- Löwe, H., Deutschl "ad im fränkischen Reich, iii: Gtbbard, Handbuch der deutsche Geschichte, vol. i, i9y
- Loewenich, W. z., Von Augustin zu Luther, Beiträge zur Kirchengeschichte, iq5q
- Loewenich, W. v., Cieschichte der Kirche, ii. A., i q6z
- Löwith, K./Riedel, M. (eds.), Georg Friedrich Wilhelm Hegel, Suidenaucg. in 3 8dn., vol. z, r9s8
- Lucas, L., Kur Geschichte der Juden im vierten Jahrhundert, 1980

- Lucius, E., Die Anhänge des Hciligenkultes in dtr christlichen Kirche, i90ç
- Lüdcmann, G., Untersuchungen zur simonisniechcn Gnosis, ppy
- Ludwig, G., Massenmord im &eltgescheEm. Balance sheet of two years, tpy
- Ludwig, J., Die Primatworte Mt. **r6, i8,iy in der** altkirchlichen **Exegese**, r9 z
- Ludz, P. C./Rönsch, H.-D., Theoretische Probtemc empirischer Geschichtiforschung, in: Th. Schieber/G. Gräubig {Ed.}, Theoritprobleme der Gestchichswissenschaft, i9;ry
- Lumpc, A., Zur Geschichte der Wörrtr Concilium und Synodus in der antiken christlichen Latinität, ip
- Liitcke, K. H., -Auctoritas- bei Augustin, 1968
- Lutz, H., Aufstieg und Kriege
- Lutz, H., Braudels Lu Méditcrin'ic. Zur Problematik einee Modtllanepruhe, in: R. KoslleclJH. Luri/J. Rüsen (eds.), Formen der Geschichteschreibung, y98t
- Macgregot, H. C., Ftiedc auf Erden\* Bibliuhe Grundlegung der Atarbeit vom Peace, i q5j
- Mack, V., Claude Adrim Helvirius, in: K. Deschner {Ed.}, Das Christentum im Urteil reiner Gegner I, i96q
- hl azk V., Pierre Bayle, in: Deschner {Ed.}, Dss Christentum im Urteil seiner Gegner I, i96q
- Madden, P. W., Christian Emblcms on the Coin of Constantine 1. the Great, his Family and his Successors, NC i8, r8y8
- hlaier, F. G., Augustin und das antike Rom, i9\$y
- Maier, F. G., Oie Verwandlung der Mitclmcerwelt, 1968
- Maier, F. G. {ed.}, Byzanz, Fischer Weltgeschichte, vol. i 3, i9y3
- Maier, P. G., Der Historiker und die Texte, HZ, i9ß\$
- Maier, H., Die Soziologie der Pdpetc. Doctrine and impact of Catholic social theory, i96y
- Maier, J., Die Texte vom Toren Meer, I, i 96o
- Maier, J., Geschichte der jiidischen Religion, isyz
- Maier, J., Judische Auseinandersetzung mit dem Christentum in der Antike, i98z
- Mango, C., Heir to the Roman Empire. Constantiaople from Justinian to Tbeophilus, in: Rice, D. T. (ed.), Morgen des Abendlandes, i 96\$
- Manhorran, A., The Vatican and B'orld Politic, yppg, d'. A. The Vacikan and dos XX. }century, zyy8
- Manitius, M., **The Tençqnic** ktigrstions, yy>-4\*, in: Gwaclcin'/Of/Ititncy IEd.j, The Cambridge Mcdieval History I, ip}
- Manne, P. (ed.), Reforms of the Church, iqyo
- Mansons, T. W., Jesus and the l lon-Jewe, rqqy**
- Marcuee, J., Die sexuelle Frnge und das Christentum. A discussion with F. W. Försier, the author of -Stzualthik und Sexualpädagogik-, 1908
- Marrou, H., Augustinus in Stlhitzzeugniuen und Bilddokumentenren, iq 8
- Marschall, W., Karihago und Rom. The 5th position of the North African Church to the postilionary steel in Rome, I92i
- Martin, B./Schulin, E. {Ed.}, Die Juden sli Minderheit in der iseschlichtc, iq8i
- Martin, J., Studium und Beiträge zur Erklärung und Zeitbeetimmuug Cnmniudians, i9i 3
- Martin, Th. O.t Theodosius laws on herctics, irt: Arn. Ecc. Rev., rjjo

- Blstrin, Th. O., The Twenty-Eighth Canon of Chalkedon: A Background Note, in: Grillmeier/Bacht, 11, iqy
- Manin, Th. O., Cacsaropöpmism in action, in: Am. Ecc. Rev., iqso
- Marx, K., Dss Kspirsl, III. Bd., hg- von Engels, F., rq\$3
- Matthews, J. F., Western Aristocracies and the Imperial Court, iqy
- Mqcterino, S., Stilicone, rqqz
- McKenzie, J. L., Myths and Realities. Studies in Biblical Theology, i96j
- Bteec, F. van der, Die Altē Kirche. Introduction, in: M. Greœht {Ed.}, Alre Kirche  
!- +9\*4
- Mcer, F. van der, Augustina alē Scelsorgcr, 1\$\$z
- Meffert, F., Gesammelte Apologctische Volksbibliothek, vol. 1, i9oq
- Mefferi, F., Das Urchristentum. Apologetic treatises, i93
- Mehncr, W. IHø), Cölibat und Siwlichkeit. -Die Einführung der eriwungø- ncn Ehelosigkeit bei den christlichen Geistlichen und ihre Folgen.- Inn Auszug init bibliographischen fiinführungen und Erganzuøgen men herausgegeben,
- Meier, Ch., Das Begreifea des Notwendigen. Zu Theodor Monimscns Römischer Geschichte, in: R. Kosclleck/H. Lutzf J. Ruscñ (ed.), Formen der Geschichts- icittriöøng, z98z
- Meier, J., Jüdische Auseinandersetzung mit dem Christøntum in der Antike, iq8z
- Meier- lcker, H., Die Simonie im frühen Mittelaltet, in: ZK, iq5z/yj Meincke, F., Präliminarien der Kriegsiicle, iqy
- Meinecke, F., Die Entstehung des Historismus, z. A., iqq6
- Meinecke, F., Werke, ed. v. E. Kessel, i q5q
- Meinertz, M., Thenlogie des Neuen Testaments, 11, iss
- Mcinhold, P., Zur Grundlegung der DogmengcchichLc, in: Saeculum X, p\$9
- Meinhold, P., Geschiccc der kirchlichen Historiographiβ1, \*9 7
- Meinhold, P., Kirchtiggeschichte in Schwerepunktøñ. An ecumenical attempt, iq8z
- Meinhold, P., Studies on Ignatius of Antioch, ryq
- Meinhold, P., Weltgeschichte - Kirchengeschichte - Heilsgeschichtø, in: Saeculum q, Heft j/a, r9\$8
- Meissncr, B., Eine syrische Line antiochcnischer Patriarchen, in: Wiener Zeitschrift für Kunde des Morgenlandes, 8, i8
- Mensching, C., Sziologie der greffen Religionen, i q66
- Mensching, G., Der Irrtum in der Religion, r9s9
- Mensching, G., Tolerant. und Wahrteit in der Religion, iq §
- Mendel, W., Geschichte der Deumchen, li 7>
- Merkcl, H., Gottosläserung, RAC XI, zp8
- Mcaser, A., Gcschichte der Philosophic von Kanr bis Hegel, ö. b\*\$ 7- ., I9z\$
- Sieyer, E., Ursprurig und Anfange des Christentums, ø. und y. A., tqi i
- Meyer, H., Der Regierungsntritt i'taiser Mijorians, Byz, Sx, ipaq
- Meyer, H., Ceschichte der abendländischen Weltanschauung. II: Vom Urchristen- cum bis zu August'in. ts7
- Michel, A., Øie Kaisermach in der Ostkirche (8aj-ito\$). With a preface by Franz Dölger, iq q
- Michel, A., Dec Kampf um das politische oder pctriøische Prinzip der Kirchenfuh- rung, in: Grillmeier/Bacht (eds.), Dss Konzil von Chatkedon It, i9y3



- Micheis, A., Kirsopp, The topography and interpretation of the Lupercalia, in: Transactions and Proceedings of the American Philological Association 8 ,
- Mickley, P., Die Konstantin-Kirchen im Heiligen Lande. Euschiac texts** translated and explained, 1923
- Millar, F., The background of the Maccabean Revolution: Reflections on Martin Hengel's Judaism and Hellenism, in: SMS, 20, 7-8
- Mingana, A., The Early Spread of Christianity in Central Asia and the Far East, in: The Bulletin of the John Rylands Library, 1, 1-2
- Mirbt C./Alands K., Quellen zur Geschichte des Paganismus und des römischen Katholizismus, 6. vollständige neubearbeitete Ausgabe (t. A., 1924) 1. von den Anfängen bis zum Tertium, \*s 7
- Miuta-Stange, A., Celsus and Origen. The commonwealth of their vision according to the eight books of Origen against Celsus. A study in the history of religion and intellectual history of the 2. and 3. century, 1923
- Mohr, H., Oer Held in Kunden. Gedanken und Gesichte, \*94
- Mohrmann, H., Über Finanzen und Kapital des hohen katholischen Klerus, in: Catholic Social Teaching - Clerical Popular Movement, 1960
- Momigliano, A., Pagan and Christian Historiography in the fourth Century A.D., in: Ders. The Conflict, 1964
- Montfalcone, A. (ed.), The Conflict between Paganism and Christianity in the fourth Century, 1964
- Mommsen, Th., Römische Geschichte, 8. Aufl., 1916
- Mommsen, W. J., Objektivität und Parteilichkeit im historiographischen Werk Sybels und Treitschkes, in: Koschleck, R./Mommsen, W. J./Riis, J. (eds.), Objektivität und Parteilichkeit in der Geschichtswissenschaft, \*917
- Mommsen, W. J., Die Sprache des Historikers, in: HZ, 23, 24-28
- Monachino, V., Il primato nello scisma donatista, in: Archivum Historiae Pontificae, 1964
- Montefiore, C. G., Liberal Judaism and Hellenism, 1918
- Montgomery of Alamein, B. L., Die Schlacht von El Alamein, 2 Bde., 1952
- Moreau, J., The History of the Jews, 1918
- Moreau, J., Die Christenverfolgung im Römischen Reich, 2. Aufl., 1918
- Moreau, J., Eusebius of Caesarea, RAC 11, 1918
- Moreau, J., Zum Problem der Väter Konstantin, in: Historia 9, 1918
- Morgan, J., The importance of Tertullian in the development of Christian Dogma, 1928
- Morris, J., Pelagian Literature, JThS 16, 1916
- Morue (Lewinsohn, R.), Eine Weltgeschichte der Sexualität, 1961
- Moser, B. (ed.), Das Papsttum. Epochen und Gestalten, 1981
- Mout, K., Leben in dieser Welt. Philosophic and Mural of a Non-Christian Humanism, 1961
- Mühlbacher, E., Deutsche Geschichte unter den Kaiserern, 1896
- Miller, A., Geschichte der Juden in Nürnberg 1313-1914, 1918
- Miller, A. v., Geschichte und unsrer Fiktion. Archiologische research in Europe, 1968

- Miiller, C. D. G., Position and significance of the Kaiholikos patriarch of Scloukeia-Kiesiphon in the Alterium, in: OrChr. y 3, x96q
- Müller, H. J., easy - a path to joy. A little book about the right confession,
- Müller, K. A./Rohden, P. R. (HB-I. Knaurs 'Weltgeschichte'. From the prehistory to the present, igjy
- Müller, K., Kicchengeschichte, iqzq
- Miiller, K., Beitrage zur Gwhichte der Verfassung det Alten Kirchen. Abhandlungen der Preu4ischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Jg. x9zz, Phil.-hist. Class, No. j, i9zx
- hliiller, K., Dionys of Alexandria in the struggle with the Libyan Sabbelians, ZNW , i 9z\$
- hliiller, K., St. Patrick, iq3 r
- Stiller, M., Grundlagen det katholischen Soialethik, 1968
- Stiller, M., Ethik und Recht in der Lehre von der Vcranwortlicheic, iq3z
- 6fynarek, H., Herren und Knechte der Kirche, r5r23
- Mynarek, H., Betrayal of the Botschsf of Jesus - Church without Taboo, r98S
- Myres, J. N. L., Pclngius snd the End of the Roman Rule in Britain, in: The *Journal of Itoman Studies*, yo, r96o
- Nach, E., Pictorial Dictionary of Ancienc Rome, s. A., 1968
- Nat, P. G. van der, Geister, RAC IX
- Naumann, M., Structural Change of Heroism. From secondary to revolutionary heroism, rq8q
- Nehlsch, H., Sklavenrccht zwischen Antike und Mittelalter. Geimanic and Roman law in the Germanic legal records. I. Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Franks, Lombards, rqa
- i4elson, J. L., The problem of Atfrod's anointing, JEH 18, \*&7
- Nersessian, The History of Armcniene, in: Ricc, D. T. iHg.), Morgen des fibend-country, i9d
- Nestle, W., Griethische Religiositit von Alexander d. Cir. bis auf Prokl°. 934
- Nestle, W., Krisis des Chftsrenzums, -f47
- Ncuhausler, J. (ed.), Hcldentum in der christlichen Ehe, iq x
- Neumann, V., Voltsire, in: K. Deschner (Ed.), Das Christentum im Urtcil scinn Gcgner 1, 1969
- Neusner, J., The conversion of Adiabcne to Chriiianity, in: Numen i3, ig6ä
- Neues, W./Ocdigcr, F. W.. Due to the diocese of cologne from the beginning to the end of the ia. century, i96q
- Niederhuber, J., Ambrosius voa Mailand. in: BKV, r9i Nietzsche, F., Werke in drei Banden, ed. by K. Schlechte, II, i9a Nigg, W., Das Buch der Ketzer, i9 q
- Nilson, M. P., The History of the Greek Religion, iq o
- Nipperdey, Th., Gesellechah, Kultur, Theorie. Collected **essays** on the more recent
- CeschtCk'c- \*97\*
- Nixcher-Falkenhof, E., The amy Reforms of Diocletian and Consiantine, in: *Journal of Homan Srudice* i3, i9i3
- fischer-Falkeniiof, fi., Stilicho, +947
- Nock, A. D., Conversion, iqj3
- NxkA. D " I ' \*uUmipo

- Noel, A. D., *Essayx on religion and the ancient world*, r9yz
- Nordbrg, H., *Athanasius and the Emperor. Commentationes Humanarum Lit-mnemXXXII*, ó3
- Noih, M., *Das Amr der -Richrer Israels-*, in: *Eestschrift fíjr A. Bertholet*, iqyo
- Noth, M., *Gcschichte Israels*, a. A., i9y9
- Noethlichs, K. L., *Moterislien sum Bischofsbild aus den spätantiken fi.cchscqueI-len*, J bAC, \*973
- Noethlichs, K. L., *Die gcsetzgeberischen MsBnahmen dcrrxtlichen Kaiser dos vierten Jshrhunderts gegen Húretiker, Heiden und Judtn*, 97+
- Oates, D., *Aufsticø and Decline of the Neo-Persian Empire of the Sassanids*, in: Rice, D. T. (ed.), *Morgcn des Abendlandø*, iq6y
- Oherforcher, R., *Bibcl und Archúologie. Ein kririscher Literaturbericht*, in: ZKTli, ter. vol., iqy9
- Ohermayer, K./Hagemann, H.-R. {Ed.}, *Festschrift für H. Lfermann t.um 2o. Geburtstag, i9dj*
- Obriat, F., *Echtheitsfragen und Dtutung der Primatsstelle Mt i6,i8 f in der deutschen pratestantischen Tlieolngie der letzten dreifiig Jehrc*, 1960
- O'Connor, D., *Perer in Rome: The Literary, Liturgical and Archaeological Evidence*, i9Sq
- Oldenberg, H., *Buddha. His Life, His Lehre, His Mind*, q. A., i qzi Oman, C. W. C., *The Art of War iø the Middle Ages A. D.* Iş Revised and edited by j. H. Beeler, iq\$3
- Oost, S. I., *Calla Placidia Augusta. A Biographical Essay*, iØø
- Opçlt, I., **Formcn der Polemik inn PamphjeC De mortibus persçcutorum**, in: **JbAC** ' \*973
- Opçlt, t., *Die lateinischen Schimpfwörter und verwandte sprichlicht Erscheinungen. Eire typology*, iq6y
- Opirz, G. G., *Athsnasius' Werke*, vol. III, part i, *Urkunden zur Gmhichtr des arianisclien Straits jib- z8*, iqj4/3\$
- Opirz, H. G., *Dionys of Alexandria and the Libyans*, in: *Quantulacumque*, Studies presented to K. Lake, iqjy
- Ocpkc, A., *The New Gortes People*, i9yo
- Orlandix, J./Ramo5-Lissón, D., *Die Synoden nuf der iherischen Halbinscl bis zum Einbruch des Is1- 17+ +1. +9s+*
- Ortiz de Urbína, Ist, *has Symbol of Clialkedon. His text, his becoming, his dugmatic meaning*, in: *Grillmeier7Bacht, Das Konzil von Chølkedon*, 1,
- Ortiz dc Urbina, I., *Nizãa and Constantinople*, tØ4
- Ostr, R., *The Ephesian Artmi5 as an Opponent of P-arty Chrismniy*, JbAC iq, +97
- Osirogorsky, G., *Ceschichte dev byzsatinisclien Staares*, z. A. iq5z
- Otto, W., *Zum heutigen Stand dcr Papyrusforschung*, H\* 17. +937
- Oxenstierns, E. C. G. Graf, *Die Urheimat der Goten*, iq\$5
- Palangue, J.-R., *Oie Kirchc in der Völkerwanderung*, i9do
- Parkes, J., *They Conflict of the Church and the Synagogue. A study in tht origins*
- Parke5, J., *Judaism and Christianity*, IQ48
- Parkes, j., *Antisemiism*, i96

- Pzmientier, L./Scheidweiler, F. (Hg.), Theodorct, Kirchengeschichte, z. A., iqjj  
 Pacsch, C., Beiträge zur Völkerkunde von Südosteuropa 111: Die Völkerbewegung an der unteren Dorian in der **Zeit von Diokletian bis Hrakliue**, Akademie der Wiss. wtn, phil.-hist. Cl. zo8, z. Abh.,  
 iqz9 Paul, J., Witke, ed. by R. tisnnsn, n.d.  
 Paulsen, H., Studien zur Theologie des Ignatius von Antiochia, +97  
 Pantser, H., Schism and Heresy. Studies on 1 Cor. 11, 18. iq, in: 2ThK
- Pauli**, Der Kleine, Lexikon der Antike, ed. by K. Ziegler. Sontheimer, 1-V<sup>1</sup> rya  
 Paulys Realencyklopädie der klassischen Altertumswissenschaften. New edition  
 with the participation of numerous experts, hg. by **Georg Wissowa**,
- Pavan**, M., La politica gotica di Teodosio nella publicistica del suo tempo, u  
**Pavan**, M., I Cristiani e il mondo ebraico nell'età di Teodosio -il Grande-, in:  
 Annali Fac. di lett. Univ. Perugia j, 196 f66  
**Piguy**, Ch., Erkfämpfte Wahrheit. Thoughts, 19yi  
 Pengo, G., Storia della Chiesa in Italia, 1: Dalle origini al Concilio di Trento, ty8  
 Pecau, J., Priester im Heere Hilfers, r96x  
 Perier, O., Die Theilnahme an der St. Gallener CPd. 11 und der konstantinische Memorialbuch zu Bethlehem, in: W. Cappel/P. Stockmeier, Bavaria Christiane, 19y3  
 Pironne, L., La chiesa di Palestina e le controversie cristologiche. Dal concilio di Efeso (431) al secondo di Costantinopoli (451), iq8o  
 Pesch, R., Simon-Petrus, r98o  
**Pesch**, R., Neuchristliche Grundlagen des Petrusamtes, in: K. Lehmann (ed.), Das Petrusamt. Historical stages of its understanding and opposing positions, iq8z  
 Peters, A., Glaube und Geschichte, in: F. Clark Fry (Ed.), Geschichtswirksamkeit und Glaubensbewährung. Festschrift für Bischof D. Dr. h. c. Friedrich Müller,
- Pfäffli, J. M., Die Rede Konstantins an die Versammlung der Heiligen, in: Dölger (ed.), Konstantin, iqiy  
 Pfiffner, R. H., The polemic against idolatry in the Old Testament, in: JBL j,
- Pfeilschiffet, G., Den Ostgotenkönig Theoderich d. Gr. und die katholische Kirche, 18p6  
 Pfister, K., Der Untergang der Antike & !. '94+  
**Pfleiderer**, O., Das Urchristentum, 19oc  
 Pflieger, M. (ed.), Documents on the History of the Church, iqj8  
 Pharr, C., The Theodosian Code and Novels and Sirmundian Constitution, 199z  
 Philip, K., Julianus Apostata in der deutschen Literatur, 19zq  
 Pinay, M., Conspiracy against the Church, 19d3  
 Pirrone, H., Geschichte des Abendlandes, Decline of Antiquity in the Middle Ages and Rise of the Germanic Migrations, a. A., rqi  
 Pflägel, W., Geschichte des Kirchenrechts, I, iqj j, II, iqj  
 Podskalsky, G., Nestorius, in: M. Greschat (Hg.), Alte Kirche II, iq8q  
 Poliakov, L., Geschichte des Antisemitismus, 1. von der Antike bis zu den Kreuzzügen, zn7

- Poppe, K. H., Yom Toleranzedikt zum Kirchenslnat, in: K. DescJtner (Ed.), Kirche und Krieg, Der chrisclliche Weg zum Ewigen Ltben, 1970
- Popper, K., Die offene Gesellschaft und ihre Feinde, a: Falsche Propheten (The open Society and lu Enemies, z: The High Tide of Piophecy, London i9 5), iq58
- Pörtner, R., Mit dem Fahrstuhl in dir Römcrczeit. Cities and pillars of German early story, 19\*7
- Poschmann, B., Die abcdnländischc xirchcnbu8o im Ausgang des christlichen AlterCums, pc8
- Poschmann, B., Die abcdnländischc Kirckenbuß" im frtihen Mirrda{Ccr, zpjo
- Poscltmsnn, B., Bcclesia principalis, Tpjj
- Poulsn, F., Roman Cultural Images, r9jg
- Preisker, H., Oas Ethos des Urchristcntums, iq4q
- Preie, S., Der geschichtliche Hintergrund zu den Werken des Laktent, in: Cymnasium, Zcitschrih für Kultur der Antike und humanistische Bildung, 6j, iqy6
- Prcte, S., Pelagio t il Pclagianismo, i9di
- Preuss, H. D." Versportung fremder Religionen im Alten Testament, i9yi
- Prcvite-Orton, C. W., The Shooter Cambridge Medieval History. Volume 1, The later Roman Empire to the Twelfth Century, iii
- Pricn, F., Between Man and God: Saciificc in che Romsn Imperial Colt, in: The Journal of Roman Studien, Vol. LXX, i q8o
- Ptinz, F., Die bischöfiiche Stadthcrnchaft im Frankenreich vom y. bis cum 7. Jahrhundert, in: HZ, +973
- Puech, H. C., Der Begriff der Erlösung im Manichäisutus, in: Eranos-§b. t, l9jd**
- tur8y, O. A., The Politics of the Catholic Church, IP67**
- Quasten, J., The conflict of early Christianity with the Jewiah temple workshop,
- Quasten, J., **Pac'ology, i**, zpyo, II, py j
- Rsd, G. ¥., The Holy War in Ancient Israel, iq i
- Raddacz, A., Theodor von Mopsuesti", in: M. Gtwhst (ed.),AltcKirchcfl, ps
- Rsgaz, G., Die Bergpmdigt]csu, ipyy
- Rahnc, H., Abcdnländischc Kirch "nfrcihcic, yp4
- Rahncr, H., Leo the Great, the Pope of the Council, in: Grillmeier/Bachi, I, i9 i
- Rahncr, H., Kirche und State im frühen Christenmm. Documents from eight centuries and their dcuning, 1961
- Rahner, K., Augustin und der Semipelagianismus, iii: ZKTh, z. Hch, iq38
- Rahner, K., Oogmcn- und Theologiegesrhichre - gestern und morgen, ZKTh, qq
- Rall, H., Zeitgcschichtliche Züge im Ycrgangcnhcicsbitd mittclalterlicher, namentlich mirtellsrcinischer Schriftsteller, 1937
- Rank, L. v., Sämtliche Mrke, z8 ff.
- Rank, L. v., Das Briefwerk, cd. by %. P. E'uchs, ipp
- Rank+Hcinemann, U., Eunuchen fÜR das Himme]reich. Catholic Church and Sexuality, 1y88
- Raschke, H., The Mystery of Christ, iqjq
- Rathgcbcr, A. M., Do you know\* Answers to religious and worldly questions? questions of our time, ly. A., ip6c
- Arzinger, J., Beobachtungen zum Kirchenbegriff des **Tyconius im Liber Re ulg-**rium, in: Revue des Etudes Augustiniennes, z (REA), And

- Rauh, H. D., *The Image of the Antichrist in the Middle Ages: From Tyconius to German Symbolism*, i9y
- Rauch, A./Imhof, P. (eds.), *Basil, Saint of the One Church*, iq8i
- Rnuschen, G., *jahrbücher der christlichen Kirche untr dem Kaiser Theodosius d. Gr, Versuch einer Erneuerung der Annsles Eccclsisstici des Beronius für die Jahre 37"195t 97*
- Reallexikon für Antike und Christentum. Dictionary for the study of antiquity. uing des Chriitentums mit der antiken Welt, ed. by T. Klauser, rq o ff
- Reallexikon der Germanis\$ckcn Altertumskand, z. A., +97®
- R "hf<ldc, **B., Death Penalties** and Bckchrunggschlichte. **On the law and religion geckichre of germsnian** execution customs, zyyx
- Rehm, B., *Bardesanee in den Pseudo-Clmcmntinen*, in: Philoİ. pj, zpjs
- Reickers, B., *The şewish Damascus Documents*, zpg6
- Reumrer, R., *Legendensrudien nm den hciligcn Hipoll\$İQ5y \*\* .95- . +973*
- Ricciotri, G., *Paulus*, i9 o
- Rice, D. T., *Schmelziegl der Vñlker. East Curapa and the Rise of the Slavs*, in: *ri.ice, D. T., Morning of the Occidentcs*, i9ay
- Richardson, C. C., *A new solution to the quarædec. riddle*, JThS NS y, iqyj
- Richter, T., *Zu den -Richœm fsraels-*, ZAC, 77, r9Sy
- Ricken, F., *Die Lngoslehre der Euscbios von Cacsarca utid der Mimlplatonismus, Thenlogie und Philosophie*, di, i96y
- Rics, J., *Kirche und Keuschheit. Sexual purity and the church's merit for it*, iqzz
- Rimnldi, A., *Gervasio e Protasio*, in: *Bibliothcn Sanctorum 6*, Roma, ip6y
- Ringgren, H., *Israelitische Religion*, Iq63
- Ringgren, H./Strñm, Å., *Die Religioneri der Vötker. Grundri0 der allgcmcinen Religionsgecchichtc*, i9y9
- Ripprl, G., *Die Schönheit der iratholischen Kirche, dargestellt in ihren auocren Gebrsuchen in und außer dem Gottesdienste für das Christertvolk*, iqri
- Riet, M., *Pscudepigraphic Rcfutations of Marcinnism*, in: *JR Chicago et; iq i*
- Riet, J. M., *Hyparia*, in: *Phoenix. The Jnurnat of the Classical Association of Canada*, Vol. XIX, i9d
- Riner, A., *Arianismue*, in: *Thenlogische Realenzyklopädie III*, i9y8
- Riticr, A. M., *Er ist die Kirche?*. i9d8
- Ritter, A. M., *Charisma im Verständnis des Joannes Chryxostomos und seiner Zeit. A contribution to the study of Greek-oriented ecclesiology in the early period of the Empire 8kfrCÄJ \*97°*
- Ritzcr, K., *Ehciciließung. Forms, rites and religious customs of marriage in the Christian churches of the first century*, I, i9 i, if, iqyz
- Roby, H. ş., **Roman Law, in:** *Gwatkin/Whitney, The Cambridge Meüieval History II*, ijy6
- Rolffs, E., *Das Indulgeni-Edict des römischen Bischnfs Kallist. Critically examined and reconstructed*, z8pj
- Ronnet, W., *The church and the chastity mania. Christianity and sexuality*
- Rossetti, L., *De opificio dii di t-atranzio*, in: *Didaskaleion nuova serie £*, iqz8
- Resi, H., Die Friihlichkcit in der katholischen Kirche. A philosophy of happiness**, i9 S

- Roer, H., Die katholische Kirche, die Fiihrerin der Menschheit. A cultural soiiology, i9 9
- Roethe, G., Zur Geschichte der römischen Synoden im 3. und q. Jahrhundert, o. J.
- Rethenhöfer, D., Untersuchungen zur sklaverei in den oitgermanischen Naclloltstaaten des Römischen Reiches, i96y Rubin,
- B., Das Zeitalter Justinians I, iq6e Rudloff, L. v.,
- Kleint Lniendogmatik, q. A., iq38
- Rudolph, K., Die Gnosis. Wesen und Geschichte einer spätem Religion, i9y2
- Rügr, L., Geborgenheit in der katholischen Kirche. Catholic Family Book,
- Kuppin, A" The Jewish population of the world, in: The Jewish people, past strd
- Rusen, J., Werturteilsstreit und Erkenntnisfortschritt. Skizzen zur Typologie des Objektiivitätsproblems in der Geschichtswissenschaft, in: den. (ed.), Historische Objektivität. Essays on the Theory of History, roy
- Rune, H., Karl Popper and history
- Sslin, E. {Ed.}, Pictures and studies from three decades. Eberhard Gotliein on his seventh birthday, xqz3
- Sasel, J., Antiqui Barbari. Zur Besiedlungsgeschichte Ostnoricums und Pannoniens im } . und 6. )ahrhunderr nach den Schrifquellen, in: J. W. Wemer/ E. Ewig {ed.}, Von der Spétsncick zum frühen Mittelalter. Actual problems from a historical and archaeological point of view, \*979
- Saunders, J. J., The Debate on the Fall of Rome, in: History. The Journal of the Hisrorical A6socioecion, Vol. 48, zp6j
- Saurer, E., Kirchengeschichte als historische Disziplin?, in: F. Engel-Janosi/ G. Klingenstein/H. Lutz (HS'), Denken iiber Geichichtr, i9yq
- Scipioni, L., Nestorio e il Concilio di Efeso. Storii, dogma, eritica, xyé
- Seebtrg, R., Lehrbuch der Oogmengeschichcc 11, Die Dogmenbildung in der antiken Kirche, z9y9
- Seeck, O., Untersuchungen cur Gmchichte des Nicänischen Konsils, ZKG xy, x89y
- Steck, O., Geschichte des Untergengi der antiken Welt, I. i8qj, 111. x9e9, N. 1911, V. iqi j, VI. i9zo
- Seeck, O., Urtundtmüllßchungm im q. Jahrhundert, in: ZKG, a. und q. Heft, 1909
- seeck, O./Vcith, G., Die Schlacht am Frigidus, Klio i3, zqzj
- Seeck, O., Regesten der Kaiser und Päpsre für die Jahre 3ii- y6 n. Chr., 1919 Sçel, O., Die Verbannung des Athanssius üurch Julian, in: Klio yz, zp p s-idlmaycr, M., Geschichte 1ta)eng. Yem collapse of the Roman It "i- tion to the First &cltkri With a contribution -lct1ien from the First to the Second World War, by T. Schieden, tp6z
- Seikcth, W., SynaB-a\*ffltd Kixcke im Miccc@alccr, tp6g
- Seiterieh, Th. (ed.), Letters to the Pope. Prayer alone is not enough. A public forum book, i9@7
- Gelb, W., Episcopelis audientia von der Zeit Konstantins d. Gr. bis zur Nomlle jy Valentinian III, ZSavRGrom. Bl, <9 7
- Zellen, R. V., The Council of Oisloedon. A Hiicorical and Docirinal Survey, iq3 j
- Seppelt, F. X., The Rise of the Papacy, x. A., iq}
- Seppelt, P. X./Löffler, K., Papstgeschiclire. From the beginnings **to the present**. I new improved and supplemented edition, rqqn

- Scppelt, F. X./Schwaigcr, G., Die Geschichte der Päpste. Von den Anhängen bis zur Gegenwart, ¥p6§
- Sg9an, V., Kirche und Staat im römisch-byzantinischen Reich seit Konstantin dem Großen und bis zum Falle Konstantinopels. 1. the religious policy of the christian-roman emperors A.D. jr j-80, zy' z
- Scrfon, K. M., Christian attitude towards the emperor in the fourth century *espacially* as shown in the addresses to the emperor, pol
- Scvcnstr, J. N., The Roots of Pagan Antisemitism in the Ancient World, tpy
- Scyberlich, R.-M., Die Judenpolitik Kaiser Justinians I., in: Deutsche Historikergesellschaft, Byzantinische Beiträge, Berlin, i9d3
- Scyfarh, W., Ehen zwischen freien Frauen und Sklaven, in: Byzant. Beitr., ed. by Seyfarh, W., Glaube und Aberglaube bei Ammianus Marcellinus, in: Klio, Bd. 66
- Sheridan, J. J., The Altar of Victory, in: Ant. Class, 35, r966
- Sickenberger, J., Syncretismus im ersten Korintherbriefe?, in: biblische Zeitfragen, 3. Jg., r90y
- Sieben, H. J., The Controversy of the Early Church, +979
- Sternen, C., Geschichte der christlichen Kirche für katholische Gymnasien. Zweite verbesserte und verbesserte edition, ed. by A. Holcher, t8jz
- Silva-Tarouca, C., Nuovi studi sulle antiche liturgie dei papi, in: Gregorianum, z. \*93'
- Smallwood, E. M., The Jews under Roman Rule: From Pompey to Diocletian, +97\*
- Sodcn, H. v., Christentum und Kultur in der geschichtlichen Entwicklung ihrer Relationships, i9j3
- Soden, H. v., Die christliche Mission in Altertum und Gegenwart, in: H. Frohnes/U. W. Knorr, Die alte Kirche, z §
- Soden, H. v./Campenhausen, H. v. (eds.), Ursunden zur Entstehungsgeschichte des Donatismus, z. A., zyyo**
- Söder, R., Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und die romanhafte Litteratur der antiquity, ryjz**
- Soßgin, J. A., Charisma and Institution in the Kingship of Saul, in: ZAA yy, Ip6j
- Soldan-Heppe, W. C., Geschichte der Hexenprozesse. I-Teil edited and herausgegeben by Ajax Bauer, a vol., i qj r
- Socllc, D./Munsr, K., Das Evangelium als Inspiration, Impulse zu einer christlichen Praxis, 197
- Sommerlad, Th., Die wirtschaftliche Tätigkeit der Kirche in Deutschland, I. Bd. i9ee, 11th vol. i90y
- Sp<cht, W., Lehrbuch der Apologetik oder Fundamentalsdogmatik, z. A., hg v. C. L. Bauer, 9-q
- Speigl, J., Das Religionsgespräch mit den severianischen Bischöfen in Konstantinopel im Jahre 448, in: Annuaire des Historiae Conciliorum r- 9\*4
- Spengler, O., Der Untergang des Abendlandes. **Uitiriss** of a morphology of the Weltgeschichte, zpyy
- Speyer, W., Die literarische Fälschung im heidnischen und christlichen Altertum. An attempt at their interpretation, 'yy
- Speyct, W., Forgery, literary, RAC VII, p6p



- Spøyer, W., Büchervetnichtung, in: }bAC zj, zy
- Speyer, W., Religiösc Pscudepigmphieund lizersrischeF'S)schungim Altcrum, in: Brox, N. (ed.), Pseudepigraphie in der hcidnislsen und iüdisch-christlichen Antikc, pyy
- Speyer, &, Coxcsfeind, in: RAC XJ, ip8z
- Sptycr, W., Zum Bild des Apollonios vnn Tyana bei Heiden und Christen, JbAC **17, 1974**
- Spotts, F., Kirche and politics in Deurschlsad, i9yö
- Surkau, H. W., Martyrium in jüdischer und frühchristlicher **Zeit**, iqj8
- Süssenbach, U., Christuekult und kaisertliche Baupolitik bei Konstaritin, Die Beginnings of the clericalization of imperial representation using the example of Constantine's church foundations, iqu
- Szilagyí, J., Prices and Wages in the Western Prnvinc-s of the Roman Empire, in: Acra Anÿiqua Academise 5<ientiarum fdungaricae, rg63
- Schseder, H. H., Bardeannes von Edessa in der Oberlieferung der griechischen und Syrian Church, in: ZKG yz, zpjz
- Schäfer, E., Das Pnrucgrxb und die neuen Gcabungm unLcr St. Peter in Rom, EvTh, Heft io, ipyt
- Schäfer, E., Die Bedeutung über **Epigramme** des Papstes Damasus 1. für die Geschichte der Heilignverehrung, iqjz
- Schgferdick, K., Germanenmission, RAC X, +97®
- Schaferdick, K., W1fil". Vorx Bischof von **Goácn** zum Gotenbischof, in: ZKG yo,
- Schsferdiek, K., Zn Verfasserschatt und Siruarion der episula ad Cnnstantiam de imagine Christi, in: ZKG qi, r98o
- Schaff, A., Geschirhte und Wahrheit, 1970
- schsfí, A., Der Strcit um die Ob **ektiviral** der **historischen Erkenn'nis**, ipj
- Schalit, A., King Herod, i96q
- Shamoni, W., The True Face of the Saints, 3rd fi., iqyo
- Shackin, M., The Maccabmn Martyre, in: VigChr., a®, +974
- Scheidweiler, P., Eine arianische Predigt über den Teufel, in: Zeitschrift für Church history' 7' +91\$ i
- Scheidweiler, F., Once again the Vita Constantini, ByZ y, iqj6
- Scheidweiler, F., Die Verdoppelung der Synode **von Tyros** vom Jzhre j5 , in: BK,
- Schenke, H.-M., Die Gnosis, in: J. Lnipoldt/W. Grundmann, Umwek des Urchristenturns, 1, 1966
- Scheren, J., Warum liche ich meine Kirche? Ein weckruf für Jugend und Volk, iqio
- Schieber, Th., Unterschiede zwischen hietoriicher und sozialwissenschaftlicher lvielhode, in: Schieden, Th./Grfiubig, G. IHg.), Thorieprobeme det Ge-ShIxture, ip
- schieden, Th./Gräubig, G., Thtorieprobleme der Geschichswissenschak, i9yy
- Schieffer, R., Hnr Papst ah Pontifex Maximum. Remarks on the history of a pfpstlichen Ehmntiels, in: ZSavRGk "n, i9yi
- Schiller, R., From Milan to Canocia. Ein &itrag zur Geschichte der christ- lichen Herrscherbuße vnn Theodosius d. Gr. bis zu Heinrich IV., in: DAM, °97°
- Schilling, O., Dic Siaats- und Soziallehre dci hl. Augustinus, iqio

- Schindler, R., Die Siedlungsgeschichte der Goten und Gepiden im unteren Weichselraum aufgrund der Tongefunde, iq40
- Schwartz, S., Das monastische Mönchtum, 1, i90q
- Schließ, H., Gnosia, in: Handbuch theologischer Grundbegriffe, 11, i9yo
- Schlingensiepen, H., Die Wunder des Neuen Testaments, Wege und Abweg ihrer Interpretation bis to the middle of the . century, iq33
- Schmailzl, A., Auf den Spuren des Athanasius, in: W. Gieseler/P. Stockmeier, Bavaria Christiana. On the early history of Christianity in Bavaria. **Festschrift** Adolf Wilhelm Ziegler, t9y3
- Schmid, H., Die christlich-jüdische Auseinandersetzung und das Alte Testament in hermeneutischer Sicht, i97r
- Schmidt, K.-D., Die Belehrung der Ostgermanen zum Christentum (Der ostgermanische Arianismus), iq39
- Schmidt, K. L., Die Kirche des Urchristentums, in: **Festschrift** für Adolf Deißmann zum 60. Geburtstag, ypzl
- Schmidt, L., Das neue Testament der Lutherbibel in der Fassung von 1917, in: ZThK 19, i980
- Schmidt, L., Geschichte der Germanen, Zweite umarbeitete Aufl., i9ji
- Schmidt, L., Geschichte der deutschen Sprache bis zum Ausgang der Völkerwanderung. The Germanic tribes. First part, z. A., iq38
- Schmidt, L., Geschichte der germanischen Stämme bis zum Ausgang der Völkerwanderung. The East Germans, z. A., i9jq
- Schmidt, L., The **Sueves**, Alan and Vandals in Spain, 409-499. The Vandal Dominion in Africa, in: Gwatkin/Hughes, The Cambridge Medieval
- Schmidt, L., Aphorismen von A-Z, Das große Handbuch geistlicher Definitionen
- Schmitt, G., Der Ursprung des Christentums, in: ZAW, 9j Bd., iq8a
- Schmitz, A. L., Die Welt der ägyptischen Einsiedler und Missionare, in: Rönner. Quart. 37-49
- Schmitz, H., Die Kaiserherrschaft am Rhein, in: Böhner, K. (Ed.), Das erste Jahrtausend, vol. 1, i96z
- Schmirz, H. J., Die Bußbücher und die Bußdisziplin der Kirche. According to the
- Schmin, H. J., Die Bußbücher und das kanonische Bußverfahren. Represented according to hand-written sources, 1898
- Schnackenburg, R., Der frühe Gnostizismus, in: H. J. Schulte (Hg.), **Kontexte** 1, Die Schriften Jesu, r9S6
- Schnackenburg, R., Die Sendung des Petrus zu den anderen Aposteln, in: A. Brandenburg/H. J. Urban (eds.), Petrus und Papst. Evangelium Einheit der Kirche Papstdienst. Bitttage und Notizen, 977
- Schnitzler, C., Theoderich der Große in der kirchlichen Tradition des Mittelalters und in der deutschen Heldensage, in: DZGw, Bd. I, i89§
- Schnitzler, W., Zur Chronologie des arianischen Streites, ThZ 19, iqyq
- Schnitzler, W., Gesammelte Aufsätze zum Neuen Testament und zur Patristik, ed. by W. Bienert/K. Schiaferdiek, iv74
- Schneider, A. M., Die vorjustinianische Sophienkirche, ZG 36, i9j6
- Schneider, C., Die Christen im römischen Weltreich, in: Historia 14, iq 6

- Schneidet, C., Die Unterschiede zwicch<n dem friiken Christ<nCum im Osren und /csten des sntikCn kaumes, in: Gymnasium, Zcicschrif& file Knitur der AntiLe und humanistische Bildung, 6j, yy6
- Schneidet, C., Das Frghchristnc "m als anrismitische Bewegung, tpto
- Schneider, C., Geistesgschichte des ancicken Cjristeniems I und II, iyyq
- Schneider, C., Geistesgeschichte der christlichm Ancike, iy8
- Schneider, K.-P., Christliches Liebesgebot und w<ltliche Ordnungen. Hisorical subiuchngcn **to Ambiosius of Maitand**, iy5
- Schnitzer, J., Hat Jesus das Papsrtum gestiftet, iqio
- Schnitzer, J., Orosio e Pelagio, iii: Religio 8, iy y
- Schnäner, C., Kircbc und Kultur im Mitrelalter, 3 vols, a. A.' iqar/zq
- Scholz, H., Glaube und Ungiaube in der Weltgeschichte. A commentary on Augustine Oc civitate Dei, iq i
- Scliöndorf, K. A., Die Geschichtstheolngie des Orosius, tq5z
- Srhocnebeck, H. v., Beiträge zur Religinnxpolitik des Nlanentius und Cnnstantin, in: Klin, 3o. 8eihdt, iqjq
- Schönfeld, W., Die juristische Mcthode im Kirchenrecht, Archiv für Rechts- und Wirtschaftsphilosophie i8, iqu/z5
- Schönirld, M., Wärcerbuch der altgermwrñschen Personen- und Nolkernameo,
- Schönmetzer, A., Zeittifel zur Geschichte dts Konzils von Chslkedon, in: Grillmeier/Bacht, Das Konzil von Chalkcdon, II, iy9
- Schnonenberg, P" Thcology of Sin. Ein diealogischet Versuch, iyd6 Rho,'tn, E., Geschichte des Judentume im Orient, iq6o
- Schopen, E., Geschichte des Judentums im Abendland, 1961
- Schopcnhaucr, A., Samtliche &rke, cd. M. Köhler, n. d.
- Schöpf, B., Oss Töningsrecht bei den frühchristliehen Schrifisrcllern bis zur mit
- Schocps, H. J., Ans frühchristlicher **zcit**. Research on the history of religion **gen, 195o**
- Schoepc, H. J., Paulus, iq}9
- Schoirllaender, R., Augustine moraltheologiiche Katastrophendcutung ale Geichichtsfaktor, Klio, i 8
- Schreiber, H., The Huns. Attila rehearses the change. New edition, iy8y
- Schreiner, J. (ed.), Die Kirche im Wandel der Gesellschaft, iy'yo
- Schreiner, K., Zum Wahrheitsverständnis im Heiligen- und Reliquienwesca des Mittelalters, Sacculum, **1966**
- Schrempf, Paulus, der ApostelJesu Christi, Ges. Wrke p, sz4
- Schröder, H. E., Ludwig Klage. ° 7°- syfi,in: K. Dnchner, Das Christentum im Urteil seiner Cegner, 11, iqyt
- Schubert, W., Justinian and Thendora, iqq3
- Schubert, H. v., Geschichte der chrisdichen Kitche im Frülmittelalter, I, iyry, 11, iqzi
- Schubert, H. v., Bildung und Eniehung in frühchristlicher Zeit, in: Salin, E. {ed.}, Bilder und Studien aus drei Jahrtausenden. Eberhard Gothein on the sicbiigiccii **Birthday, iqzj**
- Schuchert, A., Kirchen9eschichtc, iy98
- Schuck, J., Geschichte der Kirche Christi dem katho]ischen Volk erzählt, 1. und 11.

Schulte, H. J. (Ed.), *Theologie Wiir Nichtthenlogen. ABC of Protestant Thought*, i9s3 ff.

Schulte, H. J. (ed.), *fconrcxc y, The Zcic of Jesus*, zp66 Schools, %, Tercullian, p6z

Schwitze, Y., *Ccschichrc des Unr- gangs des griechisc5-rämiccchen Heidmtu "u.*

1. state and church in battle with d-a Heidmtuzo, zssy

Schulzrc, B., *Die Papsrakklaniacioncrt auf dem g. undd.äkumenischen Konzil und Yladimir Soloviwi, OrChrP t--+97S*

Schweiger, G., *Geertiichtc der Pöpste im io. Century*, i968

Schweiger, G., *Papal Primacy and the Authority of the General Councils in the Mirror of History*, iqy

Schwartz, E., *Cyrril und der Mänch Viktor*, in: SpAW, Wien. Phil.-hist. Kl., Boß. Band, . Treatise, iy8

Schwarm, E., *Character heads from antiquity*, z. A., i@3

Schwartz, E., *Codex Vaticanus gr. nt3i, tine antichalkndonische Sammlung aus der Zeit Kaiser Zcnoe*, in: *Abhandlungen der Bayeriçhtn Akademie der Wissenschaften. Pbilos.-philol and histor. Klsser*, i9zy

Schwertz, E., *Publizistiiiche Sammlung zum scacianischen Schisma, Abhandlungen dtr ABh fu, Philosoph.-historische Abteilung. New PoiJr, f-feC re,*

Schwanz, E., *Der sechste nikénische fçanon auY der Synode von Chalcodon, Sirxungskrichtceder preu8iscäen Mademic dv &isstnscftahm, Pkil.-hist. Cl,*

Schwartz, E., *Kaiser ConsCantin und die 1risrlische Kirche*, z. A., zpj6

Schwarz, E., *Zur Kirchnopolirik /ustinians*, zygo

Schwartz, E., *Zur Geschichte des Athanasius. Gesamtzachte Schriften*, pyp

Schwuxz, E., *Johanncs und Kerinrhos*, in: *Gcsammcltc Sckrifctn*, Y, xp6j

schwsrz, E., *Coten, /-fordgermanen, Angcles1søcn. Studies on the Ausglicdcmrng of the Germanic languages*, iqyz

Schwein, H. v., *Buddhismue und Christ nnim*, iqj i

khweitzrr, A., *Die Mystik dm fipostds Paulus 1930*

Stadtmüller, G., *Geschichte Südoiteumpas*, iq5o

Stnllkneclit, B., *Investigations into the Roman Aufienpolitik in the Spiinntike (3o6-j9j a. Chr.)- 9\*7*

Stamer, L., *Church History of the Palatinate i9 6*

Stauffcnbctg, A. Graf Schenk v., *Das Imperium und die Völktrwanderung*, n.d. • +947

Stauffcr, E., *jerusalem and Rorti*, iq@

Stead, Chr., *Divine Substance*, zpry

Stegcgr,Th., *A1lg<zacinc Einleitung[zu Papst Leol.]*, *Biblio hck drr Kirchnvster*, \*@7

Stegmüller,/. , *Belief, this and recognition. The university problem once and now. Special edition*, i9dy

Stegmüller, W., *Metaphysics, Skepticism, msseriich "ü, t. v "b. Mi., etc*

Stein, E., *Justinian, John the Cappadocian and the End of the Consuetude*, By2

Stein, E., *Gearhichte of the Epatrömische Reiches*

S'cin, E., *Yarn räfaisccken tuza byxanriniscyon Scaatc (z4—4 a. Chr.)*, zpzs

- Steinmsnn, J., Hieronymus. Interpreter of the 8ibel. The path and work of a church father, 1961
- Steinwentcr, A., Eine kirchliche Quelle des nachklaxsischn Zivilprozsscs, in: Acta congressus iuridici intemationalis, t, iq3
- Steinwcntcr, A., Der antike kirchliche Rechtsgang und seine Quellen, Z5avRG-Man, s3, si4
- Strinwentor, A., Audientia episcöpalis, RAC I, iq o
- Stemberger, G./Prager, M. (eds.), Bibel in Wort und 8ild. Old and New Testament in new translation. The Bible and Christianity. Ecclesiastical source texts. The Bible and the religions. Religionsgeschichtliche Quellentexte, vol. 8, iq8i
- Sternhtrg, G., Das Christentum des fiin ien Jahrhudem im Spiegel der Schriften des **8alvianus von Massilia**, in: Thwlog. Writings and Critics, 8z. §g., 'pop
- Stevens, C. E., Marcus, Gratian, Constantine, Athenium is. 957
- Stockmeier, P., Leo t. d "s Gro8cn Beurteilung der ksiserlichen Religionspolirik,
- Steckmeier, P., Das Petrusamt in der friihen Kirche, in: Otnzler, Chriet et al, Zum Thema **Petrusamt** und Papsttum, **i9yo**
- Storkmeier, P., Römische Kirche und Petrusamt im Licht friihchristlicher Zeugnisse, in: Archiv. Hist. Pour. ii, iy6
- Steckirrieier, P" Das Schisma -Spaltung und Einheit in der Kirchengeschichte, in: P. Stockmeier (ed.), Konflikt in der Kirche. Droht eine Kirchenspaltung?, i9;ry
- Steckmeier, P., Bemerkungen zur Cliristianisierung der Goten im q. Century, ZKG, 9x, 1981
- Steckmeier, P., Johannes Chrysosiomus, in: M. Creachat (ed.), filte Kirche 11,
- Stoll, O., Das Geschlechtsleben in der Völkerpsychologie, 1908
- Störig, H. J. Kleine Wcligeschichic der Philosophie 1, tpäq
- Stöver, H. D., Chriercnvedolung im Römischen Reich. ihre Hintergrurxic und Folgen, i98q
- Straimann, F. M., Die Heiligen und der Stnat, vol. i qq9-iq x
- Strs "b, }, **Eugenius, RAC VI**, zy'66
- Straub, J., Regenerazio Imperii. Aufiärzn über Rome Ksisernim und Reich im Spiegel der heidnischen und christlichen Publizistik, ige
- Srraub, J., Vom Herrscherideal in der Spätsntikc, iq39 Strxub.j.,t3cschristlichen Kaiscn secunda faaesras (Tertullian unddc Kon6ttn- rinicche &end), ZKC pa, lpyy, Held x-j
- Stroheker, K. ?. , Getmanctum and Spacantike, z\$6y
- Sruheker, K. F., Der senatori6che Adel inn spacsnciken Gallien, py8
- Strzelczyk, j., Einige &rnerßungen zur Diskussion iiber die Friihgeschichte der Gorn, in: X.-D. Grothusen/K. **Zernak, Europa S)avice-Europa Ocienrslis**, Festschrik für HCrherr Lu ^ \*o 70.Geburtstag, r98n
- Stuiber, A., Konstanrinische und christliche Beurteilun8 der Sklaventötung, in: **JbAC 21, 1978**
- Taddey, G. {Ed.), Lcxiknn der Deutschen Geschichte. Persons - Events - Institutions. From the beginning to the end of the Second World War, iq7g
- Teall, J. L., The Barharians in Justinian's Armies, in: Speculvm, 196y
- Telfer, W., Socomen 1 i . A Reply, JThS yo, rqqq

- Telfr, **W.**, *Hhyn* did rms.Arim Conrrpversy begin? JThS qy, ii<sup>td</sup>
- Teller, W., Paul of Constatuinople, in: Harvard TheologicalReview, iqjo
- Telfer, W., Episcopal succession in Eypt, jEH j, i9 a
- Telfer, W., Meletius of Lycopolis and episcopal succession in Egypt, HThR 48, i9y
- Tengström, E., Die Prorokollicrung der -Col]ario Carrhaginensis-, in: Studis  
**Gtaeca et LATina** GOthObttfgBftSia, Ib, tq6ß
- Tengittöm, E., Donatists and Catholics. Social, economic and political aspects of a North African church schism, i96q
- Tciz, M., Kur Biographie des Atltanasius von Alexandrien, in: ZKCi, 9e. Tlicitier, J. A. and Tliciner, A., Die Einführung der erzwungentn Elielosigkeit bei den christlichen Geütlichen und ihre Folgen. A contribution to the Kirchengesrhirhtr, i89t
- ThieB, F., Oas Reich der Dämonen, iii
- Thomas, H., Oer spanische Bürgerkrieg, i96z
- Thomas, M., Das psychische Erlebnis im Werk von Augustinus, it1: Wissensrhafi und Weisheit, Zeitschrift fiir augustinisch-franziskanische Theologie und Phi- losophie in der Gegenwart, 3, i9yz
- Thompson, E. A., The Setdement of the Barbarians in Southern Gsul. in: The Journal of R. Snid., >° - 4. -si
- Thompson, E. A., The Conversion of the Visigoths to Catholiciertt, Nottingham Mediaeval Studies §, 1p6o
- Thompson, E. A., Christianity and the Northern Barbarians, in: Momigliano tHg.J, The Glimmer, c964
- Thompson, E. A., Zosimus on the Pnd of Roman Britain, Antiquity 3o, iqj;d
- Thompson, E. A., A History nf Artila and the Huns, i9j8
- Thompson, E. A., The Yisigoths from Friiigern to Euric, Historic ix, i9d3
- Thompson, E. A., The Visigoihis in the Time of Ulfilu, tq66
- Thorn pson, E. A., The Historical Work of Amrnianus Marcellinuc, +H7
- Thomdikt, L., A Victory of magic and experimental science, iyiy
- Thtacde, K., Des a mike Rom in Augustine Oe civitate Dei. The law and the coins of a distorted theme, in: jbAC zo, ip
- Thñr, G./Pieler, P. E., Gerichtsbarkcit, RAC X, +97
- Tinnefeld, F., Synscios **of Cyrene**: Philosophic of Joy and Lridens&walti- guyZur Pnrllicmatif cider tpätntikes Pure rilichkeu.; \*n: C. Gniikd W. Schetter (ed.), Srudien zor Litrrarur der Spatanrikc, \*97f
- Tinnefeld, F., Die friihbyiantinische Gscllschafi. Structure - genres - tensions, iw7
- Titius, A., Our War. Ethical Reflections, i9i
- Tödt, H. E., Tlieologie und Yölkenecht. A Priifung of Common Past and Present Problems of the Responsibility for International Peace, in: Pichl/Eiscnbart, Frieden und Völkerecht, i9yj
- Tondi, A., The **Jesuits**. BekennEnisse und **Erinnerungen**, zp6¥ Toynbec, A. J., Dae Christentum und die Religionen der Welt, lg q Toynbee, A. J., Der Gang der Weltgeschichte, li °97°
- Trcitinger, O., Oic oströmische Kaieer- und Rrirhridee narh ihrer Grsraltung im höfischen Zertmoniell, iq38
- Teitichke, H. v., Deutsche Geschichte im Neunzchnten Jahrhundert { B d e .. inne-iis'i

- Treitschke, H. v., Historische and politische Aufiäe, vol. a, ø. A., iyj
- Trenetsch, E., Die Soziallehren der christlichen Kirchen und Gruppen, I, iqiz
- Tscherikover, V., Hellenistic Civilization and the Jews, a. A., i9az
- Tiichlø, H., Kirchengeschichte Schwabens, i. Bd.: Die Kirche Garter in Lcben>stum des schwäbisch-alamanischen Stammer, z. A., (co.) tp\$j
- Tulljls, F., Die Quellen des Arftobiue im g., §. und 6. Buch seiner SchriA -èdv "r-SUS IIbtIOit08\* \*934.
- Tusculum Lezikon der gricchischen und lareinischen Literacur vom Altertum bis cur Neuznit, i9\$8
- Ueding, L., Die Kanones von Chalkedon in ihrer Bdeutung für Mönclirum und Kietus, in: Gtilimeiet/Backt, tl, zpyj
- Uhlemann, F. G., Ephrams des Syrers Ansichten von dem Paradiøe und der Paß dei ersten Menschtn, in: ZHT, i, i83z
- Ulbrich, H., Augustine Briefe zur decism Phssc des Pelagienischen Sirei-tee {Von den Verhsndlungcn in Jerusalem und Diospoli inn Jthrc 35 his zur Verdammung dev Pclagiue iæ Jahre 428}, in: Revue dtc ttudcs augustinicnes 9- \*9 3
- Ullinønn, W., Die Machtstellung des Papsttums inn Mitic1 "lrrr, Idcs und Gt-shiftc, i96ø
- U mann, W., Luo I. aød the Theme of Papat Ptøiac2, JThfi, i96ø
- Ulmann, W., Gclasiux I (40x-496). The Papsltum sn der Weøde der Spätantikc zum Mimalter, 1981
- Vasiliev, A. A., Justin the First. An Introduction to the Epoch of Justinian the Great, i9yo
- Vaux, R. de Tempcl, in: LThK, a. A. IX, i96a
- Yemadßky, G., Das früht Slawenium. Dat Øtslewmtnfn his zum Mongolensturnt, in: YaJjavcc, F. ( ) , Frühes Mirielalter, iqç6
- Viorhaus, R., Ranke's concept of historical objectivity, in: R. Koselleckfÿf. J. Mommsen/J. Riisen (eds.), Objektivitai und Partrilichkeit in der Geschiclitcs-
- Victingtoif, F., Eusebios als Vcffiasscr der Yits Gortstantini, kftMus g6, zyjj
- Vogelstein, M., Kaiscrdiccc- **Romidee unrl dos Vcrhältnis von Staac und Kirche scit Constantin, 193ø**
- Vogt, H.-J., Cyrill von Alexandrien, in: ht. Greschat lHg.), Alte Kirche 11, zq8q
- Vogr, J., Kaiser Julian und das Juderinum, ipj9
- Vogr, J., Zur Frage dev ehrstlichen Einflusse g suf die Gecøtzgebung Konstantins des Grnßen, in: Feitschrift für Leopold Wenger, II, iqyq
- Vogt, J., Synesios **begen** Andrnnikos: der philosophische Biichof in der Krieie, in: rlcecknstein/schnnid, Adcl und Kirche, i968
- Vogr, J., Constantin der GroÙc und sein jahrhundert, iq q
- Vogi, J., Die Vitz Constantini dtc Euscbius über den Konflikt zwischen Konstantin und Licinias, in: Historic z, iq q
- Vogt, J., Der Nicdcrgang moms. Metamorphosis of the antigenic culture, iqäy
- Vogt, J., Pagens and Christians in the Family of Conitantitie the Great, in: 2vlomigtiano {ed.}, The Conflict, z96ç
- Vogt, J., Gnnstentinus der GcoÙc, RAC III, iqçç
- Vogt, J.**, Die kainrlcht Politik und die chrietliche Mission irø §. und y. Jahrhundert, in: FrohnesfKnorr {Ed.}, Die aløe Kirche, i9yl

- Voigr, K., Starr und Kirche von Kon "" i" der c""g'n bis zum Ende der Korolin8erzeii, iq36. Neudnick i9dy
- Voik, L., Hitlrrs *Kirchenministr*- Zum Versuch riner *Gesamidarteilung* des ltrchenkampfes im HS-Stazt, in: D. Albrecht (ed.), Kath. Kirche im Dritten Reich. Eine Aufyrzssmmmlng zum Ywhältnie von Papsmim, Episkopat und d-"tschen Katholiken zum Nationslsozi8liSDtU8 I g \$ 5 - \* 9 4 5 - \*9z^
- Volk, L., **Zwischen** Geschichtsscltrcbun8 und **HochÜuthpross**. KcitiSch<s -nd Fundamentals of a publication on the Church and National Socialism, in: D. Albrecht (ed.), Kath. Kirche im Dtimn Reich. Eine Aufsatzsamm- lung zum Verhältnis von Papsttum, Episkopat und deuschtn Katholiken zum Nationalsozialismus rq j-i , i q7S
- Volk, L., Die Kirche in den deutuhsprachigen Ländern (Oeutschlnd, Österreich, Schweiz), in: Handbuch der Kirchengeschichte VII, Die Mltkirche im zo Jahrhundert, rqy9
- Yeelkl, L., The Emperor Constantine, Annals of a Turning Point in Time, rq5y
- Voelkl, L., Die konstntinischen Kirchenbauten nach Eusebius, in: Rivista di Archeologia della Libia xq, z9§ y
- Hoffmann, B., Studien zum Priszillianismus. The research, the sources, the fifteenth letter of Pope Leo the Great, ig6
- Yolz, P., The Damonic in Yahweh, i qzq
- Vööbus, A., History of Aacetism in the Syrian Orient. A cntribution of the hieory of culture in the Ncar East. 1, The origin of asmtism. Early monasticism in Penia, iq 8
- Yööbus, A., Entdeckung einer unbekanntnen Biographie des Athanasius v. Alexandrien. Eine angeblich von Aaiphilechius von Ikonium verfaste Visa, in: BLZ, 7! +9'7
- Voss, B. R., Berührungen von Ha{ ;iographie und Historiographie in der Spätantike, in: FS; 19 07
- Vries, W. de, Der - F'fectorianismui- Theodor von Mopxuntia in seiner Sakramenrmlchrc, OrChrP y, x9 i
- Vties, W. de, Die syrisch-nestorianische Haltung zu Chalkcdon, in: Grillmeicr7 Bacht, Das Konzil von Chalkodon 1, i9yi
- Yries, W. de, Oie Kollegialität suf Synoden des i. jahrausends
- Vries, W. de**, Das petrutsmt itn ersten Jafrtausend, in: lt. Lehm;anii {1-Ig.}, Das PetrUSatllt ..., Iq\$z
- vries, W. de, Die Obsorgc des hl. basilus um die Einheit der Kirche im Sceit mit Papst Damssus, in: A. RaucWP. Imhof(ed.), basilus, Saint of the One Church, i98r
- Vries, W. de, with the collaboration of O. Batlca, J. Gill, M. Lacko, room und die
- Paçriarchies of the East8, 1\$63
- Wsas, M., **Cetm'tnen im römischen** Dienst (im /. jh. A.D.), z. A., tp/
- Wagner, F., Zweierlei Ma B der GeschichnshreibunB- -ine offene Frage, in: **5aecuum X, t yyy**
- WaBner, N.' Gecica, tp6y
- /aldstein, W., Geiielung, RAC IX, zpy6
- Wallecc-Hadrill, **D. S, Eusebius of Caesarca**, in: Th<olog. **Realenz., X**, zp8z
- Walter, J. v., Dit äußtrc Geschichte der Christianisierung der Germancn, in: W. KünncthyH. Schreiner (ed.), Dic Nacion vor Gort. Zur Botschaft der Kirche im Dritten Reicçh, y. tecändCtre A-- \*934



- Walterscheid, J., Holy German Homeland. The German church year with its plagues, its folk customs, the full saints, religious literature and religious art, 1, 1936
- Wampach, C., Das Apostolat des hl. Willibrord in den Vorlanden der eigentl. Prisia. Current questions about its spatial determination, in: Atrialen des hietorischtn Vereins für den Niederrhein, 1914
- Warmington, B. H., The 1'dorth African Provinccs front Diocletian tx' the Vandal
- feber, M., Grundriß der Sozialökonomik, 1fl. Bd., z. und z. Halbband, j. A., \*947
- 6ebcr, /t., Die -Objectivity\* sozialwis8m9chakcr and sozialpolitical er-kenntnis, in: Geummlic Aufsätze zur Wissenschaftslrre, i. A., 1968
- Weber, M., Gciammelte fiuhäne zur Wissenschaftlxhre, 3rd A., 1968
- Wbcr, R., Die Yrcinheitlichung der religiösen Welt. Problems of the Späcstik<
- R:ckuerth, Das altchrietliche und das friihmittlalterliclie Kirchengebäude, ZKG, LXIX, 1958
- Weibull, C., The Emigration of the Goths from Sweden, 1918
- Wcigand, R., Die bedingte Eheschließung im kanonischen Recht. A contribution to the history of canon law from Gratian to Gregor IX, 1963
- Weigl, A. M., SOS aus dem Fegfeuer, 1950**
- Weijcnbnrg, R., On the text and interpretation of Ammianus, Romische Ge-layer 1\$, 3, g, 10: Klio, z j
- No, M. (ed.), tch came, eak and wrote. Augenzugenerbericftcc from five years ago, zy6t
- %einherg, j. P., Oemogaphische Notizen tur Geschichte der nachexiliscckn Gemeinde in juda, in: Klio, yy, 1952
- Wincl, H., Die Stellung des Urchristentums zum Szssr, tgo8
- Vinci, H., Biblische Thologie des Neuen Testaments, §. A., zpz8
- Winreich, O., Antiker Cortntenschentum, in: Neue Jahrbücher für %issenschak und Jugendbildung, tpez
- @einscock, S., Divus julius, +57+
- 97eißcngrubtr, F.s Zu Augustine Definiton des Staates, Rtlrt. Hist. Mittlg. zj
- Weitzel, J., Begriff und Erscheinungsformen der Sinionie bei Cratian und den Dekretisten, 1965
- Wellhausen, j., Über den geschichtlichen Wert des zweiten Maktabacrbuches im Verhältnis zum ersten, in: Nachrichten von der Königl. Gcsellschz der Wissenschaften zu Goningcn. Philol.-hist. Class, 19e
- Welter, J., Schopenhuer. in: Deccliner, K. {Ed,J, Oas Christenrum im Urteil seiner Ccgnr, 1, 19d9
- Wendland, J., Handbook for Social Ethics, 1914
- Wengst, K., Heresie und Orthodoxie im Spiegel des ersten Johamcßbriefes, 1966
- Wenskus, R., Stammesbildung und Verfassung, x. A., 1971
- Mrmeliriger, **O, Rome** and Pelagius. The thological position of the Roman bishops in the Pelagian controversy in the years 111-113, 1959
- Sternr, **H., Barbarus**, in: Neue Jahrbücher fair das **Klasc**. Antiquity, History and German Literature, z1, 1918

- Werner, J., Die Herkunft der Bajuwaren und der östlichmerowingische-ifeihen-gräberkreis, in: Werner, J. (ed.), *Aus Beyems Frühzeit*, x96z
- Werner, J. (Ed.), *From Bavaria's Frühzeit*, i96a
- Werner, M., *Der Einfluß paulinischer Theologie im Markuevanglium. A study of New Testament theology*, iqxj
- Werner, J. W./Ewig, E. (Hg.), *Von der Spätantike zum frühen Mittelalter. Current problems from a historical and archaeological perspective*, iqq
- Eigener, M., *Der protestantische Weg des 19. Jahrhunderts*, f, lpyy
- Werner, M., *Die Entstehung des christlichen Dogmas, problemgeschichtlich dargestellt*, tpaü
- Vics, M. A., *Das Ende des Kaiserreichs im 1. Jhd. des römischen Reiches*, \*@7
- Wiedemann, G. x., *Bardassari und Mäni*, in: *Acts Orientalia* za, zpjz
- Wiedemann, G., *The history of salvation*, zyj z
- deRoo, G. P., *The Son of God. An examination of the character and tendency of the Gospel of John. At the same time a contribution to the knowledge of the figure of the Savior in antiquity*, i9r6
- Wetzer**, H. J./Weltz, B. (ed.), *Kirchen-Lexikon Encyclopaedie der katholischen Theologie und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*, i i <sup>oo</sup>. < 47 ff.
- Weyman, C., *Vier Epigramme des hl. Papstes Damasus*, i9o}
- Wiese, H., *The Historical Text as Literary Artefact*, in: R. H. Cohn/H. **Kozicki** (Ed.), *The Writing of History, Literary Form and Historical Understanding*, iyy8
- Wickelt**, U., *Episkopalismus*, in: *Theologische Realenzyklopädie*, Bd. XI, iq83
- Wickelt, U., *Cyrtian*, in: M. Greschat (ed.), *Alte Kirche*, 1, i9i§
- Wickham, L. R., *Eutyches/Eutychian Controversy*, in: *ThRe*, X, iq8z
- Widmgren, G. W., *Mani and Manichaeism*, t96i
- Widmann, M., *Geschichte der Alren Kirche im Unterricht*, ip
- Wilmhauser, A., *Die Apostelgeschichte und ihr Geschichtswerk*, iqi z
- Wikenhauser, ff., *Einleitung in das Neue Testament*, z. A., i9y6
- Wildberger, H., *Samuel und die Entthronung des israelitischen Königtums*, in: - 3- +9f7
- Wilhelm, K., Metz, H. B., Rahner, K., Wolf, E. et al., *Die Antike der Reigenen*, **114**
- Willebrands, J., *Die Zukunft der ökumenischen Bewegung*, in: *Zehn Jahre Yntikanum* 11, ipy6
- Williams, A. L., *Adventus Judaens. A bird's-eye view of christian Apologetics until the Renaissance*, i93
- Willis, G. G., *Saint Augustine and the Donatist Controversy*, iqyo
- Winkelband, W., *Lehrbuch der Geschichte der Philosophie*, ed. by H. Heimsaeth, '4th supplemented ed.', zpg8
- Winkler, H., *Paulus und Origenes*, Epj§
- Windisch, H., *Der Sinn der Bergpredigt*, i9iq
- Winheller, E., *Lebensbeschreibungen der vor-karolingischen Bischöfe von Trier*, Winkelmann, I'., *Der trinitarische Streit in zeitgenössischer Sicht*, in: *One Alrc-tum. Im Aufmaß der Sektion der Philologischen Kommission der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin hg. v. Johannes Irmscher*, Bd. i3, i9d7 Winkelmann, F., *Probleme der Herausbildung der Staaukirche im komischen Empire des 4. Jahrhunderts*, in: *Klio* §1- +97°

- Wirckelmann, F. {Ed.}, Über das Leben des Kaisers Kqntantin, i9y3
- Winkelmann, F., Die Kirchengeschichtswerke im oströmischen Reich, **Byzslav**, 37- +P7\*
- &inkelmann, F., Kolle und Problematik der Behandlung der Kirchengeschichcc in the Byzantine Historiographic, in: Klio 6d, iq84
- Winkelmann, F. W., Die Vita Constantini des Eusch. ihre Authentizität, ihre Texibezcugung, iq}q
- Winkelmann, F.- W., Zur Geschichte des Authenrizitäuproblms der Vita Constantini, in: Klio o, i96z
- Winkler, S., The Samaritans, Klio, i9dy
- Winowska, U., Die Jungfrau der Offenbarung, Mariz **gestwn** und htute, t9j8
- Winter, E., Der Fruhumanismus. Its development in Bohemia and its European significance for church reform efforts ' \* 4- years derr, i96q
- Winrcr, E., Die Sowjttunion und dtr Vatikan, part 3 of the trilogy Rußland und das
- Winter-€ünther, E., Die sächsische Aufstände gegeti Karl den Großen in den Jahren yqz-8oj, i9\*te
- Winterswyl, The Letters of St. Ignatius of Antioch, . A., roy
- Wirrh, G., Fördericrte Staaten in der späteren römischen Kaiserieit, Hiscoris t6,
- Wissowa, G., P "uly's Rexplencyclopädie der €laccischo Alrcrtumswicsenschft, i8qq ff.
- Wlosnk, A., Christliche Apologetik gegenüber heidnischer Politik bis zu Konstantin, in: H. Frahnés/U. W. Knorr (eds.), Die alte Kirche, rqqy
- 6ottowytch, M., Popstrum and Councils from the Beginnings to tu Leo 1- t44 j6i}. Studies on the origin of the papacy's supremacy over councils,
- Wolf, E., Häresie, in: Die Religion in Geschichte und Ciegenwart, 3. A., III, i9 9
- Wolfflieim, H., Hans Henny jahnn, r@94 'sss. '-: K. Oeschner (ed.), Dss Christ€enrum in the judgment of Soiner opponents 1f, +97+
- Mlftam, H., Gorische Studien I, Das Richteramt Athanarichs, io: MIOG, 8), i9y5
- Seltsam, H., Gotisches Konigrum und rö@sches Kaisertum von Theodoeius dem Großen bis juxtinian 1., Friihmittelalterliche Studien, i j, r9yq
- Wolpcrt, L., The only soul. Snnttagclesungen. q. and y. Ed., iqxy Woodward, E. L., Christianity and l'dationalism in the Later Roman Empire, iq16
- Wrede, H., Conserstio in formam deorum.** Deified private persons in the Roman Kaisentit, r98i
- Wright, G. E., The Old Testament Aguinst its Enviroment, iq o Wühr,
- W., Dae abendländische Bildungswesen im Mirretalter, iq5o **WyS**,
- B., Gregor 11** {Gregor von Nazianz), RAC XII, iq83
- ¥i'ytzcs, J., Der Streit um den Altar der Victoria. Die Texcc dtr betreffende Schriften des Symmschus urtd Ambrosius mit Einleitung, Übersetzung und Kommentar, t9 6
- tzcs, J., Der letzte Kampf des Heidentums in Rum. ^977
- Yallnp, D. A., Im Istamen of God? The mysterious death of the 33-tabe Pope John Paul I, Tal:sachen und Hintergründe, zy8y

Young, F. M., A Recnnsidcratíon of Alcndrian Oitistology, in: )EH, Cambridge, za, xpyi

Zeifiig, Pastor, Kriege-Pfirigit-Predigt iiber HeseYiel 'gehaltt- an x. Pfingsifeicnag, dtn zj. Mai rqij in der Jakobikirchc zu Dresden

Zrllinger, J., Der Beifall in der altcliristlichen Ptedigi, in: Festgabe Aloic Knöpfler, \*9\*7

**Zepi, M.**, Zur Chronologie dar antidonatistiichen Schriften AttguStifls, ZNW A8,

Ziegler, fi. K., Pope Gelasius I and hie Ttaching on the Relation of Cltlirch and State, in: CHR, t7, i9jz

Ziegler, J., Zur religiösen Halning der Gegenkaiser im q. century AD, iso

Ziegler, J. G., Die Ehelehc der Pönitentialsunnich von rtee-i Ryo. An investigation into the history of moral and pastoral theology, i9 6

Ziegler, K., Firiiticus Maternun, in: RAC VII, iq6q

Ziegler, K.-H., Die Beziehungen zwischen Rom und dem Psrihemicli. Ein Beitrag eur Gcschichtc do Yèlkerfecàa, z964

Zóckler, O., AsLeec und Mónchtuzo, a. und ggdich neu **bcarbairctc** und siark mnochrte Aufllsgc der -Kcióschm Gecchicho dar Askcsc-, y. und z. Bd., zsp

Zöllner, E., Geechichte der Franken bis zur Mittc del S. Jahrhundertcs. On the basis of the %erkcs boa Ludw{g S<hzoidt undtet Micwirkung von joachim

**Werner, 1970**

Zulli, G., S. Ambrogio e il culto dei Santi, culto dii tzniri e delle lorn reliquia,

Kumkeller, A., Das htònchrurn dee heiligen Augusrinus, rqjo

# ABKÜRZUNGEN

**anriker Lirrcatur**, wissenschaftschäftlicher **Zciochcften und Nsckschlgewerkc**, die in **the annotatationm İriiuffger** wrds be **quoted**.

- AAS: Acta Aposrolicae Scdis, zgop ffAmbros . de parad.: de paradiso(PL zy, ACO: Accs conciliorunt occuloenico- \*7 f0  
rum, hy v. E. Schwartz, 1914ff Ambros.de Tob.: de Tobia IPL i ç ,  
Ad Diognet: Diognetbrief 7 39 ffJ  
Afrah. Dem.: Afrahst, demonstratioAmbras . enarr. ps.: Eiiarrztones in  
1 = HomiİfCfl) XII psalmos Davidicos (PL i ç ,  
Agathias: Ag "thias (Scholastikos) auamz ff)  
MyΓ'ifB (Afolis) Ambros. cp.: Epistulae {PL iS, 826 If;  
AgnclIus, Liber pont. occl. Ravenn.: ar b s. <x"<m.: H "xsej< n (PL tj,  
Agncltus, **Liber Pontificlis** **ecclcsiaeuzej ff**)  
**Ravennatis (MCScript. R.ee. Lsn- Amb as. exhort. virgin.: Exhortatio**  
fl° -1) \$I\$virginitatis IPL iö, j3y If)  
Alex. AlBxandr. SerMD de anima: \$mbros. **Exposit. Evangelii** see. Lu-  
Alexsnder of Alexandricn, de mm: Expositianis evangClij scun-  
**anima cr corpore dogue pauione do- dur" L"<"m libri decem (PL tj,**  
mini tyty {tj  
Ambr. vitg.: Ambt94fus, de -fitgiRİb11& Ambros. Exp. pe.: Expositio in pi  
"1- (PL z6, r87 ffi(cf. de viq:initat<; dc CXVtI (PL zy, z zy7 If) institiitione  
virginib) Ammian.: A mniianus Marcellinus,  
**Ambros. c. Aux.: Sermo contra Auxen- Res gestae**  
tium de basilicis tradcndis IPL iö, AhlrhKG: Archiv liir mitrelrheinische  
! LChurch gcichicfte iq 9 ff  
Ambro8. dc fibrah.: dc Abraham (PLqupgtg5 , ]. ep.: Papet Anasrasius 1.,  
4' 439 H Epistulae  
Amb as. bono most.: d- bo o m=-' A "asra . ir "p. "p.: kaiser лnas'xsios i.,  
(>L i4' s5q IN Epistulae  
Ambros. **de incsrn.: de incomacionis An " . si"**, **ИѦѦ Anastasius Si-**  
dominic "c sxcarnento ( PL z6, ns;ta, Hodegas  
\*+7 !bAnon . VaT.: Anonymus Valcsianus  
Ambros. de fide: de fide ad Graeanum Acts: Apntclgcschicht  
{PL iö, \$ayy ff) Apocalypse of John the Baptist  
Ambros. de ob. Th<od.: Orari- - fill.sid. **ep.: ApoT)inaris Sidonius (s.**  
obitu Theodosii {PL iS t38\$ f/ also Sidonius Apollinaris), Episru-  
Ambroe. de ob. Yalent. de obitu. jat  
Valentiniani consalatio IPL r6, n one, Expl. in <"nt. caot:c.: Expl"-  
+3i7 ffJ nationioin Canticum canticorum  
Ambtoe. de off.: de officiismiObttO App.: Appendix  
rum IPL iö, z3 ff) Arist. apol.: Aristides, Apology  
Ambros. dc pacnic.: de paenitenria (PL Arnob. adv. nat.: Arnobue of Sicca,  
' ' e\*S !0 adversus nstioncs (sdvers. genr.)

- A.T.: Alta Testsmnt  
 Athan. ad Afros tpisc: firhanasius, To the Bischofe Déstafriiras {PG zd, iozq fg  
 Athsn. ad episc. Aeg.: Ep. encyclica ad tpiscop s Aegypti ct Libyae {PG z , j3y ff)  
 Athan. ad Semp.: To the bishop scripion of Thmuis {PG x6, xq If) Athan. apol. ad Const.: Apologia ad Constantine imptrarorem II-G zy, **595 ff)**  
 Athan. apol. c. Ar.: Apologia contts Ari-n-s JPG -s, -47 D  
 Athan. apol. de fuga sue- Apnlogia de fuga sua JPG zy, Sky ff)  
 flLan. c. Arian.: Oraciones contra Arisnoe {PG z6, q IQ  
 Arhan. c. gcnt: oraiio contra gentes **Src -i. i II**  
 Athan. hist. Ariano: Historic Ariano-rum ad monachos {PG z , a9i)  
 Athan. de incarn. ct c. Arian: de incarnations ct contri Alianor {PG z6, 98j ff) (collected by Mar-cellus v. Ankyra)  
 Athan. de 8ent. Dion.: epist. de senten-tia Dionysii (PG z5, 3yq If)  
 Athun. dc deer.: Epistols dr dccretis Nicaenae synodi IPG s5, Si 5)  
 Afhsn. de syn.: Epistola de synodis **Arimini** iii itslio er Scleuciac in **Isauria celebratis**  
 Athsn. ep. ad Serap. de mnrie Arii: Letter to Bishop Scrapion of Thmuis on the death of Arius  
 Aihan. ep. encycl.: **Epist. ad episcopos** encyclica IPG z\$, cii If)  
 Athan. Vita Ant.: Vita s. Antonii {PG  
 Athens leg.: Athnagoras the Apologet, Legotio  
 August. ad Doriat. post coll: **Augustinus**, Ad Donatistas post collationom liber unus (PL 33, /s - ff)  
 August. ad-ws. *Jud.-* edoras *Judscas* jPL z, r ff)  
 August. bree. coll: Breviculus collatio-nis cum Donadscis (PL gj, 61y fff)  
 August. c. Parm.: Contra epistoiam Pçtrttmiani fibri rres (PL yj, yy If)  
 August. c. Amd.: Concrca Acad-rnicos (PL jt, pop ff)  
 August. cix. dci: de civirare Dei (PL § )  
 August. cons.: de coniensu evanglix-tarum )ibri quacuot (PL 14' +@ 4l August. c. Cresc.: Contra Cresconium grammaticum parris Donati Iibri quatuor (PL tj, Sky)  
 August. c. Gaud.: Contra Goudencium Don "tistarum episcopum libri duo I\*\* 43' 7s  
 August. Confessioncs {PL 3t, **659 ff)**  
 August. don. persnv.: de donn perseve-rantiae liber ad Prnsperum ct Hilarium sccondus (PL ç , 3q ff)  
 August. d- cura ger. pm rriorc.: de cura gerendapro morniis { iqi ff)  
 August. De 8rat. chr. ci dc pccc. crib: de groria Christi ct dc peccato origi-nali, **contra** Pelagium ct Caelestium, \$ibri duo (PL §, 3\$g ff)  
 August. de hoercs.: dc hseresibue {PL **42, 21 ff)**  
 August. dc pccc. mer.: dc pccatorum meritis ct temissionc er de baptismo parvulorum ad Msrcellinum, libri trcs (PL , top f0  
 August. dc scrm. domini in monte: de sermons Domini in mance cscun-dum Matthaicum libri duo {PL 3q, **1229 ff)**  
 August. de unico bapt.: de unico bap-tismo contra Petilisnuni, sd Con-stantieum, liber unis (PL y, yqy ff)  
 A-gu-t. d<-n. eccl.: dc unitate cccle-  
 August. de urb. excid.: de urbis excidio **(PL 40, 714 ff)**  
 August. ord.: de ordine (PL \$1. 977 !Ü  
 August. util. iejun.: de utilitate ieunii (PL 40 A  
 Augcrsr. de uriJ. rred.: de uriJirace czz--d<ndi {PL z. 6y f\$  
 August. de vere ref.: de vera religione

- liber unus {PL jq, iitffJ  
 August. c. litr. Pet: Contra litierax Pe-  
 tiliani Donstisiae Cirtensis tpistopi  
 libri roes {PL ç3, zip ff)  
 August. de baptism: de baptismo con-Basil  
 Homilien tra Donstistas libri stptemIPL ç),  
 1910 If  
 my f9  
 August. en. in ps.: Enarrationes  
 Schermann.  
 pulmos (PL 36 f)  
 August. corr. ct gce.: de correptione ctBonif  
 Letters gratia IPL y, 9i y ffl  
 August. in **cv. Joh.:** In Johannie evan-  
 gelium tractatus iy3y, iy7q If)  
 August Genad litn: dn Genesi "d lit-  
 tcrum (PL 34a °I9 ff)  
 fiugust. ep.: letters {PL)  
 August. serm.: Sermones (PL 38 f)  
 August. drbono coniu.: de bono cc-  
 niugnli (PL je, 3y3 fi)  
**August.** de catecli. rudibus: de catechi-  
 rudibus {PL No, je9 f9  
 August. de gestis Pelagii: de gestis Pels-  
 gii, ad Aurtlium episcopum, liber  
 unus iPL y, jiq)  
 Augucc. de mon. œcI. et de mur. ma-  
 nich.: de moribus catholi-  
 cae et de moribus Manichacorum  
 libri duo (PL a, ijo9 fQChrysost  
 fiugust. de nac. ct gmt.: de nature  
 gretia, ad Timasium ct Jacobum,  
 contra Pelagiurn, libr unus {PL,  
 M7ff}  
 Auguet. de lib. srb.: de libero arbitrio  
 rres (PL z, **izzi**)  
 August. de trin.: de trinitste libri quin-  
 dccim (\* 4\* \*°\*9IO  
 August. op. imperf.: opus impedectunitic  
 contra Julianum {PL q\$, ioff)  
 August. retract.: Retractationes (PLcie  
 jz, By ff)  
 August. solil.: Soliloquin SPL jz,  
 86q ffi  
 Aurel. viet. **Caes.: Auclius** Victor,  
 CaetAribu8  
 Aurel. Viet. Epit.: Epitome  
 A vit. Vienn. ep.: Avitus of Vimne,  
 BriefcClem  
 Bara:  
 Basil.ep.: Basil of Cäsare4, Bride  
 (PGjz, aqr If)  
 Baeil.Hcz.: Homiliaein Hexaeme-  
 {PG zq,j ffj  
 . horn.:  
 :Biblica,  
 :Bibliothck der Kirchenväter, hg  
 inv. O. Bardcnhewer, Th.  
 C. Weymsnn, i9i i If  
 I. ep.: Papet Bonifnciui i.,  
 ByZ: Byznntiniséhe Zcirschrift, i8qx If  
**Byzlav:** Byzantinoelavica  
 .var.: Flavius Ivlagnus Aurelius  
 Casskidenis, Vatiac  
 Cass. Dio: Caeaiue Dio  
 Catal.Fclic: Czralogus Felicianus, àl-  
 tester part of Liber Pont. (s. d.),  
 fuBtsuf dem Catalogo Liberianue  
 Catal. Libricrianus MG hist. Anet. ant.:  
 Germaniae Historicz, zsndis  
 Aoetorcs antiquissimi  
 CHR:The Catholic historical Review,  
 \$ ff  
 i., z. Chron.: Chmnik books  
 (Eirysast.: johannes Chry6oetonior  
 Clirysosi.honi.: Homilien  
 Chrysost. ep.: Briefe  
 . sae.: dt saccrdotio  
 Chrysost. dtstat.: Homiliae or dt sta-  
 tuts  
 Chrysost.adv. Jud.: 8 Homilies Gegcn  
 the Jews  
 Chryeost.de S. Bebyla c. Jul. et c. libri  
 gcnt.: dc S. Bsbyla 'x'ntra Iulianum  
 ct gcnrilea  
 Cie. de divin.: Cæoro, de divinationc  
 . de orat.: dc orstore  
 . nar. deor.: de natura deorum  
 . Cat.: Cato maior de senectutg  
 Corpus fnscriptionum Lacina-  
 rum, ed. by the Berlin Academy of  
 Sciences, 186y ff  
 Der. Clem.: z.  
 Clemertsbcief  
 Cle t. Al. proËc.: CSemens vDn Alexan-  
 driem, Logos proweptiicas  
 Clem. Al. paed.: Psidagogos  
 . Al. Quis dives selv.: Quis dives  
 Barnabasbriefsslvetur (Horn. iiber

Mk. io,iy II)



- Clem. Al. strom.: Strnmatcis  
 Cnd. Just.: Codex Jusiininus  
 Cod. Thod: Codex Theodosianus  
 Coclestie I. cp: Pope Goelesiin I.,  
 Bricfe  
 Coll. Avell.: Gollcctio Avellana  
 Co|I. Casin.: Col)ectio Casinensis  
 Corp. dur. **Civ.:** Corpus iuris civiis  
 CSEL: Corpus scriprorunt ccclesi "s'i-  
 corum latiiiorum, published by the  
 Vienna Academy of Sciences, 1866  
 fl  
 Cypr. ed. Donat.: Cyprianus of  
 Carthage, ad Doriatum  
 Cypr. bono pat.: de bono patientiac  
 Cypr. de unit.: de catholicae erclesiae  
**unitate**  
 Cypc. ep.: Briefc  
 Cypr. laps.: de iapsis  
 Cyril. Hicroi. excccli: Cyril of Jeru-  
 salcm, Keiechesen  
 DAM: German Archive for Research  
 and Development  
 echung of the Middle Ages  
 Dam. ep.: Pope Domaine I, Bricfc  
 Occret. Gelas.: Papsc Gelzsiue 1st,  
 De-  
 kretalm  
 Oid.: Oidache  
 Didasc: Dida6ca|ip  
 Dia.' Dio Cas6iu8  
 Diodoru8: Diodorus of Yarsus  
 Org: Diognerbrief  
 DOP: Dumbarton Oaks Papers, ed.  
 Hsrvsrd Unizetsiry, i9ji ff  
 DZGw: Deutsche Zeitschrift fur Ge-  
 schichriwissenschaft, i88q ff; from i  
 898: HY  
 Ennod.: Magnus Felix Ennodiu,  
 Bishop of Pavia  
 Ennod. Libellus advenus cos,  
 9" contra synodum scribtr prae-  
 sumpserunt  
 Ennod. pan Thcod.: Pantgyricus on  
 King'B eoderich lafter his  
 intervention in favor of Pope  
 syrrimachusI  
 Ephesians: Letter to the Ephesians  
 Ephrem, Carmina Nieibtna: Ephram  
 the Syrian, Songs (8, zz, zj, zç  
 missing)  
 Ephram, hom. de fidC- @7 Hymnen  
 about the Glauberi  
 Ephr. hyinn. c, haer.: Hyrrini (Sermo-  
 ries) contra haereses  
 Epiphan. de mensur: Epiphanius of  
 Salamis, dc mensuris ct pnnderibus  
 Epiphsn. heer.: Haereses {also as  
 f\*8n;itioft quoted)  
 Epit. Cn's.: b. Aurelius.  
 Victor Epitome: see  
 Aurelius. Yictor  
 Euagr. h.e.: Euagriui Scholasticue,  
 kir- chengeschichie  
 Eumcn. pari.: Eumenius, Panegyrici  
 Latini  
 Eunap. Vitae sophisi: Eunspios of  
 Snrdcs, Snphisttovites (**Plotinus**,  
**Por-** phyrrios, lamblich, Aidesios,  
 Liba-  
 nfos a. ")  
 Euseb. h.e.: Euscbius of Canarea;  
 Church History  
 Euseb. Or. ad s. coctum: Orstio Bd  
 s9ncCorum co0tum  
 Euscb. Y. C.: Vira Constancini  
 Eutr. brev.: Eutropius, Breviarium ab  
 urb- -ondiis  
 EvTh: Evangelische Thieologie, i9jq ff  
 Ez.: Ezerhiel (Hesekiel)  
 Fausi: Faustus of Byzantium  
 FF: Research and research,  
**1925 ff**  
 FHG: Fragmenta Historicorum Crae-  
**corum, cd. C. Muller**  
 Firm. Mat. crr.: Firmicus Maternus, dc  
 errorc profanorum religionum  
 frg.: fragment  
 Fulgcn. C. Arrian: Fulgentius v. Rus-  
 pt, contra Arrianos  
 Fulgent. de fide: dc fide ad Petrum  
 Cal.: Galatctbrief  
 Gel. Cyc. h.e.: Gelasius of Cyzicus  
 (Kyzikox), church historian  
 Gelasue 1st ep.: Pope Gelasius 1st, letterc  
 Gennadiue dc nit. ill.: Gennadiu8 of  
 ktassili-, de 'vir" illucscribus  
 Gesta conc, Aquil.: Gesta *conclii*  
 Aqeilciensis  
 Gregory 1st dial: Pope Gregory 1st,

dialogi

- dø vita et mirøculis patrum Italicorum
- Grey. I. horn: Homilies
- Greg. 11. ep.: **Pspit** Gregory II, Briefc
- Greg. Naz. or: Gregory of Nazianzus, Speeches
- Greø. **Nez.** de vita.: **Csrm. de** vitø sua
- Grey. Nyssa: Gregory of Nysxa
- Greg. **Nyss.** IR cant. horn: Gregory of Nyssa, Homilies on the Song of Songs
- Grø. NysS. or: Rcden
- Greø. Tur. in glor. mart.: Gregory of Tours, in gloria martyrum
- Greg. Tur. hist. Fr.: Historiarum libri X í H i s c . Francorum}
- Hcbr: Hebraicbricf
- Henries: Hermes, Zeitschrift fiir klassische Philologic, 1866 If
- Hicron. adv. }o>-in.: Sopkronius Eusebias Hitzonymus, Advctso6 \$trvinianum
- Hicroo. adv. joh. hierosolym.: Advcrsus johanncm Hierosolyntiznum
- Hieron. Contra Vigil: Contra Vigilantium
- Hieron. Dialogi contra Pe]øgianos: Dïalogi contra Pelagianos libri IU
- Hieron. adv. Rufin: Apologia advenus libros Rufini
- Hicron. Comment. in Ez.: Ezecliël-kommentar
- Hieron. dc nom. Hcbr.: liber interpretationis **Hebraicarum nominum**
- Hicron. ep.: letters
- Hicron. vir. ill.: de viris illusrribus
- Hieron. in Hierem.: in Hieremiøm prophet "m libri sex
- Hieron. Comment. in Isaism: Isaiah-kemmentar
- Hilar. c. Constant: Hilarius of Pictavium (**Poirien**), **Contrs Consr "ntium imperatorem**
- Hilar. de trinit.: dc trinitate {de fide, ødvtrsus Ariaøos)
- Hilar- Super PealmoS: Tractatus super Ptalmos
- Hilar. contra Auxeni.: Contra Arianos vøl Auztntium Mcdïolartenøem
- episcopum**
- Hilar. lib. sd. Constant.: liber I ad **Conscantium**
- Hippol. **refur.:** Hippolytus, Refutacio omnium haeresium {Philosophu- inena)
- Hippol. trød. apost.: Apascolic delivery or church order Hippolyis)
- HJ: Historischci Jahrbu'h dcc Götres-Gcstllschaft, 1880 fl, iq5o ff
- Hoc: Hosea
- HThR: The Harvard Theological Review, **1908 ff**
- HV; Histotische Yierieljahresschrifi, 18q8 ff, bis 1898: DZGw
- Hydat. Chron.: Hydstius ltdacius), Bischof xon Aquac Flaviae (Chaws, Pore.), Chronicon
- HZ: "tistoti3cte Zcitschzfc, 18 p If
- Ignsr. Tral: fgnarios of Anriochia, To the Tralløers
- fgn. ad Magn: To the Magncsian
- Ign. ad Philad.: into the Philadclphenser
- Ign. ad R.am.: To the Rømc
- Ign. sd Smyrn.: To the Smyrnacr
- Innnz. I. ep.: Pope Innozenz 1st, Briofe lord. Cer.: lordanes, de otiginc acribusque Gcstrum (Cocengcschichtc)
- lozd. Rom.: de StHtinta temporum ve) origine ac ibusque gcntis Romano-around
- men. haer.: Ircnšus of Lyon, advenus hacrcsCs
- Isid. hist. ønt: Isidore of Seville, History of the Goths, Vandals and Suebi
- Isid. Pel. ep.: Isidor of Pelusium, Letters {three thousand, two thousand received)
- Jak.: Jskobusbricf
- JbAC: Yearbook for Anrike and **Christentum**
- JBLi Journal of Biblical Literature, publ. by the Society nf Biblih Lite- raEure **and Exflgesist 1881 If**
- JEH: The Journal of Ecclesiastical Hi- --- r/-as- ff

**Jer.: Jeremia**

jçs.: jçsaja

jh.: Johonnesevsngelium

j}S: Journal of jcwisk Studios, 1948 ff

jK: Regcsts Pontificum Romanorum  
ab condira ecclesia od annum post  
Christus nstum MCXCVIII by Ph.

Jaffa et al. x88 ff

jph. Chrysnst.: s. Chryeostomoi

joli. painter. Chron.: johannes Maia-  
las, chronographyJoli. Mosch. prat. spir.: johannes Mo-  
schus, pratum spiritualeJohn Nikiu, Chronicle: John of Nikiu,  
Far ChronicleJoseph. Ant. Jud.: Flavius Josephus,  
Jewish antiquarian**Joseph.** Bttl. Jud.: Yidi war Joseph. c.

Apionem: Contra Apionem

lApology)

**Joseph. vit.: de vita sua**

}R: The Journal of Religion

}RS: The Journal of Roman Studies

}ThS: The journal of Theologicsl Stu-  
this, 1899 ff

Jud.: Letter of

Jude

Julian. Aec1. Lib. ad Florum: Julinnus  
of Aeclsitum, Lib. ad F'lorum in'  
Auguet. op. imperf. 18 Biichec)Julian. Accl. Lib. ad Turbantium: Lib,  
ad Turbantium (q books)Julian, cp: Flaviua Clsudius Julianus  
{Aposrats},

Letters Julian. or.:

keden

Juct. apol.: Justin the Martyr, i. u. x.  
ApologyJustin. {dial.} Tryphon.: dialog with the  
Jews TryphonJuvenal. Sat: D. Junius Juvenalis, Sa-  
turae

Colossians

'., x. Kings: Kings (books

'., x. Kar.: z., c. Korinrherbrief

Cyr. Alex. ep.: Cyril ten Aicxandricn,  
**Briek** (PG . 4 \* \*0**Kyr. Alex. ftom.: Predigçen** (PG ,  
**981 ff**)Cyril. **Alex.** Advers. nolentes confit.sanct. virg. csx Deiporsm: Adx "zsus  
nolences confireri sanccam virgincni  
cssc dciparam (PG y6, zyy lgCyr. Alex. sd. reg.: ad rçginæ (PCi 76,  
**1201 ff**)

Cyril. Jerus. s. Cyril. Hiero5.

Lact. div. inet: Licianz, divinae insri-  
**tutiones****Lact. mort. pers.: de mortibus persecu-**  
torumLeq l- ep.: PaJHt LcO 1st, letters (PL S ,  
193 ff)

Leo l. scrn.: sermpnes (PL 54- \*37 N

Liban. or.: Libaaios, speeches

Lib. ep.: Libenios, Letters

Liber Herzcl.: Liber Heraclidis

Liber Pont.: Liber Pontificalie, x vols,  
ed. Duchesne, 1886 ff, z.A. i9jy,  
vol. i, ed. by C, V°i- . si7Liberat. Brcv.: Brcvi "tium Causae Hc-  
storianocum et EutyichianorumLiberius ep.: Pzpst Liberius, Briefe (PL  
**8, 1349 ff**)

Liv: Livius

Luke: Lukascvangclium

LThK: l.exiçon fiir Tlieology and  
Church, i., x, A.Lucif. Calar.: Lucifer of Celaris (Ca-  
gliari in Sardinia)

M-1 l.: -. Ji'h. Malal.

Makk.: Makksbäctbücker (z u. z)

dere. Diac. vite Porphyr.: deacon

**Markus, Vito d "s Bischofs Porphy-**  
**rios von Gaza**Marc. comcs Chron.: Marcellinus com-  
mus, Chronicle (opus rusticum)Mansi, Cozsc. call: j. D. Manei, Sawo-  
min conciliorum nova et amplis-  
sima ooHocGo. Nachdock v

Fow- xnungtévL.RG

. BMe&lt;m

**1899 ff**MG Auct. Ant.: Monumenta Germa-  
niae Historice, Auctores antiquis-MG SS rer. Langob.: Monumenta  
Ger- **nianisc Historice, Sctiptores**

rerum Langobardicarum

Min. fel. dial. ect.: Minuciae Felix,

- Dialog Octavius  
 MIOG: Mirnilungen des Institut fiir  
 Osterrcichische Geschichtif-  
 schung, 1880 ff.  
 MS : Gospel of Arcus  
 i., z., j., 4., }. Moses: y books of Moses  
 {Pentatuch)  
 Mt: Matihäuvanylium  
 MThZ: Miinchener Theological  
 Journal  
 Nazar. pan.: Nazarius, Panegyricug  
 Nestor. Lib. Heracl.: Nestorios, Liber  
 Heraclidis  
 NT: New Testament  
 Olymp. frg.: Olympiodoros wrote xi  
 Pitcher esp. about the wcströmian  
 Ceschiche t 4-z and \$xy  
**Optar.:** Optatus of Milewc OrChr:  
 Oriens Christianus, i 9oi ff  
 OrClirA: Orientalia Christiawa Ana-  
**lecta, 1923 ff**  
 OrCkrP: Orienralia Ckristiana peri-  
 odica, i9j5 ff  
**Orig. cls.:** **Origenes**, contra Celsum  
 Orig. comm. Ser.: Serial commentary  
 Orig. hom.: Homilienkommentsre  
 Orig. de princ.: de principiis  
 Oros. hist: Orocius, Historiae aduers.  
 paganos libri VII  
 Oros. Lib. Apol.: Liber apologeticug  
 OsiKSi: Oetkirchliche Studien, iq i ff  
 Pacat. paneg.: Latinos P. Drepanius  
**Pacatus, Panegyricus**  
 Pallad, di "I: Palladiua, Dialogus dc  
 vits s. joannis Chrysasromi Pallad.  
 Hist. lane: Histnria Lausiacz  
 Pallad. Yita jnh. Chrys.: Dialogus de  
 vita s. Jeannie Chrysostomi  
 i-ang lat.: Panegyrici latini  
 Paulinus. Vita Arnbr.: Paulinus, Vitr  
 s. Ambrosii  
 Pauly: The Little Pauty. Lexikon der  
 fintike, ed. by K. Ziegler/W. Sont-  
 heimer, y vols., iyq  
 Pauly-Wissowa: Paulys Realencyklo-  
 pädie der klassischen  
**Alrertumswis-** senschak, neue  
 Bearb. v. G. **Wisso-** wei Kif. Kroll,  
 i8q3 ff
- Pelag. ep.:** **Pelagius, Briefe**  
 Pelsgius, Ad Demetriadern: Espisrula  
 sd Denierridem  
 1st, 2nd PeLr.: 1st, 1st PecrusbTicf  
 f'G- PaLrolCgißc **CUES\IS** COTNpieçttS ...  
**series graeca**  
 Phil.: Letter to the Philippians  
 Philostorg, h.c.: Philosrorgios, Church  
 History  
 Philostr. **vita** Apollonii: Philostratos,  
 Vita Apollonii  
 PL: Patrolçgiac cursus compl6tuG ...  
**series latina**  
 Plin. nat. hist: Pliny the Elder, Na-  
 turilis hisroria  
**Ploc. enn:** **Plorinos, Ennearen**  
 Plut. dc Is. er Os.: Plutarch, de lside et  
 Oeiride  
 Plut. Ccm.: Camillus  
 Plut. Num.: Nume  
 Plut. Quaest. Grace: Quaeitiones  
 Graecae  
 Plut. Quaest. **conv.:** Quaestiones con-  
 Ytva it  
 Plut. Rom.: P.omulvi  
 Poca. Cumm.: Poenitentiale Cum-  
 mcani  
 PO: Patrologiae cursus completus ...  
 sries orientalie  
 Polyc. ad Phil.: Polycarp of Smyrna,  
 Philippcrbride  
**Posid. Vita:** Passidius of **Calama,**  
**Vita s. Augustini**  
 Prokop. bg|l, vand.: Prokop of Cxe-  
 sarea, Wandlenkrieg  
 Prof. bc|l. got.: Gothenkricg  
 ProEop. br|). pcr.: Persian War  
 Prokop. dc aedific.: de scdficiis (Pan-  
 egyrikos iber Justinian's building  
 passion)  
 Prokop. hist. arcao.: histofia arcana  
 {Anekdot), secret history Prol.:  
 Prologue  
 Roman: Proomium  
**ProGpey.** C)z|'On.: YiçO PrçSgCr, Chro-  
 nik (PL 6z, yj ff)  
**Prudent, c. Symm.:** **Aurelius Clemens**  
 PeudenEius, CONçtis SyFflfFiBçhUM

- Psalm  
 Psalm:  
 Pseudo  
 Ps. Clem. horn.: Pseudoclementines, Homilies  
 Ps. Clem. recog.: Recognitiones  
**Ps. Cypr. sing. cier: Pscude-Cyprian**, de sirigularitate clericorum  
 Ps. yuet. or. ad **Graecos: Pseudo-Justin**, oratio ad Greeces  
 RAC: Rcallexikon fiir Antike ued Christentum, ed. by Th. Klauser, **1941 (1950) ff**  
 RGAK: ReallexiYon der gcrmaiischee Altemimikunde, ed. by J. Hoops, r9i r ff  
     RC;G: Religion in history and Gegcnwart, i9o9 ff, z. A. iqz7 ff, j. A. i9 a ff  
 RhMus: Rheinischcs Museum fiir Phi- lologit, i8j ff  
 Ri.: The book Judge Rönn:  
 Rörner letter  
 Rufin. c. Hieron: ifufinus of Aquileid, Apologia contra Hieronymum  
 Rufin. h.e.: Kirchnngeschichte  
 Rusticus disc., C. Accphalos dispuc: Diskon Rusócus (Nefk of Papa es Vigiliui) contra Acephalos disputario  
 RV: Rlieiniiche Yiertcljahrsblätter  
 Sach.: Sacharje  
 Sacculum: Sntculum. Yearbook for Universal History, iq o  
 Katy. de gub. dti: Salviaue of Massilia, de gubernatione dei  
 z., z. Srm.: The Books of Samuel  
 SbPAW phil.-hist. Cl.: Sirzungihe-riche der Preufiischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, philologiich-historiich- Klasse  
 Sen. bm.: Stnece, de beneficiis  
 Sid. Apollo: s. Apollinsris Sidonius  
 Sir: The Book of Jesus Sirach  
 Siric. ep.: Pope Siriciue, Letterc  
 S'ixi. Ill. **ep.: Pope Sixtus Ill**, Letters  
 Socr. h.e.: Socrates, Church History  
 Soz. h .e.: Sotomenos, Church History. schichir  
 StdZ: Voices of the Zoit (before zpzg: Voices une Merry-Laach), i8yi ff  
 Succ. Claud.: Suetonius,  
 Claudiu8 Suét. Ti': Titus  
 Suer. Vesp.: YCSpasianus  
 Sulp. Set. Chron.: Sulpicius Severus, c6ronicorum libri duo  
 Sulp. Sey. dial.: Dialogorum libri duo  
 Sulp. Sey. Vit. Mari.: Vita S. Martini  
 Symoi. cp.: Q. Aurclius Symmachu\$, Letter c  
 Symm, rel.: relationes  
 Symm, or: Redm  
**Syn.: Synode**  
 Syn. Antioch.: Antiochia  
 Syn. A ref.: Arelate {Arlex)  
 Syii. Cartii.: Cerihago  
 Sin. Elv.: Elvria  
 Syn. laodicca:  
 Laodicca Syn. narb.:  
 Narbonne Syn. orl.:  
 Orleans Syii. Serd:  
 Serdica Syn. tol.:  
 Toledo  
 Sines. ep.: Synesios vnn Cyrenc lKy-**rene), Briefe**  
 SZG: Schwcizer Z<i'scti ih fiir Ge-  
 layer  
 Tacit. Ann: Tacirus, Annals  
 Tacit. Gerinznia: deorigine et sini Ger-  
 msnotum  
 Tacit. hist: Hisroria  
 Tai, ot.: Tarian, **oratio** ad Graccos  
 Tert. ad scap.: Terrullisn, ad  
 Scapulam Tert. sdv. Marc.: adversus  
 Marciontm Tert. anima: de anima  
 Teri. Apol.: Apofogeticum  
 Tert, cor.: de coroiu  
 Teri. de idol.: de idolnlatria  
 Tert. dt pat.: de patientia  
 Ten. dt psrescr. haer.: de praescrip-  
 tionc hatreticorum  
 Tert. de pud.: de  
 pudicitia  
**Tert. de Spcct.: de speCtaCUIIS**  
 Tert, jeun: de ieunio ad versus psychi-  
 coa  
**Tert. mart.: ad martyres**  
 ThBl: Theologische Blatter, iqt7 ff  
 Theinist. or: Thernistios, Speeches

- Theodor. h.e.: Theodoret of Cyrus  
{ KyrrhosJ, Kirchengeschichte  
Theodor. hiet. rel.: Historia religiosa  
Theodor. ep.: Briefe  
Theodor. Lct. h.e.: Thendorus Lcc-  
tor, Kirchengeschichte  
Theoph. ad Autol.: Theophilus of  
Atitiochia, ad Aucolycum  
Thess: r., a. Thesslonikerbrief ThC1:  
Theologie und Glaube, 1909 ff ThJ:  
Theologische Jahrbücher, i8çi ff  
ThLK: TheologiSche Literaturzeitung,  
7 ff
- ThSt: Theological Studies, iqin ff  
i., z. Tim.: Timotheusbriefe  
ThZ: Theologische Zeitschrift,  
iqq5 ff Titus: Letter to Titus  
TR: Theologiuh Rundschau  
**Veget.** Epii. rei mil.: P. V. Renacus  
Vcgctūs, Cpitomif Fcl ltilitaris  
Venant. Fortunat., Vita Hil.: Vensntius  
Fortunatus, vita et miracula §. Hi-  
lsri  
Vict. Tonn: Yictor of Tonnona,  
Chronicle jAkü-§66  
Vict. Vitenc. pers.: Victor von Vita,  
historia persecutionis Africanae  
provinciae  
VigCbr: Vi8iliae christianae, -s47  
ff WbSt: woedbrnk Studies
- Zachar.** Rh. h.c.: Z "chatiss Rhctor,  
Church History  
ZAW: Zeitschrik für alncsrarncntliche  
Wissnnschfi, 1881 ff  
ZOMG: Journal of the German mor-  
genländische Gcsetlsrh\*fr, '47 ff  
ZHT: Zeitschrift für historische Theo-  
logic  
ZKC: Journal for Church History,  
i8y6 ff  
ZKTh: Journal of Catholic Theology,  
i8y2 ff  
ZMR: Zeitschrih für Missionswissen-  
schnft und Reli iens-xiesensckak iqj  
ff, iqJo ff  
ZNW: Znitacilirik für die neutesta-  
mentliche Wissenschaft und die  
Kunde der älteren Kirche, i9ce ff,  
\*934 ff  
Zon.: ZOIT4E4s, /eItchronik  
zes. hist: Zosimos, Histories  
ZPE: Journal fair Papyrology and  
Epigraphy  
ZSavRGkan: Zeitscltrift der Savigny-  
Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte, Ka-  
nonistische Abteilung, iqj i ff  
ZSavRGmm: Zeitschrih der Savigny-  
Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte, Ro-  
manisrische Abteilung, t88o ff  
ZThK: Zeitschrih für Theologie und  
Kirche, i8qi ff

## REGISTER

The following index includes all personal names in the first and second volumes of the "Criminal History of Christianity". As all quotations have been taken from the sources to the letter, a number of names appear in varying spellings. To facilitate the search, in certain cases one and the same person was included in the register with several name variants. Details of first names, titles, ranks, family relationships, dates of life or government have not been added in a rigidly systematic way, but pragmatically - they make orientation easier.

The Register of 8 and I was created by Barbara Deschner; the Regi-

Alexander Gieselbusch (with the support of Annette Gerlach and Julia Peters) was responsible for the layout of Volume II and the integration of both sub-registers.

- Aaron, elder brother of Mosc, t. *Ho-*  
*hqpricster* Israel: I qq
- Abgar IX. of Edessa: t z66
- Abia, king of Judah: t yo,  
 p¥ Abienus, senador: f  
 348
- Ablabius, Pratorian prefect: I z28,  
**307**
- Abraham, Patriarch, Stámmvat<r:  
**I 98, 122, 132, 138, 246, 280, 362,**  
**410, 421**
- Abalom, j. son of King David: t s4
- Abú Rg'it-, bishop of Takrit: I t8y
- Acacius v. Bertha, Bf: II i4f-
- Accsius, bishop of itonstancinopcl: I I  
 roy Achab, Kiinig I q7
- Acham, K.: 14
- Achilleus of Spolcto, bishop: II i 3o f
- Achix v. Gath, Kiinig: I 86
- Acholiu of Thessalonica, bishop:  
 I 4 4
- adsm, ftlfffld: 4 7
- Adam, progenitor: I qq3, qq\$, § io
- Admdataus, son of Augustine: I 4\*J Aeliá  
 Flavis Placcilla, firau v. Tfiiedo-  
 sms I : ; II sç
- Aemilius v. Bcnevent, Bishop: I por,  
 !! S4
- Actius (Aeriu8), Imperial Commander  
 (†4T4I'  
 ' ' ^ . ! ' " - s' \* . -'4- "s
- Afmhat, hl., Kirchnvotr: t zp6, -ça,  
 J47
- Agapet I., Papst: II 127, 339, 377, 387,**  
**416, 422, 446 f, 452 f**
- Agriþp, Mncu Vipmnus ém.  
 Commander: I i iq
- AbroeLit5, BOAmter untCr K0R5Clftflif III:  
 II z8
- Ahab, king of Israel: I q3, qd, q\$, 33}
- Ahaziah, king of Judah: s'. *Ps*
- Ahlhcm, Klsus: I air
- Ailuros see Timothy, P.
- Akacius v. Bcróa, Bf: It 6p, secure  
 Acecius
- Akacius v. Meficene: Of ry r
- Akakiost II 36tg



- Ak3fiios, P. v. Kanststninoꝑel (47z-  
**481**): **II 300, 303, 305-312, 323, 333, 336**
- A1skios of 'Am d, Bishop: I 3az
- A|cazius, Bishop: I ypy
- Akibc, Rabbi: t d
- Aland, Kvr. Thalog€: f z+3'W3- W7-  
t6 , joy, ypp, 6, y86, ft zy, zz., 66,  
**98, 170, 224**
- \*laikl., co'enkönig\* '7\*. 4\*9-\*'-.  
giollz6, ziffz8j0, 34  
. 594\*Ä 4f- '7- '4- '4
- Alatich 11th, Kg.: II ji8
- Alatheus, alan. King: I Fry
- Alben, Sigrid: r yxj
- Albia Domenici: i47
- Albina, rmerin: I qqz
- Albinus, governor: II zy
- Albrecht II, Mainrzt Cardinal: I i89
- Albrecht v. Mnbdehueg, Ewbischof:  
i i8
- Alcxsndtr, Sohti v. Aristobolos II:  
**I 110**
- Alcxsndtr, Bishop of Alenandria: I  
c78, j60, j6 , j6j, j66, j6ç II zd7
- Alexander, Montanis': ! 's4
- Alexander, Proknnsul: I j8
- Alezandēt III, Pope: I z8, d6 Alexander  
the Great i g, "'r, g,  
" °<4- 359
- Alexander of Hierapolis, Bf: II i90
- Altzandra, daughter-in-law of Ari-  
etobulos II: I i io
- Alezsndros Jannaio, King of the Mak-  
kabéans: I zop
- Alfaric, P.: I ze3
- Alföldi, A., ancient historian: I xin
- Alfted the Great, King of the Anglo-  
Saxons: i ry
- Algardl, Aleissadro: 11 z7y
- Alica, Getic Fiirsn I z3z
- Alkimus, High Priest: I im
- Alkuin, Ahr: I z2, S6
- Al}cctus, Usurpstor: I ziö
- Allobich, Gmeral: II yi
- A!txner, Berthold, Theologc: I i3z,  
i6q, 3qq, yn9, II zj, iqfi, ara, o8,  
**410**
- Altdoder, Albrecht: II i3j
- Altendorf, H. D.: I roy
- Altmeyer, X. A.: I f4
- Alypius of Thagaste, Bixchnf: I qS3,  
**468, 492, 498, 526**
- Amalaberga: II 432**
- Amalafrida' sister of Thooderich: 4+  
4- 4+
- Amalasintha, regent: II i8, qz
- Amantios, Groglcéasmrcer: f/ j\$ j f
- Ambcosius, Kixchenlehzt: I g6, rj8,  
fyd, z ¥, Eyj, 1y8, 18\$ z87, z88.  
**215, 235, 256, 261, 263, 285, 399-459,**  
**463, 473, 500, 508, 514, 515; II 10, 14,**  
\*7, \*4-37 '77, 9°-'DD, - 8f, -3f,  
**143, 159, 208, 271, 329**
- Ammatas: II 419, 420**
- Ammianus hl8rctllinus, Roman  
historian: I zxy, 3w, 9, zx,  
**324, 325, 336, 342, 345, 346, 348,**
- Ammonios {Ammon), Origcniet: M  
**135, 141 f, 200**
- Arnphiloehiue, Bishop of Iconium:  
I yi, O iq8
- maniac, bibl. Gcsialt: I rio Anairesia,  
Prin d. Anastasios: 11 q8 Anastasia,  
sister of Constantine:  
Anastasios I, Xn. (gpz-y'8): II y -  
**326, 336, 346-352, 355, 358, 360,**  
**361, 363, 380, 394, 425**
- Anastasius I., Papst: I 172, 173, 479;**  
**497; II 41, 81, 126, 142, 145**
- Anastasius II., Papst (496-498): II 336 f**
- Anaioliue, P. v . Konetantinopcl:  
k z\*7 [, aye, Mio f, z6z, 6z Andr  
"gsthuis, Reicergenersl: f z,  
**445**
- Andrew, Apostle: II Bx
- Andreas Lgusiacus, combrer: II yyG**
- Andfcscn, Carl: I z3, 8, zyz, joji  
II oj
- Andronikos, provincial governor: I \$i7
- Andwit, Ptiestet d. Arians: II Toj
- Anicia, Julisna: H jJ8
- Anoiad, pers. Prince: II q3j

Anthemiu, Pràtorianerprafekr II 06  
 Anrhemius, Ks.: II zp ff, zy  
 Arthimu\$, P. v. Konscañnopo]:

İf 3gO-17-41

Antidiug v. Bcsaønñ, Bf: 11 3qq

Antigonos Mart "thias, Haemonfier-  
 fürs: I zEo

Anriochos Uî, king of the Scleucids:

**I 523**

Antiochos IV Eptphancs, King:

**I 105, 106, 107**

Antiochos V, King: I toe

Anton, H. H.: I \*7\*: '41' f3

ñfttoftiñ ÜtñU v. Ø\$! \* : 4\*7' O

Antonin, Metropolitan of Ephesus: 11

iq6 Antonius, Marcus, Caieer: I xyq

Antonios, Kirchenlekr İ 'y'- 570.

**İ 105, 207**

**Antweiler, A.: I 138, 163, 169**

Anwander; A.: I i 5, 169, 353

ányinm, Pokonsu I zz0 zzz Apa

Hello, 5 "nsnos Brudcr: fi! z06

Apa Hermeñ, Theonoé's mother: D "s

Apa **Psyros**, nun: II toy

Apiarius: II 80 ff, 90, i9q

Apolle, nun: II ze6

Apollinaris of Laodicea, bishop 13io-  
 390):

**İ 164, 170, 175, 215, 404**

Apollonî-Ghet î, gruno, Arc5itckf: II  
 6z

Apollnnius of Tyana,

Neopythagrean: I i \$4- fCE

Aponius: 11 zys

Aptingius: I q80

Apuleiue v. Madaura, Sophisi: I 50q

Aquila; II y8

Arbogast, Hetrmeisrcr, Minister of  
 Vs- İentinian II: I Cyq, 4y , 58, z9

Areadies, Ke. {jq5-to)! -\*9. 4S+. ayz,

II i i f, '4 - +W3- 33 48' 3 - no f, u  
 , nx

Arcadias, Bf: 11 i8 i

Atchaph, Joannes, Bishop: I 37\*

Ardarich, Gcpidmkg., Attila's Nach-  
 follower: II ^77

Areobindos, Hcermeister (yzz), Xs.1

**İ 348**

Arcobindus, Neffc v. Justinian: 4\*t

Argob: I 9z

Ariadne, Empress: M jt.a, j18

Aristskes, Armen. Bishop: I zqi

Aristeae, Greek historian: I to

Aristides, apologist: I i88, iqz, z9d,

iqy, II zdy

Aristippos, Greek Philocnph: \*94

Arisiobulos 1st, king: I ro9

Aristobuloe II" son of Alexander İon-  
 naioe, King: I i to

Aristoleos, Tribøn u. Notar: Tl i9e

Aristophanei v. Bytanz, Grømmai-

**ker: I 359**

Aristotle, gricch. Philoioph: I i9j

Aristarchox v. Samotlirake: I 5q, y60

Arius, Precbyter in Alexandria: I as,

**278, 354, 355, 356, 358, 360, 361,**

**362, 363, 365, 370, 373, 374, 375,**

**382, 425, 427; İ 265, 170, 175, 335**

Arje, bibl. Gesialt: I qz

Årkadia, Printessin: II r6p, z7q

fitkadius see Arcadius

Armenius, cleric: I 536

Armstrong, A. Hilary: I i9y

Atnobius v. Sicca, the ÅUR: 1 +87'

**188, 189, 190, 249, 466**

**Arnold**, Gortfri<d, protest. **Theology:**

**I 338**

**Aron, R.: I 44**

**Arsskes İt., King '.** **Armenian:** İ jaz

**Arsakes III, king of Armonia:** I İpj, jot,  
 your, j1§

**Arscljkm, Frsu Trdsrs: I Mpa**

Arsenius, Bischo/--! 37\*! 373- !! \*\*7

Arsenius, Eriehcr v. Ks. Arcadius:

İt

İrtabancc, Magisçcr m)itum- İf pt

Artabano8, General: fİ tj6

Artavasd: I zqq

Artaxerxes, king of Persia: I q8, io3

Arremius, military governor of Agyp-

**ten: I 396**

Asa, bibl. gcstslt: I po

**Acsrivus:** I gi6

Asarja, K6nig v. muds: I pz

Ascaricuß, FcanLertk6nig: I z77

**Aschalius, Bischof: I 419**

**Asclepius, Bf.: İ 360, 404**

P. = Patriarch, xs. - Emperor, Kg. - King, Bishop = Bishop

- Ašera: I q3  
 Asklepas v. Cazan, Bishop: I j8z  
 Aspat, Magiccer milirum (4x~~a~~-47z): I I  
 ij, zxy, zpo  
 Astcrios s'. Kappcdokien, srisn. Script:  
 I 3yq  
 Athalarich, Kg. fJjt): Ifi j38, qsy  
 Athalia, queen v. Judah: I qy  
 Athanzrich, Westgettnfürst: I ,  
 key, a08, qry, q18  
 Athanasius v. Alexandricn, Church-  
 lehr+r (ca. xqy-3y3): I i W, in, ijo,  
 i38, i63, ryo, iTi, xbé, i96, z 6,  
**347, 350-397, 400, 437, 441, 514;**  
 II y8, 9o, io8, i 17, iaj, iş6f, i6ø,  
 E6a, r7g, r8\$, z87, tp\$, ¥\$\$, 2Z8, z7j  
 Ackan¥sius, Wagenlenker: I jt8  
 fithaulf, Schwsgver v. Alarich: II it I,  
 4â  
 Athensgpras, Apoloz-': - p. i86,  
**189, 192, 193, 202, 249, 251**  
**Attalus, Ks.: II 35, 42**  
 Attikui (or Attic us), Bf. v. Konstanti-  
 nupcl ( o6-jzj): if t5, y4z, zS4- tp8  
 Actila, king of the Huns: 4<-  
 " .  
 5\* \*74 ff, 3iş I, a3i  
 Aubin' I a18  
 Aucr, I.-: ! s\*7  
 Augustin(us), St. Kirchenlehrer: I y6,  
**57, 64, 68, 110, 111, 117, 129, 137,**  
**138, 139, 140, 148, 154, 163, 168,**  
 \*70 \*74\*\*75 176, '7#-\*s°- \*93-  
**213, 251, 253, 261, 263, 268, 269,**  
 \*7S' 33f- J44- 3\*\*- 474- 4- 4 -  
**409, 422, 423, 430-530; II 10, 14, 21,**  
**24, 27, 32, 34, 36-41, 55, 76, 79, 84 f,**  
 pj, 3 tz, rz6, ry¥, €y, 173s y9Ss z48s  
 \*\*!' \*\*I !- \*\*7- \*7+- 3 4- 4W  
 Augustus, Emperor I z p, zzo, zaq, zag,  
 zjĒ z7w zyu zyp, x88, pz qĒ  
 Auci "n(us, L. Donitus, Roman ca-  
 ser: I zip, y'e  
**Aurelian (Aurclianus), consul around a**  
**II 17 f**  
**Aurelian, Bf. v. Arles: II 435**  
 fiureliiis, Oiskon: I q36  
 Aercáies v. Kathaigo: II 8j, xjz  
 Aur<lius Yiktor, S "dtpsrfsckc v. Rom:  
**I 205, 492**  
 Auxanius, bishop of Arles: I 1 3ç  
 Auxentius, Biehof v. Durostorum:  
 I aq i  
 Auxentius Mercurinus, srian. Bishop  
 zMi lnd\* 54\*%#3Ē\*\*\*  
 Avicus v. Viennc, Bf.: I j j t  
 Avitus, Ks: II 4at, ço4  
 Avi-Yonsh, M.: il jpy  
 Aydcloctc, William O.: I Hz, yz  
 Babuãus v. Sclexikis: II i9z  
 Bach, Joh. Seb.: I t9, II 6  
 Bacht, Heinrich: I 3q, a0, o3, II iao,  
 z8a, l-€\$, 118, §zo, yaw, yş¥, §y7  
 Baess, king of Israel: 179, \$o, sc- 9j  
 Ba)sram t., yarthian great king:  
**I 167, 289**  
 Bahram I], Parthian great king: 9  
 Bahram IV, parthisrhcr king: I yoz  
 Bainron, R. H.: I z j r  
 Bakchides: I to8  
 Bskunin, M. A., Russian anarchist: I  
 yS  
 B9mss9, Ccntuno: I z8z  
 Bahss9r, Hsns Uo von- x z6, z  
 Bađai, ja1ob monk and PNu-  
**I 382**  
 Barbatinnus, St.: I o8; II x q Barbstio,  
 magician peditum: II 33 Bardcsancs  
 (Bar Daisan), TheoÍ., Phi-  
 losoph: I i6y, i d s, i67  
 Bac-kochbaSimon ben  
**Kouba -**  
**I 115, 116, 120, 252**  
 Barnabas, Schülcr dos Paulus: I iaq  
 llames, T. D.: **1233**  
 Bsrsclough, G.: I øy  
 Barse of Edeasa, bishop: I 3J7  
 Bsrsuma (md. Bar Sauma), abbot  
 ° \*3' \*37  
 Barsum8s v. Nisibis: If iqç  
 Barrh, wart, Theology: I nt, i8a  
 Bartholomew, Apotel: I 3oj  
 Basilidœ from Alexandria, Bf.: I i6f,  
 xyo, It 9o

- Bsilins, Macrer Julianç: f jzd  
**BaSiñSkOS, Ostzom. KB.:** U ag8 Ü, §1§, 3\* - 4 3- 4\*i- 4-1  
 Basiliins, Doctor of the Church: 18a, i 17, i63,  
**IO§, 171, 18€ 161 §2§, 348- §§§, yyy, j8o, j87, 4¥z, §1j, lt Es, lzy,**  
**143**  
 Bessanios, Bf: II zyy  
 Bassianius, brother-in-law of Konetantin I:  
**1264**  
**Bassus, Gouverneur: II 396**  
 Bassus, city square: I z7o, j9o  
**Bassus, Richter: II 116**  
 Bšhšnariu9, Cannes Africae- tt Hz  
 Bauer, Georg Lorenz: 11 ao, 8q  
 Bauer, Waltrr: I i 5  
 \*o' Chr- 34' 35- §39- 34' 35 i- 416, 451; II 17, 78, 142  
**Baus, Karl, Theologe: I 157, 213, 246,** z6g, x6y, yyz, @z, q8j, yzji 11.73, 8x, zyo, z@  
 Bxuto, hcidn. Franke, Officer: 1 jzz  
 Bsylc, **Pierre:** I y, T 7  
 B<cä, Edmund, T5 oiogc: I yz  
**Beck, H.-G.: II 83, 152, 172, 309**  
 Beck, Mertinus Adrianu- 7\*.oi. ss-zo8  
 Belisar, Feldherf: 11.3.9' - 3 4' 4+U 423, 426-432, 435-437, 442 f  
**Benedikt XIV., Papst: II 279**  
 Benoist-Méchin, J.: I zi, 333  
**Berger, O.: II 276**  
 Berlin, Iseiah: I  
 Bernhard, kirchenlchrer: I iyç  
 Bernhart, Joiepl: II j8, yy, q3  
 Benrein, fidolJ: 168  
 Baumann, H.: I 6i  
 Bcvenot, M.: I zOy, Tod, So  
 Bickermann, Elias: I roh  
 Bigelmair- /4<sup>o</sup> 34s  
 Biglcnite, Sister Just<sup>o</sup>- ) §4  
 Bihlrncyer, K.: I zrz, x46; 11 yi, by  
 Bilhs, bibl. Ciestalt: I q8  
 Blandina, hl.: fi zoe  
 Bl-rik, Jo-- i ii ii. so, 66  
 Bläier, P.: I 16  
 Bletterinni, Abbi d€ I 3§I  
 Blum, G. G.: I xq8, 3oi  
 Bnbiiska, C.: I jd  
 Beéthius (Pratorian prefect): II Hz  
 Bötl, Heinrich: fi yja  
 Bonifacius, Ccnctsl: I q8o, 48y, g86, 5i6, i^9i \*1- 5<sup>o</sup>  
 Boniface, r6m, priest: II sjo  
 Boniface II (3o-yjz): lt  
 aunifsz I (St.) or Boniface, bishop,  
**Papst: II 45, 52, 85, 127-133**  
 Benifaz VI, Pope: II izy  
 Banifsz VIII'. Bishop: I i8  
 Bonosus, Luciferanetpresbyrer: I Ego  
 Bonosus v. Sardika, Bf: II z67  
**Bomkamm, K.: I z6**  
 Bosl, K.: II a8t  
 Botterwock, G. joh.: 18z, 8j  
 BaudlFnandf z93m7r z  
 Brennus, Fiirst d. Senonen: II jq  
**Bringmann, K.: I 106**  
 Bricro v. Trier, Bishop I gj6  
 Brock, Erick: I yz- Vy\* 88  
 Brad, Max: I yjz  
 Browe, P.: II jq3  
 Brown, Peççft I z§9, jz7, §4d, 4-§8, §6j, 4 - 4\*9s t9\*, yt6, il p, zo8  
 Browning, Robert: t' - . 337' 339 Bron,  
 Norbert: I iz3, iiz, is\*: > s\*. < Bucelin,  
 Altmanneohertzog: 11 q3 Buchberger,  
 Bischof: z8o, zz Bucklc, H. Th.: I jz, éo  
 Bulrmann, Rudolf, ThcolO@! \*4- \*S-  
 Burckhardt, jscob: I >y  
 Burke, Edmund: T yes  
 Bdry, j. B.: II 199-Jf4- 4J+  
 Bussmann, Magdalene: i1 6y  
 Butherich, Gothic military commander  
 dant: I q@  
 Buti, Lucrezia, Noiuiç: I i8q  
 Bei tn--, Th.: ! t7\*  
 Buzes, General unrcr }uatinian: II j8a  
 Cndoux, C. 1.: I z i  
 Caecilien, organic farm: I xy, z74' x7, x76 Caelcstius, Pelagian: I q9i, qqz, possibly,  
**497, 499, 503; II 263**  
 Caesar, Gajus Julius: I i iq, izo, z, z5y  
 Caligula, Roman emperor: t i iq

- Calixtus i., Pope (zz zzz)- If p4-pp  
 Calliscrate, Sklsvin: II pš  
 Cslóc9erus, commander of the ksiserL
- Calvi, Roberto, B "nkicr: i \*4  
**Camelot, Pierre-Thomas: I 158; II 140, 161-163, 167, 176 f, 183, 187 f, 216, 238, 260**  
 Cømpenhaxen, Hons v., Tbeologist:  
 I -35- °\$- s4- OSS' -5\*# i75'  
**415, 428, 432, 434; II 26, 38, 202**  
**Candidian, Kommissar: II 175, 180**  
 Caneni, Bis: In  
 Arzusius, U\*urpator: fšzp6  
 Carlyle, Thomas: I z9, 63  
 Csrpilio, son of Aütius: II a7J  
 Carr, Edward Hallet: 1.6 r  
 Cartellieri, A.: I aq6  
 Caspar, Erich: i zjy, zjp, jd7' Sea, pt, it  
 it, 6y, yp, 86.1, a6, \*z8,  
 +5' \*\*4- \* - \*3\*- \*37- \*9\*- 334-  
**344, 351, 435, 440, 446, 447**  
 Caspeti, &.: I pj, joo  
 Cassiodorus, Staatsmenn under  
 Tlteode-  
 rich: I \*7I  
 Cassius Dio, gricch. History  
**ber: I 116**  
**Castritius, H.: I 225, 228**  
 Cc)I. Cl.- \ TO  
 Cclsus: 1 j8, \*46, toy, ao8, zop, zoo,  
**211, 212, 276**  
 Cerdn, Syrian Gnostic: I i6f  
**Cerealis: I 114**  
 Gerfaux, C.: 1 iö6  
 Corinth: I iy i  
 Chadwick, Htnry: I th, q86,  
 a p d,  
 73' ^°3  
 Geriobaudes, Magisier militum: II jo  
 Chastagnol: II i i  
 Cliateaubriand, F. R.: I j3a, j)8  
 Chelidonium, Bf: II z3z  
**Childebert I., Merowinger: II 432, 435**  
 Chladeniui, Histriker: I jy  
 Chlodwig t., King of the Franks: ! +7-  
 II 3ai, @6, -j36  
 Chlotar 1st, Merovingian: II øjz  
 Chorikioi, Sophist inn S. c.: It q  
 Chosrau (**Chusrö**) t., pcnischcr Kðnig:  
**II 433, 444 f**  
 Choerau It., Persian king: I zps  
 Ceosroviducht, King Trdacs Scywe-  
 xter. I z9ø  
 Chrestus, Bishop of Syrzkus: I a74  
 Christ, Felix: II 66  
 Chriatue: I Io, D, r, q, 16, l, r8, 19, II,  
 "7s ja, zo6, a to, z z z, Ezz, Ezy, zzb6,  
 +\*7' \*3\*s 3fi- +fi4- !3fi- 36' ¥37'  
**138, 139, 143, 148, 149, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 160, 161, 162, 165, 168, 170, 175, 177, 184, 189, 190, 209, 213, 215, 229, 231, 243, 246, z q, z53, to, z6i, z6, z68, t87, -93- -94. -99' i°3' 3- . 3i\*, 3s9t 3\*\* 3-3- 364- 37\*- 37\*- 397- S9. 4' &3- 'I J\* &S- 1+7- 4-\*3- 4\*4- 425, 429, 430, 440, 448, 464, 474, 480, 481, 482, 486, 504, 512, 513, 521, 527, 529; II 25, 37, 72, 78, 92, 97, 102, 119, 144, 161, 164, 165, 168, 176, 185, 189, 197, 216, 218, 220, 222, 245, 255, 257, 259, 289, 326 f, 3J4- 3U- 4**  
 Chromatius of Aquileia, Bishop: II rš3, i  
 a  
 Chrysaphius, Hofcunuch: II zrt, z i9,  
 7  
 Chrysipp: II iaJ  
 Chrysogonus, hl: II z9q Chrycøloras,  
 Manuel: II yz  
 Chrysosromos, John, St. Kirch<n-  
 lehrer 16a, ¥ to, 11y, Eyy, z jg, zjy,  
 z 36, 37- y@- +39- +Æ- \*45- +4@-  
 T§ i.us', r§§' IS4, 16\$, 1d\$, 166.  
 t8o, zj\$, z6x, z6j, yjj, j8o, j8z, j8y,  
 a q z ; II rz, t6 ff, 4y, 78, Exp, '3y '7"'s  
 y8 tj z, zz §, az6, z6'r,  
 \*7\*- 3\*9  
 Chusrö see Chasrau  
 Cicero, M. Tullius' I jo, sj, toy, jzz  
 Cicognsi, Amlcto Giovanni, Cardi  
 nal- I jyy  
 Cls "disn(us), Claudius, Roman  
 Dickur:  
**II 15, 24**  
**Claudian, Donatistenbischof: I 470**  
 Claudius 1st, Ti)j., Drusus Nero Germa-  
 mms, röm. Emperor (4x-jä): I i I's;  
**II 58**

P. = Patriarch, Ks. - Xaiser, Kg. = King, Bf. = Bishop

- Claudius II. Gothicus, M. Aurdius, rola. K9iscet (tg8-"yo): I "j; 4oy  
 Claudius of Turin, Bishop: I  
 yzg Gause, M.: li id, 3o  
 Clemens of Alexandria: I i 3q, iJj,  
 1§§, I§8, I7I, I88, 18a, r9e, lqx, iqs,  
 i97, iq8, t\$0; II zob  
 Co-ltstin -' Papct lc--43-1: 499'  
 !I aq. 8s !, ton. "z, df- s4- -aa  
**Comay, j.: I py**  
 Commodus, M. Aurelius C. Anconi-  
**nus, röm. Kaiser (180-192): I 193;**  
**II 96**  
**Condicsria:** II jJ8  
 Cornelius of Antioch, bishop: II  
 6q Comfeld, G.: I 8z, 8  
 Gorrenti, Venersndo: 116a  
 Cartez, Hernando: II q36  
 Crsnach, Lukss: j zg9  
 Cta5GtlS, L-. LiciDtlS, rot2t. Bcamtet:  
**I 523**  
 Cratina: I z8p  
 Crocc, Bencdctto: I yz  
 Cuznk, G<gcnkstLtolikos: I zp6  
 Cyprisin, Bishop v. }Carthago: 1 zz8,  
**154, 159, 160, 161, 162, 204, 225,**  
**249, 251, 275, 474, 475, 490, 500;**  
**II 55, 75-79, 90, 101 f, 271**  
 Cyrillus siclie Cyril  
 Cpu, FaGm, BL\* . Ph en: I lq,  
**248**
- Dadfo', Catholicos of the Orient: I j--  
 Dallmeyr, Horsis: H ry3, t88 f  
 Dlmanon\* b' : \*7L\*  
 Dlmatus, Bmder Er KonsmnGns:  
**I 297, 307**  
 Dsmasua f., Papsce ( 66-j8t): I 79- 39-  
 \*9. +-. '3-. 78, 8' !, 9'-  
 taa, £06, top, z11-lz8, zn, zz¥, j§a  
 Damian, St.: fl mo f  
 Damiani, Peter, Doctor of the Church:  
 I zj Dsniel, St. (Szytit): II Opa, job  
 Danielou, Jean, Cardinal: I zy, yp,  
 TT¥ Daniel-Rops, H.- ! 74. \*W. \*99-  
 t\*S-  
 \*8i " 'ss. -"- cz- '3-  
 Dannenbauer, H.: 1,367; II go  
**Dante: II 336**
- Dsrdsnus, Pcafectus pracrozio: U aX  
 Darius, rörn. General: I q8o  
 Darlapp: I lp  
 Dacsmenn, £rnsr ! "+. 43\*. ts3-  
**II 64**  
 Datins, Archbishop: II qj i  
 David, Prophet, Stariimvat-r: I a . s;,  
 86, 88, 89, 95- 97, i io, 38' .tZl, \$ 8,  
**512, 521; II 396**  
 Da-idsohn, R.- I ty6; u jay, aX6  
 Dcccnñus v. Gubbio: II zx\$  
 Decimus Rusticus, Bcsmtcr unrcct Con-  
 scsntin tlt.: II z8  
 Dccius, róat. \*-t-^\*- ! \*7\*. --'- 3+3s  
 jzo  
 Delehayc, H.: ll 6a  
 Demetrias, riirn. Nun: I q9  
 Demetrios Poliorketes, heltenist. Mr.  
**schcr: I 109**  
 Demetrios I, bishop of Alexsndria: I  
 36o; II i5S  
 DemophiTus, Bf, v. Bszóa: I 317- jpt,  
**420**  
 Deznosthenos: IJ zaq  
 Dentpf, A.: I yy- tj t  
 Deutcrojcsala: I py  
 Denzlet, G.: I z4 8, zla  
 Deograñu. Bf.: 11 e6  
 Dcschntr, K.i I ii  
 Desidtrius, brother of Magnentius: I"  
 Desiderius of Lnngrcs, bishop: 11 j99  
 Dcwick, E. C.: 1.76, i9e  
 Dhu Nuwis: D 36y  
 Diderot, Denis: I 3j, 35s  
 Didymus, parish clerk: \*73 Did7mus.  
 General: II a8  
 Diehl, C.: II 38§  
 Dieringer, F. X.: I ic  
 Diesncr, H.-J.: I D9- 47 . 4\*T' 4R-  
 5\*7i \*4  
 Dietrich you Bcm siehc Thcodcrich  
 Dihlc, Albrtcht: I aza  
 Diodorus Siculus, Greek historian.  
 historian:  
**I 239**  
 Diogenes, i'4otar: 1,386  
 Diogenes, Greek philoioph: 1 iq3  
 Diocleian, Aurelius Valerius, rörn.



P, = Patriarch, Kz. = Kaiser, Kg. = König, gf. = Bischof

- Kaißer: I ZCtZ, ioj, zeā, uq, 21y, 216,  
z17, zz5- z3o, xş3, Ayr, xjy, z6q,  
**272, 289, 336; II 68, 107, 264**
- Dionysius, Laisçrl. comes: I jyj  
Dienysius (h.), Papsr (zyp-Assy: u yz  
Dionysiac v. Corinth, BI.: II yp  
Dionysiu9, Bishop of Milan: I jsy,
- 401**  
Dioscor o f Little Hermopolis, Bf:  
11 zaž
- Dioskor I. (Dioskur), P. v. Akxan-  
dcien: H 'jj, i8y, xzj-sj8, z8t ff  
Dicks, falter: I iz
- Di'rrich, O.- 374 Dodds,  
E. R.: I ş
- Doerries, H.' I \*37- W@- t66, 37+
- DÖlger- F. 1st! "4s- i' amp, 'y-  
Domitiān, Tirus Flavius, Roman  
Emperor:  
I jlo
- Oomitiarius, bishop: It tit  
Doinġtġanus, notary: I 3zş
- Domnio, friend of Hicronymu-: +7
- Domnns II, bishop and p. of  
Aniochia: II tt j, x i6 I, zz3
- Donates V, Bagei (d. GroBcJ, Bischofi  
\*74\* \*77\* 3W' 47' 47\*- 174- 47f
- Donin, L.- I j6+\*!!! \*7P Dormirsntius:  
I zy6
- Dorotheos, Ivletropolit of Thessalo-  
nike M j8, j6z
- Dos Passos, john: I y yj
- Dcoysen, ooh. Guscav, HisroŊker: I yo,  
38, 5
- Dcusilla, Csligulas **Schwester**: I i iq  
ДѣиіпгіsKhñ: Moor
- Duc8ssne, LouiS: \*37#- \*\*'- ' -  
**238, 250**
- Dsclsenbiktor, nun- H z06
- DuGGU% \*-#\*#\*: 48ŷ; bal\*
- Dürer, Albrecht: I i8q, 11 i 3
- Ebçġing: zd
- Edeco, father Odoakcrs: ft jzş
- Ehrhard, Albert: I =p, tjy, žxó, add,  
**252, 281, 359; II 102, 108, 164, 185;**  
iq1, z i6, za), i68
- Ehrhard, Gregot: 11 toy
- Ehrhardt, C. T. H. R.: I zj6
- Einstein, Albert: I 49, 250**
- Eta, İçönig, **John d. Kónigs Bačsa**: I yj
- Elbern, St.: U jo
- Eleczer ben Simon, Priest: I if3, i r6
- Eleusios**, bishop: H loā
- Eli, High PriCgt\*\*\* 79
- Elijah(s), prophet: 94' 9T. °\* i 4 3
- Eliai, P. of Jerusalem (494-fi6): 11 o
- Eias of Nisibis, Merrnpolit (9yş-  
**1049): II 233**
- Elisha, prophet: I qa, q5, i 8
- Elizabeth I, Queen of England:  
**II 110**
- 'Ella 'Açbcba, Negus, ruler Abee-  
siniens: II 3dy
- Elpidios, Comes d. hl. Consistxirium:  
iyi, zoo
- Elton, Geoffrey: I a6
- Empcdokles: İ tpj
- Ec\$bcc<tin\$, Bewcoikūet: tġ not
- Ennius, Quinrus, róm. Lite'at: İ yzt
- Ennodius v. **Pavia**, Bf.: TI 3i8- 337- 3W.  
**345, 350**
- Ephesiua, Bishop of the Luciferans in  
**Rom: I 390**
- Ephraim, P. of Antiøchia ( Mşajj:  
**II 386**
- Ephrām, Kirchnclētrør: I Qty, tyt,  
zjz, zjj, z6y, 66, z67, zp8, joz,  
r3\*#- 30'- 33\* 40'. \*\*O-  
\*7\*
- Epiciet v. Civitavecchia, Bishop: I j9o
- Epiphanius, P. v. Konstantinopl:  
4+7
- Epiphanius, Kyri))s **Emġiakon** u. Sc-  
cre ir: II z8y
- Epiphanius v. Sa)ami8, Kirchnvazer'  
1--3- 6-- \*7-- 3\*^i !!! ^9- ... '49
- Epiphanius of Ticinum-Pavia, BE:  
!! 3\*\* 3z3
- Erarich, Kugicrkg: u Why
- Eratosthenø, Geograpt: I jyy
- Ermcnarich**, Ostgo mkönig 1 gp
- Erocius, king of the Alenians: I z37
- Eros, secretary to Aurelian: I j to
- Eros, Bf.: 11 öq
- Esau: 79. is7i ii\*
- Espenbergr, J. N.: I a8y

- Ezra, jiid.Priester: I 9y, q8, q9, in, io3,  
**421**
- Estaess, Prau** 8apurs 1st: I a8q
- Euxgrius, Priestec: II i i8
- Euagrius Scholasticue, historian:  
!! 'o6, 3sS. 37'. '7<- 4^
- Eucherius, Sti)ichDS 5o!sn: II jo, 31
- Euchrotia, Witwe (ca. 385): I 436, 437;**  
**II 116**
- Eu4ocia, dochter . Empress fudoxi":  
**II 278**
- Eurlokia (Athcnais), wife of Tkeodo-  
**sius III.: II 13, 46, 169, 171, 174, 214,**  
**286, 288**
- Eudokia, frau v. Hunertch, Tockter  
Valmtinins ill.: II 4 op
- Eudoxia, Aelia, Kxiscrin, wife of Arca-  
dius: II Ij f, Ey, I 6, leo f
- Eadoxio, Licinia, F-zau v. Valmtinian  
llf. u. v. Ka. Maximus: II 4j, yz, zz.7,  
\*78
- Eudnxius, Bishop of Constantinople:  
**I 347**
- Eugene, **Prince: II 5j6**
- Eugcnios, presbyter: I jjz
- Eugenius, bishop of Karchago M Izo
- Eugenius, **Roman emperor (ypz-jpg):**  
! '--- ss- 's^, 4s7- 's\*- s-9- !!! -.  
iq, zt
- Eulxlius, Pope: Ifi iz9-13 I
- Eulogios, Tribune: II zxo
- Eunapios v. S9rdes: I boy; II cz
- Euoptiue v. Ptolemas: II i7S
- Euphemios, P. of Constantinople 9o  
'o': u i-' a, sir. 3 . ii°. ii'
- Euphemius I, **Magisrer officiorum:**  
**II 13**
- Euphraes of Cologne, Bishop: I j8
- Euseb of Emese, Bishop: I,378
- EuSeb v. Nikomcdien, Bishop: I j65,  
**382, 406**
- Eusebia, mother of Theodetich: II ze
- Eusebios, the praepasirus sscrubi-  
culi: I yl
- Eusebios, bishop of Doryloion: I' \*\*7.  
ZZX-SZg
- Eusebius, Priester in Alexandrien (4.**
- Euseb(ius), Bishop v. C "eszrm, Kir-  
chengeschichtsschr.: I i \*.\*7- I\*.  
**131, 152, 163, 164, 186, 188, 189,**  
**194, 200, 201, 202, 204, 205, 206,**  
**207, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219,**  
**220, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229,**  
**230, 231, 233, 235, 236, 237, 252,**  
a6o, zyy, z8o, z8z, z8j, z84s tp6,  
ay8, jo6, jy, jzo, j zS, jxd, jty,  
**354, 361, 362, 365, 373, 515; II 12,**  
gp, 6p, 8o, pr, p8, ioQ, zo4, rod,  
o7I
- Eusebius of Samosara, **bishop: I.347**
- Eustarhius of Antioch, pattiarch:  
**I 215, 380, 384; II 286**
- Eustochium, frcundin of the hl. Hiecnny-  
mus: I Wu
- Eutharich, son Theodriche: II.6
- kufhcriciu vee Tyona, &.: II ipe
- Euthyrrius, Pritster in Alexandria:  
**II 141**
- Eutrop(ius), Roman historian: t zz8,  
**264; II 14, 15, 16, 138**
- Eutropius, rom. Legat: I 389, 472**
- Euryches, Abr, 4. Jh.: II 214-228, 263,**  
**286, 295, 306, 333**
- Eutychos, P. of Alexandria † 944a' It  
z68
- Eutychos, P. v. Constantinopl (jyz-  
j6y)t II th
- Euzoius of Antioch, bishop: I.3 r, 8z
- Eva, Stammutter: I 429, 494, 510**
- Ewig, E.: I 431**
- Ezekiel, prophet: II 37
- Fabian, BI. (cj6-zjj): It zor
- Fsirwesche', 7.- t y
- Faulhaber, f(4ichae) from: ! 4 . ^@- 7 .  
**105, 106, 107**
- Faulkncr, William: { j z
- Fxusc9, wife of Ksi6cers Kons'antin:  
! \*\*4. \*\*4
- Fausrinos, ki)ic murderer: I! 37 Z'8LtStitt)Is
- Y. Potenza, BI.: fT 84
- Fou#u#,Konau):My a
- Fausrus v. Byzanz: I 287, 290, 292, 294,**

- Faustus of Mileve, Manichaeen: 1 ' <7  
 Felicissimus, cleric: 1 q36  
 Felix, Bishop of Rome: I 3qj  
 Felix, Msnichàer: I j\*7  
 Felix {Flavius Constantius Felixl, General under Galla Placidia: 11 yi  
 Felix: 11. {3Jy-jy8), Pope: II rol-i i3,  
**304, 308, 310**  
 Felix III. lq8j-q9z), Pope: 11 ii7,  
 33°1- 5^1- 1° - Pte  
 Felix IV, Pope: II i to, j6i  
 Felix V, Pope: II q  
 Felix of Abthungi, Bishop: I zyg Felix  
 v. idicra, numid. Bishop: 478 Felix of  
 Trier, Bishop: I qj6 Ferdinandy,  
 Michael dc: 11 zyy, 3xo Ferrua,  
 Antonio: II 6i  
 Fcstus, Senate President: II j3 j x  
 Feuerbach, Ludwig: 1.6  
 Finle7, M. t.: 11 jo8  
 Fielding, Henry: 1 j38  
 Firmicus **Marcrnus**, Kirckenvater:  
 ] z8j, zp6, zzz, j r6, j z8, yty, g y, 8t  
 Firmijian v. Cacsarca, Bf. j. jh.: !!! 74 '  
 Firlo0u6' LJSulp6e6E- ] 344, §§6, §70,  
 qy1, qyz; 11.33  
 Fischer, J.: I roy, t6  
 flavian, Bishop of Antioch: I 38i, 11  
 i8y, iq8, z i -zx8, zB6, zqi  
 Flavianus, Virius Nicomachus, praefectus praeiorio per Icaliam: 1 pt  
 Flavius Constantine: II two  
 Flavius Victor, son of Quintus Aurtlius Maximus: 1 q y  
 Fck een, j. : ]6y  
 Flodoatü of Reime: !!! \*\*7  
**Florentinus, Bishop of Ostia: I jPo**  
**Florentius of Putco)i: tt 8z**  
 Flotentius of Sardes, Bishop: 11  
 zxi Ford, Htrny: I t9  
 Fortundrian of Aquiltia, Bishop: I jqt  
 Fprtunatus, Manichacl- t\*7  
**Frank, K. S.: I 128**  
 Franz v. Sales, organic farm: 1.15  
**Franzen, A.: I 231, 243, 264, 267; II 60,**  
**192**  
 Fravita, P. v. Konstantiriopel: II 3z3  
 Fricdländcr. L.: I yr8  
 Frederick 11th, the Great, King of Prussia:  
 ^79- 37\*  
 Frings, Joseph Cardinal: II up  
**F'ricigem, wcsrgot. Fünt: t** , daB,  
**409, 413**  
 Fuchs, Joseph: II 6 , tdz, zy6  
 Fulberr v. Cliartres, Bishop: 1 x6z  
 Fulgencius v. Rospe, Bishop: I type  
 Funk , KX. dl m  
 FunkeH. : f p i  
 Furius Dinnyiuue Philokalus: II izi  
 Fuicisnus, city prefect of **Rome: H qs**  
 Gabinius, King of the Quads: I 3q6  
 Cabinius, Aulus, röm. governor:  
 I ioq  
 Gainas, General: II i6-r8  
 Gaiso, röm. Officer: 1.3 io  
 Gaius, tōni. Presbyter: tt q, 6z  
 Galba, Roman emperor: I i i 3  
 Galerius, Roman emperor: t ip, my, xo ,  
 \*\*.\*7' 5, \*\*\* 2\*7 °30, \*47- \*#9  
**GMaSüwamrV\$eninanM.:l** g  
 Galla Plscidia: I o8, II i3, 3s, gi, qy,  
 y i f, iji, z , aj9  
 Gallus, Flavius Claudius Constantine,  
**Caesar: I 307, 324, 325, 326; II 394**  
 Gallus, Gaius Ccstius: 7 1Ej  
 Gsmalich VT, Jewish parriarch: 11.4  
 8 Gamm, H.-J.: I 8z  
 Gasquet, Francis Cardinal: u 3p  
 Gaudentue, Bishop of Timgad: I 38y  
 Gaudentius of Brescin, Bishop: 1 6q  
 Gaudmtiue of Durnstorum, cornes  
 Africae: I yoy  
 Caucier, E. F.: II y8  
 Geffckm, johannes: I iqu, io8, eq, 3ai,  
 q 3; II xm, 38q  
 Geiserich, Wandaleftkönf8' i>7'  
 °74' \*78' 89 - 3+7i 4 4M  
 Gelasios v. **Ce'arca, Bishop: I 35q,**  
**355**  
 Gelasioc v. Kyzikns, Kirchengcschichtssichr.: 1  
 Gelasius I, Pope: II jie-.3a3, 3zq-j)ö  
 Gelimcr, Usurpstor: lt du f, gr B-yi,  
**423, 426**

- Celmi, J.: *II* yo, qq  
 Geriinianus, bishop: 11 zji  
 Gennadius, exarch of Africa: 11 cds  
 Gennadius Avicnus, Consul ¥. Wyo:
- Gen o, Brother HunerichS- If 'lop  
 Genc-, G : ! 3s-- 3S-- '-3- '79  
 Giorgios, Patriarch of Cappadocia:  
 i- . 3 d, 3-9- i93t 39a. i9\*  
 Georgias, Abbot: 11 i9o  
 Geri'crt of Reims: I z6z  
 German, Armín v.: 11 63, 65  
 Germanus, commander: 11 3S  
 Gerontius, general: II z8  
 Ctuchia, widow: 11 zq  
 GerVasius, St.: 1 3i , qj Gesios:  
 II art  
 Ghazali, Al, islam. Philnsoph: I 58  
 Gibamund, Fcldherr: It gay  
 Gibbon, Edward: 1 3\*\* 4\*3' !!! 36. t@\*  
**315**  
 Gieseck, H.-E.- 4°9- US- 43l Cigon,  
 O.: I i qy  
 Gildo, B e r b c r f ü r s t, Roman  
 general:  
 ! 47\*- t7\*- 47J- 474- !!! 33  
 Giordano Brunn: I  
 Girarder, K. M.- I z6 z  
 Glueck, Archaeo)ge: I 86  
 Gobineau, Joseph Arthur Crač from:  
 fi\*  
**Godagis, Sohn Gentos: II 409**  
 Godigiscl, Kg. d. lff/andalcn: It JS9,4  
 Gormans, M.: II øza, zj s l  
 Goethe, joh. wolfgahg: á 1g, 3\$, \$ó, \$ ,  
 s-- -3- --' '3'- 's- 36'  
 Gonzharis, governor: II øtø  
 Gordian, Priettr a. father of the  
 Papsiei  
 ABap\*t:!! 3fi9  
 Görlich, E. j.: 1 g6y  
 Corlieb, C-- I j r6, gy r  
 Go'inda, LamS Anagori'íta, Buddhist:  
 ! fi9  
 Grabmxnn, Manin: I A6r, 96d, tsy  
 Gracchus, Prefckt v. Ram: I 3ti  
**Grant, Michael: I 123, 167, 205, 245,**  
 BG8  
 Gratianus, Flavius, Roman Emperor: I  
 jet,  
**343, 402, 403, 404, 410, 412, 413,**  
 §z6, øz8, øxr, §zz, §zy, 9zy, 4z6-  
 4 - 43 - 4H- 443 445 4a II tj  
**119, 120, 123**  
 Gratianus, usurper in Britain
- Gratus v. Karth "gO: I §yo  
 Grčgoirc, historian: I xzy, why  
 Crčgor t., pope (c. 60\$): I z\$, zy, lj  
 It No, 8z, za1, joy, z\$y, z8z, y1o,  
 j66, z , yjo  
 Gwgor YII, PcpSr: zj, 367i It yjt  
 Gregory IX, Paptt: I d6, yiy  
 Gregory Xiil., Pope: i1 z o  
 Grčgor XVI, P9pst: I z9z  
 Gregory of Alexandria, Bischnf: 1 368,  
**385**  
 Gregory, Bishop t. Elvira: I po  
 Gregory the Ertcuchtcr, Armenian  
 bishop  
 martyrs and apostles: I \* 7t \*M.  
**291, 293, 303**  
 Gregør v. Natiaoz, church teacher: I I  
 Io, Id8, i7r' r7Z, t8o, 3\$2., 3\$5, 3\$4-  
 3f7' 37 , 879- 3 I qtO j li  
 7 - \*4E +43 III  
**Gregar of Nysis: I n.9,** i88, 8i Greger  
 of Tours, bishop: II j66. 9r\$,  
**425**  
 Gregorovius, Ferdlnand: It j1, j6, pj,  
**243, 259, 441, 446**  
**Grillmeier, Alois: I 356, 503; II 157,**  
 i83 I, z r3- zji, zyy, z6y, z8a, j -t, 3y6  
 Grisar, Haltmaøn: 4°. \*. 7+. \*w-  
**264, 334, 342, 426, 439**  
 Groag: I z t8, zay  
 Groh, D.: 166  
 Gcone V.: If \$\$, toy, z zz, z zy, r1\$, IQ,  
 z8q  
 Gro8, j.: ' 79- '\*7  
 Cram, Hans: If yo  
 rundmann' W.: I ¥ lo  
 Grünewald, Matthias: 9
- Gnürzmacher, Georg, Thecloge: \*J7-  
 +7 - \*7 - !! \*4  
 Guarducci, Marghcrita: !/ \*4  
 Guigncbrr: I aø\$  
 Guitton, S.: I -t6t  
 Guldmpcnning, A.: II coo

P. = Patriarch, Ks. = Emperor, Kg. - King, BE. = Bishop

**Gunderich, Kg. d. Wandalen: II 400, 423**

€undafi, G.: J6p c

"ndo6ad, Burgunderkg.: I l m

**Gunthamund (484-496): II 413**

Gusrav Adolf, Kg. v. Schweden: II 4y6

Hsocke, R. haban: I [ ". \*34- 347' 31s

† tadrian, emperor: I yz, T1j, t 16, 118,

leo, zyo, a88, jj6

Hadrian II, Pspst: II zzy

HaChjiltg Rab9n from: \ A§§, §b§

**Haendler, Gerr: I 440; II 121, 270**

Hagzr, biblical female figure: I q8, a8j

Hagcl, K. F.: I 3rj, j66, II y8

i-holler, Johanncs, Hi6toriker: 68, zyy,

**364; II 55, 65, 104, 123-126, 135, 161, 187, 189 f., 233, 243, 293, 378, 440**

Halphen, LouiS: Iy

Halporn, j. T.: I o6

Hamman, Adalberr: 11 r6 , iyo

Hamp, Vincent: 1.9

Hannibslanus, Ndfc Konstantins:  
! \*97

Haring, Bemhard, theologian: I ja

Harnack, Adolf von: I I\*7t +\*9th +Ut  
**212, 269, 353; II 158, 236, 282**

Hamsn, L. M,' II yat, gj8, aqo- 44!

Haemon, progenitor of the Makkaba  
people:

I zcry

Hay, Denys: I Roy

Hebbri, Friedricli: 1 34i

Hx\*FidihMitoHkz : I zp

Hefcle, C. J.: \*73

Hegel, Georg Wilhelmi Friedrich: I 3o,  
**63, 64, 65**

Heine, Heinrich: I jS, x iy, aj6

Hcinrirh II" det Hciligc, dt. Ks.

(8<+44 ): M7

Hcinzbrfger, F.: M ty, 3q

Hekataiop gHech. Hdteeikez: I zen

Htkebolos, governor of Frothin: 1.379

Helena, st: I al j. -iz.-s\*. -\*'. iw

Helen of Adiabene, queen: I im

Helio, Magister officiorum: fl ty

Heliodor, Biechov v. Altinum (monk):

Helladius v. 7arsus, bf: 11 r9o

Helv6ius, Claude Adrien: I 3y, yy,

• i- iSi. H3.49i- - -i

Hemingway, E.: I j}i

Hendriÿx, E.: I psi, 48d, q

Hcrioch, hl.: I i i i

Heraclisnus, comes Africas lGegen-  
kaiser): I 3qi; II lz, 4z

Heraclides, Luciferan Bishop I 39o

Heraclius, Bishop: IJ Ie6

Hezaklid- I m5

Hersklit, Greek, Philoinph: I 's4

Herenas, Bishop: I a3y

Hcrcleva, Murter Thcodricitia: II pzz

Hergenr6ther, joseph cardinal: II p,  
p6, zj6, zyz

Hermias, ecclesiastical writer I zp§

Hcrmogcncs, General: t y8j

Hermogencs+ oricnral. Prekkc: I yzj

Herod, Jewish king: f lap, zoo

Hcrodiaa, granddaughter of Herod the  
Great,

TPchtr d. Aristobat: I y

Heros v. Ar6cs, gsJl. Bishop: 4r - 'w\*  
II zyo

Hcrn6gger, R. Rudolf' z , z6o Hcsiod,  
griwh. Dich^+ ' ! +\*7 Hesychius v.

Jerusalem, M6nch: I i3y Heussi, K.:  
TI yo

Hieroclcus from Alexandria, neo-Plam-  
nician: I oj

Jerome, Doctor of the Church: I  
it6,

-37. v- "i. - s i- - ' . -\* - '68. r6q, ryo,  
iyi, iya, i7j, iy4, r2y,

**176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 212, 235,**

**241, 256, 265, 268, 282, 359, 381,**

39-. 391. 'I. ++' - "-S. '-7- '6\*,

t7'- 49\*- 49f- 4@- ' p, zj f, zy f, jy,

a7, yo, 78, 8z, pjs ccci, zo8, z zy,

\* 8f ' % - 0T . 4 ' . J6 \* 7 . ' 7 ' .

**275, 292, 344**

Hilarius, St., Enbf, (axe-y9l: fi zy,  
**250 ff., 271**

Hilarius, notary: 1,386

Hilerie v. Poitiers, Bishop: I q}, i37.

<sup>30</sup>'\*7' 'S8, q' 3- 3. i f- 3f3. u'-

**364, 369, 389, 392, 393, 395, 441; II 90**

Hilnrus, Deacon, Pope I 6i-j68}:

**II 221-224, 226, 297 f, 307**

P. - Parriarch, łçs. = łç a i s c t, Kg. - King, Bishop - Bishop



- Hildebrnd, P.: il y8  
 Hildricli, Wandelenkiinig: II qij f.  
 Himerius v. Tarraco, Bf: II tz4  
 Hippo)yt, Pope: I rz8, Ezy, Egy, z f,4,  
**159, 160, 250; II 94, 100, 167**  
 Hirschmann, Jesuit: I Sq  
 Hitler, Adolf: 1.19, zI' 3i- 4 ' 88' 88i  
 8S, IAq, IA7- ISO, 13\$, 1}8, III, IÓ7,  
 tz, gg8, zzy, yzz; II 6z, yy6, sp8,  
**202**  
 Hobbcs, Th., Pkilosoph: 1 jz  
 Hotkmdijk, Jan, Thcologc: 1 zz  
 Höflcr: II jq8  
 Hofmann, Fritz: II zq3, 33z  
 Hoheisel, Karl: I i8 , y i8, iq, 8  
 Holum, K. G.: I qq  
 Homer: I i8y  
 Hón, K. : I o  
 ἩἸΟΤΙΟlatll6, Bf: Ἰf 8\$1  
 Ho "oria, Toçhtcr v- Gxlla PJacidis:  
**II 45, 51**  
**Honorius, Flavius, röm. Kaiser: I 454,**  
**488, 490, 498, 508; II 11 f, 19-51,**  
**104, 129-132, 154**  
 Hontheim, johann Nikolaus v.: N 88  
 Hormisdas, Pope (jzy-yzl) Ii zzy,  
**283, 349-351, 356-365, 415, 447**  
 Hntmizd I1th. Sascinidenkiinig: I z99  
 Hosca, King of [srael: I yy, px  
 ffosiug e. Códzoba, *Hofbifichoh.* ) zX\$,  
**241, 315, 363; II 90**  
 Hrubby, K.: I xix  
 Hubtri, Bf: ii any  
 Hugo von Mondort: I q  
 Húmmeler, H.: I i3 i, i3 , i y, rJ6,  
**168, 468, 485; II 110, 114**  
 Hunrich, Eg., son of Geisrich: II  
**409, 410, 411, 414, 416**  
 jnz, Hus, Jan: II 8y  
**Hydatus v. Mérida, Bischof: I 435,**  
**436; II 399**  
 Hyginus of Córdoba, Bishop 43i  
 Hypétia, platon. Philosopher to Alex-  
 andria: I 360, It zoo  
 Hypatios, nephew d. Anastacios: Ir jq8-  
 yo, 3 , i8j f  
 Hyekan(oc) I. Johannes, jiid. High-  
**priester: I 108, 109, 110**
- Hyrksnos f(., Enkcl v. Hyr1anos I.:  
 I zzo  
 Ibas v. Edosa, BC: II zz\$, §98  
 Ibsen, H.: I ij8  
 Ignatius of Antioch, Bishop: i rz6,  
**143, 144, 155, 156, 195, 380; II 60**  
 Ildibald, Kg. over GOfED-!!! 433  
 Ildicn, Burgundian princess (qyj):  
 li tyd f  
 tllos, **General: It jc< -jz7**  
 Inrtocentius v. Dertona, bishop: I pi  
 Innozcnz t., pope: [ tp6, 49y, 498,  
 §ct1;  
 '---"3- '---'---"3-- 's', "s-  
 liinozcnz III, Par-': i +4 Interior  
 Cnc X, Pope: I i48; II aH  
 Innntis, BhA : 4) -4è, H\*\*6  
 Iordanes: TI hi, Jr, y6  
 I'phra Hèrmit, Kónigin: I yoz  
 Ircnsus, st.greek Kitchoixarc: I z a,  
**137, 143, 151, 152, 155, 157, 158,**  
**162, 165, 195; II 12, 58, 69, 88, 91, 94,**  
 +3 +\*7+  
 Isaac, Sahn Abrahams: 1.98  
 laaak, röm. Jude (t 381): II r rar  
 Isaak, Abbot: U i4y, i o f.  
 Isebel v. Tyruz, phònit. princess:  
 ! 93- 94- P3  
 Isidor 'Y'. Alexandritzt: il Eij, z t, '-.  
**149**  
 Isidore of Smilla, Doctor of the Church  
 (c.  
**560-636): I 129, 437, 444; II 410 f,**  
**414, 416, 423**  
 Ithacius of Ossonoba, bishop: 431.  
 43 - 437  
 lucundus, P.: II qo9  
 Iuliue Nepotianus, Usurper: II iq  
 Iz "tts, Snhn der Kòiiigin Helenz v.  
 Adiabcne: I rei
- )abesch, biblical figure:  
 Iy Jacobus; Aposinl: I i  
 3o  
 Jakob, Biechof v, Nisibis: I joz  
 Jakob, son of lsa "ks: I zS- 90. 3.7  
 Jakoboe, Metropnlit: fi 388  
 Jzhnn, Hans Henny' I°7 Galland,  
 Trevor: u zy, asq Jamblichoi,  
 Neoplatonist: I zy8

P. = Patriarch, Ks. - Emperor, Kg. = Kòriig, Bf, = Bishop

jason, high priest: I zoy  
 jauss, H. R.: 1.46  
 Mean Patj]: I 6j' II pulled  
 jedin, Hubctz, theologian: t \*7  
 Jchu, king of Israel: I qd, q  
 Jeremiah, Prophgt- 77- 9\*: -I  
 Jembeam (**Jcrobcam**), king of Israel:

jcsaia, Prophn: pt, Izo, ss  
**jcsu(s)**; T z6, jy, tcci, z za, 1z§, Ez§,  
 129, 133, 136, 137, 139, 145, 147,  
 149, 151, 152, 166, 173, 174, 189,  
 201, 209, 210, 211, 212, 240, 245,  
 @9, zjo, z§x, zy6, z§8, i6p, z6i,  
 295, 299, 303, 356, 364, 409, 410,  
 433, 438, 495, 504, 514, 518, 519,  
 520, 522, 527; II 55-59, 66 f, 73 f, 77,  
 82, 97, 102, 160, 166 f, 171, 179,  
 f, \*69 f, \*2, 3m f

Jezabcl, Fmu of Kg. Ahab: I yq  
 }mdegcrd 1st, Sassenidenkänig (jpp-  
 go): I you, yoj  
 }c-nik v. Kolb, srmen. Church scripture  
 steller: I 527

J°ann°- P.-P.: ! 44s- 'z7- 4s-- 's3 Joas,  
 King v. Irsrel: t dead

Job, St., biblical Cestnlt: I ri r

John II, Papet: II j)8 John  
 XXII, Pope: I z8

John, Apostcl: I iz6, i i, i83, i88, iqi,  
 qJy; II 8z, zzy

John, Egyptian hermit Hermit: I jji

Johannea the Baptist: I dSy, iz

Johannes

- Usurper: fi i

- Monk: II iyo

- Broder one isionne: II ind

- Treasurer: II i8z Johannes,

Colonel: II Ryo

John I Talaia, P. v. Alexaadricn:

Ir jo8-j nt, 3jo

johannes t., pope (**zyy-zy6**): II j6y, 36fi

**Johannes II., P. v. Konstantinopel**

Jok\*n "e- !!- P-P-- s'--szsT: !! z@z,  
 4+7- 440

John III, P, v, Atexandria: tl jg6

John III {y i6-3zq), P. v. Jerusa-  
 lem: II 3 o

John VIII, Pope: H iz7

John XI, Paper: }I 'z7

johannn v. Amids, bishop of Epheus:  
 J@- 39\*

Johannes v. Azirio<tticn, P.: j[ yj, z8o,

**Johannes v. Apsmes**, Bf: II Aoi

Johannes v. Gischalla: I i i3

Johannes v. Janduno, Penf, in Paris:  
 > @7

Johannes v. Jeruealeiri, Bischnf: f +7+'  
 '7'- 4@:!' t3- \*45

John of Cappadocia, Praecctus

prsetorio: II j78, jpz, try, Izo

Johannes v. Nikiu, Bf.: it 39d

Johannes v. Ravenns, Enbf: If j9

John of 5cythopolis, Bishop: f qyä John

Cassianus, Abbot: II zyo John Lydoe:

11 yz, jy:r, j8q John Malalas: 11 j8q,

jqc, j9d John Paul II, Pope: II 67, töz

jolicncs Scltolsscicus, P. v. Konstn-  
 \*^@!' !! 4\*4

Jehoiachin, king of Judah: 1.96

Jehoiada, high priest: 1.95

Joly: t ji6

Jonathan, Ho }iepticster & Militargou-  
**vemeur Judüas**: I yo8, Cop, I 6, 111

jones, A. H. M.: II top

Joram, king of Israel: I 9o, 9q JordancB,

wcatgoc. Historian: f 4z3

}asapkat, King v. jvda: I So

Joseph, St.: I i yr

Joseph, Snphia's brother: 11 rod

Joscephus, Yidi historian: I io3,

io8, io9, i i 3, z8o

Josi, Enrico: 11 6i

fosias, king of Judah: 11 at

jocua, Prophet: I Bj, By, §1o,

§y8 jouassard, G.: I jjii lt Syp

Jovian, Flavius, Roman Ke. ty63-364):

I 302, 336, 339, 340, 341, 350, 395,

Jovinian, monk: I in. <70

Jovinus, gall. Ks.: II iq, a8,

jovius, comcs: 15wy

jovitis, Praefectus prxetorio: H yy  
 muds, Sokn Jakobs: I yy  
 Judas Makkabšus' I Ƴc'r, zo8, x a, apq;  
 N yy, zsj, ty6, zy8, x86

Julian Apostoŧs, röm. Ksiser: I  
**240, 262, 280, 281, 285, 302, 307,  
 320, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328,  
 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335,  
 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342,  
 346, 349, 350, 367, 368, 378, 396,  
 441, 470; II 19, 103, 210**

Julien v, Acclanum, Biechof lca. 39):  
 I 4qq- 50J- Joe, oj: 11 z6j

**286, 288, 291**

Julian, Prätorian: It jn Julian,  
 Kg. v. Samarj: H j96  
 Juliana, Wicwe, Basilikitificrin: I øj  
 Juliana AhtCia: II 34 8  
 Julianus, son of Constantine HL: 11 z8,

Julian us Valens, **Bishop of Poecovio:**

4\*\*t 4\*4' 07

Jillicher, Adolf: I aqš  
 julius l., Bi6chof- 1379, j84\* ABS, II yo  
 Julius Konscantius, Ystct Julians: I y  
 Julius, magister milinim per Orienceai:

I qzq

Julius v. Putco)i, Lcgtt Leos l.: II xzx f

Julius Nepos, XS.: tl joy

Junkcr, D.: I yr, 6z

Jusisess, Samaritanerkönig: II js4

Juøtin, hl.: I Øfl, 12.t, ltd, r89, Tq3t xqq,  
 aJo, xšx, H Ayr

Justin l., Ks. (j z&-yzy): II x8z, z9 ,

**325, 349, 352, 354-369, 385, 386,  
 414 f, 425**

Justin II, Ks. (y6j-jy8): II ABB justina,  
 wife of Valentinien 1st: I yyy,

**345, 428, 429, 443**

**Justinian I., Kaiser (527-565): I 171,  
 237, 266, 269; II 298, 325, 353-455**

Juvenal, Roman poet: I xz8

Juvenl v. Jcrueaiem, Archbishop: II \* .  
 \*74.

\*\* f, \*sa

**Juventinos, Gardeoffizier: I 331, 333**

**Kaas, Ludwig, Prälat: II 61**

Kabaon, Maurenffirst: O di

Ksegi, W. E.: 4°

Kain: It joy

Kalandion, P. in **Antiochim: II jxo,**

**314, 330**

Ksllimschoi, gricch. Poet: I 3}q Kallist,  
 saint, or Calixtus I, pope

**(217-222): II 94-99**

Ksllist, Bishop: I i6o

CombH. : f 6

Kandīfan, Šohn t. Eaiser Galerius:

I zje

Kanc, Emmanuel: I 3z, 64s II ozs

**Karl der Große, Kaiser (742-814): I 17,**

zi, zi, 66, 6y, 68, 6q, xq7, o}i 11 }xi,

**436**

Karl Mnrttl: I my; 11 øj6

Karpokmtes (Gnostics): I i}8, i6y

Karpophorue: II qš f

Kartir, Magus-Meimr: I z89

Kaøcr, Max: I z65

Kaeper, Walter: II 35

Katharine, St.: I i89

**Kato: I 174, 279**

Kautzsch, Emil: M 3qd

Kawerau, P.: I apzš JI z y z8z, tzd

Eazsnrzakis, Nikos: I šj8

Kedrms, Giorgios: I 6

Kescen, Hezmszni: I šyz

**Kirchner, H.: I 161**

Kinch, J. P.: II rro f, a3i

Kirøchbaum, Engelbert: D öi-dq

Klagn, Ludwig: I i\*7

Klauser, Theodor: B öj, W6

Klein, K. K.: jO5- 37\* Klein,

Richard: I 3i , j9a

Klemeris VII, Pope: H 88

Hinge, C.: I z8y

Kliriktnberg, H. M.: M aye

Knel, Ndfc dos Netsm: I Jiš

Kn6pfler, Alois: II 89

Kobcr, F.: I z

Xoch, F.): U 6ó, 8y, x4o

Xoch, Hugo: II

**Columban the I., Apos'el Alcmanniens:**

**I 153**

- Konsins 1st (Flavius Julius Gonstans), son of Constanrin I, the Great, Roman.  
**Kaiser: I 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 317, 319, 322, 328, 383, 384, 385, 391; II 28**
- Konstantia, filavia julis, sister of Constantine i., d. G-E.: \*I @- -3--z64, 3x4, 3xj-379
- Konstantin I., d. Gr., röm. Kaiser: I 17, 131, 141, 156, 164, 199, 203, 206, 207, 211, 212, 213-285, 289, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 305, 306, 307, 312, 313, 316, 317, 329, 341, 343, 355, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 380, 382, 405, 407, 417, 448, 449, 470, 481, 516; II 12 f, 19, 22, 28, 32, 58, 68, 6y, d8, 7B, 88, 108, 1, 78g, 37Q 37^i 4^ffi**
- Constantine II" roman Ksicer: I zur, "48,  
 -' 3. s-s. W- '55- '7 - U' Konstmrin III, Usufp8tor (gp-Er s),  
 F]avius ClaudiusConstanrinu9  
 : II 7y, z8, §z,  
 I y7, z o
- Constantius à., Chlorus, rem. Kai8er  
 1308-j0'6) :#2J8, z' I8, kF6
- Constantine I 1th, Roman emperor (j3  
**361): I 108-111, 168, 238, 278, 296, 301, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 333, 348, 350, 355, 359, 368, 369, 370, 373, 376, 377, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 388, 391, 416, 417, 422, 430, 449, 528; II 33, 35**
- Koostancius III, &cgcnc (t pt): \t \\$\ Korne)ius, hT., PapsC [z§1-yj): II zc<--
- Kornemann, Ernst- I z§7. \*47- \* -
- Koscllerk, R.: I -, 46  
 Kosmas, Bl.: II Izo f.  
 Koen, L. : H6o, \*oÿ  
 Kötting, Bernhard, Thcolog I jy,  
 \*59 4 S J  
 Kraft, Heinrich: II y-py, zr y
- Kraft, K.: I zyy, t6 ZGB, \$6t, 37d, y8y, 47§  
 Krämer-Badoni, R.: It zy§  
 Krause, W.: t t93  
 Krikorian, Mmrob: I zqz  
 Crispus (Flavius Jolius Criipus), son of Constantine the Great: I i 6, ZO§, A3Z  
 \*3f- \*47- \*S\* St  
 Kriton: I zop  
 Kuhn, K.: 11 6o  
 Kuhner, Hans, historian: 4<. U7'  
 '79-if. -5-. 3n. li-. 3 4i \* W.  
 °7f
- Küing, Hans: I u Kenneth,  
 Walter: I iq Kupisch, K.:  
 I q39
- Cyril of Alexandria, Doctor of the Church:  
**I 19, 25, 71, 91, 153, 163, 235, 281, 320, 334, 335, 356, 513; II 79, 104, 135, 137, 140, 155 f, 158-224, 235, 244, 283, 306, 410, 448**
- Cyrus 11th, pers. King: 1.96
- Laban, bibl. Gesta -: 79  
 Lacsriere, J.: II zoo  
 Lnchniann, O. F.: I xy  
 Laetue, bishop of Nepre: II ii i, ji6  
 Laktsnz: I I3y, i8y, ao3, zog, ze , ze6, zu, ti , ai6, zzz, zz3, iz6, xz7, 229, 230, 233, 249, 255, 256, 269, S\*4- S\*\*
- Lsnng2rmcr, G.: yl zwo  
 Lapide, Pinchae: 1 7s  
 Larrimoro, O.: I t6
- Laub, Gabriel: I izz  
 Laurmtiuc, Gcgeopapst ( gp&-ya6):  
**II 337-341**
- Leurentius, bishop of Milan: 11 318, 3aj,
- Lanarus of Aix, Gall. Bishop: 1.96,
- Calculator, K.: I qj  
 Lcipoldt, Johannes: II 203 f, roy, a  
 L "ngenkld: I z  
 Leo I., the Croge' Pope ( g6z):  
 1 -7. 's7. s i II -. n. @-. --7. --. izq,  
 i6q, iyo, i7a, i98, zx3, ii8-

P. - Patriazck, Kl. = K "iscr, Kg. = King, Bf.      bishop

- 242, 243-279, 283-297, 307, 323,  
334, 356, 361, 362, 388  
**Leo III., Papst: II 343**  
Leo IX, Pap8t: \l z11  
Leo X, Pope: l toy, ll 88  
Lço XIII. Pspst: I 1y, z8, zz7  
Leo I., ostró^-. \*\*' ttSW474f\* zj/ f,  
c6o,z88, zpo lf, øp8, type, yoo fč, 3'6,  
4 3  
Leonardo da Vinci: fi zay 1eortidas,  
Vaccr v. Origen l 17z Lootitius,  
Bīrchof: l apo, 384  
Ūeontius, General a. osCrōDi. GegCn-  
kaiwr: il uø  
l-eonius, Duz: \*7  
l.user. H. H.: I a8š  
Messing, Theodor: I š W  
Łctnios of Melitene, Bf: ll iq8  
i-ctthari, brother of Bucelin: II aq2  
Libanios, Rhetnr: I zo, 3jo, 3ji, jja;  
II ia, zo8  
Liberurus, Deacon: II z8  
Liberius, Pope {3sz-366}: I u , 388,  
i@a. is-. is-. iqi, 4o'- II 7o, 74-  
**108-114**  
Liberius, Pstrieius: II øj8  
Lichenberg, Georg Cliriitopl: I i i,  
iŠ. i\*- 43- 9°- 4Š3- š'8, II 66  
Licinisinus, son of Licinius: I z64  
Licinius, KaiSer, Schwager Konstan-  
tins T.: I 11y,1r8, 11š,118, Up, zyø,  
"z -- -3--"33- "" - "3^."3 - 4--  
\*S3- \*W \*\*4- \*73- \*@- \*7p. \* -  
a96, joy; il 1  
Motzmann, H.I I j -- 374- !!!  
7\* Lilje, Hsnns: ! 4=-  
Limæius, Proefctus psecorio: II jo  
Linden, jacob- II zjo  
Ūif21S Ø: 7  
l.ippj, Frø Filipp: J s8q  
Lipp, Josephs I no, 3 i, a\*, i7\*  
LitoTius, Heermeistr unter Volenti-  
nian UI.: H 3  
LōBūo, N.: # \*4  
**Löffler, P.: II 98, 107**  
Lnnginisinus, Praefectus practorio: II  
3e  
Loofs, Friedrich: I j9, jj8, aqš  
Lortz, .: l/ By  
Lor(h) bibl. Gestalc- 1 " , z8s, It 4o  
Løricr, F.: I t6  
Löwc, H.: I \*t7  
Lucentius of Ascoli, bishop: 11 iyo I  
Lucmtius of Herculanum, bishop:  
\*4  
Lucian: I s  
Lucian of Antiocheia (martyr): I z8a,  
8o  
Lucifer v. Calōris (Cagliari), bishop: I  
3i j, j8 i, 388, 38q, }9ø; II 9o, i iq I  
**Lucilla: I 274**  
Lucius {Lucios}, bishop: t ;ry, 397  
Ludwig, C.: 11 i8  
Lukes, Apostle: I t4p, yjo  
Lukuas-Andre: I zi  
Lupīcīnus, Pricster: i '  
s7  
Luther, Martīn: I 1\$ \*4- 74a ø' 9fi-  
179' \* - 3\*4- Łt 87  
Lynch, O/iIism: i t z  
Lyçia, imperial administrator: I zoy  
Macarius, Lucifcraner: ! fi3 +. 37\*. 'zz-  
**390; II 116, 120, 207**  
Macarius of Jerusalem, Bishop: I z36  
Macedonius, Court Mancha): I tj6  
Msceddenius, P.: I j z6  
McKenzie, J. L.: I iqz  
Macrobius of Hippo, Bischnf: I apo  
htagentius, Flavius Magøus, ròm.  
Counter-emperor: I joq, no, 3i i, jx3,  
**386, 391; II 19, 33**  
**Magnus Maximus († 388): II 19**  
Maier, F. G.: fi 46, joy; 11 i jy  
Majoriao, Julius, Western Roman  
Emperor. emperor  
("sz-': ) : !! 3 s. 4s  
Matorīnus, Lektot ( 3I fJ: ! \*74  
Makarius, keiserl, Kommiss-r: I jop;  
**479**  
Makedonios It, court patriarch (-t96-  
j r i): 1 j8j, fi jz6, 346 f, jš6, j18  
Mammonas, BI. x. Ncspojis: II jp6  
Mango, CyŪ1: il jyj  
Mani, R.eligionsstiAc" l z6 , 66, z67\*  
z8ç; It xój lf  
Msnkheim, Kart: I jy  
**Mansuctu6** by Urusita, Bf: TI aoy

F. - Patriarch, Ks. = emperor, fig. = king, Bf. - bishop



- Mar Abs, Catholicos: 433  
 Marcellianus, Dux Valeriae under Ks.  
 Vslentiniøn: I 3q6  
 Marcellina, Schwesrer of Ambroeiis:  
 4  
 Marcellinus, P P--. \*7f. Marcellinus,  
 Kominisear: I sy2, 8o,  
 4&  
 Msrcellinus Comes: II j47  
**Marsellus**, usurper: i joy; II jj  
**Marsellus t.**, pope (ca. jo&-jop): 11  
 io6  
 Martia, Commodus' Mütrrsse: II q6  
 Martian, byzøotin. KßLSßt (I 4571:  
 II 46, zry, zzß-ij3, zs6, zðe, x6t I,  
 z8 If, t8q f, box, 3oj, 3zz, 36i  
 Marcianus, Lrkror: I 38j  
 Marcianue, bishop of Arles: 11  
 io3  
**ktercisnus** v. IJzga' Subdeacon. I §@  
 Marcinkux, Erißf.: I zq, x ; II q5  
 Msrculus, Bîschof, Haupthl. d. Dona-  
 rists: I top, yyo  
 Marcus, hlst: I  
 \*+7 Marcus, bf: 11  
 res  
 Marcus, usurper in Btitønenni: II z8  
 hlaria, hl.: I 3j, -5\*, 7- @.\*\*\*- \*f3-  
 boy; II th, i£l-i68, i7i, i7y, W8,  
 i8§ f, r8q- 43  
 Maria, Stilicho's daughter: 11 z i  
**Mariamne: I i io**  
 Marina Severs, Frsu Valentinians I:  
**I 343, 345**  
 Marina, Princess and sister-in-law of  
 Theodosius II: 11 i\*9- '74  
 Martinus: II jaq  
 Marinas, Attorney: I j 8 Msris v.  
 Chalcedon, Bishop: I jyI Marine,  
 Admiral: II z3  
 Marcus Aurelius, rim. Emperor: I i86,  
 iq3,  
**202, 510**  
 Markellus v. Ankyra, Bishop: I zi9,  
 j77, yyq, 389  
 Markianos, Monk: II z8  
 Markion, Gnostic-Christian theologian:  
 I a6, E§8, z6o, z6§, '66, z67  
 Mark, Evangelist: f j6o; II yd  
 Mark, Gnostic: I i j8, i6z  
**Markus, Scholastiker: II 427**
- Msrkus v. ñ r e t h u s a , Bishop: I jzo,  
**331**  
 Mark of Casplialia, priest: +7\* Marrou,  
 H.: I a6§, a8a  
 Marachsll, W-: °5 +i 78t ' 9  
**Marsilius v. Padua: II 87**  
 Martialie, bishop: II 9ø  
 Martin: I 3 5, o9 Martin  
 II, Pope: II u7  
 Martin v. Touri, hl. Bishop: I zdt,  
 43It 437t 443' °f  
 Martinianus, General: I z3z  
 Maryrioi, P. (4cy47i): II 3oi  
 lviartyrius, subdeacon: I 38j  
 Martyrius v. yerusalem: 11 joy  
 Maruta v. Maiphkerat, bishop: I 3oi  
 Marx, Karl: I 36  
 Mascezel, brother of the lord Cildo:  
**I 472 f**  
 Mscaswinihs: II a3z  
 Manørhias, Maccabee: I ' 7 \*- .  
 z9q  
 Matchsus, Apostle: I i ia, 3jo; II y6,  
**77, 327**  
 Maxentius, Bishop of Milan: I æi  
 Maxontius, M. Aurlius Valeries, **rörn.**  
 Kaiier l od-jrz } : I zo6, zi6, its, z  
 i8, t iq, zzo, zxi, zxz, zz3, az6,  
**228, 234, 236, 259; II 19, 32, 106**  
 Maximian(us), M. Aurlius Vzlerius,  
 mm. Kim (z8 e): fzo), zM,  
**224, 264, 313, 336**  
 Mazimian, donstist. Bischnf v. Bagai:  
 4W' 47" 477  
 Mazimian, P. v. Constantinople lea.  
**431: II 184, 186, 189, 213**  
**Maximilian: I 252**  
 Maximilianue Marctobius: I xyx  
 Maximin, Arian bishop: I x88  
 Maximiin, Prëftki: ß ri8  
 Maximinus of Siniti, Bishop\* 47  
 Maximinus Daia, röm. **Emperor:** I cry,  
 az , za6, zz7, izC, zZq, zoo, zj§, 336  
 MaxijTiinus Thrax, röm. **Emperor: I yio,**  
**II 99**  
 Meximoi, C "rdeoffeier: I jh, jj3  
 Maximus v. Ephesus, philosopher: I yq,

P. - Patriarch, Ks. = Emperor, Kg. = King, If. - Bishop

- Maximue, Bf. d. Wandaln: lf qaz  
 Maximuc, Quintus Aurelius, Usurpa-  
 '-! 4z^- +4-- 4<- 44s- 4'6. I! z6  
 Maximuc (Perronius Maximus), róm.  
 Kai--r\ l si: ! I 8- a-, s-, 17s Mgximus  
 v. Antioehien: M zty f **Maxinius** v.  
 Yutin, Bishop: I j6§, B§ kteer, F. vsn -':  
 ! 4\*4- 473- ¥9+ '5 Si  
 II oz, zzz+ joi  
 3'fefkrt, F.: f7 8p  
 Mcgalius v. Calama, numid. PrimaS: i  
 4s3  
 Mehandel, Ernestine: I i89 M-  
 ineckc, Liedrich: I /y, s , çs  
 5Jeinhold, P. I ry\*. °7°. °79  
 Melania, rom. Patrician: I dqz, q  
 hlelchisedech, St.: I i i i  
 Melccius of Antioch, Bishop I a,  
**347, 372, 381, 382; II 138**  
 Melitius, Bishop of Lycopolis: ] 3 7  
 Melito v. Ssrdes: I ii8  
 Memnon, Bf: II i ja, i8o, i8t  
 Memor, bishop of Acclanum: t yoz  
 Menahem, icraelit. King t pa  
 Menas, **Patriarch** of Kanzian inopcl:  
 !! 447  
**k'tennaG**, P. v. Konst9ntinopc): I z/I  
 Mensching, G.: I 8, i88  
 Men5urius, Bishop: \*74  
 Mercurius I = Pope John II): II j38  
 Merkel, H.: II 86  
 Mercury, St., angebl. M'irder Julians  
 Apnstata: I 3j8  
 Merogaisus, Frankenkiinig- °+7  
 Meycr, R.: I io8  
 Michael III, the drunkard, Byzant.  
 Emperor (8§z--867): II ž§8  
 Michał, daughter of Saul: I By  
 Miçhçlsngelo: 4l y6  
 Miltiades, Papsr (3' l-j tj): I czy:  
 II ted f  
 Miltner: II i By  
 Minervina, concubine of Constantine I:  
 ! z6a  
 Minucius Fclix, Marcus, rom. Aucor:  
 I ¥88, i 8p  
 Mirjsm, biblical form: ys  
 Misael, Cubicularius: II j 6  
 Mistnus of Cumae, Bf: fl 3in ff, @7  
 Mithridates, Kiinig: I 5y  
 Modestus, Domitius, comes Orientis:  
 ' 3"3- fiW- 347  
 Mohamm<d' the Pcephet AlIshs: I 28  
 Mommsen, Theodor: I 4-. 4\*' 7+- -s.  
**115, 116, 119**  
 Mommscn, 9/. }.: I jp  
 Monobaaos, son of Queen Helena  
**v. Adiabene: I 101**  
 Montaigne, Michel de: I 338  
 Montesquieu, ftanzós, rhilo8op\*: 157-  
**338**  
 Montfort, Hugo von: I }q  
 Montius, Quzscor- i jxj  
**Motaau, j.: I taa**  
 Moscs, Prophct, Srammvarcr: 4 Bo, 81,  
 pp, 1pp, r lo, tzz, T6o, zEz, zzz, zA6,  
 y8y, yzr, §/8, jyz, H ¥78, aoz, xoy  
 ktoses v. Chorcne, Armen. historian:  
**I 446**  
 Mundo, Gepidenfiirst: II ja  
 Murilto, Brawo, Span. Archi- ster: I z8  
 Murray: II iaq  
 Mussolini, Btnito: I xc, z4. 4°. +7  
 hlzdab, israelit. kóitig: I qz  
 Nzemorius, Magister officiorum: M 3o  
 £: 43349  
 Napolmn: ! z%gi  
 Narseh, Persian print: I z92  
 Narses, General u. Eunuch: I! 37^- ' 4-  
**436 i**  
 Naurnzmn, Michael: 163  
 Havigius, brother of **Augustine**: I qáz  
 htebukadnezzar 1st, Babylon. king  
 9 ' 97-  
 Nehemiah, governor of Judah: I q8,  
 pp, log  
 Nehl---. H.: I s  
 Nckmrios, Jurist, Patriarch y. Con-  
 stantinopcl: I go, II ry7 f  
 Nelis: i io6  
 Nepotian, Priestcr: I by j, I] zj6  
 Nero, KSiser: I 7o§, z z j, z z8, r zy, ly§,  
 -its 3"- / --- s -s: I! 'a. 6°  
 N-r--- f-93-3 'J: ! - s- -99

**Nerses I. (364–372/73): I 294, 296, 303, 314, 315**

Nestorius, Archbishop of Constantinople: I zp, jat, II zjy, 'jj-zpy, tor, zi3, zrö f, x)3, x3y, z38, zyq, **283 f, 306, 448**

Neumsnn, Robert: I yjz

Ncug, W.- I )g4-34\*

Newman, John Henry Cardinal: It dead

Nicderhubcr, Johnne6, Theolc'ge:

1.399. 4°. ". '3 4 '9

NictZ8Che, Friedr.: I. I I, Z7, 3Ö, q\$, IZq,

°47- ^ °- 4

Miknnor, syr. Feldhcr: I 'y

Nicholas 1st, Pope: II io6, ri.t, tq8

Noc, st: I i ii

Noethlichs, Karl Let, historian: I çyz, qJ3

Nomus, Magister officiorum: II ij

Noseack, Hsns Erich: I j3z

Noth, M.: 74 Nötscher,

Friedrich: I qi

**Novatian: II rot. 316**

Novatus: I i6y

Niih {Not}, Ignatios, Jacobite: II -\*4

**Oamer**, Heerführer: 11

q1ç O'Connor, Daniel: It

\$q

**259**

Odosker, Germanic ruler in Italy,

**König: II 310, 313–319, 327, 332**

**Odocheus**, Ostrogothic ruler: I qt8

Oediger, F. 97th: 344'

34\* Ög, King of Basan: t

8o

OI "f II, King of Norway: ! \*7

Olybrius, Flaviu Aiicius, Western Rom.

KäiSçT 47\*İ !!! \*99

Olympias, To-çc "r of Ablabius: t jy

Olympiae, hl: 11 i j3

OI7mpius, Magister officiorum: 11 i ,

**30 ff, 35, 43**

Ontri, King: I pj, yy zo8

Onias III, High Priest: 1 in

Opratus v. Milcvc, Bishop: 1 zi8, z7y-

\*44- \*4f - 3 9- 475

Oprotcs v. Thsraugsdi, Bishop: I yz,

473- 474- !! J3

Oresces, Scktecär A'tilos, Vster des

Komulus: T1 jzj

Oriencius, Bl. v. Also: II jpp

OLigçnCS: I TU, Up, 1\$\$, l6\$, y o,

+7+- \*7\*- \*73' +74s +7J' \*\*S' +89+

---- -^ -vs- 363i !!! 7y. '-s' "--

**141–143, 148–153**

**Orosius: I 204, 454, 457, 472, 495, 496,**

**509, 510, 511, 528, 529; II 24, 27, 32,**

fi9- 4' 79

Orscogonky, G.: j ziet, t; Ij rpj,

37\*- fi7®

Grandma zon Frcicing, Bishop: I 4yp

Overbeek, Franz Camille: I tq\$

Pachomiui, hl: I i6j

Palanquc, J.-R.: I q6 ,

Palladios, Miinch and Bishop of Heleno-

pDlis: i 38S, 38y, 11 nto

Palladiuc of Amasia, bishop: 11 W6

Palledius, srism. Bishop: I q i i, j16,

W7- O

Pammachius, spouse-in-law of Hic-

rnnymus friend Paula: I iy8

Panpiiiiianus, Bf. v. Vita: 11 boy

Pzncaleon, Stylit: II j68

**Pap, armen. König: I 296**

Pap\$ Bar 'Aggai, Bishop: I z8g, aqq,

**Parkes, James: I 81**

Parnienian, Oonatischenbichhof: I qyo,

47+

Paschelis III, counterpopit: 1.66

Paschasinus, bishop of Lilybüum: II

z3o f, z3q

Paschoud: t \$zz

Patricius, Yarcrc of Augustine: t g6z

**Patricius**, )üd. King: zzy

Patricius, Clear untrc Ks. L<'o l.: I\$ opa

Pawoclus v. Arles, bf: 11 d , jr, zyo f

**Paul VI., Papst: I 24, 25; II 55, 65, 89**

**Paul v. Ephesus: II 304**

Paul v. Samouts, Bishop: I rj8, iyq,

**38z**

*P-ula' Murte* Eustochiuma, Hicrony-

mus-Frsundin: ! \*7\*- 7-

Paulinos of Antioch, Bishop: I j8i,

**38z**

P. - Patriarch, Ks. = Emperor, Kg. = King, Bishop - Bishop

- Paulinus, biographer of Ambrose: 43°-434
- Paulinus of Nele, Bishop: I 464i II i 3i, **408**
- Paulinus of Trier, Bishop: I 38q
- Paulos, kilikiiciier Mó -\*: i7 Paulos  
 11. {y ip-yiz}, P. v. Konstantinopol: 11 Ade
- Paulos Silentiarios, Poet: 11 3yy Paulstn, H.: I i-t8
- Paulus Diaconus, cleric (8th Jh.):  
 4 - 437  
 Paul, Apostd: I z8, Tzg, zz4, zz6,  
 3S\* 37- '43\* '4S- '\*- '4Z. 't\*-  
**149, 150, 152, 155, 156, 165, 179, 191, 211, 212, 222, 253, 367, 380, 409, 456, 459, 483, 495, 519; II 12, 14, 37, 55, 57 ff, 62, 64, 66, 75, 113,**
- Paulus (-Tarrareus-, °Catena°), **Ari-  
 ner: I 322, 323**
- Paulus v. Eoxstnszinopcl, Biwhof:  
 I }\*S' 374' 38\*' fi\*3-384 Pavcllic,  
 Ance: il ty6
- Péguy, Charles, franc. Writer \*I 47 Pcire  
 Cardinal, Troubadour: I yp Pekoch,  
 Könijp I pz Pckschja, °King: t pz  
 Pclagia, leader of BoniFstius: I f\*7  
 Pclagius, monk: t zy8, lys, '@- 49\*.  
**492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 503; II 44, 250, 263**
- Pelagius I., Papst: I 20; II 262, 371, 428,**  
 q3q, Ryo, 3}z f
- Pelagius of Laodicea, Biachuf: 347
- Perler, O.: I ryo
- Pesch, Rudotfi II 60, a6
- Peters, Albrecht, Theol.: I i9y
- Peilian of Cirta, Bishop of Donatis:  
 47 - 4 + 4.9
- Peironius Maximus see Maximus
- Petros II, Patriarch: I 397
- Pctros III Mongos, Patriarch of  
 Constantinople: 11 30q, 30j-308,  
 30q
- Petras of Apamea, Bf: fil 3j i
- Pettos Barysyes: II j8q
- Petrus, Apostel: I 148, 149, 150, 155, 156, 191, 211, 250, 380, 499; II 14,**  
 3/, \$5-8Z, 8q, q), 1rf f, **Ily, Ho If,**  
 rz\$ f, ia9, i3z f, i6i, iy9, i8i, zi2,  
 \*\*i . \*o%\*Bfi4Tf, iof g  
 °7i ' \*7 - 3°7- 34)-)#-4i\*  
 Peter, cltric: II m
- Peter. Bishop of Alexandrfs: I 3.7
- Peter, bishop of Altinum: li jyq, jar
- Petrus Fullo (Gnspsheus), bishop: lt  
 foi,  
**304, 307, 324**
- Perrua, Mzgister milirum unier Justin:  
 11 j6q
- Pfeilsehicher, G.: II
- Pgól, fibt des Wei8m Kfosters: H Hj
- Phsrnsrzejn, wife of Kg. Arsakes III:  
**I 315**
- Pham "k"s, King of Pontus: t yz.t  
 Pherckyd-s -dcr Gcnalogt-: I tpj  
 Philxgrios, Gouvemeur v. Xgyyzcn'
- Philzster of Brescia, **Bishop: I** i47, 49i
- Philippes, Apostle: I 'â7
- Philip of Ephesus, Pricster(ca. q3i):  
 \*79' '\* \*4
- Philo(n) of Alexandria, Hellenist. Phi  
 loxoph: I i i
- Philostorgios, Church History:  
**I 310, 337, 354, 450, 454**
- Philostratus II, Flavius, Sophist: I oi
- Philoxenus, Mccropolitan of Mabbug:  
**II 358**
- Photios, P.: II 8z
- Pichon: I zoe
- Piganiol, André, Hisrorikr: I zz7, j38
- Pilatus, PontiuC: I jjo, II zyz
- Piriay, M.: I yin; fl 2D2.
- Pinian, r6m. Plutoàrat: I q9z, 9
- Pisros, Arian bishop: I 377. 37
- Pius II, Pope: I Hot
- Pius VII., Papst: I 391**
- Pius IX., Papst: I 168; II 334**
- Pius XI, Pope: If z7z, ISB, zjo
- Pius XII, Pope: { zy. 6p, 88, II 6r,  
**122, 173, 230**
- Placidia, Tochzer >. Empress Eudoxia:  
 II -7\*
- P)8ton: t zz}, zp , top, yoy, II zag
- "Pliny the Elder: i ir8' il jp8
- Plotinus, PhiloSoph: t zz z, j6o, \$zz,  
 yep

y. - i-a'riarch, Ks. = emperor, kg. - Kbnig, BL - Bicchof

- Plutarch: I i9y  
 Poliikov, Leon: I iz i, ryo, I8q  
 Pnlybios, htllenist. Historian: I yii  
 Polycarp of Smyrna, h1.- °43' °i\*  
**195, 284**  
 Polycatee of Ephesus: I iz8  
 Pompeianus Ruricus, Prátoriancrprä-  
 fect: I mz  
 Pompeiue: I no; 11.3 , 38d  
 Pompeiu5, Neffc of Anastasios: II jq8  
 Pompejanus, Stadrprüfekt: II do  
 Pontianus (cm. ryo-zj ): II qq Poppaea  
 Sabina: I iiq  
**Popper, Karl: I 45**  
 Porphyrios, philosopher: 1.58, j;iç,  
 ryo,  
**207, 210, 211, 212, 281, 504; II 48**  
**Pörtner, R.: I 346**  
 Possidius of Calama, bishop: I q6p  
**477, 508, 530; II 401, 406, 407**  
 Potamon of Herkleia, Egyptian bishop.  
**I 201**  
 Bishop:  
 Potinus, Bishop: i xoz  
 Poulsn, Frederik: I ziz  
 Praetextatus' Vttius Agorius, Prato-  
 rianerpräfckt: u iii  
 Prmndi, Adriano: 1163  
 Ptsxircles; Sculptor: I i89  
 Praylos of Jerusalemcm, Bishop: i q8  
 Prm, S.: I zdy, aç6  
**Preuss, H. D.: I 95**  
 Previtc-Orton, G W.: 1 3jz Prisius,  
 King of the Alemanni: I jim  
 Primian, Donatist Bishop of Kar-  
 thago: **I 471, 473, 488, 489**  
 Prisca, Fcnu Diocletian: 1 z3o  
 Priscilla, Ehdrsu of the Zcltmachers  
 Aquila: It y8  
 Priscillian, Bishop of Avils: I Sky, qj6,  
**437, 438; II 116, 269 ff**  
 Procula, Euchroria's daughter: I jy  
**Proculus, Tatians Sohn: II 15**  
 Procius of Marseilles, Bf: II z i  
 Proicetus, bishop: II rys, i8r, z i f  
 Proklos, P. v. Constantinopl (ca. qj9):  
 II zi 3  
 Prokop(ie), Hiitorikcr: 11.3 iy, 3id,  
**355 f, 370, 375, 378-386, 389, 395 f,**  
**401, 410 f, 413-418, 420 f, 423 f,**  
 4\* ' @-49 4fi\* 434 l- 439- W  
 Prokop, usurper: t jay; II zp, jj  
 Promotus, Magister militum: I ç18; II  
 rq  
 Proepr Tito, gnlliscker Author: I Pyq,  
**499; II 24, 244, 248, 263, 276**  
**Protasius, hl.: I 431, 459**  
 Protcrios, archdeacon q i-{j7:  
**II 285, 295**  
 Prudentius Clemens, Aureliu4. You-  
 ter: **I 464; II 24-26**  
 Pschai, brother of a nun: II zo6  
 Pseudoisidor: 11 yi  
 Ptolemy: I io8  
 Pulcheria, ostrôm. Kaiscrin (jpp-yyy):  
**II 13 f, 46, 48, 169, 171, 173, 223,**  
**226 ff, 231, 240 f, 260, 284, 286 f,**  
**289 f, 361**  
 Pythagoras: I iqj  
 Quanditâ, pers. Queen: t z8p  
**Quasten, J.: I 128**  
 Quioiillin, M. Fabius: I i i8  
 Quirinus, Tribune: II roy  
 @uodvultdeus of Carthage, Bishopi  
 !49\* '4  
 g "da is, Osrgotenkönig: ! 4  
 Raffael, Rnffaclo Santi: j roy, ziz,  
 ^75  
 Rahner, Hugo: II i7 j, t6o, z6z, z68,  
**351, 361, 447, 448, 452**  
**Rahner, Karl: I 16, 353, 524; II 183**  
 Itemos-Lissôn, Domingo: t gj8  
 Rankc, Leopold v., His'orikcr: t yo,  
**44, 46, 62; II 43**  
 R-thgcbr, A. M., Pralxt: I By; IJ 6y  
 Rarzinggr, j.: 58y  
 Rausch<n, G.: f ja"-W5- 4'ia  
 \*\* \*^ ! 79- 9\*  
 fLeftabcam, son of Solomon- f 8p, pg,  
**101; II 396**  
**Reisinger, P.: I 51, 61**  
 Rekitach, son of Theodcrich Strabo:  
**II 317**  
 Itcnan, Ernest: **I jyy**  
**&en9tuc, Priest & Legat Lcos I:**  
**II 221, 224**



P. = patciarch, Ks. = xaiser, Kg. - king, bishop = bishop

Rmdsorrff, F.: I z6

**Reparatus, Präfekt: II 431**

R.espm̄lisl, kg. of the Alans: }l jpp

kesrirucus v. Yictoriana, priest: g@

R.fisbsn: £ cy

&ickt "r, 6th: I g

Ricken, F.: I ivy

**Rics, J.: I 438**

Rikimer IRicimer), wecrróm. Heerfiih-

rer: **II 299, 315**

Ringgren, H.: I 8

Roboam safe Rchabcsm

Romznianuc, Cónner of Augustine:

Romanos, Mñnchsliapt: D a8 , z89

Jtomanuc, comes Afzicae: ' 3+{

Romulus Auguscus, Ks.: d jzj

RenH. : I -w3

RoAmEén : u çp

Rowsc, A. L.: I 6

Rubin, Berthold: I joz, yyp: If zd,

**325, 348, 353, 357, 359, 364, 368,**

**372, 377, 379, 416, 442**

Rudloff, L. v. f xy, jay Rttfinian,

**Luciferaner: I jpo**

&ufinus,PracfcêcuspraetorioOrientis:

II z4-r6, zp, zy, \$o, zyo

Rufinua of Aquileia, Kirclicschriht:

\*7" \*7\*" '7J' '7#- '75- 0' 3S7-

Rufua, Bf: II izy

&vmoridus, I-lçcrrneisc" I z

Riisen, y.: I t

&"ssell, B<rttand: t @

**Rusticula, Bf.: II 104**

&asticus, DilO\* 4J^

Rurcbmf. fmmn Poet: I 9

Saber, Abbot of the Grn8en Laura:

II xjo Sabinianus, Magister militum v.

Illy-

rium: **II 345**

Sabta, pen. Bischo6 I zpp

Scharja, israel. Xónig: 1pz.

Sahak, srmen. Katholikos: 1 zpz, joy

SalOF¶IO. KOTIIg: f 8p, pO, pd, rol, z08,

**II 396**

Solomon, Magister rnilitum: li x3

Solomon, **Eunuch: II tz8**

Salvian(us) Y. Mzrscille, Kirchenvarcri

. \* 4°°. °7. i3J. '36

Szlvian, epan. Bishop: II zid

Salvius, Cnmes domesticorum: 11 3o

Salvius v. Membresía, Bieclorf: 47\*

Samgar, bibl. GHalt\* 74

Samuel, prophet: I 8ç

Sanesan, pan. King: I tqj

5aphrax, alun. King: Iqi3

5spor, rtím. General: i Ing, yq

Sapphira, bibl. geaialt: I ido

Sapphe, poet: I xqç

Sspúr 1st, Perserkñinig tz4j-z73): I a89,

3spúr 11th, Pemrkonig (jo9-jyg): I Nt,

**284, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302, 384**

Sápúr III, Perscrkónig (j8j-y88): joz

Sarelh), Frsu Abrahenis, biblical

woman-

**gestalt: I 98, 483**

Sargon II, assyr. kiini8: I inç

Sznirninue, Cnmes domesticorum:

**II 46**

Sarurninue from Antioch: I i68

Saturninus v. Arlcs, Bicchof: I i68

Sacumius, Eonsula= \*7

Seryrus, brother of Ambrose: I Voz

Saul, King: I 8y, 86, y8y

schsde: I zso

Schaff, A.: I

Shallum, israel. Kónigi I qu

Schenu, Abr, hl: II nto, i8i, zo3-zrz

Schielle, **Joseph: 11 8q**

Schiller, Friedrich: I rá, 3S, 338, q69j

**II 65**

Schmaus, Michael: Es

Schmidt, Amo: I j;jz

Schmidt, K.-D.: I

Schmidt, L.: D 4oj, yr6

SchnackcnblHg, -: 17 Schneemelcher,

W., theologian: I yo,

**363, 364, 368, 373**

Schneider, A. ht.: li 6

Schneider, Carl, Theol.: I ia9, i 8,

17q, 18D, ¥O ; /1 Iy2, 1SS

S-h--id-r!ç.-P.:! t-s- 4\*- . 3s

'Schopenhauer, Arthur: I j6, 6o, ixo,

xJy

Schonlatnder, R.: I yi

- Schreiner, j.: I x6  
 Schrödl: II 398  
 Schubert, H. v.: I iöi; II jy  
**Schuck, j.:** II 60  
 Schühlein: I z98  
 Schulze, B.: I i8i, jzz, jjo, y, 5oyt  
 ço8; II zz8  
 Schwaiger, Georg: II i8o, zi3, z3y,  
 i y, qzp  
 SGHwartz, Eduard: I r}A, i2x, 23O,  
 x66,  
 3\*7- 174. i7\*- -<' -93. 3-4' 3-f  
 Scipio African ui: I x 9  
**Sebastianus, Ursurpator:** II 19, 42  
 Secundianus, Bishop of Singidunum:  
**I 411, 426, 427, 428**  
**Secundinus, Manichæer:** I 467  
 Secundiue, Priest and Father of  
 Bonifstius 1st: II ijo  
 Secundus v. Ptolemaïs, Biecliof: I 6J  
 Secundus, Saluiius, Pretorian Prä-  
**Seeberg, Reinhold:** II 76, 158, 159, 182,  
 \*3 - \*37  
 Seock, Otto, Hist.: I zi8, 297, zdş,  
 267, 284, 312, 377, 416; II 320  
 Scleukos IY, king, son of Antiochos  
 III.: I top  
 SenarcLens, de: +7  
 Scøeca, L. Annaeus: fi i8, my  
 Seneca, ff.: II Cyb  
 Seppelt, F. X.: II q8, io'y I, i i3, iz6 I,  
**344**  
 Sctimus v. Altinum, bishop:  
 II z6 Scraja, priest: I 9d  
 Serena, niece of Tlicodosius 11th: II ro,  
 at, 3o, 3z  
 Strgiue 1st, P8 si: II 2.03  
 Sergius Ifi., Pope: II izy  
 Scrgiue, Niffe dev Heerführers Salo-  
 fNod: I #Aş  
 Scrubabe), Jewish leader: I p7  
 Scron, K. M.: I jpg  
 Scume, joh. Coctfticd: I zy  
 Severian of Gabala, coinage: II 1şş,  
 yjo Scverianos of Scythopolis, BI.: u  
 az Soverianus, son of Emperor  
 Sevcnls:  
 \*3\*
- severos, P. v. Antinchia I iz-5 i8 and  
**538):** II 324, 346-351, 359, 360, 380,  
 307  
 Several, BI. v. Uşmúnain: Iż ryp, z8a  
 Scverus, blind witch ! 4fi3 Scverus,  
 Julias, General: I r I6  
 Scterus, Lucius Sepómus, Xaíser:  
 Severus, Priestcr and Beróter v. Eudo  
**kia:** II 46  
 Scverus, Alexander: II 99  
 Shaftesbury, A.: I 3j8  
 Shelley, Percy Bysshe: I j6, tt3, zöy,  
**518**  
 Sieben, H. J.: I t 4- 17°- 4  
 Siebengnrtnr, M.: Ij 8q, a3o  
 Siggisriue Isigishari), Bishop of the  
 Goths  
**II 22, 35**  
 Sihon, king of Amorícrc: I 8o  
 Silpa, **Jakoh's** wife: I q8  
 Silvanus, Usurper: I 3io, jz3, 3qi,  
**Silverius, Papst (536-537):** II 127, 360,  
**365, 427-429, 435, 447**  
**Silvester I., Papst (314-335):** I 361;  
**II 80, 106, 107**  
 Silvæer If., Pope (ppg--zooj)- I z6x  
 Silvia, st.: II iq  
 Simeí, biblical figure: 188  
 Simøøn, archdeacon: I æ  
 Simon, high priest: I io8, i to  
 Simon Bar Sabbs'é, Bischnf: I 3s, jot  
 Simon Magus, Magicr: I iş'i, i6o, i6 ,  
**491**  
 Simplicianus of Milan, Bishop: It zą3  
 Simplicius, Metronplit of Vicnne: II 8z  
 Simplicius, Pope { @B-a83): II 3oi-3io  
 Simri, isrsel. **King:** I q1  
 Sindona, Michele, banker: I zq, zy  
 Sirach, Jesus, scribe: I ioø Siraran,  
 queen, SC}twestcr Sgpürs t.:  
 I z8y  
 Siricius, Papsc (384-3ps): î z78, aoy,  
 gj7, j3 8z, zzo, zza, ¥6y  
 Sissk (Schodschnk f.), agypr. king:  
**I 101**  
 Sicínnios: I z89  
 Sisinnius, bishop, Novatian: ß i)8  
 Sittss, oscróm. Feldhcr: If y6y

P. = Patriarch, Ks. = Kniser, Kg. = King, bf. = bishop

- Sixtus III., Papst (432-440):** I 499, 502;  
II 168, 190, 191, 244, 263  
**Sixtus IV., Papst (1471-1484):** I 505  
soden, H. v.: I ia6  
Socrates, church historian:  
--s- ii7- if4- al. 3\*i- 4s4i \* --'  
1\*..\*\*..\*57' \*
- Sopatros**, philosopher: I z78  
Sophia, nun: II zob, ze6  
Sozomenoe, Church History  
ber: I 290, 337, 354, 383, 430; II 113,  
250  
Spěcĥc, Thomae: II 60, 8p  
SpenglCr, O6WB1ct: I EZ.ą  
**Speyer, W.:** I 504  
Srslin, Josef fiasarionowitsch: I 5zz  
Sralnknccht' 8th: I zz6, jz , 4z, y49  
Srauffenberg, A., Count Schenk v.- L  
zp6,  
298, 418  
Srefania, wife of Hs6rian II: II ic7  
Stegmiiller, Wqlfgang: I j7  
**Stein, Ernst:** I 211, 227, 266, 327, 330,  
413, 432, 448; II 51, 139, 174, 212  
Steinmann, Jean: II ty  
Sternberger, G.: II 3qi  
**Stephan I., Papst (254-257):** I 474;  
II 74-76, 91  
Stephen of Ephesus, bishop: I 837  
Stephanos 11th, bishop you  
Antiechieii:  
II dot  
Stephanos III, Bishop of Antiechia: II  
dot  
Stęptlanuss AposCel, 1. chzisl. kśtry-  
o^o^ o^3^- +47  
Stephanus, gtian. Bf, from Antio\*:hien:  
I 38\$  
Stilichn, Flavius, Heermeister: I qi8,  
byl fs dġ na, tj, z\$ F, zz-M, tt, top  
Stockmeier, **Pecer:** ] zay, zz j, xj1,  
xjz,  
247; II 18, 57, 93, 261  
Stnlzenfcii, Kithē: I i8q  
Strasburger, H.: I 6  
Stratmann, F. M.: I 3jq, 404, 338, gI,  
yx, i5; II z68  
Straub, J.: I zyq, z60, qyy  
Strcicher, Julius: fi ray, i3d  
Srtsibr, AJfred: [ z69s z7z, II zy, 1p6,  
• 4\*
- Sumnsus of Oiocaesarea, Bishop: II  
rqi  
Suetonius: I xiq, II y8  
Suhm, v., sachsischer CesandtDr:  
I 7 + Sulpicius Scverue, gall.  
Hixtnriktr:  
! \*' 435  
Sunigilds, ?rsu v. Odosker: II ytp  
Sybel, Heinrich v., HiStoriker: 47  
Sylvester sielte Silvester  
Syineon Srylitcs: I3 zpo  
Symnachus, Quthrus Aurclius, róm.  
Consul: I qzz, \$z3, qz , 46j, 4qx  
Symmachus, Aurclius Anicius, riim.  
City practice: II i3o  
Symmschus, Par-' <sup>1498-5+4</sup>):II j\$ -  
344- 345- 34\*- @T  
Syrianas, arion. Dux.: I j86  
Synesius of Cyrene, Bishop: I y I. J\*7i  
II 18, 25 f, 175, 200
- Tacitus, Comclius, riirn. Hiitoric: I  
8z, lat, z I8, ą ą ; IJ z4, j8, big,  
39#  
Tačse, nun: II ze6  
Tahóm, tloeterbewohner: n zna Tskús  
{or Hrebekka), Nonoe: II xc'6 Ta ian,  
christ]. Apologčt: I z86, z\$z,  
+B3- +94- 19\$ W9  
Ysrin, Pracfcccus praetorio: II zj  
**Tejo**, gotiechc Count: II 3zy  
**Teja**, Gotenkg: 437 Tenayson,  
Alfred: II i9o  
Terebint}ios, bishop of Neapolis: II 3q  
Tercntianus Mautus, lat. grammati-  
ker and metric: I \$3i  
TeŁtulla, Gcogmutčer v. Vcspasian: I  
xr  
Tertullian, church script: I iz7, Ezp,  
137- type, z yp, z6a, E70- 18y,  
188, 190, 192, 195, 249, 250, 251,  
474, 475, 500; II 12, 75, 98, 166  
**Tetz, M.:** I 388  
Thaddiuis, apostle: 13n3  
Thalaisiui, prafeki: I jz5  
Thamar, biblical GeSis \*: 79  
Theiner, A. Lt, j. A.: I z ją, z \$ z, 179  
Thtla, son of Odoacer: II 3i9  
Themistios, Phi]ospph: I Azo

P. - Parriarcfr, Xs. = Kais "r, Kg. = Xonig, Bf. - 8iscl'of

- Themistios, **frifect of Constantinople:**  
**II 14**
- Thcodahad (yvg-yj6), Gorenkg:  
 II-V7
- TkC-dCEll N. G€ , O9tg€T€nkÖftlg  
**I 261, 406; II 275, 313, 316-321, 327,**  
**338-341, 345 f, 349 f, 364, 365, 366,**  
 j13 f, at - 431
- Theoderich, brother of Huneriche: 11  
 aq9Thoudcrich Swabe, estgot. Fiirst:
- Theodor I., Papcr (6+x-6tp)' N za7
- Theodore of Ancoyis, Bf: II r8z
- Theodore of Mopuiestia (jso-yC):  
**II 157, 499**
- Thoodors, Kai&crin, wife v. l€enstan-  
 tius Chlorus: **I 215**
- Theodora, Frnu Justiniane: 11 3y8-j8j,  
 j\*7. i\*s. ''°. o\*. + 8. 'ir- +i7-  
**446-450, 452**
- Theodor€t, Bishop v. l€yrhos: 1.68,86,  
 x3z, ž y l , zda, z66. zyz, z8z, zpy,  
 3° . 5°3. 3'9 '4, JJ4. 3)7, 34°,  
**341, 342, 347, 354, 365, 373, 381,**  
**382, 385, 391, 396, 397, 401, 404,**  
**418, 446, 451, 456, 457, 458, 459,**  
 Jz8; II zz, ri2, i78, i8q, i8p, i98,  
**202, 213, 217, 220, 223, 224, 238,**  
**448 f**
- Thieodoros Sinios, dtix Pzlaestinoe:  
**II 396**
- Theodoros, Verschwörer: I 349**
- Thcodosios, P . v . Konecsn€nopol  
 f4S3F'' \*+9
- Thcodosios, P . v . KonstxnLinopol  
 l535J' II 38y
- Ther'dosius, adoptive son of B€lisar:  
 fl 48
- Theodogius, Magietcr milituni, Vater  
 Thcodosius' 1st: I aq, jq6; II j3
- Theodosius, bishop of Gcgen in Jeruea-  
 lem: H x85 f
- Thendosius, imperial prefect  
 under Valentian III: If
- Theodocius 1st, the Great, Flavius,  
 riim.
- Kaiser (379-395): I 321, 344, 390,**  
**399, 402, 404, 415, 416, 417, 418,**  
**419, 420, 439, 442, 443, 444, 445,**
- 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 453,**  
**454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 472,**  
 yo8, yz9, II q, to f. ia, zi-tj, z2, ji,  
 gr, io3, i i , i3;r-r jq, 2fq, i9i, zo8,
- W5' '54
- Th€odosius II, róm. Ka ( 4 45^I: 1  
 zgz, zzt, z6z, joxi H iz I, t4, ay- ya,  
 8z, xoq, rjx, typ-zy8, t6y, t7x- t74,  
 t8o, t8x, z8y-r8y, zpo, zpy,
- 3 - J9°- j9z
- The'ognis v. Nicaea, Bicchofi I 36J
- Theocritus, candidate for the throne a.  
 nephew of the  
 Amantios: II 3j6
- Theonas v. Marmarika, BiMof: i 36y,  
 37#
- Theono€, Nonne: II 205**
- Theopemptos, bishop: II rok, i9y
- Theophanee, h1st, byz. Miineh u.  
 Chco-  
**nist: I 281, 446**
- TJieophilos, christl. Apolegci: I r86
- Thenphilos, Goummeur v. PalsStina:  
**I 321**
- Thenphilos, bishop of the diocese of  
 Gothia:  
**I 406**
- Theophilos, bishop of Antioch: I i9y
- Tlieophilos, Inder, brian. BicchoE  
 Ip j f
- Theophilus v. Alexsndrim, P. (j8y-  
**159, 162, 201**
- Theoteknns, controller of municipal  
 finances: Ixzy
- Thermantia, Stilichos' daughter: O zx,  
 3°
- Thcudeben, Prankcnkg.: H 33i, a z
- Thic&, ?rank: f zzy, joj, a z 8, lj17,  
 \* 4\*7
- Thiudimer, Kg.: II 316**
- Thomas, M.: I 469, 478, 484**
- Thomac v. Aquin, church philosopher:  
**I 27, 504, 516**
- Thraede, K.: l yzz, jzo
- Thraaamund, Kg. (tp6-yxj): II pxj,  
 4' #-# ' I
- Tibcrius, róm. Emperor (iq-yy): I z7q
- Tillemont, S. Lc No de: II zm

P. = Patriarch, Ki. = Kaietr, K,p = Kiinig, Bf. = Bishop



- Yi)ly**, johsnn, F'e1dherr: !!! 43'  
 Timocheos, P. v. tčanstantinopd (to-  
 y 6): II jy6  
 Timoct eos Safopftakiofos: fif zpß, 30,  
**308 f**  
 Timotheos III, p, of Alexandria: 11  
 y8o  
 Timntheus, Paulusschiiler: 1 iq9  
 Timothcus, archdeacon in Alexan-  
 drien: II t 6, x8q  
 Timotheus Ailuros, P.: II z9 I, jo>-  
**304, 306**  
**Timotheus t., Kacholikos (y80-8xj):**  
**II 193**  
 Tinnefeld, Franz: I i j6, z8i; H yo, zoi,  
 347  
 Tiran, Armenian king: I jot  
**Tiro** Prospct *see* Prospcr Tiro  
 Tiiis, Brau v. & Julien v. Aecliniim.  
 I yoE  
**Titus, röm. Kaiser (79-81): I 114, 149,**  
**165**  
 Titue, Roman deacon: It  
 yi Tolstoy, Leo: I i8  
 Tondi, A.: I  
 Totila, Gotenkq. (jäh-jyz): II  
**433-439, 449**  
 Toynber, Arnold: I s  
 Tʒʒajan, Roman Ksicer (p8-t zy): t " y'  
 ++ '>75- '98' 34°  
 Transmund, Abbot: I  
 t3  
 Trdat (Tiridatcs) ITt., Armcnier king:  
**I 289, 290, 296**  
 Treitschkc, Heinrich v-: 47- 3  
 Tribigitd, **Cote:** II W  
 Tribonian, Minister of Justice under  
 Justi-  
 Trophimus of Arles, St.: II zyi  
 Trygetius, Praefckt: II zyy  
 Ysunak, (Gz-grn)pacriarch- t ya j  
 Tüichlc, H.: 11 yqq  
 Tuenius, Bf: 11.83  
 Turibius v. Aetorgn, Bf: II z2o  
 Tutus (Defensor): H 3i i f  
 Twain, **Mark:** I jS; II rq  
 Trconius, donatist. Bicchol: 1,487  
**Tzeton**, brother Celimer-: < 4+f. o-  
 Uldin, Hun chieftain: 11 i8 Ulfila see  
 Mlfila  
 Ullmann, Waltrt: 11 iz , i87' z4 , zq8,  
 3oj' j33  
 Uraias, nephew of Witigi-: 143\*\*433  
 Urban 1st, Pope {azz-zjp}: II qq  
 Urbanus v. **Forma**, B -: 47  
 Urbanus v. Siccs, Bf: 11.8  
 Ursacius, Bishop: 1 38q, 39i, II i i6  
 Ursacius, Dux: T a76  
 Ursinus, Gegenpapst: II q3, ii r-my  
 Uriuta, st.: I i89  
 UfStß, FÖftt\* ÜnanzvCrWašfer: 1 2zß  
 Ursus, Gallic bishop: II 83  
 Vadomar, Viicr dee Yiihicabius: 1.3.6  
 Valens, bishop of Milan: II i i6  
 Valens v. Mursa, Bishop: I Mio, j8q,  
**392**  
 Valcns, Flsvius, Roman emperor (j6 -  
 j78):  
 ! 3\*- 3W- 34 - 34\*- 34\*- 3fi7' 34B'  
**349, 350, 381, 396, 397, 401, 408,**  
**410, 413, 414, 416, 418, 439, 538;**  
 it xi f, ij9, j88  
 Valentin, st.: II roy  
 Yalentinian(Lts) J, rörg. Emperor (j68-  
 37i)\* 3M- 34 ' 34\*- 34° 343- 344'  
 i's. iH- i'7, i s. ii . ' . ' i.  
 '\* -7, +isi ' i. los f, > -s.  
**123, 388**  
 Yalentinian tt., rön. Ksicer (j83-jpc)-  
 ! --- +- . '-. + 9. '3-. "3.  
 1+' 4'J- '+Ji4- 's s- 4s\*  
 Y9lcnrinicn III, Roman emperor (§zy-  
 q 5J: f zi i, 99; If iz, by, y i ff, iql,  
**226, 245, 249, 253 ff, 268, 278, 315;**  
 Yalerial, Frati of the Emperor Galetiu:  
**I 205**  
 Valcra, daughter of Diocletian: I sjo  
 Yalerial, Roman emperor lag 3-t6): I  
 zej,  
 zo6, 3io  
 Valerian of Tarsus, Bf: 11 iqj  
 Valcrius, Gomes, court marshal: 1 qq8  
 vallia, ruler of the Visigoths: II in  
 Yasiliev, A. A.: 11 36r  
 Vcgctius, kti)itarschäftste))er: ! 4+7  
**Vmwius of Milan**, Bf.: It z yy

P. - Patriarch, c - **Ksiser**, **Kg.** = King, Bishop - Bishop

- Verenianiu, Feldhern u z8  
 Veritla, Mrs. x. Ks. Zerion: It zgp, jz§  
 Vcsalius, Andtess, Arzc: I z8  
 Vespaiianus, Roman emperor (6q ):  
**I 113, 114, 119, 214**  
 Vestine, Roman Metronc: I q33  
 Vicuri, Hermann v.: D zij  
**Victor, Presbyter: I 362**  
 Victor of Garba, Bishop: I yo  
 Victx'r of Tonnca, Bishop: II  
 Victor Yitensis, Bf. v. Vita: It hoi.  
 qoy, o6 f, 4^4- 4^3  
 Victorinus v. Poetavium: I ijy  
**Vidal, Gore: I 338**  
 Vibilantius, xchurch writings:  
 \*7 \*7T  
 Vigilus, Pope {jj;r- J5}: I z7i' £1 ixy.  
**427-429, 434 f, 447-453**  
 Victor, Bf: II 3qa  
 Victor of Tu inuna, Bishop: II qr3, tio  
 Victor; monk: II x56, iCq, i9j, iq\$  
 Victor I, Pope (i89--i98): II qi, 9y f  
 Vincentius, Magister equitum: H jo  
**Vincenius, Presbyter: I 362, 390**  
 Vtncentius v. Capua, Bischaf: j j84-  
**389, 392, 481**  
 Vindaoniue Mngnus, Getteaiiauszc-  
 troublemaker: I jjo  
 Yinla, Cuido, Staatsanwali: Iaç  
 Visa, Skülcc Schenutcs: iI zoy  
 Vitalian, Usurper: \* "v55& 4S4- 3yp,  
 36a, 463, S6t  
 Yitalis of Troenro, bishop: II 3ro ff  
 Vitkicabius, King of Alemanni: I j@  
 Vivenrius, Stadfräfekr: U z¥y  
 Voconius v. Caxtclluns, bishop: iI jat  
 Voelkl, L.: I z8i, a8z, 3yx  
 Yogt, J., historian: I ai8, z33, z6y,  
  
 VoIk, L.: f yt, SA, 68  
 Y° 'ir-: 133, 3s. 3 - s7. --- -<. '3.  
 \*47' \*# '33' 5i  
 VolGanu (unerVagnnanML} :Mg )  
 Yol", P.: I7y  
 Vties, Wilhelm der II yy, yy, 8y, z83  
  
**Wagemann: I 166**  
  
 Walamer, Oitgotenfg.: O zy2  
 Wallace-Hadrill, D. S.: J xoz  
 Wallia, Kg.: II ç§, 3i5  
 Walter, J. v-: \*79  
 Walterscheid, J.: I izy  
 Wampach, Camill: t 6y  
 %eber, Max: I z\$, KB, two  
 Wijonborg, Rcinhold: I 345- 34\*  
 Weincl, H., theologian: I red, j z  
 mlhauaen, J.: I rol  
 Weltc, B.; H q9, i I3, i3o, iS6- zy7, ij  
**325**  
 Wrcmelinger, O.: I \$9i, ç99  
**OOTZcr, H. J': II 99, Itr, I\$O, I\$Ö, I y7t**  
 z9°- jzI  
**Weyman, C.: I 317**  
 White, Hayden: 4 Wreken,  
 U.: It yJ  
 Willrbrands, J.: °\$7  
 Wilpert, Josaph: II ai  
 Windclband, W.: i Ray  
 Winkelmann, Friedhelm: I.3 yi, 5  
 Winkler, Sabine: II j9  
**Witigis, Gocenk.: II 427, 429, 430,**  
**431, 432**  
 Wittgenstein, Ludwig: I Sq  
 9flosok, A.: I i86  
 9fojtowytisch, Myron, Papsthietori- kcr:  
 I j6a, j6 , II 8y, ry, i 3  
**Wolfe, Thomas: I Ayr**  
 Wolfrani, H.- I 4<7  
 Wo 'dweM, E. L. : 04  
 Wrthanes of Armenia, Patriarch:  
 ! \*@7- \*93- \*9t  
 @'Zifi\8., @ISChOf d. GOCrtj 406, 408,  
**411, 428; II 400**  
**Würthwein, E.: I 74**  
 Wyclif, John: I I8y  
 A/yczcs, J.: t i8y, txy  
  
 Xystus see Siztue III.  
  
 Yallop, David A.: I xy  
 Yorck von Wartenburg, Paul, Count:  
 !48  
 Yf\suf, south rab. Kg.: II y6y  
  
 Zacharias, Sophiae Brudcr: II rod

- Zachariah ben Phalek: I r i 3  
 Zncliarias Rhetor, Bf, of Mytilene: H  
 38  
 Zarathuscra (Zoroastres) altiran. Pro-  
 phet u. Religionestifmr: I z88  
 Zeller: I iys  
 Anno v Vwona &eWo: 164  
 Zmobs Eürstn v Pslmys: f jp  
 Zcnon, byzandn. \*" f474-49'I  
**II 299-324, 358, 360, 361, 394, 403,**  
**448**
- Zephyrin, hl, 8f. (I U\*\*71: 91 Ziegler,  
 J.: I aiq  
 Ziegitr, J. G.: I r99  
 Zonaras, Johannec, HisCoriker- I!  
 J7J- 377  
 Zosimus, Historikcr: i z6y, z8y, tjg  
 Zasimus, Papcc ('y- z8): t t97, 498, q99,  
 Aoi, Aoi, II i 5, z3, So, Cz, 84 f,  
**129 f, 132, 250**  
 Zulli, GabfiELC- ! 43\*. 43\*. 434  
**Zweig, Arnold: I 532**

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Article from the -Autorenlexikon deutschsprachiger Literatur des 20. Jahrhunderts-, edited by Msnfrtd Brauncck, Reinbek (Rowohlt) iq88

DESCHNER, KARLHEINZ, °Z\$. -5 \*9\*4. Bamberg.

D., the son of an F-orstoberamtmann, after graduating from \*94\*-'5 Soldier. FROM \*947\*5 he studied German, history, philosophy and theology and completed his doctorate with a thesis on Lenau. Since iqy i he has worked as a freelance writer. He is a member of the PEN Club. Arno Schmidt Prize iq88. - In addition to a busy schedule as a lecturer and as a publicist for national and international journals, D. has emerged as the editor of numerous anthologies, the author of novels, literary polemics and ecclesiastical works. In his two novels, he deals with autobiographical experiences. In *Die nacht steht itm mein haus*, for example, he uses intense language to describe the first-person narrator's despair at his own inadequacy and the already saturated Federal Republic of Germany.

D. became known for his works of literary criticism *Kriech, Konvention und Monat* and *Talente, Dichter, Dilettanten*, in which he vehemently championed underrated writers (including Jahnn, Broch, Musil) and opposed the overestimation of authors from the çy group, among others. Since the end of the yoies, D. has dealt with the (Catholic) Church in numerous works. In his works, which are extremely rich in material, he repeatedly denounces the double standards, hostility to instinct and political corruptibility of the official churches. D. is currently working on a multi-volume criminal history of Christianity, the first volume of which was published in 1886. In his aphorisms, he also proves himself to be a critical and independent thinker and enlightener,

'Is: tros<. Rome<xc'di- nachc stand around my house, i p 6 (hesrb. 6j); Florence. without

Sun, y8 (bcarb. 75T: Only Lebcondigcs swim against the current. Aphorized, 8 . - *Essayc, theozetisctie Scrifflen*: Lenaus rnccapophysische Verzweiflung und ihr lyrischr Ausdruck, t€ (misch. Diss.), Kirsch, Konvention und Kun8t. 57 (bcarb.

80); Abcrfaals tczöhCe der Hahn. Eine Lritis1c Kitckcngcschickte von den Anfën- gon bis zu Pius XII, 6s, Talents, Dichter, Dilcttanten, 6ø; Mit Gott und den Faschisten. Der Vatikan im Bunde mit Mussolini, Fmncø, Hitjer und Pavelić, 65; **Xirchc und Fascismus, 68, Øer manip "lierte Glaube.** Eine **KÑtik** der christlichen Doguten, yz, Kirchc des Un-Heils- 74; **Dos Ereuz** mit der Kirckc. **Eine Sexualge-**schichøe des Chtisicntums, 7'- Der gefälschtn Glaube, 8ø, Ein Papsø mist rum Tatort, 8i; Ein Jahrhundert Heilsgcschichte. Die Politik der Fdpsø inn 2ciratøer dtr weltkiøge,i ß d e , 8z/83; Die bcleidigiø Kirck e. Oder: her støri den øffentli- chen Frieden\*, 8ø, Kriminalgesrlichte des Christenrums, Die Frühzcit, 86; Opus Diabpli, 8y. - Høratøge6øri ftigkeit: Was hølten Sic vom Christentum\* i8 Ant- worien Inf eine Umfrag\*. I7i J- us-ßi dcr in rheologischer Sicht, 6x; Das Jahrhun- dert dcr &rberri, 66; her lehrt an dcutschen Univcrsitätrn\*, fi8, Das Christentum ir Urtcil seiner Gegner, z Bde, 69--yr; Kirche und Krieg. The Christian way cum CW\*g0Lt Lc ' 7 ' \*Mlti iCh out of dcrircftc ausgnrc=^ '^' 7 : ^€Uf'lt iCE  
 Chrisc7Athcisi/Agnosti1er bin (with Friedrich Hoer and /osctiini Kahl), 77-

**BERSERKER**

---

**BOOKS**

---

